



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

<http://archive.org/details/virginiamagazine11bruc>



GC
975.5
V82385,
1903-1904

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. XI.

JULY, 1903.

No. 1.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE VIRGINIA COMMITTEE
OF CORRESPONDENCE, 1759-'67.

From the Originals in the Virginia State Archives.

(CONTINUED)

[DEFENCE OF THE VIRGINIA PAPER CURRENCY.]

[Endorsement.]

Instructions to the Agent in Defence of the paper Currency* of Virginia, referred to by the Letter from the Com'ee of Correspondence of the 12th Dec', 1759.

* There is a discussion of the paper money of the Colony of Virginia in Ripley's *Financial History of Virginia*, pages 153-162. The author, in conclusion, says that the record of Virginia's first experience with paper money "was on the whole a creditable one." * * * "But we must remember the distress of the times, and the heroic exertions of the colony during the [French and Indian] war. In view of these facts, the moderation and foresight of her statesmen is in marked contrast with the reckless financiering of some of the other colonies both north and south."

Richard Bland, in a letter written in 1771 (and printed in this Magazine, VI, 127-134), says that the English merchants, at first bitterly opposed the issue, but that at the time he was writing they were the warmest solicitors of the Assembly for that very species of money. He also states that of £750,000 treasury notes which were issued during the war, it was probable that only the amount of £60,000 was outstanding.

We are informed that the Merchants of Great Britain are much alarmed at our Assembly's passing some Acts for emitting large Quantities of Paper Money, which is made a legal Tender for all Debts (the King's Quit-rents excepted) and they are very apprehensive that they may be great Sufferers thereby, in collecting their Debts due here.

These Apprehensions of the Merchants proceed from a mistaken Notion of our having a Law in force for paying off sterling Debts in Current Money at 25 p Cent Exchange.

No Loss can arise to the Merch^{ts} from making this paper Money a legal Tender for Sterling Debts as the Law now stands, and they are in a much better Condition & less liable to Losses in collecting their Debts, than if nothing but sterling or lawful Money of Great Britain were held a Tender for such Debts, as by the Act of the 6th of Queen Anne, which they so much rely on to be a good precedent in such Case.

If this can be shewn, it is to be hoped the Gent in the Trade will be satisfied that there is no Necessity to solicit their Memorial so far as to procure an Instruction about this Matter.

True it is, that before this War, and when Exch^e was rarely above 25 p Cent, we had a Law to settle the payment of Judgments for Sterling Debts at that Rate, and it was passed to prevent Disputes about the Exchange, and as a Direction to the Sherifs in levying Executions on these Judgments. There was likewise a further View; to prevent Creditors from taking an unreasonable Advantage of the Necessity of the Debtor for his forbearing to execute the Judgement perhaps 10 or 15 p Cent above the then Current Exchange which, as it was a kind of Traffick about Bills of Exch^e did not come under the penalties of our Laws against Usury or at least was hard to be come at, & punished by them. But when at the breaking out of the present War, Exch^e began to rise, or rather it was foreseen that it would do so, and it was found that Injustice would be done to many, especially the Merchants in Great Britain, if that Law remained in force, it was repealed by an Act of the 28th Geo. 2^d, intituled "An Act* to amend an Act intituled An Act declaring the Law concerning Executions, & for the Relief of insolvent Debtors

**Hening*, VI, 478.

and for other purposes therein Mentioned." The preamble of which shews its Intention to take care of the Merchants Interest, and the principal enacting Clause is "That in any Action which hath been or shall be commenced, and is or shall be depending for the Recovery of any sterling money, in any Court of Record within this Dominion, wherein the plaintiff or plts. shall recover, such Court shall have power, and are hereby directed by Rule to be entered at the foot of their Judgment in such Action, to order such Judgment to be discharged or levied in Current Money, at such a Difference of Exchange as they shall think just, any Law usage or Custom to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding." And what rate of Exch^e can a Court under the Direction of this Act think just, but that which is current at the time of entering the Judgment, or such a one, that the Merchant may have his whole Debt remitted to him, without those Losses they so much apprehend?

If our notable Agent* at the other End of the town had known and stated these things to the Merchants, they would hardly have thought it necessary to present any Memorial about it. And this it was his Duty to have known and done, as he has an Allowance of £200 ~~per~~ Annum to negotiate the Affairs of the Country; And these Acts above mentioned are regularly transmitted, as he knows, to the Board of Trade, and were remaining in that Office at the very time the Memorial was presented.

But it may be thought that the greatest Difficulty is yet to come, Vizt. to obviate the heavy Complaint and that which seems to carry weight at first View, that the Assembly have passed a Law, ex post Facto, to declare paper Bills of Credit a good Tender even for sterling Debts contracted before the passing such Law, whereas the Merchants think that nothing less than sterling or lawful money of Great Britain, should be allowed to be a good Tender, agreeable to the Act† of the 6th of Queen Ann especially for such precontracted Debts. This is to be done, and

*James Abercromby, agent for Virginia from January, 1753, to January, 1758, and for the Governor and Council only until 1773. See note *Dinwiddie Papers*, I, 37-38.

†This probably refers to the act of 9th Anne, October, 1710, *Hening*, III, 502.

at the same time, it is to be shewn, that the Merchants are in a better Condition, and less liable to Losses in receiving their sterling Debts under our Laws, than they would be, if nothing but sterling or lawful Money of Great Britain were held a Tender.

For this purpose let us suppose that a Merch't in London obtains a Judgment here for £100 sterling, the Debtor is obliged by the 6th of Queen Ann, and therefore procures £100 sterling or lawful Money of Great Britain, & pays this Debt; Now this Sum being only of equal Value to £125 Curr't Money, and Exch'e being now at 35 p C't (and in War time it is rarely lower), the Agent here must in that Case give £10 Curr't Money more to purchase a Bill of Exchange to remit this Debt to his principal, which £10 is so much real Loss to the Merchant; whereas by the Provision of our Law, no such Loss is incurred, but the Creditor hath his whole £135 decreed to him, with which a Bill is bought and the full Debt remitted.

Thus it is hoped the proposition is proved, and that our Legislature have conceived just Apprehensions of the Interest of the Merchants, and all other Creditors for Sterling Debts, and have made a proper provision for their Security.

But to set this Matter still in a stronger Light: The Merchants in their Memorial quote the provisions in the Act of the 6th of Queen Anne, that even foreign Gold and Silver Coin, made current by that Act, was not to be held a legal Tender for sterling Debts, much less ought paper Bills of Credit, which are, they say, of a local, uncertain and fluctuating Value. But give us leave to tell them, that if they had no better Dependence than that Act affords for collecting their sterling Debts, they might be great Sufferers indeed; For tho' that Act, when it was made, and for many years after was a good provision for them in that Respect (nothing but sterling or lawful British Money being a legal Tender for sterling Debts) inasmuch as the Exchange then current here was under the Rate settled by that Act, viz' 25 p Cent, or one shilling passed for 1 s. 3d, but since Exchange hath been higher than that, which is always the case in time of War, a Tender exactly agreeable to that Act, would occasion a Loss to the Merchants of so much as 25 p cent falls short of the highest Exchange, viz' 10, 15 or perhaps 20 p cent.

Let it be observed, that however contemptibly the Merchants look upon this paper Money, as of a local, uncertain and fluctuating Value, yet it is emitted on such Funds that every one is glad to receive it in any kind of payment, and Exchange is now 10 ¹⁰/₁₀₀ Cent lower than it was last War, when we had nothing current but gold and silver Coin, a Circumstance very favourable to the Credit of our paper. And altho' the King's Quit rents as the Merchants rightly observe, are not payable in paper, by that Act, that was done, because his Majesty had by Instruction to the Governor and Officers of his Revenue, directed them to be received only in Sterling, or Gold and Silver Coin at a certain Rate, which Instruction, the Governor durst not contravene by including them in the Act, yet the Receiver General never refuses paper Money for the Quit rents, because he can readily procure Bills of Exchange for it.

[SECRETARY PITT'S LETTER TO THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA.]

[Endorsement.]

Copy. Mr. Secretary Pitt's* Letter to the Lieut^t Gov^r of Virginia of 9 Dec^r, 1758, referred to by the Com^e of Correspondence in their Letter to the Agent of the 12 Dec^r, 1759.

White Hall, 9th Dec^r, 1758.

(Triplicate.)

Sir,—His Majesty having nothing so much at Heart as to improve the great and important Advantages gain'd the last Campaign,† as well as to repair the Disappointment at Ticonderoga, and by the most vigorous and extensive Efforts to avert, by the Blessing of God on his Arms all Dangers which may threaten North America from any future Irruptions of the French; And the King not doubting that all his faithful and brave Subjects there, will chearfully co-operate with and second to the utmost,

* William Pitt, appointed Secretary of State of England in 1757.

† During the summer of 1758 Louisburg and Fort Frontenac were captured from the French and Fort Du Quesne was occupied on November 25, but the news of this last capture had hardly been received in England when Pitt's letter was written. In July the English forces under Abercromby were defeated before Ticonderoga.

the large Expence & extraordinary Succours supplied by this Kingdom for their preservation & Defence; And his Majesty considering that the several provinces from Pensylvania inclusive, to the Southward, are well able, with proper Encouragements to furnish a Body of several Thousand Men* to join the King's Forces in those parts for some offensive Operations against the Enemy; And his Ma'ty not judging it expedient to limit the Zeal and Ardour of any of his provinces, by making a Repartition of the Forces to be raised by each respectively for this most important Service. I am commanded to signify to you the King's pleasure that you do forthwith use your utmost Endeavours & Influence with the Council and Assembly of your province, to induce them to raise with all possible Dispatch within your Government, at least as large a Body of Men as they did for the last Campaign, and even as many more as the Number and Situation of the Inhabitants may allow, and forming the same into Regiments as far as shall be found convenient. That you do direct them to hold themselves in Readiness, as early as may be, to march to the Rendezvous at such place or places as may be named for that purpose by the Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Forces in America, or by the Officer who shall be appointed to command the King's Forces in those parts in order to proceed

* During the French and Indian war Virginia kept constantly in service one, and sometimes two regiments of colonial regulars, in addition to companies of rangers, and to large bodies of militia which were frequently called out.

Lists of some of the militia may be found in *Hening*, VII, 21-25, 179-231, VIII, 126-133. In the same work, VII, 493, is a list of the officers of Byrd's regiment as they stood at the time it was disbanded in 1763. In the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, I, 378-390; II, 37-49, 143-153, are rosters of various Virginia companies from the "Washington Papers" in the State Department, Washington. There is in the Virginia State Land Office a large number of certificates filed with applications for land bounty under the royal proclamation of 1763. These certificates have recently been copied for this Society and have been bound in two large indexed volumes, comprising 587 pages. Among the names are those of about 128 officers and 615 privates and non-commissioned officers. It is evident that a large number of certificates are missing or that many privates did not apply for land.

There are also in the Land Office three books containing lists of grantees of land under the Proclamation of 1763.

from thence, in Conjunction with a Body of his Ma'ty's British Forces, and under the supreme Command of the Officer to be appointed as above, so as to be in a Situation to begin by the first of May, if possible, or as soon after as shall be any way practicable, such offensive Operations as shall be judged by the Commander of his Majesty's Forces in those parts most expedient for annoying the Enemy, and most efficacious towards removing and repelling the Dangers that threaten the Frontiers of any of the Southern Colonies on the Continent of America. And the better to facilitate this important Service, the King is pleased to leave it to you to issue Commissions to such Gent of your Province, as you shall judge from their Weight and Credit with the people & their Zeal for the public Service may be best disposed & enabled to quicken and effectuate the speedy levying of the greatest number of Men, in the Disposition of which Commissions I am persuaded you will have nothing in View but the Good of the King's Service, and a due Subordination of the whole, when joined to his Majesty's Commander. And all Officers of the provincial Forces, as high as Colonels inclusive, are to have Rank according to their several respective Commissions agreeable to the Regulations contained in his Majesty's Warrant of the 30th of December last Year.

The King is further pleased to furnish all the Men so raised as above with Arms, Ammunition and Tents, as well as to order provisions to be issued to the same, in the same proportion and manner as is done to the rest of the King's Forces; And a sufficient Train of Artillery will also be provided at his Majesty's Expence, for the Operations of the Campaign. The whole therefore that the King expects and requires from the several provinces is, the levying cloathing and pay of the Men; And on these Heads also that no Encouragement may be wanting to the fullest Exertion of your Force; his Majesty is further most graciously pleased to permit me to acquaint you that strong Recommendations will be made to parliament in their Session next Year to grant a proper Compensation for such Expences as above, accordingly as the active Vigour & strenuous Efforts of the respective provinces shall justly appear to merit.

It is his Majesty's pleasure that you do, with particular Diligence, immediately collect and put into the best condition all

the Arms issued last campaign, which can be any ways rendered serviceable, or that can be found within your Government, in order that the same may be employed as far as they will go in this Exigency.

I am at the same time to acquaint you, that a reasonable Supply of Arms will be sent from England, to replace such as may have been lost, or have become unfit for future service.

I am further to inform you, that similar Orders are sent by this Conveyance, to Pensylvania, Maryland, North Carolina and South Carolina. The Northern Governments are also directed to raise Men in the same Manner, to be employed in such offensive Operations as the Circumstances and Situation of the Enemy's Possessions in those parts may point out, which it is hoped will oblige them so to divide their Attention and Forces, as will render the several Attempts more easy & successful.

It is unnecessary to add anything to animate your Zeal in the execution of his Majesty's Orders on this great Occasion, where the future Safety and Wellfare of America, and of your own province in particular, are at stake, and the King doubts not from your known Fidelity and Attachment, that you will employ yourself with the utmost Application and Dispatch in this urgent and decisive Crisis. I am, Sir,

Your most obed^t h[']ble Serv^t,

W: PITT.

Lieut. Gov^r of Virginia.

[SECRETARY PITT'S LETTER TO THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA.]

[Endorsement.]

Copy. Mr. Secretary Pitt's Letter of 29th Dec^r, 1758, to the Gov^r of Virginia—referred to by the Com^{ee} of Correspond^{ee} in their Letter to the Agent of Dec^r 12, 1759.

(Duplicate.)

Whitehall, 29th Dec^r, 1758.

Sir,—In transmitting to you the inclosed Triplicate of my Letter of the 9th Instant, I have the King's particular Commands to renew and enforce in the strongest Manner the Necesse-

sity of a punctual Compliance with the Orders therein contained, and you will accordingly urge in the most expressive Terms to the Council and Assembly of your Colony, the Importance of their exerting themselves in the present critical and decisive Moment, in which their own Interests and Security are so nearly concerned, that it would seem superfluous to add the further Motives of their Duty to the King and of the Gratitude they owe to this Country, for the very Expence and Succours supplied for their immediate Defence, & for the future Safety of all their Rights and Possessions in America; and the levying the Men to be furnished by the several provinces without any delay, and in such time that they may not fail to be at the Rendezvous that shall be appointed for them, so as to be ready to commence the Operations by the 1st of May, is so essential, as well for preventing the extraordinary Efforts which it is supposed the Enemy is preparing to make to stop the future Progress of his Majesty's Arms in America, as for pushing with Success the ensuing Campaign, that it is the King's pleasure that you do employ the utmost Diligence and every means in your power to forward and expedite this Service in the most effectual manner, and to avoid any Disappointment happening from the slowness of the Levies, or from the men, who shall be raised, not proceeding in due time to the Rendezvous.

With Regard to the expences incurred by your Colony, for the last Campaign, I am further to acquaint you, that as soon as the Agents of the respective provinces, duly authorized, shall produce the necessary Documents, the same will, without Delay, be recommended to parliament for a reasonable compensation, agreeable to the gracious Assurances which the King was pleased to allow me to give in my Letter of the 30th of December last Year. I am, Sir,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

W. PITT.

Lieut^r Gov^r of Virginia.

[Endorsement.]

October 7, 1760. Proceedings Council.

AT A COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE HELD AT THE
CAPITOL, OCTOBER 7, 1760.

Present: The hon'ble W. Nelson, T. Nelson & Ph. Grymes, Esq^{rs}, J. Robinson, P. Randolph, Chas. Carter, Mr. Waller, Mr. Wythe, Mr. Bland, & R. C. Nicholas, Esqrs.

Mr. Nelson communicated to the Committee two Letters lately come to his Hands from Mr. Montague the Agent, which were read, as was also a Copy of Sir Matthew Lamb's Opinion on the Act for appointing an Agent, which is mention'd in Mr. Montague's Letters. On Consideration whereof it is the opinion of the Comittee that Mr. Nelson be desired to lay the said Letters before the Council in order to obtain the Opinion & further Directions of the General Assembly (now sitting) thereon.

The Comittee taking into Consideration that the Letters from the Agent by means of their being directed publicly to this Com. may possibly excite the Curiosity of People into whose Hands they may casually fall in their Passage hither, and so be opened and suppressed or detained, are of opinion and do accordingly direct that in the next Letter to be sent from this Com. to the Agent he be desired to address his future Letters to Mr. Nelson alone, without the Addition of his being one of the Members of this Com.

On the — day of October the Proceedings of this Committee were laid before the House of Burgesses, pursuant to their Orders, and on the 20th October the House of Burgesses came to the following Resolution, vid—[not given].

AT A COM'E HELD AT THE CAPITOL, NOV'R 3, 1760.

Present: The hon'ble W. Nelson, T. Nelson, Pe^t Randolph, Esq^{rs}, Jno. Robinson, P. Randolph, B. Waller, Richard Bland, Esq^{rs}.

The sev^l L^{rs} from the Agent to this Com^{eo} were again read.

Resolved that P. Randolph, Esq^r, Mr. Att^o & Mr. Bland be appointed a Com. to prepare a L^t to Mr. Montague, in which they are to inform him of the Rec^t of his Letters, & that ye Com.

are well satisfied with his Conduct hitherto; that he must henceforward look upon himself as Agent for this Colony to all Intents and purposes, & not suffer any other person to interfere with him in ye Execution of his Office; that they notify to him that the Gen^l Assembly have passed an Act to explain & amend the Act for appoint^s him to his office agreeable to S^r Matt^w Lamb's opinion laid before ye Lds of Trade, &c. Also, that they inform him of two other Acts passed the last Session—viz: Supply Bill & ye Act for appointing Receivers of the Money granted by Parliam^t, &c., &c. That they give him an Account of the sev^l sums. of money granted by this Colony during the Course of the War from the Beginning to this time. That they also inform him of the Address & Representation to his Ma^{ty} agreed upon by the Council & H. of Burgesses, and desire him to present ye same in the most proper manner—& that in pursuance of those Acts Bills of Exchan^e are drawn upon Mr. Abercrombie by the persons thereby directed, & that if any Difficulty sh^d attend the procuring paym^t of those Bills he use his utmost Endeavours to remove them, and also furnish him with Reasons & Arguments for supporting them effectually & that they advise him to have Recourse to the sev^l Acts of Assembly therein particularly mentioned. That he be likewise told the Gov^r has acquainted this Com. that he has wrote to him to desire his Assis^{ee} to wipe off any Odium he may be under or any Aspers^{ion} thrown on him for giving his Assent to the sev^l Acts of Ass: of this Colony lately repealed by his Majesty, & that this Com. desire he will to his utmost assist his Hon^r therein.

Ord^d, That the Clerk prepare another Copy of the former letter & Instructions & other Papers sent Home therewith; Also 3 Copies of the three Acts above mentioned properly authenticated under the Seal of the Colony, and as many Copies of the Address & Representation to his Majesty.

AT A COM'E HELD THE 6 NOV'R, 1760.

Pres: The hon'ble W. Nelson, T. Nelson, P. Grymes & Pet. Randolph, Esq^{rs}, J. Robinson, B. Waller, G. Wythe & R. C. Nicholas.

The Com. appointed presented a Letter they had prepared

for the Agent agreeable to the sev^l Resolutions of the last Com^{ee} which, with some Amendments now made, was agreed to.

Ord^d, That the same be fairly transcribed immediately, and that two other fair Copies be also prepared with all Dispatch, to be sent home by 3 sev^l diff^t Ships.

Ord^d, That the C^lk prepare a fourth Copy of the first L^r and Instructions & the sev^l Papers therein ment^d & ref^d to, to be sent home by the first Ships, the Com. being inform^d that ye two first already sent are taken.

The L^r this day agreed to is as follows:

[LETTER TO THE AGENT.]

[Endorsement.]

Second Letter to the Agent, Nov. 5th, 1760.

W^{ms}burg, Nov. 5th, 1760.

Sir,—Yours of the first and twentieth of May & nineteenth of July have been receiv^d by the Com^{ee} & laid before the General Assembly. Your Readiness in accepting the Agency, we are to acquaint you, gave them no small Pleasure, as they have ye most sanguine Expectations that great Advantages will be derived to this Colony, from your Weight & Influence. Your asserting your Right as Agent, particularly in the Affair relating to the Money voted by Parliament, was highly approved of. And we were no less pleased with your immediate Resolution to give up your Claim to any Advantage arising from the Rec^t of that Money, as soon as you thought any Delay in the remitting it might possibly be a Prejudice to this Colony. From this step, we are persuaded, that you will on every occasion prefer the Good of the People you represent to any private views.

We think you judged very right in refusing to sign the Papers offer^d to you by Mr. Abercrombie, as you are by no Means to look on him as Agent for Virginia, but to consider yourself as such to all Intents & Purposes, & not to suffer any other Person to interfere with you in the Execution of your office. However, it is not our Intention to restrain you from joining Mr. Abercrombie, or any other Gent. in any Sollicitation that may probably be for the Benefit of this Colony.

The Governor* having inform^d the Com^{ee} that he has wrote

* Francis Fauquier, Governor of Virginia, June, 1758–March, 1768.

to you, desiring you to join Mr. Abercrombie in removing any ill Impressions the Ministry may have of him, on his giving his Assent to several Laws, which have been judged to be contrary to his Majesty's Instructions, & consequently repeal'd by his Royal Proclamation, we earnestly recommend it to you to contribute every thing in your Power to wipe off any Odium he may be under, or any Aspersion thrown on him for passing those Acts. We are the more pressing on this Occasion from the great Esteem we have for that Gent, who in every Instance, of his Administration, has demonstrated his Duty to his Majesty, and his Affection to the People under his Government. Altho' we must confess that the Governor, in passing those Acts, did not strictly adhere to his Instructions, yet he had no Reason to be apprehensive of incurring his Majesty's Displeasure, as former Governors had pass'd several Acts of the same Nature, which had never been complain'd of.

The General Assembly at the last Session pass'd an Act* for explaining and amending an Act for appointing an Agent, which, we flatter ourselves, will remove Sr. Matthew Lamb's Objection. For, we must acquaint you, that it was never the Design of that Act to deprive any Branch of the Legislature of a concurrent Power in the Appointment, or Deprivation of an Agent, nor cou'd we conceive that it wou'd ever be taken in that sense. The Assembly at the same Session pass'd two other Acts,† the one for recruiting & further continuing the old Regiment in the Service of this Colony, and for other Purposes therein mentioned, the other for appointing Persons to receive the Money granted or to be granted by the Parliament of Great Britain to his Majesty for the use of this Colony. By a Clause in the former of these Acts the Governor, President & Speaker are authoriz'd to draw Bills of Exchange on James Abercrombie, Esq., to the Amount of twenty thousand Pounds Virginia Currency. And by the other Act, the said Governor, President & Speaker are authoriz'd & empower'd to draw Bills of Exchange

* *Hening*, VII, 375.

† *Hening*, VII, 369 and 372. The latter act recites that £52,814.19 had been allotted to Virginia out of the amount voted by Parliament in 1757 and 1758 for the relief of the American colonies.

on the sd. James Abercrombie for the Ballance remaining in his Hands of the several Sums of £32,260.19 and £20,546 allotted by his Majesty for this Colony. And by the sd. Act you are authoriz'd, directed & empower'd to receive all such other Sum or Sums of Money as already have been or hereafter may be granted by the Parliament of Great Britain to his Majesty for the Use of this Colony, and as you advise us that Mr. Abercrombie has put in his Claim for our Proportion of the last Sum granted to the American Colonies, we desire that you will demand any Money he may have received on that Acc^t of him; you'll please to inform yourself what Comissions are allowed to the Agents of the other Colonies & advise us thereof that we may be satisfied Mr. Abercrombie has not imposed on us in his Charge. Copies of the said Acts will be transmitted to you, and in Pursuance of the two last mention'd Acts, the Governor, President & Speaker have drawn several Bills. We can scarce think that Mr. Abercrombie will not pay due Honor to them as the Method pursued was pointed out by him. But if he shou'd not, you will be particularly attentive to remove his Objections.

The Gen^l Assembly being under the greatest Concern to find that their Conduct had been misrepresented, & that they had been accus'd of attempting, in many Instances to infringe the establish'd Rules of Government, & to violate the Royal Pre-rogative* have drawn up an Address and Representation to his Majesty, setting forth the Proceedings of the Legislature, by which they hope their Conduct will appear in a more favourable Light. Copies of the Address & Representation by the Directions of the Gen^l Assembly are herewith inclos'd, and you are desir'd to present them in the most proper Manner. We refer you to the Reasons in the Representation for the passing the several Acts therein mention'd, which we conceive will be sufficient to acquit the Legislature of any sinister or disloyal Intentions. But as the Matters contain'd in the latter Part of the Representation are of the greatest Importance to this Colony, & the very being of the Constitution depending thereon, it may be necessary to add some further Observations and Reasons to

* This refers to the "Two-Penny Act," regarding the payment of tobacco debts in money. See April number of this Magazine.

to you, desiring you to join Mr. Abercrombie in removing any ill Impressions the Ministry may have of him, on his giving his Assent to several Laws, which have been judged to be contrary to his Majesty's Instructions, & consequently repeal'd by his Royal Proclamation, we earnestly recommend it to you to contribute every thing in your Power to wipe off any Odium he may be under, or any Aspersion thrown on him for passing those Acts. We are the more pressing on this Occasion from the great Esteem we have for that Gent, who in every Instance, of his Administration, has demonstrated his Duty to his Majesty, and his Affection to the People under his Government. Altho' we must confess that the Governor, in passing those Acts, did not strictly adhere to his Instructions, yet he had no Reason to be apprehensive of incurring his Majesty's Displeasure, as former Governors had pass'd several Acts of the same Nature, which had never been complain'd of.

The General Assembly at the last Session pass'd an Act* for explaining and amending an Act for appointing an Agent, which, we flatter ourselves, will remove Sr. Matthew Lamb's Objection. For, we must acquaint you, that it was never the Design of that Act to deprive any Branch of the Legislature of a concurrent Power in the Appointment, or Deprivation of an Agent, nor cou'd we conceive that it wou'd ever be taken in that sense. The Assembly at the same Session pass'd two other Acts,† the one for recruiting & further continuing the old Regiment in the Service of this Colony, and for other Purposes therein mentioned, the other for appointing Persons to receive the Money granted or to be granted by the Parliament of Great Britain to his Majesty for the use of this Colony. By a Clause in the former of these Acts the Governor, President & Speaker are authoriz'd to draw Bills of Exchange on James Abercrombie, Esq., to the Amount of twenty thousand Pounds Virginia Currency. And by the other Act, the said Governor, President & Speaker are authoriz'd & empower'd to draw Bills of Exchange

* *Hening*, VII, 375.

† *Hening*, VII, 369 and 372. The latter act recites that £52,814.19 had been allotted to Virginia out of the amount voted by Parliament in 1757 and 1758 for the relief of the American colonies.

on the sd. James Abercrombie for the Ballance remaining in his Hands of the several Sums of £32,260.19 and £20,546 allotted by his Majesty for this Colony. And by the sd. Act you are authoriz'd, directed & empower'd to receive all such other Sum or Sums of Money as already have been or hereafter may be granted by the Parliament of Great Britain to his Majesty for the Use of this Colony, and as you advise us that Mr. Abercrombie has put in his Claim for our Proportion of the last Sum granted to the American Colonies, we desire that you will demand any Money he may have received on that Acc^t of him; you'll please to inform yourself what Comissions are allowed to the Agents of the other Colonies & advise us thereof that we may be satisfied Mr. Abercrombie has not imposed on us in his Charge. Copies of the said Acts will be transmitted to you, and in Pursuance of the two last mention'd Acts, the Governor, President & Speaker have drawn several Bills. We can scarce think that Mr. Abercrombie will not pay due Honor to them as the Method pursued was pointed out by him. But if he shou'd not, you will be particularly attentive to remove his Objections.

The Gen^l Assembly being under the greatest Concern to find that their Conduct had been misrepresented, & that they had been accus'd of attempting, in many Instances to infringe the establish'd Rules of Government, & to violate the Royal Prerogative* have drawn up an Address and Representation to his Majesty, setting forth the Proceedings of the Legislature, by which they hope their Conduct will appear in a more favourable Light. Copies of the Address & Representation by the Directions of the Gen^l Assembly are herewith inclos'd, and you are desir'd to present them in the most proper Manner. We refer you to the Reasons in the Representation for the passing the several Acts therein mention'd, which we conceive will be sufficient to acquit the Legislature of any sinister or disloyal Intentions. But as the Matters contain'd in the latter Part of the Representation are of the greatest Importance to this Colony & the very being of the Constitution depending thereon, it may be necessary to add some further Observations and Reasons to

* This refers to the "Two-Penny Act," regarding the payment of tobacco debts in money. See April number of this Magazine.

those contained therein. The Instructions to the Governor of this Colony were given by King Charles the second soon after the Restoration, & have had little Alteration since. By the 16th Article of those Instructions the Governor is directed to pass no Act of a less Continuance than two Years, & no Act repealing or amending any other Act, whether the same has or has not receiv'd his Majesty's Assent, unless a Clause be inserted suspending the Execution thereof until his Royal Pleasure shall be known. So far as relates to the passing Acts for repealing or amending any Act assented to by his Majesty, the Assembly have always paid a due Obedience to his Instructions, but the Instruction relating to the repealing or amending Laws, which never have had his Majesty's Assent, or have been made for a shorter Term than two Years, has never been attended to. And as a proof that this Instruction has not always been enforced even by the Ministry, the General Assembly revis'd our Laws in 1748, when many of them were both alter'd & repeal'd. The Ministry at that Time were so far from disapproving their Conduct, that they recommended it to the other Colonies to imitate their Example. By a Recourse to the Laws, you'll find that the Assemblies have exercis'd this Power ever since the Date of the Instructions so much relied on. And we are persuaded that this Instruction wou'd not at this Time have been enforced, had it not been for the Clamour of a few dissatisfied Clergy, who preferring their own Interest to every other Consideration, have not hesitated by their cunning & artful Insinuations, & by their false & scandalous Representations to blacken the Character of the Legislature of this Colony. Upon this factious Complaint of the Clergy his Majesty has been pleas'd to send an Additional Instruction to enforce that old Instruction, which has been so long consider'd as obsolete, By which the Governor, who is on every Occasion desirous of promoting the Interest & Happiness of this Colony, thinks himself restrain'd from passing any Act contrary to the Letter thereof. And it is apparent that if he shou'd adhere thereto, the Privilege of making Laws, which all his Majesty's Colonies have, & ought to enjoy, will be abridg'd, & in a great Measure abolish'd. For all Countries are liable to such Changes & Accidents, as require the immediate Interposition of the Legislature, And no less than

an infallible Power can form Laws so perfect that they may not afterwards stand in Need of Alterations or Amendments. You can easily suggest the many Inconveniencies we must necessarily labour under, by being oblig'd to suspend the Execution of any Act, let ye emergency be ever so great, till his Majesty's Pleasure can be known. It is well known, that we have been in a state of War ever since the Year 1753; that we have been under a Necessity to make annual Provision for our Troops, and to guard against the various & unforeseen Events which must happen at such a Time; That an Annual Provision must be made to prevent Mutiny & Desertion, neither of which can be done if we are restrain'd by Instructions from passing such occasional Laws. And it is remarkable that one of Sr. M. L's Objections to the Act for appointing an Agent is to its Continuance for 7 Y'rs, & he recommends the passing an Act for this purpose from Y^r to Year, at the very time that his Mat'y is enforcing the Instruction above mentioned.

In the Year 1705 An Act* pass'd for paying the Burgesses one hundred & thirty Pounds of Tob^o & Cash ₧ Day for their Wages. At that Time this was equal to ten shillings ₧ Day, but Tob^o having since greatly advanc'd in Price the Burgesses have scarce ever fail'd to pass an Act for paying their Wages in Money at ten shillings ₧ Day in Lieu of Tob^o. This was done for the Ease of the People & may convince any impartial Person that the Burgesses have not always acted upon self-interested Principles. This late Instruction restrains the Assembly from giving up even their own Rights.

Having furnish'd you with every Argument that occurs to us on this Occasion, except such as are already made use of in the Representation, we have only to desire you to use your utmost Endeavours either to have this Instruction countermanded or alter'd in such a Manner that it may not so sensibly affect the Interest & Liberty of the People of this Colony. You are also to take every Method of justifying the Conduct of the Gen^l Assembly in passing those Laws so much complain'd of by the Clergy, & repealed by his Majesty's Proclamation. From the Reasonableness of our Request we cannot doubt of your success.

* *Hening*, III, 244.

Any Expence attending these Sollicitations will be repaid you. We are, &c.

P. S. You'll please to address your future L^rs for the Com^{'ee} to ye hon^{'ble} W^m Nelson, Esq^r, alone, & without the Addition of his being a member of this Com^e. This is thought a necessary Caution to secure 'em from ye Inspection of such as might be curious enough to open them.

[Endorsement.]

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COM^{'E}, MAY 4, 1761.

At a Committee held at the Capitol, May 4, 1761.

Present: The hon^{'ble} William Nelson, Thomas Nelson, Philip Grymes & Peter Randolph, Esqrs; Peyton Randolph, Benjamin Waller, George Wythe & Robt. Carter Nicholas, Esqrs.

Mr. Nelson informed the Board that he had convened them to consider of several Matters lately occurred, which he thought required the Care & Attention of the Agent in G^t Britain, vizt.: The Case of Thornton & als vs. Buchanan, & Hamilton, late of London, Bankrupts, & their Assignees & Factors here, in which a Decree passed this pres^t G^l C^t in fav^r of the Plts. from which the Deft's had pray'd an App^l to the King in his privy Council.

That this Decree being founded on an Act* of Ass. of this Colony, made in 1744—to wit: "An Act for the Relief of certain Creditors," which is a very beneficial Law to the Subject here, it might be necessary for the Agent to assist in the Debate in England in order to support that Law.

Ano^r thing he proposed to ye Considⁿ of the Board, was an Expression in Mr. Secretary Pitt's last letter to his Hon^r the Gov^r, which he had laid before the Ass., in which the Colony is accused of being remiss in their Duty to his Majesty in not raising a suffi^t Number of Men for the Campaign in 1760, which point he thought it necessary sh^d be clear'd up in England.

The last point Mr. Nelson desired Opinion of the Com^{'ee} in, was the public Complaint of the People for the w^t of a Man of War to protect our Coast.

* *Hening*, V, 244.

On mature Considⁿ of these sev^l Matters the Committee were of Opinion that the Agent ought to receive Instructions therein & be desired to.

Mr. Nelson then presented to the Board a letter which he had previously prepared for the Purposes above mentioned, & the same being read, was with some Amendments approved of, & thereupon it was

Ord^d, that s^d L^t be fairly transcribed & that the Cl^k procure authenticated Copies of the sev^l Papers referred to by the s^d Letter to be transmitted therewith.

The Letter is as follows:

[LETTER TO THE AGENT.]

(Endorsement.)

3d Letter to the Agent, May 4, 1761.

Virginia, April 30, 1761.

Edward Montague, Esqr.

Sir,—By the Receipt of our last Dispatches to you by Cap^t Perry, Via Bristol, you will have seen how very unfortunate we have been, in having the first and second Copies taken by the Enemy.

When you received the third, you would have full Instructions in every Matter that it was then necessary to trouble you with, relative to this Colony, Since which some things have occurred which we think require your Care and Attention.

There hath passed in this present General Court a Decree in Chancery in Favour of John Thornton and others (the Title is inclosed) against the Assignees of the Estate and Effects of George Buchanan & William Hamilton late of the City of London Bankrupts, for a very considerable Sum, near £5,000 sterling, from which Decree the Defend^{ts} have prayed an Appeal to his Majesty in his Privy Council; And as this Decree is founded on an Act of our General Assembly, that is extreemly beneficial to the Colony, it is of the utmost Consequence that you use all possible Means to procure an Affirmance of the Decree, & support the Validity of the Act. It is intituled "An-Act for the Relief of certain Creditors passed Anno 18th of George the second: And that you may be fully acquainted with the Nature of the

Dispute, it may not be improper to give you a short History of the Act and the Reasons of passing it.

About the year 1732, the Merchants of Great Britain obtained an Act of Parliament, intit^d An Act for the more easy Recovery of Debts in his Majestys Plantations and Colonies in America, which was favourable to them, tho' not to us, as it subjected all our Lands in the Plantations to be taken in Execution and sold as Chattels to satisfy Debts due to Merchants in Great Britain even on simple Contracts, tho' they are not liable for any debt contracted here except by exact accord to the course of ye Common Law.

This was thought somewhat hard as the Advantages were not reciprocal, and we had no certain way of recovering our Debts from them, nor could we subject Lands in the plantations belonging to merchants residing in Great Britain to the payment of such Debts. To remedy this and to establish one certain regular and uniform method of proceeding in the Recovery of Debts due to the Inhabitants of this Colony from Persons residing out of it, this Act was passed; soon after which, upon a proper Representation of it's Reasonableness and Utility, it obtained the King's Assent, so that now it stands on as good Authority as any Act of the British parliament, and thus confirmed by his Majesty, can't be repealed but by our Assembly with the King's Assent. This is a point that you are to insist upon if it should be disputed. Under this Act we have always attached the Effects of Persons residing out of the Colony, as well as of those of good Credit, as of other dying insolvent, and of Bankrupts. The Assignees in the present Case think that by Virtue of the Statutes concerning Bankruptces, they are entitled to all the Effects of a Bankrupt in Virginia, as well as in Great Britain, in Exclusion of our Rights here, the Unreasonableness and Injustice of which will appear from this Consideration; that the time limited by the Assignees under a Commission of Bankruptcy for the Creditors to make out their Demands is so short as renders it impossible for us to come in under a Commission & receive any Benefit from it; besides the Effects which the Merchant of Great Britain hath here often gives Credit to his Factor or Agent, who buys large Quantities of Tobacco, draws his Bills for the payment, and if the Principal happens to break the Bills are protested; And if

the Assignees prevail in this Case the very Effects here which the planter looked upon as a Security for the payment of the Bills are swept away by them, & he is left to lament the extreem Inequality of the Laws, if they should be so adjudged. You are therefore, Sir, to engage the best Counsel you can to support and defend the Force of this Act, the Expence of which shall be repaid you. You are not to act as a Principal in the Dispute, since the Respondents will send over a Copy of the Decree, and will also employ Counsel to prevent a Reversal. We now inclose you a Copy of the Act, with his late Majesty's Ratification in due Form so that, we repeat it again, no power on Earth can alter the Force of it less than our Assembly with his Majesty's Assent.

We have observed in a Letter from Mr. Secretary Pitt to our Lieuten' Governor, which he laid before the General Assembly, he says that this Colony had been remiss in their Duty to the King, by granting so few Men for the last Campaign, 1760. This is an Imputation that we expected our very liberal Grants for many Years past, even beyond our Abilities, would have secured us from; but we are willing to hope that this Censure of our Conduct arose from Mr. Secretary's forming his Idea of our Number of Men that year from the Returns which General Monckton made to the War Office, in which would appear but little more than 400 Men. But besides these, we had a thousand Men on our Southwestern Frontiers, ready to co-operate with Col^o Montgomery against the Cherokees, which were prevented from acting by the Repulse he met with, and his hasty Retreat in Consequence of it.

That you may be able to remove any unfavorable Impressions of us in this Respect, and that you may put in our Claim for a proportion of any Money that was given last, or may be given next Session of Parliament, we now send you authentic Copies of both the Acts,* by which you will see that we have expended

* By act passed November, 1759, it was ordered that 400 men of the Virginia regiment should be employed in such manner as the Commander-in-chief of his Majesty's forces should direct, and that the remaining part should be stationed where the Governor of Virginia should appoint (*Hening*, VII, 331). An act was passed in March, 1760, (*Ibid.*, 317) continuing the Virginia regiment in service, and also providing for retaining in service 300 men, in addition, who were guarding the fron-

all that we received of the two first Grants, and we expect there will be a large Sum to pay for Deficiencies at the End of this Campaign.

The last point we shall now trouble you upon, is the Complaint of the people for Want of a Man of War stationed here to protect our Coasts and Harbours from the Insults of the Enemy's privateers. It is remarkable that the Colony has not for a long Tract of Time been without a Guard Ship or two, 'till within these five Years past, we have not had any, except now and then a Ship hath come as Convoy to the Trade, and returned with it, leaving the Coast without any Naval Protection for many Months, and last Summer a small privateer came to the mouth of our most considerable Harbour, cut out a Vessel from the Coast of Guinea of great Value, and carried her off, besides making many other Captures.

The natural Way to remedy this, would be by an earnest Application to the Lords of the Admiralty, setting forth the Necessity of some Protection of this Sort, as the Trade is of Consequence and merits some Consideration. You will, therefore, Sir, use your best Endeavours to prevail with their Lordships to order a Ship or Sloop of War, to be always on the Station, besides any that may be occasionally appointed as Convoy to the Trade to and from Great Britain.

[Endorsement.]

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE, 11TH AND 13TH JUNE, 1761,

With the 4th L^r inclosed.

At a Com^e held June 11th, 1761.

Present: hon. W. Nelson, T. Nelson, P. Grymes & P. R., Esqrs., Mr. Att^o Col. Bland, Mr. Waller, Mr. Wythe & Mr. Nicholas.

That P^t of his L^r relat'g to an Address of Condol^{ee} complied with last Sess., The Ass. not sett^g before.

tiers. By act of the May session, 1760, (*Ibid.*, 357) 300 men of the Virginia regiment, and an additional force to be enlisted, not exceeding 700, were ordered to the relief of Fort Loudoun, which was threatened by the Cherokees. The acts referred to in the text were, no doubt, two of these.

The Satisfaction given his Maj'tys Subjects of Virg^a to hear of his Accessⁿ to the Throne* so much to the Satisfactⁿ of his people.

Not to put himself to the Expence of Copies of the Vouchers by w^{ch} Mr. Dinwiddie passed his Accts. till he hears further from ye Com.

That he will endeavour to inforce the Representⁿ from hence sent him formerly in Regard to the Dispute with the Clergy & the other Matters recommended to him.

To be informed it is notorious here that Maryland raised no Men. That he enforce the Instruct^{ns} given him in the Last Letters from hence relative to the Number of Men raised for the last Campaign to join Col. Montgomery. And that the Men were under Gen^l Amherst's Comm^d & Col. Byrd rec^d orders from him.

To give him the Opinion of this Com'tee what Articles of Expence in the Execution of his Office will be reimbursed, & what not.

That it is the Opinion of the Com^r that a Commissⁿ of 1½ p C^t will be allow'd him for all Monies he shall receive for the use of this Colony & that he be desired to inform Mr. Abercrombie of this & that it is expected he will re-settle his Accounts agreeable to this Direction, which if he refuses, Mr. Montague must oppose his pass^e his Acc^t in any other Manner at the Treasury.

As to Mr. Rowe, it is known whether he is gone home on any particular public Business but that the Com^r look upon his Enquiry into this Matter as an Instance of his Attention to the Interest of this Colony.

Not to look upon himself as concern'd in procuring the King's Assent to any private Acts of Assembly, but that it's left to the parties concern'd to employ whom they please, & that he is at Liberty on Application to solicit any such Acts.

Mr. Att^o, Mr. Nicholas & Mr. Wythe appointed to prepare the L^t.

At a Com. held ye 13.

The Com. Pres^t: W. N., T. N., P. G., & R. B., Esq^{rs}, Jn^o

* George III succeeded to the throne on the death of his grandfather in 1760.

Robinson, Peyton Randolph, G. W., & R. C. N., Gent. L^r
read & agreed to & signed by the Members present.

LETTER TO THE AGENT.

[Endorsement]: 4th L^r to the Agent. June 13, 1761.

Virginia, June 13th, 1761.

Sir,—From your letters of the 15 and 19th of Feb. and the 3d and 5th of March, which we have received, we are well pleased to find that your conduct still merits our approbation, and have grounds to hope your attention to your own credit, as well as zeal for the colony's interest, joined with assiduity, patience and perseverance, will render any great share of that influence you disclaim unnecessary to promote the good of your constituents.

As Virginia is not inferior to any part of the world in that duty to their present sovereign, which they manifested in every instance to his roial progenitor; so they were not less sensible of that grief which every British heart was afflicted with on the demise of his late majesty nor would have been less early in congratulating his successor on his accession, but that this ceremony was necessarily delaied 'til the meeting of the general assembly, when an address of the united powers of the legislature was prepared which we believe hath been presented.

The general testimony that our young monarch is giving daily proofs of his inclinations to add to the glory and felicity of his people will justify our indulging the most delightful prospects of liberty, peace and plenty, and incline us to expect that he will graciously extend his roial and paternal care and protection equally to all his subjects, and redress the grievances of any of them, how remote soever, when properly explained, with his wonted benignity.

We need not repeat, and can not add to any thing in our former letters on the subject of the address and representation, and other matters recommended with them to you, not doubting your endeavours to solicit and enforce them effectually, and leaving the manner of doing it to your own discretion.

If the resolution of the lords of the treasury "to admit no solicitations from the agents relating to the distribution of the money granted by parliament" is not unalterable; if they can

be made acquainted with what we have formerly written on that head; if they knew what is notorious and confessed here, that Maryland did not furnish a single man for the service in the year 1759, and for several years before; and if they were informed that 1,000 of the men levied, subsisted and paid by this colony last campaign, serving under an officer who received his orders from general Amherst, were intended to have joined his majesty's forces under col. Monckton, and would actually have done so, but that they were afterwards, with the general's approbation, directed to assist the forces from South Carolina under col. Montgomery. We say, if these considerations were sufficiently attended to, have we not reason to hope the application of the money would be more justly proportioned to the vigor and strenuous efforts of the "respective provinces?"

When you can procure an audience on the subject of the act of 22 G 2 for settling the titles and bounds of lands, &c., we hope the utility of that salutary law will not be measured by the care and diligence of those who have before solicited the affairs of this colony.

We would not have you put us to an expence for copies of the vouchers of mr. Dinwiddie's account, until we shall have given you further directions, after seeing it.

We are obliged to you for the information you have given us concerning the commissions allowed the agents of the other colonies. We are willing and do agree to allow you what seems to be a reasonable commission, $1\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. for your trouble in receiving and remitting this colony's proportion of money granted by parliament, and we desire you to inform mr. Abercrombie of this our resolution, and that we expect he will reduce his charge for that service to the like proportion, or otherwise that we have instructed you to oppose the passing of his account at the treasury. [On the margin is written, "This to be left out."] We think that gentleman hath not dealt with us as he ought, both in overrating his commission, and in many other articles of disbursements in his account. We should not have objected to reimbursing him his expences in procuring papers, &c., for our use, as we are willing to allow any of yours of that kind.

As we do not know that mr. Rowe is charged with any em-

bassy which can concern this colony, we have nothing more to say in answer to so much of your letter as relates to him than that we regard your precaution as an instance of that vigilance by which we hope all the purposes of any enemies to the tranquillity and happiness of this country on your side will be defeated.

The solicitation of the roial assent to any private acts of assembly we do not consider as an ex officio business of yours, unless you have particular directions from us relative to them; but we do not mean to restrain you from doing that office at the request of any parties interested who shall apply to you.

Our governor, by a faithful, prudent and steady administration, hath given such universal satisfaction that we think the good of this country concerned in 'preventing any aspersions or ill impressions his conduct may give birth to,' and we believe every well-wisher to it most heartily congratulates us on his being continued in his government.

the Treasurer of this Colony to pay you £500 sterling ~~per~~ Ann. for yo^r Trouble & Expence in ye Discharge of your Duty in such Office yet, &c.

It may not be improper to mention here that tho' the Act for the appointing an Agent directs (here insert the Words of the Act relative to this point as I have not the Act), yet that it did not mean to subject you to the expences accruing by the procuring of papers & other services of that kind; you will allwaies be reimburs'd for such, & may charge the country for them in your future Acc^{ts}.

N. B. for fear you should not read my blots I put that part over again to the expences accruing by the procuring of papers & other services of that kind.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE JOHN BROWN LETTERS.

FOUND IN THE VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY IN 1901.

(CONCLUDED.)

[The character of the letters in this collection is so unvaried that it is thought that those which have now been published, and which have been taken without selection, give all that is of value. Therefore publication is concluded with this issue. The remaining copies from the originals in the State Library are preserved among the collections of this Society.]

G. LYMAN DWIGHT TO JOHN BROWN.

[Envelope] [MS.] Capt. John Brown, Charlestown, Jefferson Co., Virginia.

[Endorsed] G. Lyman Dwight. Autograph. Sympathy.

Providence, Rhode Island, November 7, 1859.

Capt. John Brown:

Dear Sir,—Pardon me a stranger for intruding thus upon you, but a great desire for your autograph drives me to this expediency to obtain it. Forgive a fellow-creature. I am desirous because I feel that already your name has become in American history

One of the few, the immortal names, that were not born to die.

You have many a friend, who honours and respects you, and heartily wishes you God's blessing.

Again I sincerely beg your pardon if I have done wrong. I remain,

Yours Sincerely,

G. LYMAN DWIGHT.

WIL. ——— TO JOHN BROWN.

[Envelope] [MS.] John Brown, prisoner, Charleston, Va.
deliver before the execution. private.

[Endorsed] Rescue, ide.

New York, Nov. 29, '59.

John Brown:

Dear Sir,—Don't give up all hopes of liberation for I have collected 2,500 men all in arms and they have been quietly entering the town for some time past and on the 1st at 12 o'clock at M we will make an attact and endeaver to release you.

Your Obedient Servant,

WIL. ———.

W. P. SMITH TO ANDREW HUNTER.

[Endorsed] W. P. Smith, Nov., 1859.

[Printed heading to paper] Master of Transportation's Office,
Baltimore and Ohio Rail Road Co.

Baltimore, Novem. 12, 1859.

Hon. Andrew Hunter, Charlestown, Va.

Dear Sir,—The President has handed me your letter of 10' inst. concerning precautions against an expected attempt at rescue of the State prisoners at Charlestown.

He desires me to say to you for him that the matter will receive our most thorough attention, and that a special messenger will at once pass over our road discreetly advising agents and conductors to be fully alert in detecting and advising you of suspicious parties.

He further says that we have and shall continue to decline all requests looking to excursions or reduction of fare to parties proposing to attend the execution—offers for which have been made from Boston and elsewhere. We will at once arrange to advise you by Express from H. Ferry should occasion require.

Very Respy & truly Yours,

W. P. SMITH, M. of T.

THOMAS EARLE TO JOHN BROWN.

[Envelope] [MS.] Captain John Brown, Charlestown, Jefferson County, Virginia. Care of the Jailer.

[Endorsed] Thos. Earle. Villainous.

Worcester, Massachusetts,

Worcester, Nov. 13th, 1859.

Captain John Brown:

Dear friend,—Since the outbreak at Harpers Ferry by you and your little band which so terribly alarmed the slave power, you have been continually before me, and I have had cause many times in the deep meditations of my soul to bless God, that he had given to the slave such a noble old hero and saint, as you have proved yourself to be. And I shall never forget the evening, at our City hall, at a meeting which you addressed, when I had the pleasure of taking *your hand*, your noble right arm which for so long a time and so steadily has battled for freedom. At that same Hall not many months before our freedom loving citizens raised Ten thousand dollars for the redemption of *Kansas*—which was but a *trifle* in comparison with the noble work which you with your brave company accomplished. To your fearless and noble spirit more than to all other means—do we owe the salvation of *Kansas*—from the clutches of the slave power. But it seems that you were not satisfied with that brave and noble effort, but being filled with the spirit of self sacrifice for the cause of suffering humanity, have rushed boldly into the midst of their wicked institutions, and made yourself a willing Martyr for the cause of the slave, and I trust that you may have strength given you from God to bear without a murmur, whatever punishment may be inflicted upon you. And as Emerson said in a lecture of his in Boston the other night in referring to you “the Saint whose fate yet hangs in suspense, but whose Martyrdom if it shall be perfected will make the gallows as glorious as the Cross.”

You dear old man have the sympathy of all the friends of humanity. And if the gallows is to be your fate, your name will be cannonized to Liberty, and a thousand John Browns will rise to visit judgement upon the slave power. I take great

pleasure in informing you that funds will be raised, for the benefit of your family, and that the (widows) of your noble sons and of Thompson, with your soon to be widow, will be cared for by the friends of freedom, and I shall esteem it a great honor, to do what little I can from my own means and by circulating a subscription paper among the *true* Christians of the North—most commonly called infidels.

I admire your cool, calm and determined spirit, and cannot but feel, that in the end you will receive the glorious reward from the good God, who has been with you thus far of “well done good and faithfull servant thou hast been faithfull over few things I will make thee ruler over many.”

With warm and heartfelt sympathy for you and your cause, I am,

Sincerely and truly, Your friend,

THOMAS EARLE.

CHARLES R. LAW TO JOHN BROWN.

[Envelope] [MS.] Mr. John Brown (Prisoner) Charlestown, Virginia. P. M. Please forward.

[Endorsed] Charles R. Law, New York. Fal de ral.

224 Grand Street, N. York.

My Dear Brother:

Thinking that while you are lying in prison under sentence of death, a friendly letter, written in the right spirit, might cheer your heart, is the only Apology for this communication. My Maxim is When Truth, Right, Duty, and Humanity call, never count the Cost, but act conscientiously, Now, and To-day, fearing God alone. My Life, Health, Strength, and all I possess, belongs to my Father in Heaven, and to him only am I accountable for the use I make of them.

Was I in your situation, brother, I think, a kind letter from any human being, rich or poor, black or white, would be welcomed heartily; however simple the words of it might be, you would look at the spirit of them, and judge from that alone. My position in the Social scale of Life is very humble, a poor newspaper Carrier, but if I judge you right, it is as welcome as if it came from the President. Through our Father's help, I

endeavour to let no day pass, without some kind action, and I think that John Brown, who stands at the Portal of the grave, will receive this Cheerfully, & heartily, should our Father permit these lines to reach him. My Brother, my Heart goes with this letter, it is kindly meant, may it be received as such, if it cheers your heart, do not thank the Writer, but thank our Kind Father, who gives one of his children the will and heart to indite it. Face Death like a man, Brother, it is merely the Birth of another life, like a man's taking his outer garments off. Our poor frail bodies are merely the garments that clothe the Immortal Spirit. God is not the dreadful, mysterious Being that men's minds make him out to be, but, a kind, mercifull Father, who watches over his Children, and showers his blessings on them. Let us try to appreciate his kindness, in every thought, word, & action; let us endeavor to do that which is right in his sight. That, in my humble opinion, dear brother, you have tried to do, never mind the World's opinion. You are accountable to your Maker only. In this world we fear three things too much, *Death, The world's opinion, Poverty*. What do they amount to, the Heart, is everything. When my spirit stands before my Maker, he will not ask me What the World thought. I might stand or fall on my own merits. I was born into this beautiful world to think & act for myself, he gave me Mind and Body, capable of doing it; if I do not do it the world won't save me. No, a thousand times, No.

You have one great Consolation, Brother, you endeavoured to do what you believed your duty. Your father in Heaven, is your judge, rest, assured, he is a kind & merciful one. God is every where, he is with you in your captivity, although you do not see him. May his spirit be with you, at the place of execution, & strengthen you. Your, Death, will accomplish more for Humanity, of course I mean should your father see fit for that to take place, than men can have any idea of, remember Our Father, governs this world, the little bird, or the leaf falls not, to the ground, unless with our Father's Will. Pray to our Father, unceasingly, Brother, for the right spirit; Thank and praise him, for having given thee a brave, courageous heart, to dare, to risk your life for what you conscientiously believed to be

right. Look at, in a right spirit brother. Life itself is a privilege. Existence alone is happiness. Thousands would give their right hand to stand in John Brown's place. The ant, the poor worm, every living thing has each, its appointed work to fulfill, and shall Man, who has an immortal soul, do nothing in the world, but eat, drink, & sleep. Life, Health, & Strength is given us for some purpose, *to do good*, but we must ask our father for strength, to do it. Will, Courage, & above all Faith, in his Love & Kindness. May this letter, brother, be but one of hundreds, that reaches you. I consider your late unfortunate attempt to do good, very injudicious, in its execution, but men cannot, see what, events may spring from it, for the great cause of Human Freedom; but, God rules Events, brother, & let us leave it in his hands. Rest, assured all will come out right. Nothing takes place on this beautiful globe, contrary to our Father's Will. Let us be thankful for all his mercies. I feel grateful for the privilege of writing this letter, & and that it may cheer your heart, is my earnest prayer. If you have done wrong, while you sincerely believed you were acting right, Our Father is Love & Mercy itself. God gave me no power or authority to judge my Brother. I find that true happiness consists in helping our brethren. Why Brother, I am amply rewarded for writing these lines, it does my heart good, it warms it. The Law of growth is Exercise, and to warm our hearts, we must use & exercise them. Should our Father prevent this letter from reaching you, at all events, you daily get my prayers, not lip service merely, but from the heart. Dear Brother, We shall soon meet you, you are only taking an earlier train for your Father's house. We all have to travel on that train of Cars. Our seats are all engaged, but we know not, when our Names shall be called to take seats. We all stand on the Brink of the grave. Before this letter reaches its destination, I may be called to take my seat, & actually reach our Father's house to welcome John Brown, The Brave, The Daring Nobleman of Nature, The Man who dared to die for what he conscientiously believed to be right. Dear Brother, John farewell. Our Father will watch over your dear ones left behind; may this reach & cheer, you while waiting for the Cars, for our Father's House is

the heartfelt wish of an Englishman, but one who claims all mankind, rich or poor, black or white, as his brethren.

CHARLES R. LAW.

I believe, Our Father, would his children, not, to conceal anything. Therefore I put my name in full.

P. S. Remember, our Father's Right arm will support you while in the valley of death. God is with us all, asleep or awake, alive or dead, here, there and everywhere.

[Two verses of "I would not live away" follow here.]

Surrender* of Virginia to the Parliamentary Commissioners, March, 1651-2.

Contributed by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, London, Eng.

REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONERS.

(British Museum Library. E 665. 3. page, 1604 to 1607.)

From aboard the Ginny Friggat in Mary-Land, Mar. 24.

That all disposing and over-ruling hand of Providence ordering all things according to the council of his own will hath been pleased to appoint, that in the absence of Captain Dennis and Mr. Stegg (chief commissioners in the design for reducing al the Plantations within the Bay of Chisapiack, to their due obedience to the Commonwealth of England) it should fall upon us to give an account of that work, and of the continued goodness of God who is still pleased to go along with you in all you enterprises, to own you in them, and to crown all your labours and endeavours both at home and abroad, with such unparallel'd success, as a long time hath been, and still is justly to be admired.

Immediately upon the coming in of that Act prohibiting Trade, &c., which came hither about a year since, the Governor began

* See note at end of article.

more than ever to strengthen himself, for the opposing of that power which he saw was likely to unsettle, if not remove him ere long; and in order thereto he laid about him very busily and loudly all last Summer, both in actions and speeches, got the Militia of the Country to be of his party, and nothing talkt on but burning, hanging and plundering, etc., or anything, rather than yeeld to such bloody Tyrants, etc., as he called us. What by threatning some, and flattering others, the assistance of 500 Indians promised him; also by curbing and discountenancing the profession of godliness, and letting loose the reins to men of irreligious courses and principles; he had so far prevailed, and was of late so far seconded by those unhappy Gentlemen that helpe to ruine themselves and their King, and so confirmed by the accession of them, and divers priests that stirr'd up the people in all places, building them up with stories of the King's strengths, successes, being in London etc and the whole Country put into such a posture, that indeed as there was little else spoken of, or resolv'd upon, so there was small likelihood or hope of anything els but ruine and destruction to this poor wicked Country; which from the Lords hand had deserved it.

In this condition was this place at the coming of your ships, whereupon they were not a little threatened by the Governor as Pirats and Robbers, etc. But finding the former delusion would not take, nor hold any longer with the People, then he gave it out, that our Fleet was coming to question their rights of Land and castel, and to bring them under a company of Merchants who would order them at pleasure, and keep them from trade with all others; But so soon as Cap. Courtis, arived (who brought Copies, which he received from Gen. Deane, of Cap. Dennis his Commission and Instructions) we laboured to take them off from such Refuges of lyes, by sending abroad Declarations and Copies of private Letters, which took well and gave great satisfaction to the People. After this, we sent up a summons to the Governor and Councell, on the 19 Jan. We were quickened thereto by a Councel of War then met at James City (for Assemblies of Bur-gesses were discontinued & the Country wholly so governed) and in daily hope of the ship Johns arrivall, we were induced to overlook our own insufficiency and unpreparedness in point of power & directions for such a work, and in the

strength of God to set upon it and to that end we weighed with the Fleet & set sail for James city but before we came thence, an answer was returned to the summons somewhat milder than was expected, though mixt with some such politick Proviso's, as they afterward much insisted on, for the continuation of the government in the same hands for another year, but the Lord so ordered it, that our answer to their Replys, produced the calling of an Assembly, and this the disbanding their Soldiers (of whom there were about 1000 or 1200 in arms at James City). Mutual engagements passed between the Commissioner & the Governor and Counsel for a cessation of Arms, and of all Acts of hostility during the Treaty in the time of this Assembly, though not without divers difficulties yet without damage or harm to any, or the loss of drop of blood, the Lord was pleased to make the Country yours by a surrender of the same, with the Seals, Records Governors commissions &c into our hands, for the Commonwealth, upon articles, on the 12 of this month.

This is the Lords doing and it is mervailous in our eyes as it justly may be in the eyes & ears of all that see or Know the condition of this place and the persons therein.

We are now come to Mary-land which being a Plantation within the Bay of Chisapiack wee apprehended it our duty to see the Laws of the Commonwealth of Engl. to be put in execution here, by tendring the Engagement and requiring them to give out Process in the name of the Keepers of the Liberty of Engl. by authority of Parliam. and not in the name of the L. Proprietor as they have bin wont to act and now doe. Wee shal warily decline anything that may prejudice the Lo. Baltamor in his just rights. Som Articles the Governor made for himself and the Councell, which wee agreed to viz. That he should enjoy all his estate, have a yeares liberty to depart with his Estate, hire any ships to that purpose either Dutch or English, not to be questioned for praying for, or speaking well of Charles Stuart in his Family or private discourse during the said time ; nor hee nor any other for giving their opinion in Court at any time before. That he should be free from molestation for debt for 6 months after his arrival in England, the Copy of which

Articles, is not at present by us, but this is the substance of them to our best remembrance.

EDWARD COURTIS

RI. BENNET.

W. CLAIBORN

[From]

“Mercurius Politicus

Comprising the summe of all Intelligence, with the Affairs and Designs now on foot in the three Nations of England Ireland and Scotland In defence of the Common-wealth, and for Information of the People.

Ità vertere Seria } Hor de
Ar. Poet

from Thursday May 13 to Thursday May 20. 1652.”

British Museum Library, E. 665.3, page 1604 to 1607.

NOTE.

There is no important event in the history of Colonial Virginia about which less has been known than the surrender of the colony to the Parliamentary commissioners in March, 1651-2. No contemporary account has been known to our historians, and they have been only able to give vague traditions of what occurred.

A reference to the Parliamentary Commissioners report in Gardener's *Commonwealth and Protectorate* has enabled the Society to obtain a copy, for which it is indebted to the kindness of Mr. Withington.

Robert Beverley, in his *History of Virginia* (pp. 50, 51, Richmond edition), says: “In the year 1651, by Cromwell's command, Captain Dennis, with a squadron of men of war, arrived from the Carrebe islands, where they had been subduing Bardoes [Barbedoes]. The country at first held out vigorously against him, and Sir William Berkley, by the assistance of such Dutch vessells as were then there, made a brave resistance. But at last Dennis contrived a stratagem, which betrayed the country. He had got a considerable parcel of goods aboard, which belonged to two of the Council and found a method of

informing them of it. By this means they were reduced to the dilemma, either of submitting or losing their goods. This occasioned factions among them; so that at last, after the surrender of all the other English plantations, Sir Wm. was forced to admit the usurper on the terms of a general pardon."

As Beverley is here inaccurate in regard to there having been any actual resistance made, he is also probably incorrect as to other details. It will be observed that the report says nothing of any such inducement as is referred to by Beverley.

Ludlow, in his *Memoirs* (I, 387), ascribes the surrender largely to the influence of Col. George Ludlow, of the Virginia Council. He says: "The news [of the surrender of Barbadoes] being brought to *Virginia* they submitted also, when one Mr. *George Ludlow*, a Relation of mine, served the Parliament in the like manner, as Col. *Muddiford* had done at *Barbadoes*."

The fact is, no doubt, that calm consideration soon showed the Virginians that it would be madness for them, alone of all the King's former subjects, to attempt to uphold his cause. It was in the power of Parliament to cut off their trade and this would have ruined the colony. In this way, no doubt, Beverley's statement in regard to two Councillors, was true of the whole people. Though they probably could have successfully resisted the small Parliamentary force then present, they saw that, in the end, they had no alternative but submission or ruin.

The distinction which Gardiner made (*Commonwealth and Protectorate*) between the articles of surrender, which are the first of those printed in *Hening* (I, 363-368), and the second, that the last was with the Governor and Councillors, who were outspoken royalists, and the first was with the Burgesses, who were "faithful to Parliament," has no foundation. The first articles, which Gardiner says were as an agreement between equals, were concluded with the General Assembly, composed of the Governor, Council and House of Burgesses and not the Burgesses alone as the great historian states. The second articles were entered into with the Governor and Councillors because they had been the leaders in the overt acts of opposition to Parliament. Gardiner's knowledge of American history was, as is shown in many places, but superficial.

Prior to the death of the King, though Virginia remained

loyal to his government, there was no official reference made in the colony to the civil war in England, except that in an act passed March, 1642-3 (*Hening*, I, 280), for paying the governor, the "unkind differences now in England" are referred to, and a prayer is made to God that these troubles may be removed "from his ma'tie and his ma'ties kingdom."

The death of the King, however, produced here, as elsewhere, a strong revulsion of feeling. At an Assembly which met October 10, 1649, an act was passed denouncing those who had taken part in the King's death or who aspersed his memory, and providing penalties for any one who questioned the right of Charles II to succeed his father (*Hening*, I, 358-361).

On October 3d, 1650, the Parliament of England passed an act forbidding trade with Virginia, Bermuda, Barbadoes and Antigua.

Probably in consequence of this act of non-intercourse Governor Berkeley called an Assembly which met in March, 1651, (no doubt 1650-51). No account of the proceedings of this Assembly has been preserved, and only the names of about a dozen of the Burgesses are known; but the Governor's address and the reply of the Assembly to the non-intercourse act, were published in a pamphlet, of which there is a copy in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, and have been reprinted in this Magazine I, 75-81.

In the records of Lower Norfolk is a copy of an order of Council appointing a sheriff for that county. The order is dated November 6, 1651, and it is probable that the members at that time were those who were in office at the time of the surrender. They were: Sir Thomas Lunsford, Lieutenant-general; Colonel Samuel Matthews, Colonel Wm. Barnard [Bernard], Colonel Thomas Pettus, Colonel George Lowe, Adjutant [Bridges] Freeman, Colonel [Edward] Hill, Colonel Richard Lee, Colonel Wm. Taylor [Tayloe].

A copy of the Articles with the Assembly was printed in *Mercurius Politicus*, No, 103, May 20-27, 1652, which differs in a few instances from that in *Hening*, I, 363-365; but the differences are of no consequence.

Following are abstracts from the Sainsbury collection in the Virginia State Library of papers relating to the surrender:

INSTRUCTIONS TO THE COMMISSIONERS.

1651, September 26.

Instructions for Captain Robert Dennis, Richard Bennet, Thomas Stagg, and Capt. Wm. Claibourne, appointed Commissioners for the reducing of Virginia and the inhabitants thereof to their due obedience to the Commonwealth of England.

Whereas the Parliament of England, by an act prohibiting trade with Barbadoes, Virginia, Bermudas & Antigua hath committed to this Council several powers therein expressed for settling, reducing and governing said Islands, printed copies of which Acts are herewith delivered to them, In pursuance whereof a fleet is now set forth under Captain Dennis to effect by the blessing of God the ends aforesaid, and for the management of that service they are appointed Commissioners with the following instructions, viz:

To repair on board the ship John or the Guinea Frigate and sail to Virginia as Capt. Dennis shall direct.

On their arrival to use their best endeavours to reduce all the plantations within the Bay of Chesapeake to their due obedience to the Parliament of the Commonwealth of England. Power is hereby given to assure pardon and indemnity to all the inhabitants of said plantations that shall submit to the present Government and authority, and to make such limitations and exceptions as they shall think fit.

In case they shall not submit by fair means to use all acts of Hostility to enforce them, and if they can by no other ways be reduced to their due obedience to appoint officers to raise forces within every plantation aforesaid for the furtherance of the Service, and such persons as shall serve as Soldiers if their Masters stand in opposition to the present Government to be discharged and set free from their Masters.

To cause all the several acts of Parliament against Kingship and the House of Lords to be published, as also the acts for abolishing the Book of Common Prayer & for subscribing the Engagement Power to administer an oath to all inhabitants or planters there to be true & faithful to the Commonwealth of England as it is now established without a king or House of

Lords; also to give liberty to those who have taken the Engagement to choose Burgesses for regulating and governing affairs there, provided nothing be acted contrary to the Gov^t of this Commonwealth & the Laws established.

To cause all writs, warrants and other process whatsoever to be issued forth in the name of the Keepers of the Liberty of England, by authority of Parliament. In case of Mortality any two or more to put in execution these Instructions.

In case of mortality, of absence of Capt. Dennis, Edmund Curtis, Commander of the Guinea Frigate, "to act as Commiss^r and command the Fleet." And lastly, as we doubt "not but you will use your best diligence and care in carrying on of this affair of consequence with which you are entrusted, and that by your good endeavours it will have a goode issue, so the Council will take the same into consideration that respect may be had of your pains and travel therein, and of a recompense agreeable to your service when the same shall be completed and the "work upon which you are employed shall be finished." 3 pp. (*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 51, pp, 84-86.

INSTRUCTIONS TO CAPT. DENNIS.

1651, Sept. 26.

Instructions for Capt. Robert Dennis, appointed Commander in chief of the Fleet set forth for the reducing of Virginia and the inhabitants thereof to their due obedience to the Commonwealth of England. The same recitation of the act was in the previous Instructions to Capt. Dennis & the other Commiss^{rs}. To sail with the John and Guinea Frigate and the rest of the Ships that are ready to sail to Virginia. On his arrival to dispose of the Fleet under his command as they shall judge best for the speedy reducement of the people in all the plantations in the Bay of Chesapeake to their due obedience to the Parliam^t of the Commonwealth of England.

To use his utmost endeavours to seize all vessels & boats whatsoever found trading or which have traded with any of the English Plantations within the limits formerly prescribed contrary to the Act of Parliament, and dispose of such men, boats, arms & ammunition as they shall judge most conducing to the

Service of the Comonwth of England. In case he shall meet with Sir Geo. Ayscue to give him respect as his superior officer & in case Sir Geo. shall arrive at Virginia to observe his orders. In case of his Mortality or absence, Capt. Edmund Curtis to act in his room. 2 pp. (*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 51, pp. 87-88.)

ENGLISH COUNCIL OF STATE TO RICHARD BENNET.

1751, Oct. 2, Whitehall.

The Council of State to Richard Bennet, Esqr., in Virginia. In the inclosed letter, sealed with the seal of the Council, he will find some Instructions concerning himself which he is to keep by him and not open until the Country be reduced to the obedience of the Commonwealth of England; when that is done he is to open that letter and pursue the directions he shall find therein,

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 117, p. 565.)

PETITION OF FRANCIS LOVELACE.

1652, May —.

Petition of Colonel Francis Lovelace to the Council of State.

That petit^r, according to Articles for surrender of Virginia, was [appointed] to give account to the late King of Scots, wheresoever he were, of the reduction of said Colony, and being appointed by the Commissioners authorized by Parliament to make his repair to said king. Prays their honor's order for a pass into France where he supposeth said king to be, or elsewhere,

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. II, No. 51.)

PASS FOR FRANCIS LOVELACE.

1652, May 10.

Pass by the Commissioners on behalf the Commonwealth of England for reducing the Colony of Virginia to her due obedience for Colonel Francis Lovelace with his servant, and necessities to repair to the late king of Scots and to return without any let or molestation, "we having engaged the honor of the Parliament of England for fulfilling the Capitulations agreed upon between us amongst which this is one."

Signed in the name of the Keepers of the liberty of the Commonwealth of England by Ric. Bennett and Wm. Claiborne with their Seals.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. II, No. 52.)

THE FERRAR PAPERS

At Magdalene College, Cambridge.

Communicated by MICHAEL LLOYD FERRAR, Little Gidding,
Ealing, Eng.

(CONTINUED)

VIRGINIA SILK AND VIRGINIA FERRAR* (1626-1688).

Allusion has been made on p. 285 Vol. X., of this Magazine, to the silk industry of Virginia in the earlier days of the Settlement, when John Pory was Secretary, and to the later work in the same direction done by the Deputy John Ferrar's remarkable daughter Virginia. Among these Cambridge papers are a number relating to her, in print and in manuscript, which show the active part she took in the work and the very high esteem in which she was held, as well in Virginia as in London, by those interested in the New Dominion.

The writ of *Quo Warranto* issued by King James in 1624 put an end to the official connection of the Ferrars with the Settlement and in the following year they left London, with its *fumum et opus strepitumque*, for the calm retreat of Little Gidding in Huntingdonshire, where they established in the old Manor House the religious community which made such a name for itself in the reign of Charles I and excited the bigoted wrath of the Puritans of that time, resulting in the sacking by them of

*It would seem that the papers Mr. Ferrar describes are, to a considerable extent, the original material of "The Reformed Virginia Silk-Worm," reprinted in *Forces Tracts*. The verses addressed to Edward Digges are, therefore, already in print.

the Manor House and the adjacent church. But the Ferrars would not abandon their special work there, of teaching the Holy Scriptures to the young, healing the sick, compiling illustrated concordances of the Gospels, holding daily services in the church, Nicholas having been ordained a Deacon, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord. And they did not forget Virginia, in which and the Bermuda islands they had plantations, and they kept up their connection with it long after Nicholas's death in 1637 and after John's death in 1657 : as is shown by these Cambridge papers and letters. In this, John's daughter Virginia actively assisted him while he lived, and she carried on the work after his death, at which time she was thirty-one years of age. She was born in 1626, on Christmas Eve and was christened on the following day, and his mother and Nicholas named her *Virginia*, "so that," John writes in his Life of N. F., "speaking unto her, looking upon her, or hearing others call her by her name, he might think upon both at once. This is but by the bye; yet let me say, both grandmother and uncle loved her and liked her much the better for her name; and what further insight they had in giving her that name, let others conjecture." This last remark may allude to the fact that she was never married. [Mayor's *Two Lives* of N. F.] She lived with her brother John, who succeeded his Father, and died in 1688. The brother lived to 1719 when he died aged 89 [Mayor]. He also took a keen interest in furthering the Virginia silk industry and among the Cambridge paper is a long, four pages of foolscap, metrical address to "the most noble deserving Squire Diggs upon the arrival of his two Armenians out of Turkey into Virginia." It is signed "J. ff. Junr." and has marginal corrections in his father's handwriting. It begins :

Where Wormes and Foode doe naturally abound

A gallant Silken Trade must there be found.

Virginia excells the World in booth.

"Envie nor Mallice can gaine say this troth."

* * * * *

ending with:—

"But Noble Diggs carryes the Bell away

Whose Ten pounds Silke now made must beare the sway.

His two Armenians from Turkey sent

Are now most busy on his brave attempt:
 And had his Stock suffition for nyx yeare
 Ten thousand pound of silk would then appeare.
 Loe heere what Mistris Mary Ward hath sent
 And to her Lady Cosen she presents
 Ten rare Bottoms* took from her Appell tree
 That all England may it beelevé and see.
 Her honored kinsman Esquire Ferrar
 To conferme and make the wonder greater
 Ten more likewise hath sent her which he found
 On stately Oakes and Shrubs that kiss the ground:
 And Doctor Russell that learn'd Phisitian
 Hath with his made a fuller Addission:
 For things more slowly doe affect the mind
 Which eares doe heare than those that Eyes doe find†
 Now from Smoak Virginia shalbe raysd
 And throughout the Worlde be duly prayسد.
 And blest be God that now in his due time
 This silken Light apparently doth shine.
 Then come, oh come! with sacred Lays
 Lett us sound the Almighty's prayse.

ffinis. J. ff. Junr.

and underneath:—to Squire Diggs:
 Courage, brave sir, syth Ayde from God is sent
 Goe on Proceed, Drive forth thy great intent.
 (signed) VF (which are Virginia Ferrar's monogram,)
 The following MS. is worth preserving in full:

To the honor'd Lady Mrs.
 Virginia Ferrar on her new
 discovery of the Silk-trade
 in those parts of the world.

How com'st thou, Lady, thus to guild thy leaves

* *I. e.*, cocoons.

† Here he literally translates Horace :

"Segnius irritant animos demissa per durem
 Quam quod sunt oculis subjecta fiddibus."—*De Arte Poetica*.

With wonders from the shining silkworme's sleeves? *
 What strange contextures this? Will you link either
 The famous Ends of both the Worlds together?
 Bind an apprentice faire Virginia
 To reap Persian harvests in America?
 Europe's thy quarter, England boasts thy birth;
 How thou Ally'd to the Asiatique Earth?
 Heroic Lady this bright golden mine
 Sprung in thy Soule, this happy-high-designe
 W'ch thou wast borne for, to enrich this land
 Plant Eden on thy deare Virginian strand.
 Wee need no more dispute what place did beare
 That blessed name, since heare thou art, 'tis there
 Thy now discovered profitable trade
 Makes the World yonge, as if it were new made.
 Thy unmeasur'd Bountyes dost so free dispence
 As at the first in tymes of Innocence
 Merchants, Mechanick-Traders, poor, rich all
 Shall thee the Foundress of there Fortunes call.
 The Muses Darlings with there silver Tongues
 Yr Fame resound in there delightful Songs.
 Let thy dear Parent, pious Patriot, sage,
 Share in thine honor, glory of his Age.
 His Education and thy Virtuouse Mind
 God's favour in this worke were all conjoined.

(S^d) MIGIPH, physitian.

There are other similar panegyrics on this remarkable young lady, but space prevents us from giving more of them here. She conducted her father's correspondence with his Virginia people while he lived, and some of the letters written to her in this time from Virginia are quaint and curious. Michall Upchurch, in his letter of 27th March, 1651, says he is sending her some curious things—a basket, skins of animals, a "flying hart's head and horns," the "rattles of a rattlesnake," a "crowne of a bird." "This is all that I could provide to send you at present—nixt yeir I hope to be of better abilitie to serve you," &c.,

*Sleeves means skeins of spun silk.

&c. P. S. "I have sent you a young live turtel in a glass bottel." We wonder how long it remained "live."

John Stioring, writing to her (undated, but about 1650) thanks her for Books sent to him by her: "Some of them I sold but could get nothing for them. I have sent you a token, that is an Indian basket and three Indian Pipes and three for my mother, and I have sent you a sea tree and a oyster pearl, and there is with the rest of the things in the basket a roote for youre father as I am towld with great vertu in it," &c., &c.

One contemporaneously-printed tribute to her begins:

Come gallants, if yee w^d be brave
And yet your pins and money save
Throw off those sheepshair-clothes, be fine,
Take silk, of if't like you, Satine.

* * * * *

Had not you, sweet Cozen, made known
How Silkworms feed and spin alone.
This your deserts hath so set forth
As that to match your matchless worth
Ambition dares not aspire,
Envie must sit still and admire.

I say no more lest that the Gods should hear:
For if they should, they'll women turn, I fear.

(s^d)

JOHN COLLETT.

John Collett was son to her aunt, Susanna Ferrar, who married John Collett, and had many children, including eight daughters. Six of these married, the two unmarried ones being Mary and Anna. Mary is well known to the readers of "John Inglesant" and the various *Lives* of N. F. as having been the guiding spirit after old Mrs. Ferrar's death in 1634 of the Gidding community. She and Anna resolved when young never to marry and they adhered to their resolution, Mary dying unmarried at the age of 80. No record was kept, or exists, of Anna's death. There are many of her letters among the Cambridge papers under notice, including the one in which she declares her intention to remain unmarried. Both she and her sister became the adopted daughters of Nicholas and wrote themselves Ferrar instead of Collett.

They took no part in the Virginia business, the only woman, apparently, of the family who did this being Virginia, the subject of our sketch. She is not mentioned, beyond the above quoted record of her birth, in any of the Stories of Little Gidding.* It is fitting that the *Virginia Historical Magazine* should give her a niche in its gallery of those who did well for the young settlement in its early days.

M. LL. FERRAR, Little Gidding.

May 7th, 1903.

VIRGINIA IN 1638-39.

GOVERNOR WYATT'S COMMISSION AND INSTRUCTIONS.

(Abstracts by W. N. Sainsbury, and copies in the McDonald and De Jarnett Papers, Virginia State Library.)

(CONTINUED.)

ORDER IN REGARD TO PORTS IN VIRGINIA.

(Abstract.)

July 27, 1638.

Report of the Sub Committee for Foreign Plantations to the Lords of the Privy Council. On two petitions in the name of the Planters and Traders to Virginia. Complaining by the first that by an Order made in August last by the Governor there they are compelled to unlade all their goods at James Town only & offer reasons why the same is very inconvenient to them, the Sub Commit. conceive that no Master of a ship Should break bulk until he comes to James Town, but as the public Storehouse is gone to ruin & decay & there are few or no private

* Among the old letters is a pretty love letter addressed to her by her cousin, John Mapletoft, when an undergraduate at Cambridge, dated August 26, 1650. She was then 24, he 20 years of age. It came to nothing.

Storehouses, their Lordships should write to the Governor to deal with some private men to build Storehouses who may make good profit thereof by letting them to the Merchants. In the second the petitioners complain of three late impositions laid upon the Traders & Masters of ships, Copy of which should be sent to the Governor for his answer. The first is a proportion of powder and munition required from every ship which being for the public defence they hold no ways fit to be discontinued but the Governor should account for same how disposed of for three years past, the other two impositions of 6^d a head for every passenger for taking the oaths of allegiance and 2^d for the registry of every hoghead of tobacco which may be continued but the Sub committee conceive that the payments should be suspended until upon the Governor's answer their Lordships shall give other order in regard said payments are exacted in sterling money which is not there to be had but with exceeding difficulty and inconvenience provided said Traders and Masters give bond to pay said impositions as upon the return of the Governor's answer and their Lordships order thereon shall be allowed and established. Signed by Lord Goring, Sir Will Becher, Sir Dudley Carleton, Jo. Jacob, T. Meautys and George Sandys. 2 pp.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 122.)

PETITION OF ELIZABETH COTTERELL.

(Abstract.)

Aug. 6, 1638.

Petition of Elizabeth Cotterell a poor prisoner in the Marshalsea to the King. Was convicted at the last Verge to the Marshalsea & hath lain there 18 months and notwithstanding 8 months since reprieved she has not yet obtained her liberty being desirous to be transported to Virginia. Forasmuch as she is like to famish by reason of extreme want, prays his Maj. to sign the inclosed Warrant for her liberty and transportation incloses Warrant to Sir Edmond Verney, Keeper of the Marshalsea, to deliver the body of Elizabeth Cotterell to William Fleming of the city of London, Sadler, to be by him or his assigns transported to Virginia.

Oatland, 6 Aug., 1638.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, Nos. 125, 125 I.)

THE KING TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL.

(Abstract.)

1638?

The King to (the Governor and Council of Virginia). Whereas Henry Lord Matravers hath a desire to undertake the planting of some parts of Virginia wherein his Majesty is willing to give him advancement & encouragement concerning which letters were formerly directed to them but his Maj. understands have miscarried. They are hereby required forthwith to assign and set out to said Lord Maltravers & his heirs forever, such a competent tract of land in the Southern part of that country as may bear the name of a county and be called the county of Norfolk upon such conditions as they shall find requisite for the good of that colony and with powers & privileges fit for a person of his quality, Reserving to the King his heirs & Successors a yearly rent of 20^s for the said county and no more.

Draft. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 127.)

SECRETARY WINDEBANKE TO THE CLERK OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

(Abstract.)

Sept., ? 1638.

Secretary Sir. F. Windebank to the Clerk of the Council. The King having appointed the Earl of Dorset and Windebank to take consideration of the desires of Lords Maltravers and Baltimore to be secured from any prejudice or inconvenience that might accrue to them in the several Provinces by the intended Corporation of Virginia and having agreed upon an Article to that purpose, he is therefore to expunge the 10th Article set down in the Order of 1st July last for the future governing & ordering of Virginia and in lieu thereof to insert said new Article and having mended the entry in the Council book send it to Lord Dorset that the business may thereupon be proceeded in accordingly.

Draft with corrections.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 128.)

LORD MALTRAVERS' GRANT IN VIRGINIA.
(Abstract.)

1638?

Warrant to "draw up a Book ready for our signature," giving power to Henry Lord Maltravers his executors and administrators during the term of one and twenty years to stamp farthing tokens in copper, with a difference & distinction of brass from the farthing tokens stamped in England, and to utter dispose and issue them in (or to be transported into) our plantations in Virginia, New England, Bermudas and other places. His Maj. finding it necessary that they should be supplied with some such coin as might be the measure of buying and selling whereby they might not totally be driven to truck one commodity for another within those plantations—rendering to his Maj. the annual rent of forty shillings without any other further account.

Draft with corrections.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 132.)

DEER BROUGHT FROM VIRGINIA.
(Abstract.)

1638.

Note of Jeremy Blackman's charges for transporting four deer from Virginia. The total amounts to £20 and includes two barrels of corn and boards & carpenter's work for a place for them to lie in. His pains and care about them, although he could not preserve their lives he desires may be considered.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 133.)

CERTAIN HEADS FOR A COMMISSION FOR VIRGINIA.
(Abstract.)

Jan., 1638-9.

To authorize Sir Francis Wyatt to be Governor. To exercise the Government during pleasure "if he shall so long remain there," those now employed as his Council of State to be continued to follow the directions given to them by his Maj. Council of England, to make orders judgments and decrees according to the laws and customs of England. If the Governor die or come away then to authorize the Council there to govern. If any of the Council die or come away to make choice of such

persons to fill their place as shall be agreed on by the Major part.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, No. 3.)

SIR FRANCIS WYAT'S COMMISSION.

(Copy.)

Westminster, 11th January, 1638-9.

Charles by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France & Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. To our trusty and wel beloved Sr. Francis Wyat Knt. and such other person or Persons as shall by our instructions by our Sign Manual be named and appointed to the office of Governor and Councill of and for the Colony and Plantation of Virginia for the time being Greeting. Whereas wee have by our Letters Patents under the Great Seale of England, bearing date the second Day of Aprill in the 12th year of our Reign, 1636 (Reciting as is recited) for a better maintenance and Governance of the Colony & Plantation in Virginia did nominate and assign Sr. John Harvey, Knt., to be then present governor, & Such other Person as in and by Instructions under our Sign Manuall had named or assigned; or thereafter should name and assign to be the then present Councill of and for the said Colony and Plantacon in Virginia, Granting unto him and them and the greater number of them full Power and authority to p'form and execute places, powers and authorities incident to be a Governor and Councill of Virginia, respectively as by the same Our Letters Patents, of Commission more at large may appeare, Which matters & things whatsoever granted or mentioned to be granted, Wee do to all intents and purposes fully and absolutely revoke, determine and make voyd by these presents. Nevertheless, being willing to give all Encouragement to that Plantation and intending that our Colony and People there should be regulated as well in the Ecclesiastical as Temporall Government according to the Laws and Statutes of this our Realm of England, which wee purpose to have established there, and being resolved not to impeach or hinder, but to promote and advance the particular Interest of such of the Planters there, as shall conform themselves as Loy^{al} Subjects, in all due Obedience to our Government; and to discourage

such as shall be found disturbers of the peace, and impugnors of the sd. Government and said Colony.

Know yee, therefore, that for the executing and the better ordering, governing and managing of the said Affairs of the said Colony and Plantation in Virginia and of the Persons now inhabiting, and which shall hereafter inhabit, there untill wee shall find some more convenient means (upon mature advice) to give more ample directions for the same. And reposing our trust and confidence in the understanding, care, Fidelity, Experience and circumspection of you, the said Sir Francis Wyat, to be Governor, and you, the said Sir Francis Wyat, and such other persons as in and by our Instructions under Our Sign Manuall have named and assigned, or hereafter shall name or assign, to be our Councill of and for the said Colony and Plantation in Virginia; giving and by these presents granting unto you, and to the greater number of you and them respectively, full power and authority to perform and execute the places, Powers and authority incident to a Governor and Councill in Virginia, respectively, and to direct and govern, correct and punish our subjects now Inhabiting or being, or which shall hereafter inhabit or be in Virginia or in the Isles, Havens, Creeks, ports or Territories thereof, Either in Time of Peace or War, and to order and direct the affairs touching or concerning the Colony or Plantation in those Forraigne parts only, and to execute and perform all and every other matters and things concerning that Plantation as fully and amply as any Governor and Councill resident there at any time within the space of ten years now last past had or might perform and execute.

And because by the discovery of industrious and well experienced men the limits and bounds of the said Plantacon may be augmented, and the Trade and Commerce for the maintenance of the Inhabitants there from time to time residing much advanced; Our will and Pleasure is, and wee do by these Presents give and grant unto the said Sr. Francis Wyatt and others the persons by us so nominated and assigned, or hereafter to be nominated and assigned of our Councill there as aforesaid, or any four or more of you and them (whereof the Governor for the time being to be always one) full Power and authority to grant one or more Commission or Commissions unto any of our

subjects there addressing themselves for the discovery of the same Country and Ports, Bounds and Limits and Extent thereof. And also for the finding what Trades shall be most necessary to be undertaken for ye benefitt and advantage of the said Colony and Plantation, and the good of all the People inhabiting or which shall inhabit them both by sea and land.

And further upon all occasions as you or they or any four or more of you or them (whereof the Governor for time being to be always one) shall think fit to send out Forces for the subduing of the Indians and Salvages of the said Country and likewise to make warr and peace with them in all such cases as may stand with the safety of the said Colony and our honor, keeping always sufficient forces for the holding of the places now there enjoyed.

And if it shall happen upon the said Sir Francis Wyatt's death, or in case y^e urgent occasions (allowed by four or more of the council there) shall call you thence at any time. Then our will and pleasure is, and we do hereby give & grant unto the said Persons by us so named or to be named as our Councill there, for the time being or the greater number of them, full power and authority upon the Death, or in the absence of you the s^d Sir Francis Wyat to Elect nominate and assign one of our said Councill to be the then present Governor for the said colony and plantation in Virginia and so to do from time to time as often as the case shall so require: And we do by these Presents assign and appoint such person as by our said Councill or the greater number of them from time to time shall be elected and chosen to be ye present Governor. And the rest of our said Commissioners by our said Instructions named or to be named as aforesaid to be our present Councill for the said Colony and Plantation of Virginia, Giving and by these presents granting unto you and them and the greater number of you and them respectively, full power and authority to execute and performe all the places powers and authorities of a Gov^r and Councill for Virginia respectively. Nevertheless our will and pleasure is that you and they and every of you and them from time to time proceed as well according to such Instructions as you or they do now or shall hereafter receive from us, or other of our Privy Councill here and that you or they or the Major part of our

Councill for the time being shall from time to time be subordinate, subject and obed^t to the G^{rs} Comm^{rs} or Comm^{ees} here for our Plantations for the time being for the present Government of that Plantation according to such orders and directions as they from time to time shall consider and think fitt.

Provided always, and Our express will, pleasure and command is, and Wee do hereby give full power and Authority to you, the sd. Sr. Francis Wyat, and every other persons as shall there for the time being, according to the true meaning of these pres^{ts} and Our intention herein before delivered, That upon the Death or discontinuance of any our Councill there you, ye said Sr. Francis Wyat and such other the said Council there for the time being, or the greater part of them, shall Elect, nominate and appoint every other sufficient, able, discreet Person or Persons in the room or place of him or them so dying or discontinuing during the continuance of this our present Commission. And that you and they shall from time to time return and testify the Names and Qualities of every Person or Persons so by ye and them to be Elected, nominated and appointed in the place and roome of such of our Councill there dying or discontinuing as aforesaid unto us & others the Lords Commiss^{rs} for our Plantacon here to the end such person or persons to be by ye and them so Elected, nominated and appointed in manner aforesaid May receive Allowance or Disallowance of such their Elecon or choice in the room or Place of such our Councill there as shall either dye or discontinue as there shall be cause to us, or our sd. Commiss^{rs} for Plantations here shall seem meet.

And farther, Our will and Pleasure is and we do hereby give full power and authority unto ye, the said Sir Francis Wyatt and Richard Kemp, or either of you, who have already been of our Councill in those parts for the Plantation thereof and have already taken the oaths to administer unto the persons by Us named or to be named, or to be Elected, nominated and appointed upon Death or discontinuance aforesaid to be of our Councill there as aforesaid, & every of them the like oath upon the Holy Evangelists, as you or either of you have already taken as Councell^{rs} of and for the said Collonies and plantacons.

Willing and Requiring you & them to be diligent and attend^t in the Execution of this our Service and Commandment: And

also requiring all our loving Subjects there to be directed and governed by you and them, or the greater number of you and them, in all things according to the intention & true meaning of these Presents.

And Lastly, Our will and pleasure is that this our Commission shall continue in Force untill such time as Wee by some other Writing under our Signet, Privy Seale or Great Seale of England, Signify our pleasure to the Contrary. In Witness whereof we have caused these Our Letters to be made Patents.

Witness Ourselfe at Westminster the Eleventh day of January, in the Fourteenth yeare of Our Reign. (1639.)

P. Pre de Privato de Sigillo.

Willis.

Mem. Sir Francis Wyatt's Instructions were the same with Sir. W. Berkeley's as foll. C. R.

INSTRUCTIONS TO SIR FRANCIS WYATT.

(Abstract.)

Jan., 1638-9.

The King's Instructions to Sir Francis Wyat, Governor of Virginia. In the first place to be carefull that Almighty God be duly and daily served according to the form of religion established in the Church of England, "which may draw down a blessing upon all your endeavours." Let every congregation that hath an able Minister build for him a convenient house, to which he is to have "over and above the usual pension," 200 acres of glebeable lands, for the clearing of which every of his Parishioners for three years shall give some days labours of themselves and their servants, the Glebe to be as near the Parsonage house as may be, and of the best conditioned land; suffer no invasion in matters of religion and be carefull to appoint sufficient and conformable Ministers to each Congregation. Oaths of Supremacy and allegiance to be administered—the refusers to be sent home. Justice to be administered according to the laws of England.

Once a year to call a General Assembly and the Governor therein to have a negative voice. Quarterly Courts to be held "for one whole week or more if need shall require." And free access given to all suitors. Manner of proceeding against any

Councillors where necessity requires. Inferior Courts of Justice to be appointed to determine Suits not exceeding the value of Ten Pounds. The Governor to appoint officers to execute the laws, orders, &c., and shall nominate and appoint all other public officers under the degree of the Council, the Captain of the Fort, Muster Master, and Surveyor General excepted; All of the Council and ten Servants for each Councillor to be exempted from all public charges and contributions assessed and levied by the General Assembly (a defensive war, assistance towards building a town or churches and the Ministers duties excepted). To make probates of wills and grant letters of administrations with Sufficient Security. To see that all persons between 16 and 60 be armed, with power of punishment to those who fail. A Muster Master to be appointed who four times (if not oftener) shall train and exercise the people. John West is appointed Muster Master of the Colony in the place of George Dunn, deceased. Ten guards to be maintained at Point Comfort and the Captain to have a competent allowance—said Fort to be kept in repair & provided with ammunition.

All but new comers (for one year) and councillors to be rated for maintenance of a war. Trade with the Indians forbidden without special license upon pain of severe punishment. To prevent surprise by treacherous savages or Foreign enemies, Beacons are to be erected in convenient places and duly watched or alarm to be given by shooting off three pieces. Every one having 500 acres of land to build a House of brick 24 ft. long and 16 ft. broad with a cellar to it and so proportionably for larger or lesser grants. A convenient house for the meeting of the council and dispatch of public charge and because the buildings at James Town are for the most part decayed and the place found to be unhealthy & inconvenient in many respects, power is given to the Governor with advice of the Council and Assembly to choose some other place for the chief town & rendezvous of the Governor, retaining the ancient name of James Town. Power to grant patents of land to adventurers & Planters who have been useful according to the orders of the late Company & since allowed by his Maj. and likewise 50 acres of land to every person transported thither since Mid Summer 1625 and to continue the same course to all persons transported thither

until otherwise determined by his Majesty. Whereas the greatest part of the land upon James River hath been formerly granted either to particular persons or public society (*sic*) but being either not planted at all or for many years deserted, others have set down upon those lands, power is given to the Governor to confirm said lands to the present planters and possessors; and in case former proprietors make claim thereto, the like quantities of land to be assigned to them in another part of the Colony. To examine whether passengers have had convenient room and wholesome provisions during the voyage. No person to go on board upon the arrival of any ship without express warrant from the Governor & Council in case of surprise by a Foreign enemy. Masters of ships not to break bulk until they arrive at James City. To endeavour by severe punishment to suppress drunkenness. Wines and strong waters not to be sold to those likely to abuse them—vessels containing unwholesome drinks to be staved. Special care to be taken for the preservation of neat cattle and females not to be killed up as formerly—the people to plant corn for a whole year's provision for the colony. And that the plough may go and English (?corn) be sowed in all places convenient. And no corn or cattle to be sold out of the plantation without leave from the Governor & Council. The people to apply themselves to empaling of orchards & gardens for roots & fruits, every planter so to empale a quarter of an acre out of every 100 acres granted to him.

Tobacco falling every year to a baser price, to be stinted to a far less proportion than the last year 1637 and the letter of his Maj. of 22 April 1637 (which See) to be duly observed and not to suffer men to build slight cottages as heretofore and to remove from place to place only to plant tobacco—that tradesmen and handicraftsmen be compelled to follow their several trades & that they be drawn into Towns. To raise staple commodities as hemp and flax, rape seed and madder, pitch and tar, and to plant vines and white mulberry trees and to attend to silk worms. The price of tobacco to be left free and the Merchant to be allowed to make his own bargain for his goods.

No Merchant to be suffered to bring in more than ten pounds worth of wine or strong waters for every one hundred pounds worth of necessary commodities. Bend to be taken of all ships

to bring their goods into his Maj. Dominion that so his Maj. may not lose his custom and duties thereon. To forbid trade or trucking for merchandise with any foreign ships but upon great necessity and to conclude that in all things according to his best understanding, he endeavours the extirpation of vice and the encouragement of religion virtue and goodness. 18 pp.

(*Colonial Entry Book*, Vol. 79, pp. 219-236.)

SOME COLONIAL VIRGINIA RECORDS.

From the Originals, Virginia State Library.

(CONTINUED.)

PETITION OF MRS. ELIZABETH DIGGES, 1675.

To the Right Hon^{ble} Sr. W^m Berkely, K^{nt}., Gov^r, &c., And to the Hon^{ble} Councill of State.

mrs. Elizabeth Digges Humbly Prayeth. A due prooffe of Edward Digges, Esq^r, her late deceased husband's last will & Testament.

And she shall pray, &c.

[Endorsed] Mrs. Elizth Digges Petⁿ for Probate of her late husband's will.

PETITION OF WM. ROOKINS,* 1674?

To the Right Hon^{ble} Sr. William Berkeley, K^t Govenor and

* William Rookins obtained a grant of 150 acres on Upper Chippoaks Creek, in that part of James City county which is now Surry, on May 9, 1636. He married Jane — and was the father of William Rookins, or Rookings, of Surry, who served as a major under Bacon in the Rebellion. He was "taken in open Rebellion," and sentenced to death by a court-martial held January 24, 1676-7; but died in prison. His will, dated July 13, 1676, and proved in Surry, July 1, 1679, describes him as of "Flying Point, in the county of Surry," and names his children, William, Elizabeth and Jane, and his cousin, Mary Short's children. He directs that his son William be brought up to good education, and his two daughters to have what education may be fitting for them. If the three children died, his property was to go to the children of Captain Nicholas Wyatt. Wyatt, as appears from a deposition, was a brother-in-law of Rookings.

Cap^t Gen^l of Virginia and the Hono^{ble} Councell of State.

William Rookins humbly sheweth:

That whereas Jane Rookins, Mother to yo^r Petitioner, and one Mr. Henry Randolph,* joyntly purchased a Negroe woman called Maria, wth Condition yt shee and her Children should bee to the Use of yo^r Petition^r, and Mr. William Randolph sonne to the said Mr. Henry Randolph, or the Survivo^{rs} of them, the said Mr. William Randolph is deceased. And by deed of guift the said Mr. Henry Randolph, hath given, graunted, confirmed and rattified to yo^r Petition^r and his heires, all his right and title to the said Negroe woman and her Children; warranting the quiett possession of them against him and his heires, or any, other clayming by, from or under him or them, as will appear by the said deed of guift, under the said Mr. Randolph's hand. Now may it please yo^r Hono^{rs}, the Hono^{ble} Col^o Thomas Swan obteyned an order against the estate of the said Mr. Randolph in Henrico Court, And by Vertue of that order, sued yo^r Petition^r in Surrey Court and the Court adjudged halfe the said Negroes to belong to the said estate and hath granted an order for the same.

Now, therefore, may it please yo^r Hono^{rs}, yo^r Petition^r hath appealed from the said order to this Hono^{ble} Court, Humbly prayinge yo^r Hono^{rs} to reverse the said order of Surrey Court, and to confirme the said Mr. Randolph's Deed, which yo^r Petition^r humbly conceaves belongs to him by Survivorship, &c.

And as in duty bound shall ever pray, &c.

[Endorsed] Mr. Rooking's Petition.

* Henry Randolph, half-brother of the poet, Thomas Randolph, and uncle of William Randolph, of "Turkey Island," came to Virginia in 1642, and was long a man of prominence. He was clerk of Henrico county from about 1656 and of the House of Burgesses from 1660 to his death in 1673. He married Judith, daughter of Henry Soane, Speaker of the House of Burgesses (she married secondly Major Peter Feild), and had a son, Captain Henry Randolph, of Swift Creek, Henrico, now Chesterfield. For an account of this branch of the Randolph family see *William and Mary Quarterly*, October, 1895, and *Richmond Critic*, September 3d, 1888, and this Magazine, III, 261. It is intended to publish a more complete genealogy in this Magazine.

PETITION OF COL. ROBT. WYNNE,* 1674?

To The Right Hon^{ble} S^r W^m Berkeley K^t Governo^r & Cap^t. Gen^l of Virg^{na}. And to the Hon^{ble} Councill of State. The Humble Petition of Coll Robert Wynne. Sheweth.

That Cap^t Huberd Farrell† hath caused yo^r petitioner to be arrested to this Hon^{ble} Court, and to make his appearanc^e the first day hereof but hath not entered his declaration as by Act of Assembly is enjoined. Wherefore yo^r petitioner humbly prays a Non Suite Against the said Huberd Farrell, with costs & damages according to law. And yo^r petitioner shall pray, &c.

[Endorsed.] Coll. Rob^t Wynne vers^s Cap^t Huberd Farrell.

PETITION OF THOS. BALLARD,‡ 1674?

To the right Hon^{ble} S^r W^m Berkeley kn^t Govern^r &c and the Hon^{ble} Councill of Virginia.

Thomas Ballard high Sher^{ff} of James City County Humbly Sheweth.

That he hath due to him from William Newberry prisoner for 7 months Imprisonmen^t and charges on recovering him after his breaking prison and Fees. 5335^{lb} tobacco and Caske.

* Robert Wynne was member of the House of Burgesses for Charles City county, and speaker from 1661-1674 inclusive. He is believed to have lived in that portion of the county which was on the south side of James river, and on account of the destruction of the early records of Charles City and Prince George no detailed information in regard to him can be obtained. He is believed to have had descendants in Prince George and the adjoining counties.

† Captain Hubert Farrell, of James City county, was one of Berkeley's officers during Bacon's Rebellion, was wounded in defence of Jamestown and killed in a fight at Kings Creek in August, 1676. He married Dorothy, daughter of Colonel Thomas Drew, of Charles City county. Her tomb, which a few years ago was removed from "Weyanoke," Charles City county, to St. Paul's church, Norfolk, states that she died January 18, 1673.

‡ Thomas Ballard of York county, born 1630, died March, 1689, and was buried on the 24th of that month. He was clerk of York county for many years after 1652, was Burgess for James City, 1666, member of the Council in 1675, and speaker of the House of Burgesses in 1680 and 1682. He married Annie ——. For notices of the family see *William and Mary Quarterly*, II, 274; III, 208.

Yo^r pet^r humbly praies Order for the said sune against his Estate in the County where he was apprehended.

And he shall pray.

[Endorsed.] Petⁿ Tho^s Ballard sh'ff Ja^s City.

BILL FOR LACE, 1674?

Mr. William Sherwood* Dr To the first Cost.

	£.	s.	d.
To 1 Cravat Lace Cost - - -	5.	0.	0
To 4 yards Lace Cost 25 sh. 8 yard - -	5.	0.	0
To 1 yard of Fine Lace for a piner - -	1.	10.	0
To 3 yards Lace for Frells & Falls Cost 16sh. 18d.	2.	8.	0
To 6 yards of fine plane Ground Lace at 8s. 6d.	2.	11.	0
To 3 yards of Point Lace for a Handkerchief 6s. 6d.	0.	19.	0
To 1 yard of narrow Lace at - - -	0.	2.	0
To 2 Tiffany† Whisks - - - -	1.	0.	0
	18.	10.	0
	5.	11.	0
	24.	01.	6
	15.	07.	0

[Endorsed] Accot. of the first Cost of Mr. Sherwood's.

PETITION OF JAMES WALLACE, 1674?

To the R^t Hon^{ble} the Govern^r and Councill.

The hum^{ble} peticon of James Wallace Sheweth.

That your pet^r sued one Thomas Hill‡ in Charles citty Com.

* William Sherwood, Attorney-General of Virginia, 1677. See this Magazine, I, 167-168.

† Tiffany was a lace-like gauze; Whisk a kind of neckerchief formerly worn by ladies.

‡ Thomas Hill, of Charles City county, was probably a son or grandson of Captain Thomas Hill, who prior to 1638 married Mary, daughter and co-heiress of Abraham Piersly, of "Weyanoke," Charles City county, Va., and in that year was living in Virginia, with two children.

Thomas Hill patented 48 pole in James City island August 1, 1638;

Court in an acon of trespass^e upon the law against tradeing with servants.

That the s^d Hill obtained severall refferences in the Case at that Court. And at length when the matter was ready and coming upon tryall the s^d Hill appealed from his Judges to yo^r hon^{rs}.

That the Last Gen^l Court were pleased to refferr the hearing of this appeal to this Court, but yo^r pet^r findes noething entered on the part of the Apeallant nor his Atturny any wayes instructed and the s^d Hill not appearing.

Yo^r pet^r prays such remedy against Hill for this great delay by him Sustained as yo^r honrd shall think fitt.

[Endorsed] Wallace vs. Hill.

PETITION OF JOHN EDLOE, 1674?

To the R^t Hon^{ble} S^r William Berkeley Knt. Govern^r & Capt. Gen^l of Virg^a and the Hon^{ble} Councell of State:

The petition of John Edloe* son & heire of m^r Mathew Edloe his late father dec^d Humbly Sheweth :

That in the yeare 1668 y^r pet^{rs} father dyeing, the Adm^{ion} of his estate was committed to Tabitha his widd yo^r pet^{rs} Mother, who also dyed in the yeare 1670. Not long after Maj^r Thomas Bowler† by marriage with Tabitha y^r pet^{rs} sister Executrix of our said Mother, became possessed as well of the Lands & tenements, as other the estate of yo^r pet^r but yo^r hon^{rs} in tender care of yo^r pet^r comitted the tuition of his p^{son}, to Coll. Robert Wynn with whome he hath ever since lived, and haveing understood & seene that severall buildings upon the Tenements, a

3,000 acres near the head of Chippoakes creek, December 23, 1649. There is on record in York county a deed dated March 21, 1693, from Thomas Hill, of "Essex Lodge," York county, in which he states that he was the son of John Hill, whose will was dated December 9, 1670, and grandson of Thomas Hill, who purchased that place.

* See this Magazine, V, 96.

† Thomas Bowler, of Rappahannock county, was appointed to the Council in 1675 and died in 1679. His will is on record at Tappahannock. His daughter Anne (born January 23, 1675, died April 24, 1705 married Richard Cocke, of "Bremo," Henrico county. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, V, 160.

Tan house with the appurtences p'cell of yo^r pet^{rs} inheritance, which were left in good order & repaire, att the time of the death of yo^r pet^{rs} said father and Mother, are now utterly demolished, & have beene suffered to fall to the ground, the dwelling house which was very considerable exposed to bace offices, very much ruined, & for want of due repacon and covering, in short time likely alsoe to fall downe, the lands dismembred & entrenched upon, great distruction & outrageous wast comitted upon the Timber to the disherison of yo^r pet^r all wh^{eh} & much more appeareing to yo^r pet^r as well upon view, as the general voice of the Neighbourhood.

And yo^r pet^r being now fouerteene yeares of age & upwards, finding the said Coll. Wynn's sickness to have indisposed him him to look after ye redressing these matters, and that noe security hath beene given for yo^r pet^{rs} p'sonall estate to this day: hath applied himself to m^r James Minze his kinsman, desiering him to be Guardian of yo^r pet^r to the intent he may be enabled to assist yo^r pet^r in the just preservacon of yo^r pet^{rs} interest, & defend his enheritance.

Yo^r pet^r therefore in tender consideracon of the p'misses, humbly prayes that the said nomination of Guardian may be confirmed & approved by yo^r hon^{rs} and least he y^r Guardian should be charged for wast when the Pet^r comes of age for what hath already beene p'mitted & comitted upon yo^r pet^{rs} lands and yo^r pet^{rs} inheritance.

That yo^r hon^{rs} will be pleased to comand that the Sheriffe of this County of James Citty, cause to come upon the Lands and Tenements aforesaid within this County, a Jury of lawfull men, amongst whome Carpenters & other Workemen to be Joyned, That they be charged to enquier of such wast as hath beene p'mitted or Comitted upon the p'misses sithence the death of Tabitha the Mother & value the same, who hath beene actually possessed of the said Lands & Tenements since the said time, and report in what Condition the houses & other edifices are att the time of the Enquest. And that yo^r hon^{rs} will grant the Guardian Adm^{con} of the estate of the said father unadministered.

And he shall pray, &c.

[Endorsed] John Edloe's petition.

MRS. SARAH YARDLEY'S BOND, 1682.

Know all men by these presents .y^t wee, Sarah Yardley,* of ye County of North^{ton}, widdow Cap^t William Whittington, and John Luke, of ye same gen^t, doe Acknowledge & Confess o^r-selves to owe & stand justly indebted to Colo. John Stringer & ye Rest of his Ma^{ties} Justices of ye Peace for ye County Aforesaid in ye Sum of forty Thousand pounds of good Tobacco & Casks, to be paid to ye said Colo. John Stringer & Justices, their Exec^{rs}, Adm^{rs} & Assigns upon demand. To ye which paym^t, well & truly to bee made, wee bind us, o^r heires Exec^{rs} & Admr^s & Every of us & them jointly & Severally, by these presents. Dated and sealed with our Seales ye sixth day of November, in ye yeare of o^r Lord God One Thousand Six Hundred Eighty & two.

The Condicon of ye Above Obligacon is such that if ye Above bound on Sarah Yardley, Cap^t W^m Whittington & John Luke, their heires, Execo^{rs} & Adm^{rs}, or any of them, shall well & truely save, indempnifye & keepe harmless, or cause to be saved, indempnified & kept harmless ye said Coll: John Stringer & Justices, their heires, Exec^{rs} & Adm^{rs} from all Countrey & County dues & payments w^{ch} Mr. Argoll Yardley, deceased, Late high sheriff of ye County aforesaid was by ye said Justices (or such as were then sitting in Court) ordered to Levy & Collect, then ye Above obligacon to be Void & of None Effect, otherwise to be and Remaine of full force & Vertue in ye Law.

Signed, sealed & delivered in presence of

SARAH YARDLEY.

Jn^o Custis, Ju^r,

Jn^o Tamkred,

Ex^{'s}.

[Endorsed] Mrs. Yardley's Bond. The bond tendered to be signed.

PETITION OF EDWARD JENINGS, 1685?

To his Excellency Francis Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, His Ma^{ties} Lieu^t and Govern^r Gen^l of Virginia, and the

* See "Descendants of Sir George Yeardley," by T. T. Upshur.

Hon^{ble} Councill of State, Edw^d Jenings, his Ma^{ties} Attorney Gen^{ll}.

Humbly sheweth:

That Capt. Robert Massey * rec^d bills and Accounts of Rich^d Lawrence amounting to 33,039 l. of tobacco and Cask as yo^r Petion^r is ready to make appeare; & whereas the sd. Rich^d Lawrence stands & is convicted and attainted of high Treason by wth his estate is forfeited to his most Sacred Ma^{tye} and the sd. Capt. Robert Massey haveing never accounted with or for the sd. Sum or Satisfyed the sd. Lawrence for any part thereof. Yo^r Petion^r therefore brought this Suite.

And on the behalf of his sd. most Sacred Ma^{tye} Humbly prays judgm^t for the said Sum of 33,039 l. of tobacco and Cask and Cost of Suite.

And yo^r Petion^r shall ever pray.

[Endorsed] Our Sovereign Lord ye King ag^t Capt. Robert Massey. Mov'd.

PETITION OF THOMAS TAYLOR.

To his Excellency Francis Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, his Maj^{ties} Lieutenant & Govern^r Generall of Virginia, And to the Hon^{ble} Councill of State.

Thomas Taylor, by Thomas Ballard, his Attorney, Humbly Sheweth:

That Major Joseph Croshaw being possessed of a considerable p^rsonall estate by his last will and testament in writing, bearing date the 10 of Aprill, 1667, did give to his wife Mary two negroes, to his son Joseph 2 negroes & 3 negro children, & to Coll. John West, his Executor, 2 negroes, and appoynted the rest of his personall estate to bee divided between his wife and his son & Coll. John West, & that the said Joseph, the said son, died about 15 years & 4 months old.

Now may it please your Excellency, your pet^r marrying Mary, the eldest Daughter of the said Joseph Croshaw the father; your pet^r humbly Conceives y^t one third part of Joseph, the

* Captain Robert Massey appears to have been a resident of Stafford county, and was probably ancestor of the family of the name in the Northern Neck.

son's p'sonall estate, doth rightly belong to your pet^r in right of his said wife, Mary, who is now living.

Your pet^r therefore humbly prayes in ye behalf of himselfe and his said wife that ye said Coll. John West may be enjoyned to give an exact account of the said Joseph, the son's whole p'sonall estate, & that he may deliver one third part thereof to your pet^r and to pay cost.

And your pet^r shall ever pray, &c.

[Endorsed] Pet. Tailor vs. West.

RESOLUTION OF HOUSE OF BURGESSES BETWEEN 1688 AND
1691.

6 Die Veneris 11 Maii. By the House of Burgesses.

In Reply to your Hono^{rs} answer to the Message of this House Requesting your Concurrence in an Address to his Exl^ycey laying open Sundry grievances of this Country. This House Doth humbly offer that although it bee Contrary to the privilege & practice of this House wth is the Grand Inquest of the Country to Intimate these Greivances thereof otherwise then by Address or Bill for Redress of the same Ready p^rpar'd to that purpose. Yet this House are so earnestly desirous of all means that may be imagined proper to the obtaining the end aim'd at, the Easeing this poor Country of its p^resures, that they are Cheerfully willing to Waive both Customs and priveledges (Provided the same may not be drawn into p^resident for y^e future) that they Doe humbly propose (for a Right understanding) a free Conferrence of some Members of this House to Meet & Conferr wth such & so many of y^e Hono^{ble} Councill, and at such tyme & place as yo^r Hono^{rs} shall appoint who shall bring wth them the Grievances of the severall and Respective Counties in Writeing relating to that Message for yo^r Hono^{rs} p^rusall, as also satisfie your Hono^{rs} in any other poynt or question that may bee Requisite to your satisfaction and applicable to the state of such Conferrence. To the End your Hono^{rs} (as Expected) may Readily joyn with this House as Requested.

Signed by Command of y^e House.

Francis Page Cl. of y^e House of Burgesses.

Hee therefore humbly prayes that yo^r Hono^{rs} would take such Course for the Clearinge of yo^r pet^{rs} reputation against the said Turner as in yo^r grave and wise judgment shall be agreeable to justice.

And he shall pray, &c.

[Endorsed] Pet'n Whitehead vs. Turner.

[Probably 1700 or earlier.]

VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street, W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS, not before printed.)

(CONTINUED)

HENRY ARMISTEAD, late of Carolina County in Virginia Colony beyond seas, Esq., deceased, a widower. Administration 10 December 1748 to Edward Hunt, attorney of William Armistead, Esq., son of the defunct, now residing in Virginia.

P. C. C. Admon Act Book, 1748.

[Henry Armistead, son of Colonel John Armistead, of Gloucester county, member of the Council, lived on the Pianketank river, Gloucester, at a place called "Hesse." He married Martha (baptized November 16, 1685), daughter of Major Lewis Burwell, the young lady with whom Governor Nicholson was so much infatuated. In 1733 he was sworn county lieutenant of Caroline, and must have resided during the latter portion of his life in that county. He had issue: 1. William, of "Hesse," who married, in 1739, Mary, daughter of James Bowles, of Maryland, and sister of Mrs. Eleanor Gooch-Lewis; 2. Lucy, married Thomas Nelson, of Yorktown, Secretary of Virginia; 3. Martha, married Dudley Digges; 4. Robert. See Armistead genealogy, *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vols. VI, VII, and VIII.]

HUGH BALLANTYNE, late of Henrico County on James River in Virginia, bachelor, deceased. Administration 24 January 1735-6 to his brother George Ballantyne.

Ditto, 1736.

MATTHIAS JOB BANKS, late of Virginia, but at the Island of Jamaica, deceased. Administration 27 March 1738 to Jonathan Collet, Esq., a creditor, Judith Banks widow the relict being first cited and not appearing, and Hannah Riggs, wife of Richmond Riggs, sister of the defunct, first renouncing.

Ditto, 1738.

THOMAS BAYTOP senior, late in Virginia, widower, deceased. Administration to Daniel Baytop, uncle and guardian of Thomas Baytop a minor son of defunct, 19 January 1691-2. This grant expired at full age of said Thomas Baytop and new grant made 25 September 1699.

Ditto, 1692, folio 5.

[From deeds, &c., recorded in York county, it appears that Thomas Baytop, merchant, emigrated from Staplehurst, Kent, England, in 1679, and settled in Gloucester county, Va. He married Hannah —, and died in 1690, leaving one child, Thomas Baytop (born 1676), who married —, daughter Dr. David Alexander, of York county, and has numerous descendants. For a partial account of the family see "Descendants of John Stubbs," by W. C. Stubbs, Ph. D., pp. 95-96.]

SAMUEL BLAYDES, late of Virginia, bachelor, deceased. Administration 27 June 1683 to Richard Booth a creditor.

Ditto, 1683.

RICHARD BRAY, late of Rappahannock River in Island of Virginia. Administration 20 November, 1691 to Elianor Daniell his sister.

Ditto, 1691, folio 201.

[The nuncupative will of Richard Bray was dated April 9, 1690, and proved in Lancaster county in the same month. He leaves most of his property to his widow, Ann. "Then mayest go to England and live like a gentlewoman," "only I give the boy Ned a mare and gun, and some small things to begin with, because I brought him out of his native countrey, and hee farther said he had no Relacon but the boy Ned and a sister that had two daughters, but he said he will give them nothing when he dyed, but they might shift as heed done before them." There is on record in Richmond county a deed dated June 5, 1699, from Edward Bray, of that county, nephew and heir of Richard Bray, deceased, to John King, of Bristol, Eng., mariner. This Edward Bray was, of course, the "Boy Ned," mentioned in the will.]

WILLIAM BRENT, late of Virginia, but in parish of St. James, Clarkenwell Middlesex, deceased. Administration 3 February 1709-10 to his relict Sara Brent.

Ditto, 1710, folio 28.

[William Brent, of "Richland," Stafford county, Va. (son of Giles Brent, of Stafford county, and grandson of Giles Brent, first of Maryland and afterwards of Virginia), fell heir, by the deaths of relatives, to the estates of Stoke and Cossington, Somersetshire, and went to England in 1708 to recover his inheritance. He married, May 12, 1709, Sarah Gibbons, of Box Parish, Middlesex, Eng., daughter of William Gibbons, and sister of Sir John Gibbons, M. P., for Middlesex. William Brent died in England December 26, 1709, and his widow came in January, 1719, to Virginia, where not long afterwards she married Rev. Alexander Scott, of Overwharton Parish, Stafford county. William and Sarah Brent had one child, William Brent, of "Richland," born March 6, 1710, and died 1742, who was ancestor of the family of Brent of "Richland." In September, 1744, the Virginia Assembly passed an act authorizing Peter Hedgman, executor of the younger William Brent, to pay out of the rents and profits of his estate £300 sterling and interest, which had been borrowed by the said William Brent the younger to prosecute an appeal before the Privy Council in England (which had been decided in his favor) for a large parcel of land in the Province of Maryland.]

A genealogy of the Brents is contained in the *Richmond Critic*.]

JOHN BRIDGE ALS BRIDGES, lately in Virginia, deceased. Administration 2 March 1637 to George Warren his kinsman.

Ditto, 1636-1638, folio 159.

ROBERT BRISTOW, late of Virginia in America, bachelor, deceased. Administration 10 October 1755 to his sister Rachel Bristow, spinster, James Bristow the father renouncing.

Ditto, 1755.

MILDRED BROOKES, late of Gloucester County in Virginia, spinster, deceased. Administration 11 November 1748 to her brother Thomas Brookes.

Ditto, 1748.

THOMAS BULLEN, late of Virginia, bachelor, deceased. Administration 11 May 1691 to his brother Arthur Bullen. The warrant says that he died in Virginia three years ago.

Ditto, 1691, f. 77.

ANNE CANDLER, late of Virginia beyond seas, spinster, deceased. Administration 14 December 1733 to her brother John Candler.

Ditto, 1733.

ANNE CHAPMAN, late of Virginia, deceased. Administration 17 August 1716 to John Weeton, attorney for John Chapman now in Virginia, son of the defunct.

Ditto, 1716, folio 156.

WOOLLEY COBB, late of Virginia in America, deceased. Administration 19 December 1732 to his father John Cobb.

Ditto, 1732, folio 273.

GEFFREY FLOWER, late of Virginia beyond seas, bachelor, deceased. Administration 1 February 1725-6 to Noblett Rubock, attorney for Lucie Flower, now in Ireland, mother of the defunct.

Ditto, 1726, folio 21.

[In Abingdon churchyard, Gloucester county, is the tomb of Geoffrey or Jeffrey Flower, with arms: *sa. a unicorn pass., or on a chief ar.*, and the following inscription :

“ Here Lyeth the Body of
Mr. Jeffrey Flower,
Who departed this Life Sept’br ye 2d, 1726
Aged 38 years.”

He died intestate, Peter Whiting being administrator in Virginia.]

JOHN NORBURY, late on the Island of Virginia, bachelor, deceased. Administration 19 August 1748 to his sister Arabella Norbury, spinster.

Ditto 1748.

JOHN CORNELIUS, late of H. M. Ship Colchester, bachelor, deceased. Administration 9 May 1704 to Nicolas Smith, attorney for Isaac Cornelius, now at Virginia, brother of the defunct.

Ditto, 1704, folio 102.

JOHN CORNELISON, late of Virginia, bachelor, deceased. Administration granted 11 November 1682 to Andrew Anderson, principal creditor.

Ditto, 1682.

GEORGE CROSSE, late of Virginia beyond seas, deceased. Administration 18 January 1699-1700 to his relict Sarah Crosse.

Ditto, 1700, folio 12.

JOHN CURTIS, late of Virginia, bachelor, deceased. Administration 14 August 1684 to his brother Alexander Curtis.

Ditto, 1684.

JOSEPH CUSTIS, late in Virginia, deceased. Administration 19 February 1655 to Edward Miles, principal creditor.

Ditto, 1656, folio 38.

JOSEPH DALTON, late at Virginia, deceased, bachelor. Administration 8 July 1720 to his brother Benjamin Dalton.

Ditto, 1720, folio 152.

TERENCE DANIEL, late of Virginia over seas, bachelor, but in Dublin deceased. Administration 11 November 1709 to his cousin (consobrin) Patrick Donnelly.

Ditto, 1709, folio 221.

ISAACK DAVIES, late in Virginia, deceased. Administration 9 December 1658 to Thomas Davies his father.

Ditto, 1658, folio 344.

WILLIAM DURLY late of Nancemond in the County of Nancemond in Virginia, but deceased in St. Martins-in-the-Fields, Middlesex. Administration 13 November 1741 to William Parker, attorney for Mary Durly, the relict, now residing at Nancemond. Second grant 22 December 1753 to James Stockdale, attorney for Mary Durly, the relict, now residing in Virginia, a former grant in November 1741 to William Parker having expired with his death.

Ditto, 1741 and 1753.

ELIZABETH ELKIN, late of Barbadoes, but at Virginia in parts beyond seas, spinster, deceased. Administration 28 August 1752 to her brother John Elkin.

Ditto, 1752.

CATHERINE EVERIGIN, late of the Island of Virginia, spinster. Administration 15 November 1698 to brother William Everigin.

Ditto, 1698, folio 212.

RICHARD FARMER, late of Virginia, but on board the Quaker Ketch on the high seas, bachelor, deceased. Administration 15 May 1689 to Daniel Porter, principal creditor.

Ditto, 1689.

JOHN FOISSIN, late in Virginia, bachelor. Administration 10 December 1694 to Abraham Palmentier, cousin (consobrino.)

Ditto, 1694, folio 225.

SAMUEL FRY, late in Virginia, bachelor. Administration 12 March 1655-6, to Anne Fry, natural lawful mother.

Ditto, 1656, folio 55.

JOHN FREEMAN, late of Virginia in America, bachelor, deceased. Administration 20 July 1739 to his sister Charity Freeman.

Ditto, 1739.

ISAAC GILES, late of Virginia, bachelor, deceased. Administration 10 November 1730 to his sister Rebecca, wife of John Lowe.

Ditto, 1730.

ROBERT GAYLARD of Virginia, bachelor deceased. Administration 24 April 1657 to Mary Gaylard, widow, his mother.

Ditto, 1651.

RICHARD GLOVER, late of Virginia, widdower, deceased at sea in the ship Maryland. Administration 21 August 1684 to his brother Charles Glover.

Ditto, 1684.

[Among other deeds from the same person recorded in Rappahannock county, Va., is one dated June 5, 1677, from Richard Glover, of Farnham Parish, Rappahannock county, gent., conveying 350 acres. Mary, his wife, joins in the deed. October 13, 1670, Richard Glover, citizen and ironmonger of London, appointed John Smith, of Rappahannock in Virginia, his attorney. It is probable that this Richard Glover is the son of the person of the same name, whose widow, Mary, died in 1661. Her will, proved that year, refers to her deceased husband's estate beyond seas. See *Waters's Gleanings*, I, 776. In Thurloe's *State Papers* is mention of a Richard Glover, who traded to Virginia during the Commonwealth and Protectorate.]

WILLIAM GOOCH the younger, late of the Colony of Virginia in the West Indies, Esq., deceased. Administration 10

January 1743-4 to Robert Cary, Attorney for the relict Eleanor Gooch now residing in Virginia.

Ditto, 1744.

[William Gooch, Jr., son of Sir William Gooch, Bart., Governor of Virginia, married Eleanor, daughter of James Bowles, of Maryland. Mrs. Eleanor Gooch married, secondly, Warner Lewis, of "Warner Hall," Gloucester county.]

THOMAS GOODRICH, late of Virginia, infant. Administration 20 November 1703 to Sir Abstrupus Danby, Knight, uncle by mother's side and next of kin.

Ditto, 1703, folio 211.

[Sir Abstrupus Danby, of Masham, Yorkshire, was Knighted at Kingston, August 30, 1691, and was M. P. for Alborow 1699. He was son of Christopher Danby, of Farnley, Yorks., and Anne, daughter of John Culpeper (brother of the first Lord). Sir Abstrupus Danby married Judith, daughter of Abraham Moon, of London, merchant. She died January 15, 1702, and was buried at Masham Church (*Le Neve's Book of Knights*).

An Abraham Moon settled in Lancaster county before 1654, bringing with him his wife Ann, and died in 1655. His only child and heir is stated in the records to have been Mrs. Elizabeth Hazlewood, who died without issue. See this Magazine, V, 252. There were two families of Goodrich settled in Virginia at an early date, one in Rappahannock and the other in Isle of Wight; but the Thomas Goodrich of the text has not been identified.]

JOHN GOSWELL, late of Virginia in America, bachelor, deceased. Administration 10 September 1734 to his sister Elizabeth Goswell, spinster.

Ditto, 1734.

THOMAS HAYWARD, late of Rivo Rapahanack in Virginia, but in ship William and Mary on high seas, bachelor, deceased. Administration 8 October 1698 to Charity Britton als Hayward, wife of John Britton and relict of Thomas Hayward, defunct, mother of defunct.

JOHN HAYWARD, ditto, bachelor. Administration ditto.

Ditto, 1698, folio 184.

JOHN HILL, formerly of Virginia over seas, but late of Newwent in Gloucester. Administration to Gravell Smither, sister's son and next of kin, 30 March 1720.

Ditto, 1720.

MARY HOOKER, late in the Island of Virginia, deceased. Administration 12 October 1682 to Oliver Gregory, cousin (consobrin) of the deceased.

Ditto, 1682.

THOMAS HUBBARD, late of Virginia beyond seas, bachelor, deceased. Administration 20 September 1697 to brother Edward Hooker.

Ditto, 1697, folio 161.

CHARLES HUTTON, late of Plexen in Virginia, bachelor, deceased. Administration 8 September 1722 to his nephew (ex fratre) John Hutton, Jane Hutton, mother of the defunct, having first renounced.

Ditto, 1722, folio 188.

MARTHA JONES als IRONMONGER, late wife of John Jones senior, deceased, late of Virginia. Administration 29 November 1681 to Elizabeth Evernden als Ironmonger, wife of Anthony Evernden, aunt by the mother's side of John Jones junior, now beyond the seas, son of the deceased.

Administration (same date) on estate of ANNE RUMNEY als IRONMONGER deceased granted to ditto, natural sister. Deceased described as of St. Botolph's Bishopgate, widow.

Administration (same date) on CORDEROY IRONMONGER, late of Virginia, bachelor, deceased, to ditto, natural sister of deceased.

Ditto, 1681.

[A deed from Mordecai Cooke, of Gloucester county, dated September 27, 1786, recorded in Westmoreland county, recites that William Ironmonger, of Gloucester, by his will dated August 30, 1695, left his land in Potomac Neck to John, son of Mordecai Cooke, and father of Mordecai Cooke, party to this deed. The land in question contained 600 acres.

On July 2, 1652, Mrs. Anne Bernard obtained a grant of 1,000 acres in Gloucester, at the head of Jones's creek. The headrights were: "Mr. Richard Barnett [Bernard], Mrs. Anna Barnett, Ellinor Corderoy, Eliza Barnett, Corderoy Barnett, Richard Barnett, Wm. Corderoy, Edw'd Corderoy, Wm. Ironmonger, Fra. Ironmonger, Eliza Ironmonger," and nine others.

In Chester's *London Marriage Licenses* is given the license for "Richard Bernard, of Petsoe, Bucks, Gent., widower, aged 26 years,"

to marry "Anna Corderoy, aged 22, daughter of — Corderoy, Esq., at St. Andrew's in the Wardrobe."

There is in Lancaster county a deed, dated January 1, 1665, from William Ironmonger, of Gloucester county, conveying the plantation in Lancaster, where the said Ironmonger lately lived.

Elizabeth, his wife, relinquishes dower and appoints her brother, Mr. Robert Jones, her attorney for the purpose.]

GEORGE KNIGHT, late of Virginia, bachelor, deceased. Administration 23 May 1684 to his sister Frances Bayley als Knight, now wife of Charles Bayley.

Ditto, 1684.

MARY KNIGHT of Virginia. Administration 26 June 1686 to Catherine Shawe als Knight wife of Richard Shawe, not admonished by Elizabeth Knight natural mother, also deceased. Former grant June, 1685.

Ditto, 1686, folio 102.

ADEN LEY, ESQ., late of York Town in Virginia and Captain of Colonel Marge's regiment of Foot at Goree, deceased. Administration 28 May 1762 to his relict Mary Ley.

Ditto, 1762.

ELIZABETH LLOYD als CARTER, lately in Richmond, Virginia. Administration 19 October 1694 to John Lloyd, gent, husband, &c.

Ditto, 1694, folio 201.

[John Lloyd, of Richmond county, was J. P. for that county in 1692, and in 1693 was recommended to the English government as a gentleman of estate and standing suitable for appointment to the Council. He married about 1693 Elizabeth, only child and heiress of Col. John Carter, Jr., of Lancaster county. Mrs. Lloyd only lived a short time, and died without issue. In 1694, her husband was appointed administrator of her father's estate. John Lloyd returned to England about 1700, and there is on record in Richmond county, Va., a power of attorney from him, as "John Lloyd of the City of Chester, Esq.," to his "worthy kinsman," Griffin Fauntleroy, of Virginia. He was son of Colonel William Lloyd, of Rappahannock county, Va. See this Magazine, II, 235-238, V, 160-161.]

THOMAS LUCAS JUNIOR, late of Virginia, bachelor, deceased. Administration 7 July 1675 to John Lucas, cousin and next of kin.

Ditto, 1675.

[On October 6, 1675, Thomas Hawkins, of Rappahannock county, obtained a grant of 2,611 acres on the south side of the Rappahannock river, including a tract of 1,676 acres, on which Mr. Thomas Lucas, Sr., and Mr. Thomas Lucas, Jr., had lived and died, and the latter leaving no heir, the land was found to escheat. This Lucas, Sr., gent., patented 600 acres in Lancaster county in 1652, was Burgess for Rappahannock 1657-8, and died in 1673. His will, proved March 14, 1673, names only one son, Thomas Lucas, who doubtless was the person named in the text. See this Magazine, I, 36, 61, 62.]

ROBERT MILWARD, late of Yanoak juxta Swinnards Bay, James River in Virginia, bachelor, deceased. Administration 8 July 1718 to Marmaduke Carver, principal creditor, Mary Dudley wife of John Dudley and Anne Gilbert wife of Wm. Gilbert, sisters of defunct, first renouncing.

Ditto, 1718, folio 134.

JAMES NEDHAM, lately in parts of Virginia overseas, bachelor. Administration 14 January 1677 to George Nedham, Esq., brother and next of kin, as to goods unadministered by Barbara Nedham, his mother, now also deceased. Prior grant February last.

Ditto, 1678, folio 3.

EDWARD NOWELL, late at Virginia, bachelor, deceased. Administration 26 July 1689 to Elizabeth Quint, attorney for Edward Nowell, now in Cornwall, father of deceased.

Ditto, 1689, folio 113.

TOBIAS NORTON, late in Virginia, deceased. Administration 13 December 1658 to Joane Norton his widow.

Ditto, 1658.

ANNE PARSONS, late of Virginia, spinster, deceased upon the high seas. Administration 28 November 1702 to her brother Thomas Parsons.

Ditto, 1702, folio 215.

NATHANIEL RHODES, late of Virginia, bachelor, deceased. Administration 18 September 1697 to his brother James Rhodes, his mother Ester Rhodes, widow, renouncing.

Ditto, 1697, folio 166.

REV. MOSES ROBERTSON, late of the parish of St. Michael in county Northumberland in Virginia, America, deceased. Administration 15 April 1752 to Newton Keene, guardian of John Willoughby Robertson, a minor, one of the children of the deceased, for his use, as well as for the use of Moses Robertson and Frances Robertson, infants, the other children of the said deceased, Susannah Robertson, widow, the relict, dying without having taken administration.

Ditto, 1752.

[Sarah Willoughby, of Norfolk county, daughter of Thomas Willoughby, in her will dated January 19, 1738, makes a bequest to her cousin (nephew), John Willoughby Robertson, son of Rev. Moses Robertson, of St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland county. Rev. Moses Robertson was minister of St. Stephen's 1743 1752.]

GEORGE REEVE, late of Virginia. Administration 23 April 1689 to brother Charles Reeve.

Ditto, 1689.

[GEORGE REEVES, of the Island of Virginia, Merchant, now residing in England. Will 1 November 1675; proved 26 April 1689. Executor to pay to now wife £500, as by obligation of even date in £1,000 to James Johnson of St. Sepulchers, London, Gent, and James Cary, Citizen and Salter. Rest to such children as I may have by said wife, and, in case, I have no children, then to my brother Charles Reeves, executor. Witnesses: James Johnson, Jo. Jackson, James Cary, John Midgley, Scr. Proved by executor, previous administration as intestate being annulled. Ent. 53.—L. W.]

There is an entry in the Middlesex records of a suit in 1697 by John Curtis and Frances his wife, administrator of Erasmus Withers, *vs.* Charles Reeves. executor of George Reeves, who was administrator of Frances Reeves.

In Middlesex county on April 2, 1689, the will of Mr. George Reeves, Jr., was presented for probate, but Captain Oswald Cary, Mr. Christopher Robinson, and Mr. Henry Wareing, the executors named in the will, disavowing the execution thereof, the sheriff was ordered to summon witnesses to more fully prove it. No further action appears, but not long afterwards Phebe, widow of George Reeves, who had married Lieutenant John Smith, of Middlesex, was appointed administratrix.

By deed recorded in Middlesex and dated September 20, 1707, Charles Reeves, of the parish of Stepney, and county of Middlesex, England, heir to George Reeves, of Virginia, deceased, conveyed to Gawin Corbin, of Middlesex county, Va., gentleman, 500 acres, patented by John

Appleton in October, 1664, and by him sold to Thomas Reeves, and from the last named descended to Frances and George Reeves, and now to the above named Charles Reeves, surviving heir.

George Reeves was for a number of years a resident of Middlesex county.]

HENRY ROSSE, late of Potomack River in Virginia, widower, deceased. Administration 15 August 1700 to his sister Eunice Thistelwheate, widow.

Ditto, 1700, folio 170.

JONATHAN SAUNDERS, clerk, late minister or rector of the parish of Lenhaven in Princess Anne county in Virginia, deceased. Administration 15 December 1702 to Jonathan Matthews, attorney for the relict Mary Boush als Saunders, now wife of Maximilian Boush, now in Virginia. [Intestate died 2 years ago. See warrant.]

Ditto, 1702, folio 243.

[Rev. Jonathan Saunders was minister of Lynhaven Parish, Princess Anne county, in 1695. On March 6, 1700-1, his widow, Mary (who had before been the widow of Thomas Ewell), qualified as his administratrix, he dying intestate. She was married a third time to Maximilian Boush. We are indebted to Edward Wilson James, of Norfolk, for the following abstract of the will of John Saunders, mariner, son of Rev. Jonathan Saunders. It is of record in Princess Anne county :

Will made Feb'y 16, 1733-4, recorded June 5th, 1734. Capt. John Saunders To wife Mary two negroes George & Jurien; to daughter Mary negro woman Nell and child Roben; to son Johnnathan negro woman Benebo and child Issaker; to dafter Margret negroes Jude & Tone; to child my wife is bearing negro Isble; to son Johnnathan the manhood plantation I live on 250 acres and the plantation formerly called Joseph Smiths 100 acres, and "Seaven acres of Land which is in England in Isseks" [Essex]; also half a dozen Silver Spoons & a quart Tankard, also one dozen of Silver Spoons between my two Dafters Mary & Margret Saunders. To dafters each a feather bed & furniture; to Son Johnnathan the large Looking Glass. The remainder of his estate after his debts had been paid to his wife. Wife & Arthr Sawyer "Execkutors." From Princess Anne County records.]

(TO BE CONTINUED)

NATIVE VIRGINIANS WHO BECAME GOVERNORS* OF OTHER STATES, 1779 TO 1865.

No.	NAME.	WHERE BORN.	GOVERNOR OF.	WHEN.
1	George Walton.....	Frederick county, Va.....	Georgia.....	1779-80 and 1789-90.
2	Aber Nash.....	Prince Edward, Va.	North Carolina.....	1779-81.
3	George Matthews.....	Angusta county, Va.....	Georgia.....	1787-89 and 1793-96.
4	John Sevier.....	Shenandoah county, Va..	Tennessee.....	1796-1801 and 1803-1809.
5	James Garrard.....	Stafford county, Va.....	Kentucky.....	1796-1804.
6	William Henry Harrison..	Charles City county, Va..	Indiana Territory.....	1800-1811.
7	John F. Mercer.....	Frederick county, Va.....	Maryland.....	1800-1803.
8	William C. C. Claiborne....	Sussex county, Va.....	Mississippi.....	1801-1804.
9	James Turner.....	Southampton county, Va..	North Carolina.....	1802-1805.
10	William C. C. Claiborne....	Sussex county, Va.....	Louisiana Ter. and State..	1804-1811 and 1816.
11	Christopher Greenup.....	Botetourt county, Va.....	Kentucky.....	1804-1808.
12	Samuel Hammond.....	Richmond county, Va.....	Upper Louisiana Territory..	1805-1824.
13	Nathaniel Massie.....	Goochland county, Va.....	Ohio.....	1807-1807.
14	Merewether Lewis.....	Albemarle county, Va.....	Missouri Territory.....	1807-1809.
15	Charles Scott.....	Cumberland county, Va..	Kentucky.....	1808-1811.
16	John Boyle.....	Botetourt county, Va.....	Illinois Territory.....	1809-1809.
17	Ninian Edwards..	Northumberland co., Va..	Illinois Territory and State..	1809-18 and 1826-30.
18	Benjamin Howard.....	Bedford county, Va.....	Missouri Territory.....	1810-12.
19	Thomas Bolling Robertson..	Petersburg, Va.....	Louisiana Ter. and State..	1812 and 1820-22.
20	Peter Early.....	Culpeper county, Va.....	Georgia.....	1813-15.
21	Thomas Posey.....	Spotsylvania county, Va..	Indian Territory.....	1813-1816.
22	William Clark.....	Albemarle county, Va.....	Missouri Territory.....	1813-1820.
23	Thomas Worthington.....	Jefferson county, Va.....	Ohio.....	1814-18.
24	George Madison.....	Rockingham county, Va..	Kentucky.....	1816-1816.
25	Gabriel Slaughter.....	Culpeper county, Va.....	Kentucky.....	1816-20.
26	William W. Bibb.....	Amelia county, Va.....	Alabama.....	1817-20.
27	Mathew Talbot.....	Bedford county, Va.....	Georgia.....	1819-19.

28	George Poindexter.....	Louisa county, Va.....	Mississippi.....	1819-21.
29	Jesse Franklin.....	Orange county, Va.....	North Carolina.....	1820-21.
30	Thomas Bibb.....	Amelia county, Va.....	Alabama.....	1820-21.
31	William Hall.....	Augusta county, Va.....	Tennessee.....	1820-22.
32	Allen Trimble.....	Augusta county, Va.....	Ohio.....	1821-22 and 1826-30.
33	Walter Leake.....	Albemarle county, Va.....	Mississippi.....	1821-25.
34	Wm. P. Duval.....	Richmond city, Va.....	Florida Territory.....	1822-34.
35	Edward Coles.....	Albemarle county, Va.....	Illinois.....	1823-26.
36	John Forsyth.....	Fredericksburg, Va.....	Georgia.....	1823-27.
37	Frederick Bates.....	Goochland county, Va.....	Missouri.....	1824-26.
38	Samuel Houston.....	Rockbridge county, Va.....	Tennessee.....	1827-29.
39	Thomas Metcalf.....	Fauquier county, Va.....	Kentucky.....	1829-33.
40	John Pope.....	Prince William county, Va.....	Arkansas Territory.....	1829-35.
41	Wilson Lumpkin.....	Pittsylvania county, Va.....	Georgia.....	1831-35.
42	Noah Noble.....	Clarke county, Va.....	Indiana.....	1831-37.
43	Stevens T. Mason.....	Stafford county, Va.....	Michigan Ter. and State.....	1831-39.
44	John Breathitt.....	Campbell county, Va.....	Kentucky.....	1832-34.
45	Robert Lucas.....	Jefferson county, Va.....	Ohio.....	1832-36.
46	C. C. Clay.....	Halifax county, Va.....	Alabama.....	1835-1837.
47	Charles Lynch.....	Campbell county, Va.....	Mississippi.....	1835-37.
48	James Clark.....	Bedford county, Va.....	Kentucky.....	1836-38.
49	Richard K. Call.....	Petersburg, Va.....	Florida.....	1836-39.
50	Alexander G. McNutt.....	Rockbridge county, Va.....	Mississippi.....	1837-41.
51	Arthur P. Bagby.....	Louisa county, Va.....	Alabama.....	1837-41.
52	Robert Lucas.....	Jefferson county, Va.....	Iowa Territory.....	1839-41.
53	Robert P. Letcher.....	Goochland county, Va.....	Kentucky.....	1840-44.
54	John M. Morehead.....	Pittsylvania county, Va.....	North Carolina.....	1841-45.
55	William Owsley.....	Prince William county Va.....	Kentucky.....	1845-47.
56	Aaron V. Brown.....	Brunswick county, Va.....	Tennessee.....	1845-47.
57	David Johnson.....	Louisa county, Va.....	South Carolina.....	1846-48.
58	Reuben Chapman.....	Caroline county, Va.....	Alabama.....	1847-49.
59	George T. Wood.....	Albemarle county, Va.....	Texas.....	1847-49.

* This is a tentative list prepared by Captain H. T. Owen, of this city, additions and corrections are invited.

NATIVE VIRGINIANS WHO BECAME GOVERNORS OF OTHER STATES, 1779 TO 1865.

No.	NAME.	WHERE BORN.	GOVERNOR OF.	WHEN.
60	John M. Washington.....	Fauquier county, Va.....	New Mexico Territory.....	1848-49.
61	Henry M. Collier.....	Lunenburg county, Va.....	Alabama.....	1849-53.
62	Peter H. Bell.....	Spotsylvania county, Va.....	Texas.....	1849-53.
63	John P. Gaines.....	Charlotte county, Va.....	Oregon Territory.....	1850-53.
64	Henry S. Foote.....	Fauquier county, Va.....	Mississippi.....	1852-54.
65	David Merewether.....	Louisa county, Va.....	New Mexico Territory.....	1853-57.
66	Sterling Price.....	Prince Edward county, Va.....	Missouri.....	1853-57.
67	Thomas Watkins Ligon.....	Prince Edward county, Va.....	Maryland.....	1854-58.
68	James W. Denver.....	Winchester, Va.....	Kansas Territory.....	1857-58.
69	Fayette McMullen.....	Bedford county, Va.....	Washington Territory.....	1857-61.
70	Frederick P. Stanton.....	Alexandria city, Va.....	Kansas Territory.....	1858-61.
71	Samuel Houston.....	Rockbridge county, Va.....	Texas.....	1859-61.
72	Hamilton R. Gamble.....	Augusta county, Va.....	Missouri.....	1861-64.
73	Henry Connelly.....	Brunswick county, Va.....	New Mexico Territory.....	1861-65.
74	Thomas Swann.....	Alexandria county, Va.....	Maryland.....	1864-66.
75	Henry Watkins Allen.....	Prince Edward county, Va.....	Louisiana.....	1864-66.
76	R. M. Patton.....	Russell county, Va.....	Alabama.....	1865-68.
77	Wm. G. Brownlow.....	Wythe county, Va.....	Tennessee.....	1865-69.

NOTES FROM THE ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY RECORDS.

By Mr. R. S. THOMAS, Smithfield, Va.

To the Editor of the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography:

When Philip A. Bruce was here last Fall he gave me a reference to the two following depositions which contain some matters I never heard of before :

"The Deposition of John Goodrich of Isle of Wight county aged eighty eight, or thereabouts sworn and examined saith that Indian Cooper about 60 years ago gave a parcel of land for a Gleab in Onsequeak Bay where Mary Dickson now livith, and her father, William Phillips, lived on this land seve'all years by lase from the vestry. Before which time Mr. Oiser and Mr. Dunsean, ministers, lived on the said land as belonging to the Church (or as Glebe land) that Indian Cooper gave, & further saith not."

(Signum)

JOHN I. GOODRICH.

Dated March 5th, 1697-8.

Sworn to before us per order of Court.

George Moore, Hn Baker. Recorded by Charles Chapman, C. C.

The Deposition of William Miles of ye County of Isle of Wight, aged seventy-five years or thereabouts, sworn and examined saith that about 60 years ago the Plantation whereon William Phillips several years since lived, went by the name of the Glabe, & was owned by all, that one Mr. Oiser, a minister, lived on this Gleab & one Mr. Faulkner, minister, lived there also.

his

WM. M. MILES.

mark.

Dated March 5th, 1697-8, exactly as above, before the same parties and recorded as above.

1 Hen. Stat., p. 279, speaks of Mr. Falkner. Mr. Oiser I never heard of.

Robert Dunster's will bears date May 17th, 1656. I have a copy of the appraisement of his estate somewhere and may send it.

Robert Dunster was a witness to the will of Robert Watson, of November 6th, 1651.

After I came back from Yorktown, the other day, I thought I would see what our order books from 1772 to 1782 said about the military companies in this county, and I enclose you extracts from them which I think will be highly useful to those who wish to become sons or daughters of the Revolution.

Yours truly,

June 4th, 1903.

R. S. THOMAS.

At a court held Nov. 5th, 1772.

"Timothy Tines a Major, John Scarsbrook Wills Captain, Benjamin Applewhaite Captain, John Lawrence Captain, James Bridger Captain, Henry Harrison Captain, Benjamin Ely Lieutenant, and James Wills, a Lieutenant in the militia, severally took the usual oaths to his Majesty's Person & Government, and the abjuration oath and repeated, & subscribed the test, & also the oath of their respective offices." P. 57.

April 6th, 1775. John Scarbrook Wills, Major; Tristram Norsworthy, Capt., & Henry Pitt, Lieut., took the oaths. P. 324.

May 4th, 1775. Arthur Smith Captain, Willis Wills, Captain, & Harrison Whitfield Lt., took the oaths.

At a court held January 14th, 1777.

Present: James Bridger, Richard Hardy & John Sch. Wills & Thomas Pierce, Gent.

"Persons supposed to be disaffected:

"Patrick Ronaldson" agent for Andrew Sym & Co. of Great Britain and Alexander Wills.

At a court held May 1st, 1777.

Appointed Captains: Daniel Herring, John Lawrence, Goodrich Willson, and Daniel Herring.

Henry Pitt, Captain 1st Company.

Daniel Herring, Jr., Captain of Wm. Bridger's Co.

Jessee Herring, Lieut.

Thomas Smeely, Ensign.

Captain Robert Holland's Co. added to Herring's Co.

Willis Wills, Captain of Thomas Pitt's Company, Pitt resigned,

Emmanuel Wills, Lieut. in place of Thomas Howell, resigned.

Charles Fulgham, Captain in place of Joseph Hill, resigned.

Thomas Wrenn, Ensign.

William Hodsden, Captain in place of Thomas Day, dec'd.

Harrison Wilfield, Lieuten.

William Jenkins, Ensign.

Court held June 5th.

Daniel Herring, John Lawrence, Richard Hardy, Benj. Eley, Gent.—Justices.

William Hodsden, Henry Pitt, Willis Wills, Captain, and Emanuel Wills, a Lieut., took the oaths required.

Elisha Lawrence Ballard, a Lieut. in Captain Mills Lawrence's Co.

Jonas Bradshaw, Ensign to the same "in the room of John Daugherty, Lieut., & Hardy Lawrence, resigned."

Willis Jenkins, Ensign, took the oath, &c.

At a court held August 7th, 1777.

Ordered that John Scarsbrook Wills do attend Willis Wills' district, James Wills' district & Henry Pitt's district, & administer the oaths of allegiance.

Ordered that Captain Thomas Pierce do administer the oaths to all in his district, &c.

That Richard Hardy do attend William Hodsden district, that Captain Goodrich Willson do attend his district, John Jordan's district, & the district of Captain Joseph Hill.

That Daniel Herring do attend Captain Thomas Fearn's district.

That James Allen Bridges, do attend for Captain Robert Holland.

That John Lawrence, do attend for Captain John Darden & Mills Lawrence.

That Thomas Everett, 2 Lieut. in Capt. Willis Wills' Co. and Henry Parnell, Ensign.

That Daniel Herring, Jr., Captain, & Jesse Herring, 1st Lieut., took the oaths.

Daniel Herring, Jr., also Justice of the Peace—Justice of County Court in Chancery & Justice of the Court of Oyer & Terminer.

That James Johnson, a 2 Lieut. to Cap. Robert Holland, Samuel Simmons, a 1st Lieut., John Fearn, 2 Lieut., & John Thomas, Ensign to Captain Thomas Fearn's Co.

That Edward Goodrich, a 1st Lieut., William Jenkins, 2d Lt., & Philip Lupo, Ensign to Cap. William Hodsden Co.

That William Gray be Captain in room of Joseph Hill, resigned.

That Thomas Wrenn, 1st Lieut., Britain Ward, 2d Lieut., and Malcolm Delk, Ensign to the same Company.

That William Eley be 2d Lieut. & John Darden, Ensign to Captain John Darden's Co.

That Edmund Godwin, a 2d Lieut., & Samuel Holliday, Ensign to Captain Henry Pitt's Co.

That Sharp Reynolds, 2d Lieut. to Captain Thomas Pierce's Co.

That James Young, 1st Lieut., Thomas Goodson, Jr., 2d Lieut., to Captain Goodrich Wilson's Co.

That Christopher Dickinson, 2d Lieut., & John Godwin, Ensign to Captain James Wills' Co.

That Henry Vaughan, 2d Lieut. to Captain Mills Lawrence's Co.

That John Crocker be 2d Lieut. to Cap. John Jordan.

John Scarsbrook Wills, Brewer Godwin, Robert Holland, James Bridger, Benjamin Eley, Daniel Herring, Jr., & Jethro Gale, Gentlemen Vestrymen for Newport Parish, took the oath, &c.

At a Court held Sept. 4th, 1777.

James Young, 1st Lieut., & John Crocker, 2d Lieut., took the oaths, &c.

Court held November 6th, 1777.

Samuel Hardy recommended as Commonwealth's att'y.

Edward Goodrich, 1st Lt., William Jenkins, 2d Lt., Philip Lupo, Ensign, Moreland Delk, Ensign, William Eley, 2d Lieut., & William Gray, Captain took the oaths, &c.

Mary West—wife of Randolph West—who is a soldier in the service of the United States of America, is entitled to five pounds per year for her support, &c. Afterwards twelve pounds & ten shillings (1778).

At a Court held Dec. 4th, 1777.

James Johnson, 2d Lieut., and John Darden, Ensign, took the oath.

Ordered that Edmund Godwin be 1st Lieut., & Jeremiah Godwin, 2d Lieut.

That Emanuel Wills be Captain in place of Willis Wills, who is adjutant; that Thomas Everett be 1st Lieut. & Mills Wills be 2d Lieut. to said Company.

At a Court held March 5th, 1778.

That Thomas Goodson, Jr., be 1st Lieut. & Henry Harrison 2d Lieut. to Captain Goodrich Willson's Co.

Sharp Reynolds, 2d Lieut., took the oath, &c.

At a Court held October 1st, 1778.

Samuel Hardy admitted to practice law, and made escheator Aug. 5th, 1779.

At a Court held Nov. 5th, 1778.

Emanuel Wills, Captain, took the oath, &c.

At a Court held Dec'r 3d, 1779.

Ordered that Edmund Godwin be Captain in the room of Henry Pitt, resigned, & that Jeremiah Godwin be 1st Lt. & Richard Williams 2 Lt. of that Co.

That Christopher Dickinson be 1st Lt. & Randolph Reynolds 2d Lt. to Cap'n James Wills' Co.

That Jacob Dickinson be 2d Lt. & Edmund Godwin, Jr., an Ensign to Cap'n Emanuel Wills' Co.

That William Blunt, Jr., be Captain in room of John Jordan, Jr., dec'd, & that John Crocker be 1st Lieut. & Joseph Jordan 2d Lt. to the said Co.

That James Young be 1st Lt. to Capt'n Wm. Hodsden, John Hodges 2d Lt. & Valentine Jenkins, Ensign to the said Co.

That John Jennings Wheedon be a 2d Lt. to Captain Goodrich Willson's Co.

Court held April 6th, 1780.

Samuel Hardy resigned his office as Escheator.

Ordered that John Lawrence, Gent., be appointed Colo. of the Militia in the room of Tristram Norseworthy, resigned.

That James Wills be Major in the room of John Lawrence, Colonel.

That Christopher be Captain in the room of James Wills, Major; that Joseph Pitt be 1st Lieut. and George Benn 2d Lt. to the said Co.; that Thomas Shelly be ensign to Captain Gray's Co., in the room of Moreland Delk.

At a Court held July 6th, 1780.

Ordered that James Johnson be Captain in the room of Robert Holland, resigned; that Wm. Bridger be 2d Lt. to James Johnson.

John Lawrence, Col., James Wills, Major, & Edmund Goodwin, Captain, took the oaths of office.

At a Court held October 5th, 1780.

"Ordered that Thomas Pierce, Goodrich Wilson, & George Purdie, Gent., do let to the lowest bidder the repairing of the Court House [in Smithfield] belonging to this county which has been greatly damaged by the enemy during their several Invasions, and make report thereof to the court."

At a Court Held April 5th, 1781.

Ordered that Nathaniel Flemyng be Captain in the room of John Darden, resigned.

That Thomas Bowden be Ensign in Cap. James Johnson's Co.

That Sampson Wilson be 2d Lt. to Capt'n Goodrich Wilson.

That Mills Wilkinson be 1st Lt. to Cap. Christ'r Dickinson.

That Solomon Edwards be 2d Lt. to Capt. Mills Lawrence.

That James Jordan be ensign to Capt. William Hodsden.

Court, May 3d, 1781.

That Mills Wilkinson be Captain in the room of Christ'r Dickinson, dec'd; that George Benn be 1st Lt., Edmund Goodwin be 2d Lt., & Randolph Reynolds, Ensign to that Co.

That John Everett be ensign to Capt'n Emanuel Wills' Co.

That William Eley be Captain in the room of Nathaniel Flemyng, who refuses the office.

That John Darden, Jr., be 2d Lt. of Capt'n Wm. Eley's Co.

That William Bridger be 1st Lt. of Cap. James Johnson's Co., in the room of Jethro Gale, resigned, & that Dempsey Marshall be 2d Lt. to that Co.

Court held 5th of July, 1781.

Ordered that Joseph Moody be ensign to Cap. William Bunt's Co.

At a Court held March 7th, 1782.

Ordered that Richard Williams be 1st Lieut., James Pedin 2d Lt., & Brewer Godwin, Jr., Ensign to Cap'n Edmund Godwin's Co.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTON.

(CONTINUED)

1776.

April 28. Morris, John, for Smiths Work on Fortifications Portsmouth to 18 inst., 62. 8. —.

Maund, Merrit, for 25 Cords of Wood furnished the Militia at Portsmouth, 10. 10. —.

May 6. Mason, William, for pay as a Fifer in Lancas'r Bat'n 6 days, —. 9. —.

Mitchell, Stephen, for Do. as Quar'r Master at York to Feb'y 3d last, 30. 15. —.

15. Martin, Thomas, for one Drum & fife furnished Capt. Hipkins' Comp'y Mil'a, 2, 16. —.

16. Middleton, William, for pay as a Drummer in Militia, 1. —. —.

Martin, Reubin, for a Gun furnished Capt. Wm. Picket's Min't Comp'y, —. 7. 6.

Morehed, Capt. Charles, for self & Capt. Webb, for Drums, halberts & fifes furn'd do., 4. 5. 3.

17. McCraw, James, for a Gun, 2. 15. —. { paid Paul
McNeal, Hector, for Ditto., 1. 10. —. { Carrington,

20. Miller, James, for 2 Houses for Barracks for Min't men to 1st Ap'l last, 16. —. —.

24. Mimms, Drury, for Provisions furnished Capt. Ballow's Min't Comp'y, 8. 6. 6.

28. Murfey, Charles, for 46 days pay as an Interpreter to the 27th ins., £13. 16. —. —. —.

Montgomery, Joseph, for wintering a horse belonging to the Country, 1. 10. —.

29. Maniel, William, for a Waggon Cloth del'd Capt. James Ewing on Cher'k Exp., 1. 5. —.

30. McNeill, Archibald, for 37 days pay as a Soldier in Capt. Spencer's Comp'y, 2. 9. 4.

31. Montgomery, Capt. John, for pay of his Comp'y to this day, inclusive, 451. 14. 2.

June 3. McDowell, Samuel, for Provisions, &c., for Augusta Militia, ₤ Acco't, 38. 11. 7½. 1777.

10. Matthews, Sampson, for paid sundry persons, as ₤ Acco't, 168. 2. 9.

18. Mitchell, Joseph, for Lime furnished for the Barracks, &c., at Fort Stephen, &c., 8. 2. —.

25. Manson, James, for Work, Plank, &c., furnished for the Magazine, &c., at Hampton, 3. —. 5.

26. McCoy, Max'n, for Do. done at Fort Stephen (See Hardry's Waller), 2. 15. —.

27. Martin, Capt. Joseph, for pay of part of his Comp'y at Fort Blakemore, ₪ Acco't, 33. 14. —.

July 22. Madison, Thomas, Comp'y & pay Master in Cherokee Expedition for bal. further settle'm't, ₪ Acco't, 4, 138. 16. 11.

Sep'r 3. Marshall, Capt. William, for provisions furnished his Comp'y on their March to Wms'burg, 14. 7. 3.

8. Morris, Martin, for Cart hire with Goochland Militia, ₪ Acc't, 6. —. —.

9. Munford, Wil'm G., for pay, &c., as Major of Charles City Militia, ₪ Acco't, 10. 3. 4.

10. Manson, Capt. Robert, for pay & rations of his Comp'y of York Do., ₪ Acco't, 30. 1. 4.

11. Marshall, Doc'r William, for sundry Medicines, &c., furnished, ₪ Acc't, 6. 15. —.

15. Mills, John, for Bacon furnished Capt. Williams's Comp'y of Charlotte Militia, 7. 15. 8.

18. Meredith, Elisha, for pay & rations as Quarter Master to the 22d Instant, 4. 3. 4.

19. Marrable, Capt. Hartwell, for Ditto of his Comp'y of Sussex Militia, ₪ Acc't, 99. 15. 11.

Marshall, Capt. William, for Ditto, Caroline Ditto, ₪ Acco't, 229. 18. 10.

20. Morton, Capt. Josiah, for Ditto, Charlotte Ditto, ₪ Acc't, 67. —. 1.

22. Massie, Capt. Nathaniel, for Ditto, Goochland Ditto, ₪ Acco't, 161. 9. 6.

23. Marrable, Matthew, for Bacon furnished Capt. Burwell's Comp'y Meck. Ditto, ₪ Acc't, 15. —. —.

27. Morton, Joseph, for pay as Comm'y to Louisa Militia & sundry Expences, ₪ Acc't, 4. 15. —.

May, Charles, for Ditto, as Lieut-Col. of the Amherst Ditto, ₪ Acco't, 30. 13. 4.

Ditto, for sundry expences for Ditto, ₪ Acco't, 2. —. 8.

30. Matthews, William, for pots furnished for the use of the Militia, ₪ Acco't, 2. 14. —.

Oct'r 1. Maclin, Frederick, for pay, &c., as Colonel to the Brunswick Ditto, Ball'n, ₪ Acco't, 44. 14. 9.

3. Morton, Capt. Josiah, for pay &c. of his Comp'y of Charlotte Ditto, ₪ Acco't, 99. 10. 10.

8. Moody, Philip, for moving Tents, ₪ Acco't & Cert., 7. 11. 6.

10. McMeakin, Joseph, for pay as Drum Major at York Garrison, ₪ Acco't & Cert., 4. 7. 6.

13. Macklin, Capt. John, for pay, rations, &c., of his Comp'y Brunswick Militia, ₪ Acco't, 324. 17. 4.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

HENRY COUNTY

From its Formation in 1776 to the End of the Eighteenth Century, et seq.

From the records in the clerk's office, by C. B. BRYANT, Martinsville, Va.

(CONTINUED)

1783, Jan'y 23. Daniel Carlin, one of the Gent. named in the new Commission of the Peace, took the oath to the Com'wealth of Virginia, the oath of a Justice of the Peace, the oath of a Justice in Chancery and a Justice of Oyer & Terminer.

Wm. Ryan is appointed Captain of a company of militia in this county, Spencer Clark first Lieut., & Sam'l Bolling, Ensign.

Wm. Choice is appointed first Lieut. to Capt. Tully Choice's comp'y of militia & Burwell Reives, ensign.

1783, Feby. 27. Thompson Dickinson is allowed 10½ Bushels Corn furnished the General Hospital at Col. Perkins's on certificate of Jas. McCubbins, Purchasing Com. to the said Hospital.

Wm. Tunstall, Esq., is allowed £150. 10. 0. money advanced by him to purchase Guns for the Militia of this county on certificate of Jas. Shelton, Capt. of the said Militia.

John Lloyd is allowed 16 bushels corn & 13 bundles Fodder furnished General Hospital at Col. Perkins's.

Stephen Lee is allowed 200 lbs. Beef, 6 Diets & ½-bushel corn furnished com'mr of the Provision Law for said county.

Samuel Tarrant is allowed 36 lbs. Bacon, 235 lbs. Indian Corn meal, six barrels & one peck of Corn & 36 feet of fodder for the use of Col. Lee's Partizan Legion furnish George Carrington, Q. M. P., to the said Legion.

Wm. Sams allowed 20 lbs. Pork furnished same.

John Barksdell is allowed 79 days service as Steward to the Military Hospital at Henry Courthouse, Wm. Reed, Senior, Surgeon.

Joseph Ellis, £1. 12. 6. for Gun impressed into the Military service.

Frederick Fulkerson, 5 diets to Montgomery Militia going home.

Daniel Reamey, 16 lbs. Bacon to Geo. Carrington, Q. M. P., Lee's Legion.

Wm. Adams, 375 lbs. Beef to Com'mr of Provisions, this county.

Mr. Parks, 84 lbs. Pork to a party of Cavalry under command of Robert Simons, cornet to 1st Reg't Light Dragoons.

Wm. Roberts, 600 Bundles Fodder to Col. Richard Hampton for brigade of South Carolina wagons.

Jarrett Patterson, 10 Barrels Corn for same.

- Joseph Clark, 60 bushels Corn for Col. Crockett's Troops.
 Charles Foster, 31½ lbs. Bacon for Hospital at courthouse.
 Mark Rentfro, 250 lbs. Beef to Com'mr of Bedford county.
 John Majors, £3. 10. 0. for Rifle Gun to Capt. Joseph Martin.
 Samuel Coleman Morris, 30 lbs. Bacon, 15 lbs. Pork & one barrel corn to a brigade of South Carolina Wagons.
 Jesse Witt, 3 Barrels corn & 30 lbs. Bacon for same.
 James Spencer, two dozen sheaves oats for same.
 Thos. Lowe, 2½ Bushels Oats for wagons of Wm. McCraw, A. D. Q. M. Gen'l, at Peytonsburch, on their return from Charlotte.
 The same, 2½ Bushels Corn to the Militia of Rockbridge on their return from the Southward.
 The same, 5 bundles Fodder & 5 diets to Sam'l Moore, F. M., to a Brigade of South Carolina Wagons.
 Also, £37. 10. 0. Paper Currency, for a Hogg, March 11th, 1781.
 Also forage for 10 horses of the Guard to said Brigade of Wagons.
 Stephen Lyon, 2 Bus. Salt to Lieut.-Colo. Lewis Burwell on certificate of Wm. Willis, Q. M., 1781.
 John Grisham, 42 lbs. Bacon for So. Ca. Brigade Wagons.
 Wm. Poor, 14 lbs. Bacon furnished same.
 James Roberts, 40 lbs. Indian Meal & 33 lbs. Bacon for the Militia from Rockbridge, commanded by Capt. James Gilmore, from the Southward.
 Leonard Vandegriff, 4 bus. corn to Col. Airmont's Corps of Light Horse, and 15 bus. corn & 60 bundles Fodder to Gen'l Sumpter's Brigade of wagons.
 James Rentfro, £45 paper currency, for a shot pouch for militia, May 26th, 1781.
 Wm. Mitchell, £250 paper currency for a Gun impressed, June 21, 1781.
 Wm. Coggins, £1000, paper currency, for a Rifle Gun impressed by Capt. Geo. Hairston when ordered to join Gen'l Green, March 12, 1781.
 George Hamilton, £325, paper currency, for a Rifle Gun—same, same—May 20th, 1781.
 John Gibson, £800, paper currency, for a Rifle Gun for same service by Capt. Hanby, May 22, 1781.
 Wm. Russett, £5. 10. 0. for a mare for use in the Cherokee Indian Expedition, in 1776.
 John Journican, £2. 10. 0. for smooth-bored Gun for the militia when ordered out against the Indians.
 Wm. Roberts, for one Hogg, weight 80 lbs., to Capt. Robinson's Comp'y of Volunteers on their march to the southward.
 Walter Dunn, for 8 lbs. Bacon for Hospital at C. H.; also 1½ bbls. corn & 12 lbs. Bacon for Lt.-Col. Lee's Legion.

Elisha Wallen, 2 Pecks meal & 20 lbs. Bacon to same ; also 17 lbs Bacon to same.

Waters Dunn, 28 lbs. Bacon to same.

Shadrick Turner, for use of his Horse & 9 diets to Capt. Rubel's Comp'y ordered out against the Tories ; also for 4 diets & 15 lbs. Fodder to Col. Crockett's Regiment.

James Standifer, 5 doz. sheaves oats, 300 w't of Hay & 6 bus. corn to Brigade of Wagons on return from Charlotte to the northward.

Joseph Price, 61 $\frac{3}{4}$ lbs. Bacon to Wm. Howard, D. Com'r of Buckingham county ; also £325 for a Beef to John Bates, Commissioner of said county, 17th Nov'r, 1780.

James Standifer, for rations for 4 men & 10 bundles Fodder for the Guard under Capt. James Tarrant on their return with British Prisoners to Winchester.

Daniel Reamey, 200 bundles Fodder to Lee's Legion ; also 24 lbs. Bacon for the militia, to Wm. Blevins ; also 287 lbs. Beef, 42 diets, 5 bundles Fodder and one peck corn to Com'mr of Provisions.

George Waller & Henry Lyne are appointed Commissioners for this county.

1783, March 29. John Fontaine is appointed to take a List of Souls, the List of Tythes, and a list of Taxable Property in James Tarrant's and John Alexander's companies of militia.

David Lanier also appointed for his own company.

John Dillard also appointed to his company.

Archilaus Hughes also to Hamon Critz' company.

James Lyon also to Shelton's and Cloud's companies.

Daniel Carlin to his own company.

Wm. Tunstall to Sam'l Tarrant's & Geo. Reyno's companies.

John Salmon to John Barksdale & Jos. Cooper's companies.

Henry Lyne to John Cunningham's company.

Abraham Penn to Matthew Small's company.

John Rentfro to Thos. Hale's & his own company.

Swinfield Hill also to his own company.

Spencer Clack to Tully Choice's & Wm. Ryon's companies.

Jesse Heard to James Cawdin's & Thos. Smith's companies.

John Newman appointed to solemnize marriages.

James Lyon, Esq., produced a commission from the Governor appointing him Lieut. Colonel of the militia of this county, and took the usual oaths.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

GENEALOGY.

THE BROOKE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

By PROF. ST. GEORGE TUCKER BROOKE, Morgantown, W. Va.

At a Court held for Spotsylvania county, April 3rd, 1759, William Brooke and Lawrence Taliaferro gave bond as executors and administrators of Dorothea Benger, widow of Elliott Benger, who died in 1751. He had an estate in Albemarle.

Will of Francis Taliaferro (brother of Mrs. Sarah Brooke), dated 23rd day of February, 1756. Heirs, Ann Hay Brooke, Elizabeth Taliaferro; sons, Lawrence, Hay and Francis Taliaferro, and speaks of brother John Taliaferro, also Brother William and his son John Taliaferro. Humphrey Brooke was one of the witnesses of this will.

Mosely Batterly married Elizabeth Taliaferro.

In 1762, Robert Brooke, (3) Gent., presented a commission under the hand of His Honor the Governor and seal of the colony, appointing him assistant inspector at Layton's and Occupatia warehouses, in Essex county. This Robert Brooke, Gent., son and devisee of Robert Brooke, Gent. Order Book, July 19th, 1748.

Humphrey Brooke, who lived in Fauquier county, grandfather of Humphrey Brooke Powell, father of Mrs. Raleigh Colston and Mrs. J. Randolph Tucker of Lexington, must have been the son of Robert, the Horse Shoe Knight.

What became of Humphrey Booth Brooke, grandson of Robert second, we do not know.

NOTES ON BROOKE.

A letter from Judge Wright, of the Circuit Court, says:

"Robert Brooke, Jr. (which is the way the Horse Shoe Knight always signed his name), was deputy clerk in Essex county in 1700." This is clearly the Knight, as his father, Robert, the Gentleman Justice, was then alive and on the bench.

The tablet to be erected in June, donated by the children of William Hill Brooke and Clarissa Jane Lawrence, his first wife, bears this inscription:

In memory of
Robert Brooke, Gentleman, Justice
of ye old Court 1692-1706,
and of
Robert Brooke, Jr., Deputy Clerk
of ye old Court, 1700,
and Horse Shoe Knight.

Then comes the Horse Shoe with motto and date 1714.

Francis T. Brooke,
Judge of the Supreme Court of Appeals,
1811-18.
William Hill Brooke, J. P.,
1870.

Richard Brooke, born at White Church, Hampshire, England, was a wealthy banker, and married Elizabeth Twyne, of White Church, who was the heiress of her brother, John Twyne. Richard Brooke executed a will in 1593, which was proved in 1599. Children: Richard, Thomas, Robert, Elizabeth, Barbara and Dorothea.

THOMAS BROOKE, third son of Richard and Elizabeth (Twyne) Brooke, was born at White Church in 1567; married, 1590, Susan Foster, daughter of Thomas Foster, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and niece of Robert Foster, chief judge of the King's Bench. The Fosters were a branch of the ancient family of Etherstone, in the county of Durham, grandsons of Alexander Comyns, Earl of Bucan, who was descended from Roger de Quincy, Earl of Winchester, Magna Charta Baron, and from David 1st, King of Scotland. King David's father was Malcolm III, who married Margaret, daughter of Edward (the outlaw), son of Edmund "Ironsides," Saxon King of England. King David's grandfather, Duncan I, was murdered by Macbeth, and this royal line goes back without a break to Fergus II, King of Scotland in A. D. 404.

The Hon. Thomas Brooke died May 18th, 1612. Issue: Thomas Brooke, of White Church, born 1593, entertained Charles I in 1644.

2nd. Richard Brooke.

3rd. Robert Brooke, born in 1602, emigrated to Maryland; twice married, was educated for the ministry; graduated at Oxford, and was admitted to orders February 25th, 1627. He married Mary, only daughter of Thomas Baker, of Battle, and his wife Mary, daughter of sir Thomas Engham, Knight of Goodelstone in Kent. Robert Brooke had four children by this marriage, and his wife died in 1634. The following year, May 11th, 1635, he married Mary, second daughter of Roger Mainwaring, Doctor of Divinity, Dean of Worcester, and in 1636 Bishop of St. David's.

In 1650, Robert Brooke embarked for Maryland with his wife Mary and ten children. Arrived June 29th, 1650, and settled on the Patuxent river, calling the place De la Brooke Manor. Lord Baltimore, his personal friend, bestowed upon him large grants of land and created him Commander of Charles county, and gave him a seat in the Privy Council. He died July 20th, 1663. His wife died November 29th of the same year. Children by first wife, Mary Baker, were: Baker Brooke, Mary, Major Thomas Brooke and Barbara. The girls died young.

Children of second wife, Mary Mainwaring: Charles, Roger, Robert, John, Mary, William, Anne, Francis, Basil, Eliza and Henry.

Robert, third son of second wife, came to Virginia, was Gentleman Justice in Essex county, 1692 to 1706. Third son of his monther and fifth son of Robert Brooke.

Copy from the records of Register of the Land Office, Richmond, Virginia :

"The heirs of George Brooke are allowed Land Bountie (6666-2-3) for his services as Colonel in the State line for three years if not heretofore drawn. The Register will issue a warrant accordingly.

Teste :

JOHN FLOYD.

Jno. B. Richardson."

Copy of the will of Col. George Brooke, of Mantapike :

"In the name of God, Amen. I, George Brooke, of King & Queen county and parish of St. Stephens, being in health and memory, but considering the uncertainty of this life, do make and order this as and for my last will and testament in manner following, to wit : I do hereby empower and desire my executors appointed or administrators to make a deed of conveyance for one thousand acres of land lying in Orange county to my brother, Humphrey Brooke, or those claiming under him, which by agreement I was to have done ; also that my executors or administrators do convey to those who have a right thereto sixty-three acres of land, lying above Mantapike Creek, which I sold to Benjamin Hardin, dec'd, being part of the land I bought of Daniel Stringer, and also that my said executors do convey unto Benjamin Pynes, or those claiming under him, about sixty acres of land I have sold him, being part of the land I purchased of Carter Braxton, Esq., adjoining to the land whereon the said Pynes now lives, provided the debt the said Pynes owes me is fully paid and satisfied and that he, the said Pynes, pays to the executor of Col. Humphrey Hill the money I agreed the said Hill should be paid out of the part of the said Pynes's estate that is mortgaged to me, the sum as well (as) I can recollect, was about seventy-eight pounds, though that will appear by my letter to the said Col. Hill. And I do also empower my executors or administrators to convey to Richard Roe, or those claiming under him, the land and plantation which I have lately sold him, commonly called Quarles Quarter, upon his paying for it at the rate of one hundred pounds of crop tobacco per acre of (sic), giving satisfactory security for the payment thereof. After my just debts are paid, I give and dispose of the remainder of my estate in the manner following :

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE ROBARDS FAMILY.

(Compiled by JOHN LEWIS ROBARDS, Hannibal, Mo.)

(Continued from X, 308.)

IV. Sallie Hill RoBards, born February 8, 1795, married George Bowman; they had a son, Charles Bowman, of Frankfort, Ky., and daughter —, married — Harrison.

IV. Captain Archibald Sampson RoBards, born Dec. 25th, 1797, died 1862, married in 1831, Amanda Carpenter, born 1808, died 1865, daughter of George Carpenter and Jane Logan his wife, daughter of General Hugh Logan (son of David and Jane Logan, of Augusta county, Va.), and Sarah Woods, his wife, of Lincoln county, Ky.

They moved to Hannibal, Mo., in 1843. He was twice Mayor of that city. Took at his own expense a company of men to California in 1849. Gave freedom to his slaves there in 1850. They left six children, viz:

V. George C. RoBards, born 1833, died 1878. He was a brave captain in the Confederate Army throughout the war—died 1879.

V. Jane E. RoBards, born 1834, lives in Kansas City, Mo.; married Pres't J. K. Rogers, of Columbia, Mo., died 1882. Of that marriage four children survive; VI. Fannie married Arthur Holland, Trinidad, Col.; Mason married Thos. T. Crittenden, Jr., county clerk Kansas City, Mo.; Bowen Rogers, Estell Rogers, of Arizona.

V. Sallie Hill RoBards, born 1836, married B. W. S. Bowen, and after his death in 1868 married Rev. H. H. Haley, who died 1874, she lives in Kansas City, Mo. A daughter survives, Clifton Hays, wife of David H. Hays.

V. John L. RoBards, lawyer, Hannibal, Mo., born 1838, in Lincoln county, Ky., married Sara C. Helm, daughter of Judge John B. Helm, born 1797, died 1872, testate, and Mary A. Crump his wife, born 1809, died 1889, formerly of Bowling Green, Ky. Judge Helm was a grandson of Capt. Thomas Helm, of Elizabethtown, Ky.

VI. They have three children, viz:

Mary Logan RoBards, wife of Elisha A. Richardson, of Louisville, Ky.; Archy Crump RoBards, late Mayor of Hannibal, Mo., and Mabel Helm RoBards.

V. Henry Clay RoBards, born 1842, died 1885. He was a fearless officer in the Confederate service for the war.

V. Archy S. RoBards, born 1849, died 1879, in Columbia, Mo.

VI. Elizabeth Barbara RoBards, born April 20, 1799, married James Mosby. They had three children: William Mosby, John Mosby, and Elizabeth Mosby, who married C. P. Garner, Richmond, Mo.

IV. Mary Kemp RoBards, born April 6, 1801, died 1833, married Peter B. Atwood; had daughter, Betty Atwood, who married — McClintock, Chillicothe, Ohio, who have daughters, Mary Petrea McClintock, and Ann Porter Strong.

IV. George Washington RoBards, Born Oct. 6, 1802, married Sarah Eppes, had son, Dr. George W. RoBards, of Mississippi.

IV. Jane DuTois RoBards, born Dec. 29, 1805, married William Buckner, had daughter, Mary Buckner, who married ——— McElroy, of Kentucky.

IV. Almira RoBards, born Dec. 9, 1811, married William P. Owsley; have daughters, Bettie, who married John C. Hatch, Chicago, Ills., and Nannie, who married William Johnson, of Dallas, Tex.

IV. Catherine RoBards, born March 15, 1815, died Dec. 1901, married James H. Stirman, of Fayetteville, Ark.

III. Sallie RoBards and her husband, Capt. John Jouett, had born to them, viz :

IV. Matthew H. Jouett, the celebrated artist, born 1790, died 1829, married Margaret Henderson.

IV. Matthew H. Jouett and wife had born to them, viz :

V. James E. Jouett, born Feb. 1828, Rear Admiral U. S. Navy.

V. George Paine Jouett, Colonel U. S. Army.

V. Alexander S. Jouett, officer in Clay's Ky. Regm't, Mexican War.

V. Mathew Jouett, born 1829, Captain U. S. Army.

V. Sallie R., who married Hon. Richard H. Menefee, M. C., of Ky.

V. William R. Jouett, Colonel U. S. Army.

IV. Jefferson Jouett.

IV. John Jouett.

IV. Lynch Jouett.

IV. Elizabeth Lewis Jouett, who married William D. Haden, have son, John J. Haden, Texarkana, Ark.

III. Elizabeth Lewis RoBards married General William Buckner, of Kentucky. He died in 1843, Their children were :

IV. Elizabeth Lewis married Judge Richard A. Buckner, of Lexington, Ky.

IV. Nancy married Stanton Buckner.

IV. Polly married William Winlock.

IV. Louisa married Charles Patterson.

IV. Sallie married Colby B. Cowherd.

IV. Jane married John M. McCorkle.

IV. Matilda married Thornton Buckner.

IV. Gabriel married ——— Hazlewood.

IV. Robert married ——— Tate.

IV. The children of Judge Richard A. Buckner and Elizabeth Lewis Buckner were :

V. William Buckner, married Jane DuTois RoBards.

V. Maria Lewis Buckner, born 1815, married Richard F. Barrett, born 1804. Have a son, Richard Aylett Barrett, of St. Louis, Mo.

V. Elizabeth RoBards Buckner, born 1821, died 1898, married Dr. John R. Allin, of Memphis, Tenn.

V. Dr. George RoBards Buckner, born 1823, married Harriet Creal, died at McDermot, Ark.

III. James RoBards married Mary Massie, 1774, moved to North Carolina, had sons William and Nathaniel RoBards; the latter had a son, Willis L. RoBards, lawyer, of Austin, Texas.

III. John RoBards married Sarah Marshall. Their twins, (4) William and Marshall, were born January 24, 1774, and their son John born July 21, 1782.

III. Ann (Porter) Sampson, widow of Charles Sampson [whose daughter, Elizabeth Barbara, was the wife of Capt. George RoBards], married Joseph Lewis, of Goochland county, Va.. Their children were :

IV. Robert Lewis, Andrew Porter Lewis, Joseph Lewis, of Liberty, Mo.; Charles Lewis, of Glasgow, Mo.; Mary Canterbury Lewis, and John Lewis, born 1791. They moved to Kentucky in 1795.

V. John Lewis, Jr., married — —; their children were : Ann Porter Mullins, Olivia, Thurston, Rogers, and Joseph H. Lewis, Judge of the Kentucky Court of Appeals and General in the Confederate Army.

(CONCLUDED)

A GENEALOGY OF THE HERNDON FAMILY.

(Compiled by JOHN W. HERNDON.

135. Traverse Daniel Herndon,¹ of "Cotland," Loudoun co., Va., b. Mch. 10, 1810; d. in Va. Sept. 10, 1854; m. Louisa Love. He was ordained a Baptist minister in 1838; pastor of Ketoctan church; pastor Long Branch church, 1852-4; May 24, 1854, elected elder, which post he held until his death the following Sept. By his will, which was carried out, he directed that his fifty slaves be liberated and sent to Liberia. Des. unk.

151. Edwin Cook Herndon¹ (twin of No. 150, Samuel Pierce), b. June 12, 1831; m. St. Louis, Nov. 12, 1857, Eliza Jane Learned. Moved from Mo. to South Framingham, Mass., where he now lives; for more than 40 years has been a deacon in the Baptist church. Ch : 173. James Monroe, b. Madison co., Ill., Oct. 5, 1858; d. St. Louis, Sept. 5, 1859. 174. Sarah Elizabeth, b. St. Louis, Aug. 16, 1860; m. Miss Ainsworth, of Ashland, Mass., May 7, 1884, & has 2 sons & 1 dau. 175. Emily Louisa Alice, b. St. Louis, July 30, 1862. 176. Edwin Cook, b. St. Louis, Dec. 22, 1864; m. Ap. 28, 1892, Anne Rose Vaughan, of Providence, R. I., & has : 1. Gwendolyn, b. So. Framingham, Jan. 23, 1849. 177. Jennie Clara (twin), b. St. Louis, Oct. 20, 1866, m. May 1, 1889, Herbert W. Hoy, of Ashland, Mass., & has: twins and 1 son. 178. Susie Isabel (twin), b. St. Louis, Oct. 20, 1866. 179. Mary Learned, b. St. Louis, Feb. 4, 1869.

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH HERNDON.

7. Joseph Herndon⁴ [3-2-1], of "Mattapony," b. May 1, 1737; d. Sunday, Oct. 28, 1810. This estate was situated in Spot. six miles S. E. of Fred. He was a graduate of the University of Edinburgh, and soon after his return took a deep interest in the welfare of his native county, although he was prevented by bad health from doing as much as he would, no doubt, have liked. Between 1758 and 1769, he, with the assistance of friends and relatives, was appointed to collect the parish levy for St. George's church, of which he was a life-long member and also vestryman; he was also vestryman of Barbridge's church and Mattapony chapel. He also took much interest in national affairs, as evidenced by the fact that he attended the meeting of the citizens of Spot. on June 1, 1774, to take action in regard to the Boston Port Bill. An adjourned meeting was held on June 24th, when resolutions were adopted declaring: that "the acts of the British Parliament are unconstitutional, arbitrary and unjust," and "calculated for the destruction of the rights of America; that the levies of Parliament are the free gift of the people, granted by their representatives"; that the British Parliament can have no power of making laws for the government of the colonies, as they have one of their own"; their allegiance to the Crown but that they owed no obedience to any act of the British Parliament respecting the internal policies of the colonies; that the acts of the British Parliament in regard to the Province of Massachusetts and the port of Boston are unconstitutional, and that the duty on tea is against the rights and liberties of America and ought to be opposed by the people; and, that the best method of opposing the said acts will be to break off all *commercial* [italics mine] connection with Great Britain until they are repealed. Less than a year later another meeting of citizens was held, on April 28, 1775, when the famous Fredericksburg Resolutions were adopted, Joseph Herndon being one of its signers. These resolutions, drafted by Peyton Randolph and Edmund Pendleton, were adopted more than a year before the Declaration of Independence was conceived, and embodied the principles which were later incorporated in that historic document. The signers bound themselves "to resist to the death all attempts against their rights from whatsoever quarter they might be assailed," and pledged themselves "to be in readiness at a moment's warning to re-assemble, and, by force of arms, to defend the laws, the liberties, and the rights of this or any sister colony from unjust and wicked invasion," and concluded with the inspiring appeal: "God save the liberties of America."

Before adjourning these patriotic citizens subscribed money to arm, equip and maintain twelve companies of horse, which marched, under the command of Patrick Henry, against Lord Dunmore at his capital. On Nov. 17, 1775, he, and his brothers John and Edward, were elected members of the Committee of Safety for Spot. co. After the Revolution

he was sent to the Legislature, where he gravely proposed that Va. should raise the money to pay her portion of the war debt by keeping a sty of pigs. He proved conclusively by "figures that cannot lie," that abundant funds could be realized from the sale of the natural increase of the animals in ten years, after deducting all expenses; and not only enough to pay the debt, but to run the government as well. In 1783 it is recorded that he was the owner of 29 slaves. His will, dated June 24, 1803, to which a codicil was made May 20, 1805, and which mentions his wife Mary; sons Edmund, William, John Minor, and Dabney, and his daus. Lucy and Mary Carter, was not proved until Jan. 17, 1811. He m. Sept. 15, 1757, Philadelphia Foster, b. July 12, 1736, d. Nov. 23, 1764, by whom he had 3 ch.; 180. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 22, 1759; d. Dec. 25, 1777; m. William Crutchfield, and had: Philadelphia, b. Feb. 18, 1777; d. Oct. 13, 1784. 181. Edward. 182. Robert, b. Nov. 25, 1763; d. Feb. 15, 1777. On Aug. 15, 1765, he m. Mary Minor (dau. John and Sarah (Carr) Minor), b. Mch. 7, 1741; d. Oct. 26, 1822, by whom he had 9 ch.; 183. Sarah, b. July 2, 1766; d. Nov. 20, 1784, m. James Lewis, who afterwards m. Elizabeth Maury (see 181). 184. John Minor. 185. Mary. 186. Joseph, b. June 9, 1772, d. s. p. 187. William, b. Dec. 29, 1774; m. Ann Ellis, des. unk. 188. Peter, b. Mch. 6, 1777; d. Oct. —, 1793. 189. Lucy. 190. Reuben, b. Dec. 2, 1781; d. Oct. 18, 1792. 191. Dabney.

181. Edward Herndon⁵ of "Laurel Hill," Spot. co., b. Jan 15, 1761; d. Oct. 17, 1837. During the Revolution he was a captain and served as A. C. G., Continental Line; received pay as lieut. and capt. from Jan. 14, 1779, to Feb. 27, 1780; afterwards was Asst. Com. of Issues, or A. C. G.; at Fred in 1780; was entitled to bounty land, but none was issued; declined a Revolutionary pension. In 1807 he was a patron of the Charity School, and was appointed by the citizens of Fred. to receive subscriptions for the benefit of the fire sufferers; in 1817 he was called "captain"; in 1819 was a vice president of the Colonization Society; in 1790 was elected a vestryman of St. George's church. On Nov. 16, 1780, he m. Margaret Whisler (or Whiteley or Whiteler, as it is variously spelt), b. Dec. 12, 1763; d. July 1, 1808, by whom he had 2 ch. 192. Jacob W. 193. Elizabeth. On July 13, 1809, he m. Mrs. Elizabeth (Maury) Lewis, the widow of James Lewis, of "Portland," (who m. for his first wife Sarah Herndon, No. 183). She died at "Laurel Hill" before Nov. 15, 1834, in the 78th year of her age; and had been for fifty years a member of the Episcopal Church. No ch.

192. Jacob Whisler (or Whiteley) Herndon⁶, b. June 9, 1784; d. June 18, 1848; m. Oct. 14, 1807, Mary Pannell (a first cousin of President Zachary Taylor and a great-aunt of Gen. J. E. B. Stuart), b. Jan. 29, 1791; d. Feb. 14, 1862. He was a Baptist preacher of some prominence; was one of the first to be imprisoned for his teachings, but was released; he built several churches out of his own means; was pastor of Craig's for

over thirty years; and of Good Hope for a long time. Was in the war of 1812. He owned a vast estate, worked many negroes, carried on industries of a town, running a mill, blacksmith shop, wheelwright shop, &c. Name of places mentioned in old letters: "Hazel Hill" and "Stony Hill," both in Spot. co. Ch.: 194. Reuben. 195. Margaret. 196. Nancy Morton, b. Oct. 25, 1813; d. July 29, 1815. 197. Joseph E. 198. Isabella Jane, b. Nov. 5, 1818; d. June 26, 1847; unm.; a great invalid. 199. Fanny P. 200. Mary E. 201. Jacob Whiteley, b. Jan. 22, 1827; d. Feb. 29, 1836. 202. John P. 203. Lucy Ann, b. Dec. 15, 1831; d. Ap. 20, 1838. 204. Henry Minor, b. July 8, 1834; d. June 12, 1835.

194. Reuben Herndon⁷, b. 1809; d. Decatur, Ga., 1890; m. Mary Eliza Hicks (No. 28), b. 1817; d. 1863. Ch.: 205. Edward Whitely; served in a Texas Reg., C. S. A., and died during the war; m. 1865, Mrs. Caroline Whalen, an Austrian & d. s. p. 206. Mary Minor m. Jan. 1868, Dr. Nicholas B. Drewry, b. Ap. 13, 1845; d. July 17, 1891, & had: I. Joseph Herndon, b. Ap. 3, 1869; m. June 26, 1895, Ruth Naomi Cheatham; lives Griffin, Ga.; II. Minor, d. inf.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

LINDSAYS OF VIRGINIA.

By ARMISTEAD C. GORDON, Staunton, Va.

(CONTINUED FROM X, 311.

6. Sarah m. Robert Coleman, and had many descendants.
7. Mary m. Thomas O'Neale, their issue were :
 - (a) John Lindsay O'Neale, m. Mary Ann Burnley ; and had John J. O'Neale, of Albemarle, who m. Caroline Bell, and had issue:
 - (i) Texie, m. — Saunders.
 - (ii) Gertrude, m. Fay Hempstead, of Little Rock, Ark.
 - (iii) Saunders.
 - (iv) Albert Lindsay.
 - (b) Thomas Lindsay m. Miss Pitts, of Essex.
 - (c) ——— a son, name unknown, who went South.
8. James. He is not mentioned in his father's will, and presumably died before his father, without issue.
9. Daniel, m. and had three sons :
 - (a) James, (of "the Meadows"), m. Sarah Walker, (*supra*).
 - (b) Reuben m. and had six children:
 - (i) William.
 - (ii) Reuben, of Scottsville, Va., died unmar'd about 1889.
 - (iii) James, m. and had issue.
 - (iv) Ann.
 - (v) Susan, m. John Gray.
 - (vi) Mary, m. Albert Watkins.

(c) Henry, m. Fanny Maupin, dau. Prof. Socrates Maupin, of Univ. of Va. They had several children.

[10. Reuben. His descendants have been given, *supra*.]

11. Sukie (dau. by second marriage) m. James Reynolds, and had descendants who intermarried with the Winstons, of Hanover.

Col. Reuben Lindsay served with distinction in the Revolutionary war. His daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Lindsay Gordon, in one of her MS. says of him :

"He came to Albemarle when quite a youth, was engaged in a profitable business, buying up tobacco and shipping it to England, when the Revolution commenced. At that time he advanced one thousand pounds in gold in aid of his country in her struggle for independence ; then entered the army, and was in active service during the war, at its close receiving with many others at Yorktown the thanks of Gen'l Washington for faithful and efficient service. He was a patriot of the old school ; he said that the freedom of his country was a sufficient reward for all his sacrifices ; and he never claimed the bounty lands to which he was entitled, and received nothing for the gold he advanced."

(See *Hayden's Va. Genealogies*, p. 705, and *Calendar of Va State Papers*, Vol. I, p. 419.)

Col. Reuben Lindsay's portrait, by St. Memin, is in the possession of the family of the late Judge Wm. J. Robertson, of Charlottesville.

Mrs. Elizabeth Lindsay Gordon says further in her MS. with reference to the first Lindsays in Virginia :

"Two Lindsays, supposed to be of the Balcarres family, who were cousins, came to America, and settled near the Chesapeake Bay. After the death of these emigrants, their sons, the father of Major Lindsay, and the father of Col. Reuben Lindsay, moved to Caroline county. Major Lindsay's father lived near Port Royal, and owned the large flour-mills near that place, which were always called 'Lindsays Mills.' He m'd a Miss Taliaferro. His son, Major Lindsay, was a distinguished officer in the Revolutionary army, and was the grandfather of Gen. Lindsay Lomax, C. S. A. He was with Light Horse Harry Lee in his Southern campaign. Major Lindsay's son, William, is the only one of his descendants who left a son to bear the name—Andrew Jackson Lindsay—who lives in the South.

"Col. James Lindsay lived twelve miles from Port Royal."

ARMISTEAD C. GORDON.

Staunton, Va., Jan'y 12th, 1901.

(CONCLUDED.)

COCKE, GRAY, BOWIE, ROBB, &c.

By Miss FANNY B. HUNTER, Alexander, Va.

(CONTINUED FROM X, 307)

II. Philip Lightfoot⁶ married Helen Bernard, of Caroline county.

Their children are: Fanny Bernard⁷; Helen Struan;⁷ Gay Robertson; Robert Gilchrist; Philip Lightfoot; John Bernard.

III. Mittie⁶ married William Augustine Smith, of King George. Their only child, Frances Lightfoot,⁷ is the wife of A. Randolph Howard, of Fredericksburg. (One daughter Frances Randolph.⁵)

Issue of Dr. Patrick Carrick⁴ and (Pratt) Robb:

I. Lucy Ann Pratt,⁵ married Dr. George Lewis, of Westmoreland.

II. John,⁵ married Mary Turner, of King George.

Issue of Dr. George and Lucy (Robb) Lewis⁵:

I. Millie,⁶ married ——— Long, of Clarke county.

II. Alice, married Henderson Wallace.

III. James.

IV. Eliza.

Issue of John and Mary (Turner) Robb⁵:

Mary; Lelia; Jennie; Patrick; Alice, married, 1st, ——— Maddox, by whom she had one daughter, Josephine; married, 2nd, George Richardson.

Issue of Colonel Spencer and Lucy (Waring) Ball,⁵ second daughter of Colonel Frank Waring and Lucy Cocke:

I. William,⁴ a distinguished Colonel in the War of 1812, died unmarried.

——— a physician of note, resident of Fairfax county.

Issue:

I. Spencer, married Bettie Landon Carter, daughter of Councillor Robert Carter, of Nomini, Westmoreland county.

II. Henry.

III. Elizabeth, married John Burwell.

Issue of William Latane, of Essex county, and Anne Waring,⁵ third daughter of Colonel Frank and Lucy (Cocke) Waring:

I. John,⁴ born April 27, 1777, married Parthenia Robinson, daughter of Robert Payne Waring, of Paynesfield, Essex county. (3 children: Roberta⁵; William⁵; Mary.⁵)

II. Lucy,⁴ born September 14, 1778, married, July, 1800, Robert Payne Waring, of Edenetta, son of Robert P. Waring, of Paynesfield. (2 children: Robert⁵; Mary.⁵)

III. Samuel⁴ Peachy, born December 30, 1779; died 1794.

IV. Henry,⁴ born July 29, 1782, died June, 1860; married, October 28, 1818, Susan Allan, daughter of James Allan, of Spring Hill, Essex county.

V. Mary,⁴ born July 29, 1785; died February 8, 1838; married, January 10, 1804, John Temple, of King and Queen.

VI. Thomas,⁴ born May 14, 1787; died August, 1837; married, Octo-

ber 1, 1818. Mary Bassett, daughter of Nelson Berkeley, of Hanover county (one daughter, Lucy Robinson⁵).

VII. William Catesby,⁴ born April 14, 1788; died August, 1846; married Ann Eliza Burwell, daughter of James and Judith Ball Burwell.

VIII. Ann Susanna,⁴ born November 7, 1791; died July 7, 1822; married, May 22, 1810, Warner Lewis, of "Lewis Level."

IX. Elizabeth,⁴ born May 11, 1794; died February, 1727; married December, 1810, James Waring, son of Robert Payne Waring of Paynesfield.

X. Susan,⁴ born November 7, 1797; died May 12, 1807.

Issue of Henry⁴ and Susan (Allen) Latane:

Lewis⁵; John; Thomas; Ann Ursula; Henry Waring; James Allen; William Samuel; Peachy Lewis and John (twins).

Children of John and Mary (Latane⁴) Temple were: Arthur⁵; John; Lucy Latine; Henry Waring.

Of William Catesby⁴ and Ann (Burwell) Latane: James Henry,⁵ born 1820; Ann Waring; Susan Catesby; John Lafayette.

Of Warner and Ann S. (Latane⁴) Lewis: Thomas Waring Lewis⁵; William Latine⁵; John⁵; Joseph⁵; Henry⁵.

Of James and Elizabeth (Latane) Waring: William Payne; John Henry; Thomas; Warner Lewis.

Susanna, third daughter of Colonel Frank and Lucy Cocke Waring, married Dr. John Taliaferro Lewis, of Culpeper county, a distinguished graduate of Edinburg, Scotland, and a son of Colonel Charles Lewis, who resided at Cedar Creek, near Port Royal, Va., who was brother of Fielding Lewis, of Fredericksburg, Va.

WARING FAMILY.

Colonel Thomas Waring emigrated from England and settled at Goldsburg, St. Anne's Parish, Essex county, Va., in the latter part of the seventeenth century. He was vestryman, justice of the peace and represented Essex in the House of Burgesses in 1736. He died at his family seat, January, 1764, leaving two sons, Frank and Thomas, and three daughters. Elizabeth, the eldest, married Thomas Todd, of King and Queen county, from whom are descended the Fauntleroy and Todds of that county. Mary, the second daughter, married Henry Robinson, of Hanover, brother of Speaker John Robinson, from whom descend the Robinsons, Winstons, and Pollards, of Hanover. Anne, the youngest, married Rev. James Smith, of St. Anne's Parish, a man of distinguished talents and piety. Mrs. Ann Lile Butler was their daughter.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries.

ROBARDS—CORRECTION: On page 96, the "VI" before Elizabeth Barbara RoBards, should read "IV." The figures were reversed.

Very good Ship Biscuit to be Sold by the Subscriber, at his House in Charles City County, at Ten Shillings per Hundred by Benjamin Harrison. (From *Virginia Gazette*, June 8 to June 15, 1739.)

PATTESON—James Anderson Patteson, of Chesterfield county, Va., married Martha, daughter of Colonel David Patteson of that county, who was a member of the Virginia Convention of 1788. James A. and Martha Patteson were the parents of William Anderson Patteson, M. D., and Samuel Austin Patteson, M. D. (the latter the father of James Henry Patteson, of Manchester, Va.)

Dr. Wm. Anderson Patteson was father of James A. Patteson, of New York city, and of Thomas Adkins Patteson. This is in addition to the information given on page 370, Vol. II. "Virginia Convention of 1788."

STEPHEN LEE—In reply to the query of Stephen Lee in the January number I will state that I am interested in a branch of the Lee family of Virginia, bearing relationship to the family of "Light Horse Harry," or rather his ancestor. There was one line of this family—I am inclined to think that it was the Cobbs-Hall, where the name of Stephen was introduced from some source, and has continued even until to-day.

My great-grandfather, William Lee, was born in Virginia about the year 1775. His sister was born in Caswell county, North Carolina, in 1783. The family then moved to Georgia.

As early as 1798, William, my great-grandfather, his sister Catharine, another sister Nancy, and a brother James are found in Greene county, Georgia. While two brothers are located on the will records of Claiborne county, Mississippi, by the names of Moses and Charles Stephen Lee before and about the year 1811.

This is the first record of the name of Stephen I find in my line of Lees. Since that time we have had three members of consecutive generations by the name of Charles Stephen Lee.

Can any one assist me in locating this line, and does the author of the query of *Stephen Lee* in the January number, signed L. C. L., Maysville, Ky., derive any benefit from the above information? I would be

pleased to communicate with, or compensate, any one interested in this subject.

M., *Montgomery, Ala.*

PARKER—I am desirous of knowing more of the ancestors of my great-great-grandfather Daniel Parker. He was a Revolutionary soldier, enlisting in Georgia. He was born 1756 and died 1783. In his petition for lands Daniel Parker stated that he formerly resided in Albemarle county, Virginia, but recently moved from the State of North Carolina to Georgia, and desired lands in Wilkes county, Georgia. He had brothers and sisters. One brother by the name of Richard, his father, I think, bore the same name, that of Richard Parker.

Can the author of the query "Parker, Charles City county," signed Arden, N. C., furnish me with any information?

M., *Montgomery, Ala.*

JAMESONS IN VIRGINIA.

A grandson of Lord Chief Justice Cockburn writes me that on the 29th August, 1782, one Margaret Jameson, born in Virginia, May 16th, 1764; married (probably in Virginia) James Macdowall, of the family of "Garthland," Scotland, and that their issue were three daughters, who married three Judges in Scotland, viz: Lord Cockburn, Lord Fullerton, and Lord Dundrennan, and a fourth daughter, named Fenella Macdowall, who married a Cunningham. Margaret Jameson's father is said to have owned large estates in Virginia.

I should be glad to find out for Mr. Cockburn the names of the parents of his grandmother, Margaret Jameson, and where they resided.

The will of David Jameson, of Yorktown, probated July 22, 1792, leaves his estate to his three nephews, John Jameson, David Jameson, of Culpeper, and David Jameson, of Caroline.

ARMISTEAD C. GORDON.

Staunton, Va., 8 June, 1903.

A FEW OF THE COLONIAL AND REVOLUTIONARY ANCESTORS OF MRS. JESSIE BENTON FREMONT.

By MRS. J. B. WHITE, Kansas City, Mo.

(Read before a Chapter of the Daughters of American Revolution.)

Gladstone once wisely stated that no greater calamity could befall a people than to break utterly with the past. With that thought in mind I am going to ask you to review with me for a few minutes the early history of the family of Mrs. Fremont, whose death we, as a Society, are mourning to-day.

To go back only a little over a hundred years and five generations from Elizabeth Benton, the mother of Mrs. Fremont, we find Colonel Ephraim McDowell, that brave and gallant *Pathfinder* of those early days. Henry Howe tells us in one of his histories that this hardy pioneer, who lived to be over a hundred years old, built the first road across the Blue Ridge, opening up the Virginia valley to the commerce of the Old World through the merchants of the Atlantic coast. This remarkable man retained the full possession of his faculties to the very last, dying just at the outbreak of the Revolution, but not until he had heard the praises bestowed upon his grandchildren for meritorious conduct at the Battle of Point Pleasant. His eldest daughter lived to be 104 years old, being an unusually talented woman. John, the eldest son, being the one we are interested in as the ancestor of Elizabeth Benton, was a bold Indian fighter, and was chosen as Burden's surveyor when what was then known of Virginia was being opened up for settlement. This was in 1737. He was appointed as captain of a company formed to protect the lives and property of the settlers against the invasions of the Indians, and most nobly were the duties connected with that trust performed until on Christmas Day, 1742, he, with eight of his trusty men, while in pursuit of a party of Indians who had attacked a settlement, fell into an ambuscade and was killed. All were buried in one common grave near Lexington. Thus died a worthy scion of a noble race. His daughter, Sarah, became the wife of Col. Moffett, another brave soldier, who won renown at Guilford, Cowpens and King's Mt.

The next in succession, however, was the second son of the Indian fighter, Col. James McDowell, b. in 1739. He was called to fill many offices of public trust, and was on his way to Williamsburg on business of importance as sheriff of the county when the final summons came, this being in 1771, when he was only 32 years old.

The next in succession was Col. James again, youngest son of the above, who inherited the magnificent estate left by his father. He was a colonel in the War of 1812 where he won honor and fame. He m. Sarah, dau. of Col. Wm. Preston, a Revolutionary hero, and descended from a long line of brave ancestors. The only son of James and Sarah Preston McDowell was James, the father of Elizabeth Benton, and not yet had the race deteriorated, for James McDowell was an exceptional character in many ways—a graceful and accomplished gentleman, honest and upright in all his dealings; a Congressman and U. S. Senator; chief executive of Virginia, his native state, and an able man, most highly and honorably distinguished. And no less talented was his noble wife, they, by the way, being full cousins. She was Sarah, dau. of Gen. Francis Preston, a Congressman from Virginia and a brave officer in the War of 1812, his wife being a dau. of Col. Wm. Campbell, who was given command at the Battle of King's Mt. by Isaac Shelby, who, with Sevier, Winston and the two Joe McDowells, were the real heroes of

that memorable battle. Col. Campbell's wife was a sister of Patrick Henry, the great orator of the Revolutionary period, and dau. of Sarah Winston, an unusually bright and gifted woman.

To go back to the mother of Elizabeth Benton, let me mention just a few of her immediate kindred, whose names are household words in Virginia. One of her sisters became the wife of Rev. Dr. Robert Breckenridge, and another sister married John B. Floyd, Secretary of War under President Buchanan. These men were cousins of Mr. and Mrs. McDowell; and Wm. C. Preston, the scholarly and gifted South Carolina orator, and Gen. John S. Preston, a gallant soldier and brilliant orator, were her brothers. And I have mentioned the names of only a few of the members of this remarkable family who became more or less famous. To go into detail would be to give much of the early history of both Virginia and Kentucky, while a recital of the incidents connected with the lives of the husband and father of Mrs. Fremont would include many of the most interesting events relating to the settlement and growth of much of our western territory. But this paper is much too long already, and I will only add the wish that we may always hold in loving remembrance the names of Elizabeth Benton and her famous daughter, Jessie Benton Fremont.

MAJOR GENERAL CHARLES LEE'S WILL.*

I, Major General Charles Lee, of the County of Berkeley in the Commonwealth of Virginia, being in perfect health and of sound mind, considering the certainty of death, and the uncertainty of the time it may happen, have determined to make this my last will and testament in manner following, that is to say:

I give and bequeath to Alexander White, Esq., One Hundred Guineas in consideration of the zeal and integrity he has displayed in the administration of my affairs; also the choice of any two of my colts or fillies under four years of age. Item—I give and bequeath to Chas. Mynne Thruston, Esq., fifty Guineas in consideration of his good qualities and the friendship he has manifested for me; and to Buckner Thruston, his son I leave all my Books as I know he will make a good use of them. To my good friend John Mercer, Esq., of Marlborough in Virginia I give and bequeath the choice of two Brood Mares, of all my swords and pistols, and ten Guineas to buy a Ring. I would give him more, but as he has a good estate and a better genius he has sufficient if he knows

* Major D. B. Stewart, of Morgantown, West Virginia, sends us a copy of the will of Major-General Charles Lee of Revolutionary fame. Major Stewart was in General Sam. Jones's Division of Confederate Cavalry, and took the copy of the will in 1864 while in the house formerly occupied by General Lee, at Leetown, Jefferson county, West Va.

Major Stewart informs us that Guisippi Minghini and Elizabeth Dunn were married, and their daughter, aged about 87 years, died in Parkersburg, West Va., a few years ago

how to make a good use of them. I give and bequeath to my former Aid-de-Camp Otway Byrd, Esq., the choice of another Brood Mare, and ten Guineas for the same purpose of a remembrance Ring. I give and bequeath to my worthy friend Col. William Grayson of Dumfries, the second choice of two colts, and to my excellent friend Wm. Steptoe of Virginia, I would leave a great deal, but as he is now so rich it would be no less than robbing my other friends who are poor, I therefore entreat he will only accept five Guineas, which I bequeath to him to buy a ring of affection. I bequeath to my old and faithful servant or rather humble friend Guisippi Minghini Three Hundred Guineas, with all my horses and colts of every kind, those above mentioned excepted, likewise all my wearing apparel and Plate, my wagon and tools of agriculture, and his choice of four milch cows. I bequeath to Elizabeth Dunn, my housekeeper, One Hundred Guineas and my whole stock of cattle, the four milch cows above mentioned only excepted.

I had almost forgot my dear friend (and I ought to be ashamed of it) Mrs. Shippen, her son Thomas Shippen, and Thomas Lee, Esq., of Belle View, I beg they will accept ten guineas each to buy Rings of affection.

My landed estate in Berkeley, I desire may be divided into three equal parts according to quality and quantity. One-third part I devise to my dear friend Jacob Morris of Philadelphia; one other third part to Evan Edwards, both my former Aids de Camp, and to their heirs and assigns; and the other third part I devise to Eleazer Oswald at present of Philadelphia, and William Goddard of Baltimore, to whom I am under obligations, and to their heirs and assigns to be equally divided between them, but these devisees are not to enter until they have paid off the several legacies above mentioned with interest from the time of death, and all taxes which may be due on my estate. In case I should sell my said landed estate I bequeath the price thereof after paying the above legacies, to the said Jacob Morris, Evan Edwards, Eleazer Oswald and William Goddard, in the proportions above mentioned.

All my other property of every kind and in every part of the world, after my decease, funeral expenses and necessary expenses of administration are paid, I give, devise and bequeath to my sister Sidney Lee, her heirs and assigns forever.

I desire most earnestly that I may not be buried in any Church or Churchyard, or within a mile of any Presbyterian or Ana-Baptist Meeting house, for since I have resided in this Country, I have kept so much bad company when living, that I do not choose to continue it when dead.

I recommend my soul to the Creator of all worlds and of all creatures, who must from his visible attributes be indifferent to their modes of worship or creeds, whether Christians, Mohamedans, or Jews; whether instilled by education or taken up by reflection; whether more or less

absurd, as a weak mortal can no more be answerable for his persuasions, notions, or even skepticism in Religion, than for the color of his skin.

And I do appoint the above mentioned Alexander White and Charles M. Thruston Executors of my last will and testament, and do revoke all other wills by me heretofore made.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this the — day —, in the year of our Lord One Thousand seven Hundred and Eighty-two.

CHARLES LEE. [Seal.]

Signed, sealed, published and delivered by the said Major General Charles Lee, as, and for his last will and testament. In presence of

James Smith.
Samuel Swearingen.
William Garrard.

Omitted—All my slaves which I may be possessed of at the time of my decease, I bequeath to Guisippi Minghini and Elizabeth Dnnn, to be equally divided between them.

BOOK REVIEWS.

SOME VIRGINIA FAMILIES. Being the Genealogies of the Kinney, Stribling, Trout, McIlhany, Milton, Rogers, Tate, Snickers, Taylor, McCormick and other families of Virginia. By Hugh Milton McIlhany, Jr., M. A., Ph. D. 1903. Staunton, Va., Stoneburner & Purfer, Printers. 1903. Pp. 274.

Mr. McIlhany has been for several years engaged in a minute and careful investigation preparatory to the work which now appears in print. As a result of his painstaking investigations there seems to be great accuracy of detail, and no doubt comprehensiveness as well.

There is hardly any criticism which can be found with Mr. McIlhany's book. The Striblings were resident in Virginia and in Stafford county many years before the date assigned by the author; but this fact is given in a record only recently brought to light and which was not accessible when the book was prepared.

But with such slight exceptions as these, "Some Virginia Families" can be highly commended to all persons interested in the families described.

In addition to the main line treated of, there are useful summaries in regard to a number of others. Among these may be named the families of Whitesides, Holloway, Fisher, Ambler, Porterfield, Farrar, Stevenson, Taliaferro, Kilgour and Taylor.

The book has a good index and contains twenty-one portraits.

GLEANINGS OF VIRGINIA. An Historical and Genealogical Collection Largely from Original Sources. Compiled and Published by William Fletcher Boogher. Washington, D. C. 1903.

Mr. Boogher, in his "Gleanings," has gathered a good deal of new and interesting matter, and reprinted some things which will be serviceable to those who do not have access to *Hening's Statutes at Large of Virginia*.

He begins with a good summary of the principle events in the French and Indian war, and follows this by a reprint of the lists of the Virginia militia in active service, which are contained in the seventh volume of *Hening*. It would have been well if he could have given references in the index to all of the names contained in these lists; but this would of course have greatly enlarged the index.

A poll list of Prince William county in 1741, and another for Fairfax in 1744, are useful as giving the names of the freeholders of those counties at the dates named. Pages 134-151, inclusive, give a list of balances of specie due officers of the Virginia line in 1782 and 1783, which forms a valuable addition to our Revolutionary army records. The same may be said of the roster of Daniel Morgan's company, July, 1775; the pay roll of a detachment of the Third Virginia regiment, the date of which is misprinted 1776, instead of 1778; the roster of Capt. Buck's (Dunmore Co.) company of militia; balances due dead and deserted of the First Virginia State regiment, September, 1777 to January, 1778 (where only six deserters are found); the pay rolls of the First (Va.) regiment of light dragoons; the Loudoun county militia officers; the roster of Captain John Given's (Augusta county) militia company, 1777-1782; and the list of officers of the Virginia line who served at the siege of Yorktown.

There are also published several Revolutionary letters.

The genealogies comprise those of the Newman family, the descendants of Hugh Thomas, of Westmoreland county, the Craig family of Augusta county; that of Anderson, descended from John Anderson, of Augusta; Davis, of Spotsylvania county, and the Smith and Harrison families, of Rockingham. Several lists of marriages and burials will be of use to the genealogist.

The book is well printed and (with the exception mentioned in regard to the militia lists); there is a serviceable index.

A GENEALOGY OF THE BUFORD FAMILY IN AMERICA. With Records of a number of Allied Families. By Marcus Bainbridge Buford. San Francisco, 1903. Pp. 408.

This handsome volume contains what is apparently a very full account of the family of Beauford, or Buford, as the name is now generally rendered, which descends from John Beauford, or Blueford, of Christ Church parish, Lancaster (now Middlesex) county, Va. This ancestor, the first to whom the line can be traced without a break, married, in 1662, Elizabeth Perrott, of Lancaster county. She was probably the daughter of Richard Perrott, Sr., of that county, but there is no record evidence of the fact.

From John and Elizabeth Buford the author traces carefully the various lines of descendants whose present representatives are scattered throughout the United States. That the family had a strong disposition to military life, has been shown in the manner in which they have participated in every war which has been waged in this country, from that with the French and Indians, down to the Civil war.

Several members of the family were officers in the first named contest, and others in the Revolution. The most prominent in the latter war was Colonel Abraham Buford, of the Virginia continental line.

During the Civil war many of the Bufords served in each of the opposing armies, Generals Napoleon B. and John Buford, U. S. A., and Abraham Buford, C. S. A., held the highest rank.

Among the allied families treated of in more or less detail, are those of Perrott or Parrott, Pate, Lewis, McDowell, McClung, Robertson, McIntosh, Bainbridge, Letcher, Duke, Blackburn, Otey, Bell, Kirtley, Hickman, McClanahan, Johnson, &c.

The genealogical work is done evidently with great care, though perhaps it might have been well if more authorities had been given.

The book is handsomely printed, has wide margins, and a good index. There are also many portraits. Commander Buford, U. S. N., the author, can be congratulated on his admirable genealogy.

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society.

NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882-92, carefully indexed, as follows:

- The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.
Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii-368. 8 00
- The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.
Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787. 5 50
- Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.
Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town." 2 50
- Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.
Pages viii-374. 2 50
- Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624, Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.
Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History. 5 00
- The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.
Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411. 5 00

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath, 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper.

2 50

The full set of these publications can be obtained for \$31.00, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

CATALOGUE OF THE MANUSCRIPTS in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society and also of Some Printed Papers. Compiled by order of the Executive Committee. Supplement to the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Richmond: Wm. Ellis Jones, Printer. 1901.

Paper, 120 pp. Price, \$1.00. Sent free to members and subscribers on receipt of 10 cents for postage, &c.

AN ABRIDGMENT OF THE LAWS OF VIRGINIA. Compiled in 1694. From the original manuscripts in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society. 80 pp., paper. Richmond, 1903.

An edition of 300 copies, reprinted from the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Price, \$1.00.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

VOLUME I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index.

5 00

VOLUME II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report

of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded; Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of Historical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed.

5.00

VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chapell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index.

5.00

VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp 492-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Custis and his wife; A Perswasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635-6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716-1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco in Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index.

5.00

VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, Carr, Hughes, Winston,

Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Meherrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index **5.00**

VOLUME VI—Octavo, pp. 473-iv-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Acadians in Virginia; Letters to Thomas Adams; Journal of John Barnwell; Vindication of Sir William Berkeley; Will of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd; Inventory of Robert Carter; Virginia Society of the Cincinnati; Epitaphs at Brandon; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Jacobitism in Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; Letters of Lafayette; A New Clue to the Lee Ancestry; Letters of General Henry Lee; Sir Thomas Smythe's Reply to Bargrave; Virginia in 1623, 1623-4, and 1771; Virginia Borrowing from Spain; The Virginia Company and the House of Commons; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Washington's Capitulation at Fort Necessity; Election of Washington (Poll List), 1758; Burning of William and Mary College, 1705; Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-90, &c., &c., &c., with full index. **5.00**

VOLUME VII—Octavo, pp. 476-iv-xix.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: An Additional Chapter to Waddell's History of Augusta County; Augusta County Marriage Licenses, 1749-73; Inventory of Estate of Hon. Robert Carter; Extracts from Register of Farnham Parish, Richmond County, Va.; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Indians of Southern Virginia, 1650-1711; John Paul Jones, as a Citizen of Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; The Case of Captain John Martin; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Richmond During the War of 1812; Virginia Census of 1624-5; Virginia in 1624-30—Abstracts and Copies from the English Public Records; Virginia Game and Field Sports, 1739; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Unpublished Letters of Washington; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, &c., with a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME VIII—Octavo, pp. 481-iv-xxvii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Indians of Southern Virginia; The Virginia and North Carolina Boundary Line, 1711; Inventory of Lord Fairfax; Letters from Mrs. Ralph Izard to Mrs. Wm. Lee; Virginia in 1631-35, from English Public Records; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-77; Unpublished Letters of Jefferson; Extracts from Virginia County Records; Letters of Harrison Gray and Harrison Gray, Jr.; Members of the House of Burgesses, Lists; Militia Companies of Augusta county, 1742; Petitions of Virginia Towns for Establishment of Branches of the United States Bank, 1791; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Life of General Joseph Martin; Register of St. Paul's Parish, King George county; Proceedings of the House of Burgesses, 1652-1661; Delegates from Kanawha; Ter-Centenary of Jamestown; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Wills, Epitaphs, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME IX—Octavo, pp. 480-iv-xx.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and the Founding of William and Mary College; Virginia in 1636-38, from the English Public Record Office; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-1678; Virginia Assembly of 1641; Selections from the Campbell Papers; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Will of William Byrd, 3d; Eastern Shore History; Letters of William Byrd, 2d; Henry County, Virginia, Records; Diary of a Prisoner of War at Quebec; Sainsbury's Abstracts and the Colonial History of Virginia; Abridgment of the Laws of Virginia, 1694; The Germans of the Valley; Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; History of the Battle of Point Pleasant; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index. **5 00**

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Kellam Cancer Hospital

12th & BANK STREETS, RICHMOND, VA.

WE CURE

CANCERS, TUMORS & CHRONIC SORES

WITHOUT THE USE OF THE KNIFE.

All Examinations Free.

Come and see what we have done, and are doing. If then you are not satisfied that we do all we **Claim**, we will pay all of your **Expenses**.
oct. 1902-1911.

The First National Bank

OF RICHMOND, VA.

UNITED STATES, STATE, AND CITY DEPOSITORY.

CAPITAL AND SURPLUS OVER ONE MILLION DOLLARS.

DIRECTORS.

S. D. Crenshaw,
A. H. Christian, Jr.,
Chas. Davenport,
G. A. Davenport,

D. O. Davis,
J. B. Mosby,
Virginius Newton,

Jno. B. Purcell,
T. M. Rutherford,
I. Stern,
Fritz Sitterding.

OFFICERS.

VIRGINIUS NEWTON, Pres't.
JOHN B. PURCELL, Vice Pres't.

JOHN M. MILLER, Jr., Cashier.
B. R. BURNETT, Ass't Cashier.

ACCOUNTS OF ALL CLASSES INVITED UPON FAVORABLE
TERMS. INTEREST PAID ON CERTIFICATES OF
DEPOSIT. SAFETY BOXES FOR RENT.

apl. 1903-17

FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES,

Edited by REV. W. D. SWEETING, M.A.,

Holy Trinity Vicarage, Rotherhithe, London, S. E.

A Quarterly Journal devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions, Folk Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk. Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in advance, 6s.—post free. Vols. I, II, III and IV now ready, neatly bound, leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 15s. each.

Peterborough: GEO. C. CASTER, Market Place.

London: SIMPKIN MARSHALL & Co., Ltd.; and ELLIOT STOCK.

The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME III.

	PAGE.
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	1
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1799.....	8
Property Owners, Norfolk County, 1860.....	12
Princess Anne County Marriages.....	19
My Mother.....	24
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	29
Grace Sherwood, the Virginia Witch.....	34
Price of Poultry, 1773 and 1774.....	38
Marriages Performed by Rev. Charles Henley, Princess Anne Co.,	39
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	40
Marriages Performed by the Rev. George Norris.....	43
My Mother.....	46
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	50
Grace Sherwood, the Virginia Witch.....	52
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds, 1800.....	57
Property Owners, Norfolk County, 1860	62
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	69
Marriages Performed by Rev. Charles Henley.....	71
Receipt for the Sale of a Slave.....	73
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds.....	74
Linhaven Parish, 1704.....	80
Marriages Performed by Rev. David Walters, Princess Anne Co...	81
Copy of the Charter of Norfolk Borough.....	87
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	95
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	100
Oldest Masonic Lodge.....	102
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	103
Renouncing the Catholic Church.....	106
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1801.....	107
Store Bill, 1769.....	114
Princess Anne County Marriages.....	117
An Act to Confirm the Charter of the Borough of Norfolk.....	122
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	124
Money, Solvent Bonds, Securities and Liquidated Claims in Princess Anne County in 1859.....	129
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1802.....	133
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	138
Marriages Performed by Rev. George Norris.....	147
Charles Reid.....	147
Price of Corn.....	151
Witchcraft in Virginia.....	152
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	152
Price of a Young Mare, 1741.....	154

For sale by the BELL BOOK AND STATIONERY COMPANY,
 RICHMOND, VA. 50 cents per Part, 4 Parts to a Volume. ap.1901-1917.



GOOD LUCK

Baking Powder.

A TRUE LEAVENER.

SOLD IN

TRAIN-LOADS

OF

169 CARS,

No car of which contained less than 24,000 pounds—some as much as 40,000 pounds.

oct. 1902-1917.

CITY BANK OF RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

CAPITAL,	- - - - -	\$400,000
SURPLUS,	- - - - -	\$100,000

WM. H. PALMER, President. E. B. ADDISON, Vice-President.
ap. 1903-1917. J. W. SINTON, Cashier.

LOWEST PRICES.

FINEST GOODS.

DIAMONDS,

WATCHES, JEWELRY,

STERLING SILVERWARE.

FINE REPAIRING, ARTISTIC ENGRAVING.

Opticist's Rx's Accurately Filled.

C. LUMSDEN & SON,
731 E. Main St., Richmond, Va.

fy. & oc. 1903.

Capital Stock, \$200,000.00. Surplus and Profits, \$588,017.55
No. 1754.

Merchants National Bank, RICHMOND, VA.

United States, State and City Depository.

JOHN P. BRANCH, Pres't. JOHN KERR BRANCH, Vice-Pres't.
JOHN F. GLENN, Cashier,

Business Paper Discounted for Customers on Favorable Terms.

DIRECTORS—John P. Branch, Fred. W. Scott, C. S. Stringfellow,
A. S. Buford, John Kerr Branch, J. P. George, Thomas B. Scott, B. W.
Branch, B. B. Munford, Jas. H. Dooley, Alex. Hamilton, R. C. Morton,
S. T. Morgan, A. Pizzini, Jr.

oct. 1902-1917.

The Bell Book & Stationery Co.

Engravers, Die Sinkers, Embossers,
Copper-Plate Printers,

914 E. MAIN STREET, RICHMOND, VA.

Invitations for Weddings, Receptions,
Banquets, Balls, Etc.

Monograms,	Fine Leather Goods,
Coats of Arms,	Imported Novelties,
Address Headings,	Exclusive Calendars,
Calling Cards,	Desk Requisites.

Society Stationery for Every Purpose.
Business and Professional Engraving.

MAIL ORDERS have our CAREFUL ATTENTION.

ap.03-1yr.

MEDICAL COLLEGE OF VIRGINIA,

ESTABLISHED 1838.

The Sixty-sixth Session will commence September 29th, 1903. Departments of Medicine, Dentistry and Pharmacy. Well equipped Laboratories, splendid Hospital Facilities and abundance of Clinical Material afford excellent opportunities for practical work.

For Announcement and further information, address

ap.-july CHRISTOPHER TOMPKINS, M. D., Dean, Richmond, Va.

W. A. CHEATWOOD, President. E. T. FAULKNER, Sec'y and Treas.

E. T. FAULKNER COMPANY,
THE DAYLIGHT CASH STORE,
Dry Goods, Notions, Ready-Made Wear, Gents' Furnishings,
BROAD AND FIRST STS., - RICHMOND, VA.

ORGANIZED 1832.

The Virginia Fire & Marine Insurance Company
OF RICHMOND, VA.

ASSETS, - - \$800,000.

W. H. PALMER, President.

W. H. MCCARTHY, Secretary.

ap.1903-1y.

THE
STATE BANK OF VIRGINIA,
RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

CAPITAL,	-	-	-	-	\$300,000
SURPLUS,	-	-	-	-	\$240,000

JOHN S. ELLETT,
President.

WM. M. HILL,
Cashier.

DIRECTORS.

J. M. Fourqurean,
James D. Crump,
A. R. Ellerson,

Alexander Cameron,
T. C. Williams, Jr.,
Horace S. Hawes,

Jno. S. Ellett,
Granville G. Valentine,
J. L. Antrim.

SAFE DEPOSIT BOXES FOR RENT at \$3.50 per annum and
upwards. apl. 1903-19.

John L. Williams.
John Skelton Williams.

R. Lancaster Williams.
Langbourne M. Williams
E. L. Bemiss.

JOHN L. WILLIAMS & SONS,
BANKERS,

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA,

BUY AND SELL

FIRST CLASS INVESTMENT SECURITIES.

RAILROAD, MUNICIPAL AND STREET
RAILWAY LOANS NEGOTIATED
OR PURCHASED OUTRIGHT.

LETTERS OF CREDIT FURNISHED

Available in all Parts of the World.


Cable address: Williamson, Richmond.

ja.03-199.

The Virginia Historical Society.

Members are requested to solicit contributions of books, maps, portraits, and manuscripts of historical value or importance, particularly such as may throw light upon the political, social or religious life of the people of Virginia.

The Society will become the custodian of such articles of this character as the possessors may from any cause be unwilling to give, and in the case of family papers or other manuscripts which it may be undesirable to publish, it will, upon request, keep them confidential.

 A large *fire proof safe* has been secured and placed in the Society's building, in which all manuscripts and papers of value are carefully preserved by the Librarian.

In the vicissitudes of war, and the repeated removals to which the Society's Library has been subjected, many volumes have been lost and the sets broken. Odd volumes from the collections of its members and well-wishers will therefore be gratefully received.

It is especially desirable to secure as complete a collection as possible of early Virginia newspapers, periodicals and almanacs.

Any book or pamphlet written by a native or resident of Virginia, published or printed in Virginia, or in any way relating to Virginia or Virginians, will be accepted and preserved.

The Society requests gifts of photographs (cabinet size) of old portraits of Virginians, or photographs, drawings, &c., of Coats of Arms of Virginia families. Albums have been provided and an interesting collection has already been made.

6.00 per Annum.

Single No. \$1.50

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. XI—No. 2. OCTOBER, 1903.

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,
1207 E. FRANKLIN ST.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON, CHAS. V. MEREDITH,
E. W. JAMES, E. V. VALENTINE,
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

CONTENTS.

1. Moravian Diaries of Travels through Virginia....	113
2. Proceedings of the Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-67.....	131
3. Virginia Gleanings in England.....	144
4. Some Colonial Virginia Records.....	155
5. Virginia in 1638-39.....	169
6. Virginia Militia in the Revolution.....	182
7. Native Virginians who Became Governors of other States.....	185
8. Notes from the Isle of Wight County Records....	187 .
9. The Chesapeake War.....	189
10. Address of the Council to the Lords Commissioners of Trade.....	192
11. Genealogy.....	197
The Bruce, Brooke, Herndon, Morton, Minor and Cocke, Gray, Bowie, Robb, &c., Families.	
12. Notes and Queries.....	211

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. XI.

OCTOBER, 1903.

No. 2.

MORAVIAN DIARIES OF TRAVELS THROUGH
VIRGINIA.

Edited by Rev. WILLIAM J. HINKE and CHARLES E. KEMPER.

[Rev. William J. Hinke, the translator of the diaries presented in this issue of the magazine, was born March 24th, 1871, at Dierdorf, Rhineprovince, Germany; attended the gymnasium at Elberfeld from 1880 to 1887, and came to America in November of the latter year. Graduated from Calvin College, Cleveland, Ohio, in 1890 and was instructor in Latin and Greek at that institution 1890-1892. Graduated from Ursinus Theological Seminary, Collegeville, Pennsylvania, in 1894, and spent a year in post-graduate work at Princeton Seminary. He is at present Assistant Pastor of Salem Reformed Church, at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and holds the professorship of Old Testament Language and Literature in Ursinus Seminary. Mr. Hinke has contributed numerous historical articles to the "Reformed Church Messenger" and "Reformed Church Record," and edited the "Goshenhoppen Church Record, 1731-1761, in the Perkiomen Region," and the "Neshaminy Church Record, 1710-1738," which appeared in the Journal of the Presbyterian Historical Society. He is also Editor-in-Chief of the "Minutes and Letters of the Reformed Coetus of Pennsylvania, 1747-1792,"

which is now in press, and is the author of the "First German Reformed Colony in Virginia, 1714-1750," which is now running in the Journal of the Presbyterian Historical Society, Philadelphia, Pa.

Mr. Hinke is an untiring student of the history of the Colonial Germans in the United States, and his investigations of the records relating thereto are worthy of all praise. It is believed that the researches of Mr. Hinke throw much light upon the history of the early Germans in Virginia.

Mr. Charles E. Kemper, of Washington, D. C., a member of the well known Virginia family of the name, has long been an earnest and critical student of the history of the Germans in Virginia. Of German descent, and born in the section in which so many Germans settled, he has had unusual opportunities of acquiring a thorough knowledge of this important element of our population, and has been well qualified to make use of them.

The diary of these brave and pious Moravians, with its vivid picture of the western portion of Virginia, almost at the period of its first settlement, is a most valuable contribution to the history of the colony.

The Virginia Historical Society is greatly obliged to Messrs. Hinke and Kemper for the present publication and for other favors which have been promised.—EDITOR.]

We herewith present a number of diaries which are preserved in the extensive archives of the Moravian church at Bethlehem, Pa. As they are of special importance for the history of the German settlements in Virginia, it may be of interest to present a few facts which will explain under what circumstances these travels were made.

When Count Zinzendorf, the founder of the Moravian church, arrived in Pennsylvania, in December, 1741, he found a large number of sects without any order and organization. Hence, he started a movement looking to the union of all Protestant denominations, in which the members of each, without giving up their peculiar denominational doctrines and usages, might live and labor together in a higher unity of the Spirit. He called this movement "The Congregation of God in the Spirit." Under its supervision twenty-seven Union Synods (called

"Pennsylvania Synods") were held during the years 1742-1748. At first the various denominations were largely represented, but when it was found out that the influence of the Moravians was predominant, most of the other religionists withdrew. Those who remained, although forming for a while a distinct element, ultimately entered the Moravian church, when it was fully organized as a separate denomination in the twenty-eighth Synod, held in Bethlehem, October 23-27, 1748.

These Pennsylvania Synods carried on a most varied activity. They founded numerous congregations and maintained day schools and boarding schools at ten different places in Pennsylvania. They sent missionaries to the Danish West Indies to labor among the negroes, and to the States of New York and Connecticut to labor among the Indians. When the Indians were expelled through the hostility of the white settlers, a new Indian settlement was begun at Gnadenhutten, at the junction of the Mahony creek and the Lehigh river.

But perhaps the most important work was done by a large number of itinerant missionaries, who traveled through all the middle colonies to preach the gospel to German settlers of whatsoever denomination, who were willing to hear them.

Beginning with 1743, these missionaries visited Virginia repeatedly. Their diaries, which are now published for the first time, give us the most valuable and detailed information about the German settlers in Virginia.

EXTRACTS FROM THE DIARY OF LEONHARD SCHNELL* AND
JOHN BRANDMUELLER † OF THEIR JOURNEY TO VIR-
GINIA, OCTOBER 12-DECEMBER 12, 1749.

[The beginning of the diary, covering the journey from Bethlehem to Monocacy, has been omitted.]

On October 26th, I started out with Bro. Brandmueller, after

* Leonhard Schnell arrived in Philadelphia with "The First Sea Congregation," on June 7, 1742. Ordained a Presbyter in 1748. Itinerated in Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia. Withdrew from the Moravians in 1751, and took charge of the Lutheran congregations of Macungie and Saucon, Pennsylvania.

† John Brandmueller, born November 24, 1704, at Basle, Switzerland. Came to America with "The First Sea Congregation." Ordained by

having commended our friends, Bro. Rosen and wife [the Moravian missionary at Monocacy, Md.], to the protection of the Lamb.* Towards noon we visited *Frederick Ohnsell*, who loves the Brethren, although he has had no intercourse with them.

From there we went to an old man at Fredericktown [Md.] who was very kind.

Towards evening we came to *George Gumpf*, with whom also *Jacob Weller* and his wife, and *Adam Gamb* were staying.

In the evening I conducted a song service, at which several new comers were present. I also baptized, at the same time, the little daughter of Bro. Gumpf, Dorothea. We felt at home in this house.

On October 27th, we continued our journey over the Canagetschick [Conococheague] Mountains, and the Antidum [Antietam] River, and came to *Jonathan Haeger* [the founder of Hagerstown, Md.,] who received us very kindly with a kiss. We passed the night with a Swiss, *Peter Reusch*, who received us well.

On October 28th, we went to Haeger's, where we passed the Sabbath quietly.†

On Sunday, October 29th, I preached on the "Canagetschick," in Haeger's house, with a feeling of blessing. After the sermon we traveled a little farther, and a smith, *Hackemeyer*, took us on horses through the "Canegetschick." We stayed over night with *Henry Wehr*, a countryman of Bro. Gottschalk.‡

We slept near the fire, passing the night uncomfortably. It is a poor family.

the "Congregation of God in the Spirit," on May 13, 1745. Preached in Allemaengel Swatara, and Donegal, Pennsylvania. Sent as evangelist to the Walloons in New York and to the Germans in Virginia. Teacher at Friedenthal, near Nazareth, 1753-1768. In his later life he engaged also in printing. Several books with his imprint are in the archives at Bethlehem. Accidently drowned in a mill race on August 16, 1777.

* A favorite Moravian term for Christ.

† The Moravians observed at first both the Jewish Sabbath and the Christian Sunday.

‡ Another Moravian Missionary, of whom a diary will be presented later.

On October 30th, we started early and came, in the forenoon, to the Potomac River, where we breakfasted with *Isaac Gerison*, a cousin of our Bro. Gerison.* A fried squirrel, which was placed before us for the first time in our life, tasted well. Then, we traveled, with a light heart, some twenty miles up along the Potomack, wading through the "Licken Creek" [Licking Creek] and leaving "Long Island" at our left. On our way we came to a German house, where we found the whole family clothed in Indian fashion. The woman complained that they had not heard a sermon for five years. A boy took us with a horse through the next creek, called "Knattewe" [Conotowans Creek].

In the evening we arrived, cheerfully, at the house of *Carl Bock*, with whom we stayed over night. An English school-master was also there who was especially friendly, because Mr. Monday† had promised to assist him in getting his son to Bethlehem where he could study Latin without any expense to him. I gave him more correct information. Otherwise there was much confusion in the house during the whole night, because all kinds of young people were there, among whom whiskey circulated freely.

On October 31st, we passed no house for thirty-five miles, but indescribably high mountains. We started early, having some "Jahny cicks" [Johnny cakes] in our knapsack. The mountains which we had to climb, especially the steep ascent, made me so weak that I soon gave out, but the Lamb blessed the drops which I took with a drink of cold water from the creek, so that I felt strong again. Thus we continued our journey over the high "German Mountain," through the "Fifteen Mile Creek," and came, in the afternoon, to "Leonhardt's Spring." Here we refreshed ourselves and ate our "Jahny cakes." Then we hurried on, and after passing safely through two creeks, [Evitts and Wills Creeks, near Cumberland, Md.]

* Probably Captain Nicholas Garrison. See A. Reincke, *Register of the Members of the Moravian Church, 1727-1754*. Bethlehem, 1873, p. 55. Note.

† Major Monday, a friend of the Moravians at Monocacy.

we came to *Colonel Crissop*,* at night, pretty well tired out. He received us very courteously. He asked at once whether the Brethren had received his letter which he had sent to them through his son. He referred to several tracts of land which the Brethren might buy. Several other people were with him, a gentleman from Maryland and a servant from Virginia, to whom he gave all kind of good information about Bethlehem, and also about the conversion of the Indians.

On November 1st, Colonel Crissop told us yet many things about the good sections of land that could be had. He also showed us on a map where the Six Nations live. We traveled from Mr. Crissop over the North Branch, and in the afternoon came to *Urban Kraemer*. As he was not at home, we crossed the South Branch and came to the place of a Hollander, *Peter Peterson*, where we stayed over night.

On November 2nd, as on the "Elders' Festival" [an important Moravian festival] we intended to remain quietly at one place for the whole day, but as we found no good place to lodge, we traveled the whole day up along the South Branch, thinking meanwhile of our dear Bethlehem.

Leaving the mountains on our right-hand, we passed the place where the Mohawk and Catawba Indians fought a battle. †

* Colonel Thomas Cresap, who came to Maryland from England in 1686, then aged fifteen years, and died at the age of 106. He was active in the French and Indian wars, and was the father of Captain Michael Cresap, the alleged slayer of the Indian Logan and his family. This long accepted story is vigorously controverted by M. Louise Stevenson in the April number, 1903, of the *West Virginia Historical Magazine*, pp. 144-162. Cresap Town in Alleghany county, Maryland, represents no doubt the place of his settlement and is named after him.

† Kercheval, in his *History of the Valley*, mentions two Indian battles as having been fought in this locality. One engagement occurred, according to this authority, at Slim Bottom, about one and one-half miles from the mouth of the South Branch of the Potomac; the other, at Hanging Rocks on the same stream where the river passes through the mountains. Both of these places are within the limits of the present county of Hampshire. The latter seems to be referred to in this diary. For the road passes from Cresap Town southeast over the Patterson Creek (which is mentioned in other diaries) to Springfield and from there it crosses the South Branch of the Potomack at Hanging Rocks.

We passed no house for twelve miles. We stayed over night with a man named *Henry Brümmer*.^{*} These people related their wonderful escape from a recent flood. The wife had climbed alone upon the barn which was carried away by the river.

On November 3rd, we met accidentally John Becker, † of Menising [Minnisinks] who had run away from there, and by way of "Schomokin" [Shamokin] had come to the South Branch. We reminded him of what he had heard of the Lamb. He told us his inward and outward need.

Finally we came to the house of *Matthias Joachim*. The man himself was not at home, but the mother with her children received us very kindly. After a while the mother said : " My dear people, we hear much evil of you. Again a book has reached us in which many bad things are told about you. " But the son said : " Let that be ; we have never heard anything wrong from these people in their sermons. They are all right, etc. " We stayed there over night.

November 4th, we observed the Sabbath in quietness. We bled each other.

On Sunday, November 5th, I preached in Joachim's house, on the text : " The Son of Man is not come to destroy but to save the souls of men. " [Luke, 9:56.] A considerable number of people were present, and as there were some English people who asked me to preach to them in English, I repeated briefly parts of the German sermon. Some few of the Germans expressed their gratitude, at the same time they lamented their poor religious condition on the South Branch, not having heard for three years any other sermons than those preached by the

^{*} This was doubtless Henry Van Meter, son of Isaac Van Meter and Hannah Wynkoop, his wife. The Van Meters removed from Ulster county, New York, to Salem, New Jersey, and then, subsequent to 1741, to the South Branch of the Potomac. John and Isaac Van Meter were the grantees, in 1730, of forty thousand acres of land within the present counties of Frederick and Jefferson, which they conveyed in 1732 to Joist Hite. For an extended notice of the Van Meters, see January number, 1903, of the *West Virginia Historical Magazine*, pp. 45-55.

† John Baker was a member of the Moravian congregation at Dansburg. See *Register of Moravians*, p. 132.

Brethren.* In the afternoon we continued our journey, and stayed over night with *Michael Ernst*.

On November 6th, we continued up along the South Branch through the Gap. On the way we visited the sister of my father-in-law.† They related how they had saved themselves during the flood. The man and his wife with their six children had climbed into a tree, which had fallen down half way. There they spent the whole night.

Above the Gap we came to the Germans, where we called on *George Zeh*. Here we appointed a sermon for the next day. When the neighbors heard of our arrival, several came at once and implored us to baptize their children. I turned them off as well as I could. This continued for a long time. In the evening our host asked us: "Why do you teach that the Saviour accepts all men, and yet you refuse to baptize these children?" I told him because these people give their children such a poor training.

On November 7th, a woman came very early to us asking for the baptism of her child. In the same way six others came whom we could not refuse. Brandmueller preached on the words: "Behold the Lamb of God." After the sermon a general request was made for baptism. Hence, I baptized two girls and a little boy.

In the afternoon we went back part of the way to Mr. Joachim, where we had appointed a sermon. George Zeh took us twice through the river on horses.

On November the 8th, I preached at Joachim's. After the sermon there was again an urgent request presented to us for baptism. We traveled yet several miles up along the South Branch and stayed over night with *Michael Stumpf*.

* The reader will discover from this paper that the Germans in Virginia west of the Blue Ridge had not at this period erected any churches, all the sermons referred to having been preached in private houses. This was not true of the German settlements in the Piedmont region of the state, as will be shown by diaries of other missionaries to be presented later.

† The name of Schnell's wife was Elizabeth Brown. See *Register of Moravians*, p. 82.

On November 9th, Mr. Stump gave us a horse to cross the many creeks. We met an old Swiss, *Anton Richert* [Richard]. He had read [sermons] occasionally on the South Branch, and himself had baptized the children of his family. We also came to-day to the house of the father of our sister, Mrs. Anton Schmidt, * *Peter Rith*. He was not at home, but hunting bears. The woman who keeps house for him soon made us leave again.

When we inquired about the way in an English house, the woman asked us for an English sermon, but we answered that we were German preachers. We stayed over night with Rogert Dayer, who praised Bro. Joseph's [Spangenberg's] medicine (he also lodged there), by which the son of the family had been cured.

On November 10th, we had to cross the South Fork several times. Then we came to several German families, where we appointed a sermon for the next Sunday.

On November 11th, I was sick and the rest of the Sabbath was very refreshing. We lodged with *Michael Probst*, with whom we had become acquainted at Cohenzy.

On Sunday, November 12th, I preached on the words: "It is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance," etc. [I Tim., 1:15.] There were about ten children present, whose baptism was urgently requested, but as most of the men were away hunting bears,† I refused, about which the women especially complained very much.

We had great difficulty to-day to find out the way to the *New River*.‡ At night I went to an Englishman who told me how to go. But he did not want me to return alone, because it was very dangerous on account of the wild beasts. He therefore accompanied me with two dogs to my lodging place. On the way we met a large wolf.

* Anthony Schmidt and his wife, Ann C. Rieth, were members of the congregation at Bethlehem. See *Register of Moravians*, p. 81.

† Bear and deer still abound in this section of West Virginia.

‡ The Moravian settlement of Wachovia, North Carolina, was founded in 1753, four years after the visit of the missionaries to New River in Virginia. There were German settlements in North Carolina, at this time, but they were along the eastern coast.

On November 13th, we started early. A German woman gave us a piece of bread and cheese for the way. A man who traveled our way to-day was of much assistance to us, as we had no house for twenty miles. Moreover, the forest was very dense, and it was difficult to find the way. To-day we came to the source of the South Fork* and, although we had to cross the water more than thirty times, (the people had urgently warned us not to take this road as we had no horse), yet the Lamb helped us safely through all difficulties.

In the evening we lodged in an English cabin (thus they call the English houses there). It was quite cold. But the bear skins upon which we rested and the fire before us which kept us warm, rendered us good services. We had yet a piece of bread left, and as the people had none, we divided it with them. They gave us some of their bear meat, which can be found in every house in this district.

On November 14th, we went on our way with a happy feeling. We had to wade through the water frequently. We stayed with a Welshman over night, but he did not trust us very much. We engaged him to take us through the river with his horse, because it is quite large: it is called "Kauh Pastert."†

On November 15th, we traveled in the company of a Welshman, *George Luys*; he took us twelve times through the river [Clover Creek, Highland County]. Traveling was difficult to-day, for we had to cross rather high mountains, and; moreover it rained. Night overtook us before we reached a house and had passed through the water. At last we could no longer see the way and had to stay where we were. Fortunately, we found a little hut, in which no one was at home. Here we stayed, thanking God for the shelter. We made fire, and after drying our clothes we

* The South Fork of the South Branch rises in the extreme southern portion of Pendleton county, West Virginia.

† Cow Pasture River. The missionaries were then within the limits of the present county of Highland, and probably reached the James River in the vicinity of Clifton Forge. From there the missionaries seem to have followed the road to Fincastle, Botetourt county, to Salem, Roanoke county, to Christiansburg, Montgomery county, and finally to the neighborhood of Newbern, in Pulaski county.

slept as well as we could. As we had nothing to eat, we had to fast, thanking the Lord that he had protected us this day.

On November 16th, we started early from our lodging place and hurried to the next house to get a breakfast. When we arrived there, the good people had themselves no bread, but they were willing to serve us some Welsh corn* and butter-milk. The man seemed to be a pious Presbyterian. He praised Whitefield very much. We crossed the mountains and came to the *James River*, through which we had to swim. It was hard work, but we got through safely. We continued our journey till evening, seeing a country with mountains all around. In the evening we had to cross still another small river. Then we came to a house, where we had to lie on bear skins around the fire like the rest. The manner of living is rather poor in this district. The clothes of the people consist of deer skins. Their food of Johnny cakes, deer and bear meat. A kind of white people are found here, who live like savages. Hunting is their chief occupation.†

On November 17th, our path led through the mountains. We heard an awful howling of wolves in the morning, quite near. We wished them far away.‡ When we crossed the *Catawba Creek* a Quaker joined us, going with us three miles. In the afternoon we came to *Justice Robeson*, who owns a mill. Here we expected to get some bread. But his answer was: "There is not a bit of bread in the house." We went two miles further,

* Probably hominy, used as a substitute for bread until the erection of mills.

† The missionaries were then in the section now embracing the counties of Bath and Allegheny. The settlers who then resided there were sentries on the last outpost of civilization, with the Indians as their only neighbors upon the west. It may be properly noted here that the diaries confirm Kercheval's statement that peace with the Indians was not broken until subsequent to 1754, as the missionaries make no reference whatever to Indian troubles in any of the sections visited by them.

‡ Wolves were numerous in this section of Virginia for years after the date of this journey. A reward was given for wolf heads, and the County Court of Augusta made allowance in 1751 for 256 heads. Wadell's *Annals of Augusta County*, p. 68 (1902).

and, as we heard that there was no house for twelve miles, we stayed there over night.

On November 18th, it snowed the whole night. We started early in the morning and went along on our way which was quite narrow and very wet on account of the snow. Moreover, we had to cross the *Catawba Creek* and a branch of the Roanoke, more than thirty times. There was no house for the first twelve miles and then none for the next fifteen miles. But although we were in the water nearly the whole day, the Lord helped us through and brought us in the evening to an English house, where we enjoyed the comforts of a good fire. We had also a pleasant conversation with our host.

On Sunday, November 19th, we were glad in anticipation of seeing the *New River** to-day and asked the Lamb for a favorable reception among the Germans.

Towards noon we arrived safely at the New River. We were taken across the river to *Jacob Hermann*,† who, together with his wife, received us with great joy and love. We had hoped to preach to-day, but as it was late the sermon was appointed for to-morrow. There we enjoyed a spiritual and physical rest. I firmly believed that my visit to this district, for which I had longed for four years, would not be in vain.

On November 20th, I preached on the words of the Saviour:

* A number of German families resided then on New River within the limits of the present county of Montgomery, then Augusta. The origin of this German community is involved in obscurity. The large German element in the Shenandoah Valley came almost entirely from Western Maryland and Southern Pennsylvania, and it is difficult to believe that any number of settlers would traverse the entire Valley of Virginia in order to locate on the New River. Maury, in his *Physical Survey of Virginia* (1878), states that a number of Swiss from North Carolina located in this region, and it was probably these settlers who were visited by the missionaries.

† Jacob Hermann (Harman) and his son, living on New River, were killed by the Indians in March, 1756. In 1755 a number of other German settlers in the same region were also killed, and it is probable that nearly all the people visited by the missionaries along the New River were exterminated. See the *Preston Register*, Waddell's *Annals of Augusta County*, pp. 154-158 (1902).

"I am a King" [John 18:3]. It seemed as if I had hungry souls before me.

On November 21st, we stayed quietly at Jacob Hermann's house and spoke with him much about the Saviour and the congregation [at Bethlehem].

On November 22nd, was exceptionally cold weather for this region. Hence we stayed with our host, Jacob Hermann. A sermon had been appointed for to-day, but as it was very cold none came.

On November 23rd, Mr. Hermann went with us to visit *Jacob Goldman*, whose wife is the sister of my father-in-law. We were received very kindly.

On November 24th, we went back to the New River to Hermann's house. He told us that his grandfather was by birth a Moravian, who had been driven from his country because of his religion. We were pleased to hear this.

On November 25th, we kept the Sabbath and were often in spirit in Bethlehem.

On Sunday, November 26, I preached on the gospel of the "Ten Virgins." The audience received the word with good attention. We wished it would produce an eternal blessing.

We were only a few miles from the *Seventh Day Baptists* [Dunkers] who live here at the New River. But we had enough of the description which the people gave of them.

On November 27th, we bade goodbye to our friends with much love and heartiness, and went again on our way. We would have gone further south, but as we could obtain no information of any German settlements (and if there are some they are perhaps 150 miles away), we resolved to face about towards Pennsylvania.* Hence we traveled in that direction to-day. We became very wet through the rain. At night we stayed with an Englishman [Robert Lewis] and dried our clothes.

On November 28th, we made again thirty miles. We had to pass the Catawba and Roanoke about thirty times. In the

* From this point on the New River to Bethlehem, Pa., it is about 300 miles as the crow flies, but the missionaries in their detours had traveled a considerably greater distance than this.

evening we came to a tanner, where Bro. Brandmueller had his shoes soled.

On November 29th, the shoemaker, whose wife was a zealous Presbyterian, told us that some time ago he had read a printed sermon about us, and he had hardly ever read a clearer sermon.

As we were somewhat delayed by the shoemaker, we did not make much of a trip to-day. In the evening we arrived at the *James River*, where we stayed over night in a house about two miles from the river. The lady of the house told us about the flood; that she and two of her children were lifted up by the water in the bed in which they slept and were carried about on the bed while asleep, until they woke up.

On November 30th, we heard early the frequent howling of wolves as we passed over the James River. We had to travel about thirty miles to-day, finding but few houses and no bread. Towards evening we had to cross the two northern branches of the James River. At night we came to an Irishman [N. Bell] who cared for our necessities.

On December 1st, we passed confidently and safely through the Irish settlement.*

On December 2nd, we continued our journey the whole day, because we wished to be with the Germans on Sunday. Once we lost our way. But our desire to preach to-morrow strengthened us in our journey. In the evening we attempted to hire a man to go with us part of the way, but none was willing. We continued for a time down the Tschanator [Shenandoah] and arrived rather late at the house of the sons of the old *Stopfel* [Christopher] *Franciscus*,† who kept us over night.

On Sunday, December 3rd, the young Franciscus went very early with us to show us the way to *Matthias Schaub*, who, immediately on my offer to preach for them, sent messengers through the neighborhood to announce my sermon. In a short

* The Scotch-Irish settlement in Augusta county.

† Christopher Franciscus was, in 1751, a resident of Pennsylvania, and in that year conveyed to Gabriel Jones, the King's attorney for Augusta County, 244 acres of land on the north side of the Shenandoah River. This land was a portion of the splendid estate belonging to the late Jacob Strayer, Esq., who resided about three miles below the present village of Port Republic, in Rockingham county.

time a considerable number of people assembled, to whom I preached. After the sermon I baptized the child of a Hollander. We stayed over night with Matthias Schaub. His wife told us that we were always welcome in their house. We should always come to them whenever we came into that district.

Towards evening a man from another district, *Adam Mueller*,* passed. I told him that I would like to come to his house and preach there. He asked me if I were sent by God. I answered, yes. He said, if I were sent by God I would be welcome, but he said, there are at present so many kinds of people, that often one does not know where they come from. I requested him to notify his neighbors that I would preach on the 5th, which he did.

On December 4th, we left Schaub's house, commending the whole family to God. We traveled through the rain across the South Shenandoah to *Adam Mueller*, who received us with much love. We stayed over night with him.

On December 5th, I preached at Adam Mueller's house on John 7: "Whosoever thirsteth let him come to the water and drink." A number of thirsty souls were present. Especially Adam Mueller took in every word and after the sermon declared himself well pleased. In the afternoon we traveled a short distance, staying over night with a Swiss.† The conversation

* Probably Jacob Baer, Sr., a native of Zurich, Switzerland, who located on the Shenandoah in 1740, not far from Adam Miller, and was the ancestor of the Bear Family of East and West Rockingham. His two sons, Jacob, Jr., and John, married, respectively Anna Barbara and Elizabeth Miller, daughters of Adam Miller. Jacob Baer, Sr., was either a Lutheran or German Reformed in his religious faith, and evidently not disposed to be tolerant of the Moravians.

† Adam Miller, a native of "Schresoin," Germany, who settled on the Shenandoah in 1726, near the present village of Elkton, Rockingham county, Virginia, and was the first white settler in the Valley of Virginia of whom there is record evidence. In religion he was a Lutheran. "Old Peter's Church," as it is locally known, but probably correctly St. Peter's, stands about six miles north of Adam Miller's permanent place of residence, and he is believed to be buried there. Rev. I. Conder, of McGaheysville, Va., states in a recent letter, that the records of this church (now lost) showed that the present structure was dedicated in June, 1777. For a full account of Adam Miller, and his settling in Virginia, see the July number, 1902 of this Magazine.

was very dry and the word of Christ's sufferings found no hearing.

On December 6th, we came to Mesanoton [Massanutton]. We stayed with Philip Lung, who had his own religion.* I intended to preach but he would not let us have his house, assuring us that none would come, since Rev. Mr. Klug [the Lutheran minister in the present county of Madison] had warned the people to be on their guard against us. We had soon an opportunity of seeing how bitter the people are towards us. Hence we concluded to leave, which we did, wishing God's blessing upon the district.† An unmarried man, *H. Reder*, took us through the river. He told us that eight weeks before he had visited Bethlehem. We crossed the *Ritsch* [Ridge] and stayed over night with an Englishman. Towards evening we had to cross the *North River*.‡ Leonhard [Schnell] had thus far carried Bro. Brandmueller perhaps ten times across the river.

On December 7th, we had to walk twenty miles before breakfast, because we found no house and had not been able to secure any bread in our lodging place. In the afternoon we came to *George Daelinger*, where I preached two years ago. I asked him whether I could again preach in his house. He answered: "Not for fifty pounds." It had been taken very ill of him that he had allowed it two years ago. The people, and especially the Rev. Mr. Klug, had warned him not to permit himself to be led astray. Moreover, he said, "You are done for at this place, since the people have received the information con-

* Philip Long, the ancestor of that family in Page county, a member of which was the wife of General Sterling Price, of Missouri.

† The Massanutton district was the first white settlement in the Valley of Virginia, numbering nine families and fifty-one persons in 1729. Adam Miller first located there, but in a few years removed to his permanent home near Elkton on the Shenandoah, as previously stated. See Volume I, Palmer's *Calendar of Virginia State Papers*, pp. 219-220.

‡ The missionaries had now crossed the Massanutton range of mountains and were within the limits of the present county of Shenandoah.

tained in the book of M. J. and A. F. against you."* The people had threatened that they would throw me into prison if I should come again. We did not say much, but pitied him, and, commending him to God's mercy and grace, we went to the house of a neighbor, an old Mennonite, who allowed us to preach in his house. We stayed over night with *Caspar Funk*, with whom a gentleman, "a King's attorney," lodged.† We gave the captain a copy of the act, [an act passed against itinerant preachers].

On December 8th, we visited a Mennonite, and in the evening came to a man in "Obeken," *N. Schmidt Stepfä*, a Catholic, in whose house we wished to preach because several Germans live in the neighborhood. But he assured us that the people were much incensed against us. He himself had heard how Rev. Mr. Klug had warned the people to be on their guard.‡ As for himself, he believed that we were sincere and faithful followers of Jesus. We would always be welcome in his house.

On December 9th, we went ten miles farther to *Benjamin Frey*, the brother of William Frey, § who was friendly in his way. In the afternoon we kept Sabbath, and as Bro. Brand-

* The latter seems to be Andrew Frey, who engaged in very severe attacks upon the Moravians, in his books, *Andreas Freyen, seine Declaration*, etc., Germantown, 1748, and *A True and Authentic Account of Andrew Frey*, London, 1753.

† Probably Gabriel Jones, the King's attorney of Augusta county, who was then a resident of Frederick.

‡ The conclusion seems to be irresistible that no German minister of any denomination was permanently located west of the Blue Ridge prior to 1749. Mr. Klug seems to have been the spiritual adviser of the Germans in all the region now comprising the counties of Rockingham, Page, Shenandoah and Frederick. In 1747 Rev. Mr. Schnell mentions a Rev. Mr. Schmidt, "a man now rejected by the people of Maryland and Virginia." The correct name of the Catholic mentioned above was Stephan Schmidt, as appears from another diary.

§ William and Verona Frey lived at Falkner Swamp, Montgomery county, Pa. See *Register of Moravians*, p. 121. Benjamin Frey lived on the Cedar Creek, see Journal of Rev. Mr. Gottschalk to be published later.

mueller had fallen into the Cedar Creek and had become wet, he had an opportunity at Frey's to dry himself.

On Sunday, December 10th, we hastened early to the old Mr. Funk, where we had appointed a sermon. When we arrived we found a good number of people, to whom I preached of the Saviour. After the sermon one of the sons told us that yesterday a man had come to them, having traveled fourteen miles, to ask them not to permit us to preach. But the son said that the request came too late, as the sermon had already been appointed. He was therefore compelled to return without gaining his end.

The people in the house where we preached were very kind to us. We took leave of old Mr. Funk and his four sons, one of whom is a captain, and traveled a few miles, staying over night with a Mennonite. But as he was under the influence of whiskey, we could not speak of anything sensible to him.

On December 11th, we visited the old *Jost Hayd*. * However, we did not stay long with him, but continued our journey to Fredericktown, in "Obeken," † where we called on a German shoemaker. Then we traveled ten miles further to an Englishman with whom we stayed over night,

On December 12th, we started two hours before day break, because we could not rest well during the night. In the afternoon we came to the "Patomack," where the ferryman [at Watkins' Ferry] took us over. He asked us to send him one of our books from which he could learn our teaching. This

* Joist Hite, the pioneer settler of the lower Valley, and the most enterprising of all the German settlers in that section. He was one of the first justices of Orange county, in 1734, which then embraced the present county of Frederick within its limits. For a full account of him and his family, see the April number, 1903, of the *West Virginia Historical Magazine*.

† Fredericktown is the old town of Winchester; see journal of Rev. Michael Schlatter, in *Life of Rev. Michael Schlatter*, by Dr. H. Harbaugh, Philadelphia, 1857, p. 173; note 2. "Opequon" is now the name of a little town near Winchester. It seems to have been at that time the name of the whole district in which Winchester is situated.

was promised to him, and thus we left Virginia, commending it to the Lamb.

In the evening we came to *Jonathan Haeger*, [near Hagerstown, Md.], where we stayed over night.*

PROCEEDINGS OF THE VIRGINIA COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE, 1759-'67.

From the Originals in the Virginia State Archives.

(CONTINUED.)

[PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE, APRIL 30, 1762.]

April 30th, 1762.

At a Committee held at the Capitol, April 30, 1762.

Present: The hon'ble Wm. Nelson & Peter Randolph, Esq^{rs}, Jno. Robinson, Peyton Randolph, B. Waller, G. Wythe, & R. C. Nicholas, Esqrs.

Mr. Nelson laid before the Board a L^r he had some time ago wrote to Mr. Montague in Behalf of Col. Churchill representing him as an Object of Charity & desiring him to assist the Representation of some of the principal.

Ordered that a Com. be appointed to prepare a L^r to the Agent to furnish him with Instruct^{ns} for supporting the Act of the last Sessⁿ of Assembly for raising a new Regiment & order^s a new Emission of Paper Money for their Support; Also the Act of a former Sessⁿ for appoint^s a Com. to burn the Treasury Notes paid into the Treasury & of all other public Acts in which it may be necessary for him to give his Assistance for their Support

* The missionaries, during this journey, passed through territory now comprising the counties of Hampshire, Hardy and Pendleton, in West Virginia, and Highland, Bath, Alleghany, Roanoke, Montgomery, Botetourt, Rockbridge, Augusta, Rockingham, Page, Shenandoah and Frederick in Virginia.

& it is ref^d to P. Randolph, Esq^r, Mr. Speaker, Mr. Attorney, & Mr. Wythe to prepare the same.

AT A COM. HELD MONDAY, MAY 4TH, '62.

Present: The hon'ble P. R. Esq^r, J. Robinson, P. Randolph, B. Waller, R^d Bland, G. Wythe & R. C. Nicholas, Esq^{rs}.

[Endorsement.]

May 3rd, 1763.

March, 1763.

AT A COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE HELD THE 29TH OF MARCH, 1763.

Present: The hon'ble William Nelson & Thomas Nelson, Esq^{rs}, John Robinson, Peyton Randolph, Benjamin Waller, Geo. Wythe & Robert Carter Nicholas, Esq^{rs}.

Three sev^l L^{rs} from Mr. Montague of Nov^r 8th, Aug^t 30 & Sep^r 25th were read.

The Com. thereupon directed that a L^r should be prepared, in which he sh^d receive the Thanks of the Com. for his early Intelligence of the Negotiations for Peace, as extreemly acceptable to this Country.

That the Com. cannot recede from their Disallowance of Mr. Abercrombie's Charge ag^t the Country for obtaining a Quietus at passing his Accts: & particularly that it is the Opinion of this Com. that his Comissⁿ on the sev^l large Parl. Grants in fav^r of this Colony far exceed anything he could expect when first appointed Agent. The Com. have not seen Mr. Abercrombie's Letter to the Gov^r. They refer Mr. Montague to their L^r on that Subject of the 4th May, in which the Resolution of the Ass. is inserted, which they cannot now contradict.

The Agent is to be furnish'd with Reasons in Support of the Law relating to the Election of Burgesses.* The Relief of insolvent Debtors.† The Stray Law. ‡ For regulating the Gold Coin of the German Empire.§

To apply to Parl. for Leave to import Salt from Europe & to furnish him with Reasons on that Subject, & if any Object^s ag^t

* *Hening*, VII, 517.

† *Hening*, VII, 549.

‡ *Hening*, VII, 545.

§ *Hening*, VII, 575.

such a Law sh^d occur to him that he will inform the Com. by the first Op^y. That he also ask for the Assist^e of other Agents.

To acquaint Mr. Montague that the Gov^r has been pleased to lay before the Com. his L^t to the L^{ds} of Trade relative to the Act for regulating the Electⁿ of Burgesses which contains his Sentiments on that Subject.

Mr. Nelson, Mr. Secretary, Mr. Speaker, Mr. Atto. & Mr. Nicholas.

Mr. Montague not to apply for the King's Assent to any of these Laws but to move only which have suspending Clause.

[ENCLOSURE I.]

[LETTER TO THE AGENT.]

With this you will receive a Copy of the Acts passed by our Assembly at their last Session,* among which are two the Execution whereof are suspended untill his Majesty's Approbation shall be obtained. The first of these is the Act "For directing and better regulating the Elections of Burgesses,† for settling their Privileges, and ascertaining their Allowances." From a Letter of the Governor's to the Lords of Trade, a Copy of which his Honor with his usual Candour has been pleased to lay before us, we are apprehensive their L^{ts} or their Council may start some Objections to this Act, for in this Letter the Gov^r mentions the Act and takes particular Notice of two Clauses in it, by one of which it is enacted that an Assembly shall be holden once in three years at least, and by the other that an Assembly shall not continue longer than seven Years at the farthest, and, from an Apprehension that they may be looked upon by the Ministry as an encroachment upon the Royal Prerogative, he recommends it to their Lordships to have the matter immediately referred to their Council to have his Opinion upon it. The Assembly we are satisfied had not the least Intention of encroaching upon the Prerogative, nor could they suppose that those Clauses which are exactly conformable to the Laws of Great Britain would be

* The session of Assembly began November 2, 1762. See *Hening*, VII, 517-638.

† *Hening*, VII, 517.

veiwed in that light. The Design of the Assembly in passing this Act was to reduce the several Acts relating to the Matters therein contained into one Act, with such Amendments as appeared necessary, among these are the Clauses before mentioned, in which they only followed the Example of their Mother Country, and We hope the takeing her for a Pattern will not be imputed to them as an act of disloyalty. The Governor has likewise in his Letter taken Notice of the Increase of the Allowance to the Burgesses, but in this We apprehend his Honor attended only to the Act of 1730,* and overlooked the Act passed in 1705.† The Allowance of the Burgesses settled by the Act of 1705 was One hundred & thirty Pounds of Tobacco and Cask a day, which as Tobacco was then rated at 10s. 3^d ct., amounted to about 13s. 4d. By the Act of 1730 it is declared that every Burgess for each day he shall serve in the house of Burgesses shall, in lieu of all other Demands for his said services be paid Ten Shillings a day out of the public money, if upon Examination of the Treasurers Acc^{ts} it shall appear that there will be left in his hands a Ballance of One thousand two hundred Pounds at the least, over and above discharging all the money Debts due from the public together with the Burgesses Wages and the Salaries of the Officer's of the Assembly, but from the low state of the Treasury this Act has hitherto had very little Effect, and therefore, to prevent the Burgesses from takeing One hundred and thirty Pounds of Tob^o & Cask a day from their Counties agreeable to the Act of 1705, the value of which has been generally double and sometimes treble the Sum allowed by the Act of 1730, the Assembly have at almost every Session passed an Act for paying their Wages at a future day out of the public Money that should then be in the Treasurer's hands, to avoid the Necessity of so frequently recuring to that Expedient, it is provided by this Act that the Burgesses whether they are paid by their Counties or out of the Treasury, shall receive fifteen shillings a day, this was looked upon as a Medium between the Allowances settled by the two other Acts, and we conceive that this Allowance cannot be thought unreasonable, when it is considered that the Price of every necessary Article of Expen^{ce} is greatly risen since 1730,

* *Hening*, IV, 278.† *Hening*, III, 236.

and we hope the Assembly will be fully justified in settling this Allowance, when it is further considered, that as there is no probability of the Burgesses ever being paid agreeable to the Act of 1730, they would always have it in their power, by refusing their Assent to the Expedient above mentioned, to take from their Counties One hundred & thirty Pounds of Tob^o a day, which would much exceed the Allowance given by this Act. The Reasons for the several other Amendments will readily occur to you by comparing this Act with those that are repealed by it. We hope the Reasons here offered with such as your own good Sense shall suggest to You will be sufficient to obviate any Objections that may be made to the Act, and that you will be able to obtain his Majesty's Approbation to it.

Acts repealed by this Act.

4th. Anne, Chap. 2d.*

9. George I, Chap. 4.†

3 & 4. George II. Chap. 7.‡

10. George II, Chap. 2.§

The other Act to w^{ch} the King's Approbatⁿ is to be obtained is (Stray Law). By this Act the former Method of proceeding with Strays is alt^d. you will meet with little Difficulty with Respect to this Law, & the only reason for desir'g you to obtain the royal Ass^t is that it has a suspend'g Clause in Conseq^{ue} of its repeal'g the former Law.

[ENCLOSURE 2.]

[LETTER TO THE AGENT.]

We desire your attention to the Act entituled an Act for relief of insolvent Debtors,|| &c., which also pass'd at ye last Sess.

* *Hening*, III, 236.

† Chapter IV, 9 George I, as the laws now appear in *Hening* does not agree with the reference given in the text; but Chapter IV, in *Hening*, is from the revisal of 1733, and not from the sessions acts as originally enrolled. The law referred to is doubtless Chapter VIII (*Hening*, IV, 135). See the sixth clause.

‡ *Hening*, IV, 278.

§ *Hening*, IV, 475.

|| *Hening*, VII, 549.

By the Act of the 22d, of Geo. 2d, Cap. 12, referred to in the preamble, debtors charged in Execution after laying Twenty days in prison had a right upon delivering a schedule of their Estates real and personal in the method therein prescribed, to demand a discharge. And the Effects were subject to the payment of the debts due to the persons at whose Suit they were in Execution, but then they were afterwards liable to pay debts due before such discharge if at any time the Creditors shou'd find they were in circumstances to do so. The present law seems to have two objects, one to introduce an equality * * the Creditors, the other to release the debtor intirely from the terror of former incumbrances when he shall have complied with the law by delivering up everything he possesses.

The law first mentioned makes the Estate of the debtors subject to those debts only for which they are charged in Execution; which restriction will necessarily exclude many distant creditors, and such as have been remiss in bringing suits, especially as the time is so short as twenty days; but by the present regulation full time is given for all creditors to come in and the legislature have regarded the Interest of the British as well as of the Virginia Creditor.

On the other point it may be observed, that where a man, who is unable to pay his debts has made his Creditors all the amends in his power by giving up everything he has in the world, humanity as well as policy seem to require that he should be discharged. It would be cruel to leave such a man to the Oppression of his Creditors when he has done everything that unavoidable misfortunes and the strange vicissitudes of human affairs have left in his power, and such a member may probably be lost to the society, if he is not permitted to go to work without such a cloud hanging over him, which will inevitably burst on him when ever his prosperity attracts it.

You may perceive this is a Step towards introducing the Statutes of bankruptcy amongst us. It appeared that the country was not ready to receive them in that extent they have been carried to in our mother Country. That punctuality which is required in the immense trade she is engaged in, the least failure in which constitutes a bankruptcy, cannot be expected in an infant country where the rules and Conveniences of trade are not

well established. The Assembly therefore thought it not safe to venture any further at this time.

[ENCLOSURE 3.]

[LETTER TO THE AGENT.]

The Gov. in his L^r above ment^d has also taken Notice of this Act inform^s their L^dsps that as the Benefit of the Act was not reciprocal & the Int. of ye Merch^{ts} trad^s from G^t Britain might be affected thereby he had some doubts wh^r there ought not to be a suspend^s Clause in it but upon the Advice of his Council who from their long Experience he thought were better acquainted with those affairs than himself he vent^d to pass it witho^t the Clause & we conceive his Hon^r was right in so doing as no Act then in force was repeal^d thereby & the Int. of ye Merch^{ts} was properly secured.

[ENCLOSURE 4.]

[LETTER TO THE AGENT.]

We have it in Charge from the Gen^l Assembly to desire that You will apply to Parliament for an Act to allow to this Colony the same Liberty to import Salt from Lisbon or any other European Ports, which they have long enjoy'd in the Colonies & provinces of New England, New York & Pennsylvania. This is a Point that hath been more than once unsuccessfully labour'd; But We think it is so reasonable, that when it is set in a proper Light, We shall hope for Success. The Reason upon which the Opposition hath been supported, is this General one that it is contrary to the Interest of Great Britain to permit her Plantations to be supply'd with any Commodity, especially any Manufacture from a foreign Country, which She herself can supply them with. This We allow to be of force; provided the Mother Country can & does supply her Plantations with as much as they want; But the Fact being otherwise, We have been allow'd to supply Ourselves with large Quantities from Cercera, Isle of May, Sal Tatudio, &c. The Course of this Trade being hazardous, in time of War, This useful & necessary Article hath been brought to Us at a high Price of late. The Reason or Pretence

of granting this Indulgence to the Northern Colonies, in Exclusion of the Southern, We presume to be, to enable them to carry on their Fishery to greater Advantage, the Salt from the Continent of Europe being fitter for that purpose than the Salt from G^t Britain or That from any of the Islands We have mention^d, But surely this Reason is but weakly founded with Respect to Pennsylvania, whose Rivers scarcely supply them with Fish sufficient for their own use; whereas the Bay of Cheasapeak abounds with great Plenty & Variety of Fish fit for foreign Markets, as well as for Ourselves, if We could but get the properest Kind of Salt to cure it. Herrings & Shads might be exported to the West Indies to great Advantage; & We could supply the British Markets with finer Sturgeon than they have yet tasted from the Baltick. And it is an allowed Principle that every Extention of the Trade of the Colonies, wth does not interfere with That of the Mother Country is an Advantage to the latter: since all our Profits ultimately center with Her.

Sev^l Ships which carry'd Corn to Lisbon this Year and were bound from thence to Virg^a for a Load of Tob^o have been forced to proceed first to the Bay of Delaware to enter their Salt.

This is an unnecessary Legthening of the Voiage which wou'd be avoided if they were at Liberty to bring it directly to Virg^a & this Loss of time is the more consid^d when the North^{ly} Winds set in & continue for anytime.

In our interior Settlements near & beyond the Mountains, the necessary Expence of Salt is very great, as They cannot keep a Horse, Cow, Sheep or Hog in a thriving Condition without a liberal use of it.

As We have said that G^t Britain does not supply us with a sufficient Quantity, it may be proper to acquaint You that almost the whole that comes from thence is ship't from Bristol & Liverpoole, a little sometimes from Limington; But the Merchants there seldom will send the Planter the full Quantity he orders at the cheapest Hand, & think they do us a favour if they send us half the Quantity of so bulky a Comodity; the Remainder that his Ship can conveniently stow, he sends in, & orders his Captain to sell it at an advanced Price to his own advantage. This is more generally practiced from Liverpoole than Bristol.

As the present Session of Parliament, We apprehend, will be

too far advanced for You to do any thing in this Affair at present, We desire you will before the next Session endeavour to make Yourself acquainted with this Subject; & if You meet with any Arguments of Weight agst it, You will please to communicate them to us, that We have time to furnish You with proper Answers to obviate them.

It is uncertain whether or not You will find the Merchants in Temper yet to join & assist You in this Application; Yet as it would be a particular Advantage to the Voyage of every Ship that carries Corn, &c., to Lisbon & from thence to Virg^a, to bring Salt rather than Ballast, this Motive perhaps may engage their Attention to it.

[ENCLOSURE 5.]

[LETTER TO THE AGENT.]

Reasons for the present Application to Parliament for liberty to import Salt from any part of Europe directly into his Majesties Colonies in America.

This being a subject unknown to many Gentlemen out of Trade, a few of the Arguments that may be urged in support of it, are intended, in order to explain what is Alleged in the Petition presented to the Honorable House of Commons the 18th of January, which only sets forth Facts. Indeed the Petitioners thought their case so self-evident, that it would have been troubling the house to enter into further Particulars. However, as two objections have been raised, it seems needful to state the Case more fully, and answer them.

We have twelve different Colonies on the Continent of North America. Four of them, Viz., Pennsylvania, New York, New England, and Newfoundl^d, have liberty to import Salt from any part of Europe directly. The other eight, Viz., Virginia, Maryland, East and West Jersey, North and South Carolina, Georgia and Nova Scotia, as well as all the West India Islands, are deprived of it.

At present those Colonies on whose behalf the Petition is given, are supplied with Salt from the Isle of Mays in Africa, Sal Tortuga, and Turks Island in America, also a little from England; but are deprived of the only Salt that answers best for the principal use, Viz., to preserve Fish and other Provisions, twelve

Months, or a longer time. What they have from Great Britain is made from Salt Water by fire, which is preferred for all domestic uses. The African or American Salt is made from Salt water by the Sun; which is used for curing and preserving Provisions. The first, made by fire, is found, by long Experience, in warm Climates, to be too weak; the provisions cured with it turn rusty, and in Six or Eight Months become unfit for use. The Second kind, by the quantity of Alum, or some other vicious quality in it is so corrosive, that in less than twelve Months, the Meat cured with it is intirely deprived of all the Fat, and the lean hardened, or so much consumed, as to be of little service. The same ill qualities are found in these Salts with regard to fish: Wherefore the Arguments used, that they ought to have English Salt only, are as much as to say, they should be allowed to catch fish, or Salt any provisions, but let their Cattle and Hogs die without reaping the Advantage Nature has given them.

In all Countries where a benefit can arise by fish or Provisions, Salt must be cheap; and as its value where made, is from ten to twenty Shillings the Ton, so the carriage of it to America is often more than the real value: It is in order to save part of the expence of carriage, this application is made; for altho' some Gentlemen do not seem to know it, yet we have liberty, by the present Laws in force, to carry any kind of European Salt to America, the Ship first coming to an English port, in order to make an Entry.

We have also liberty to bring it from any Salt Island in Africa or America; but by the Act of 15 Car. II, Chap. 7, Salt is supposed to be included under the Word Commodity; whereby it is, with all European Goods, prevented from being carried to America, unless first landed in England: the Consequence whereof is, that English Ships, which (I shall suppose) are hired to sail from London to Lisbon with Corn, and thence proceed to America, have not the liberty to carry Salt in place of Ballast, and therefore under a necessity to pay above £10 Ster. at Lisbon for Ballast (that is to say, for Sand), which they carry to America, or else return to England in order to get a Clearance for the Salt, which would be more expence than its value.

Now, had they liberty to carry Salt directly to America, they would not only save the Money paid for the sand, but also gain

by the freight of Salt perhaps £60 or £80 more. Thus on an Average every Ship that goes now empty from these Ports to America, might clear £70 and there are above an hundred Sail go that Voyage every Year. This is an Annual loss of £7,000 at least; and besides, as the Ship loses no time in this Case (Salt being as soon taken in as sand), they could afford to Sell the best Salt as cheap in America as is now paid for the worst; for as a Ship must make a long Voyage on purpose to get, and make it in the Salt Islands, so the expence thereof is more than the value of the Salt at Lisbon, St. Ibbes, &c.

At present a ship owned by Americans, can, and often does, Sail from Pennsylvania or New York with Wheat to Lisbon, &c., and returns directly (without coming to England) loaded with Salt, by which they clear, at a Medium, £60 on the Voyage back to New York, &c., whereas a ship, owned by Merchants in England, that carries Wheat to Lisbon, &c., and from thence Sails to Virginia, Carolina, &c., is not only deprived of that benefit, but also put to the expence of giving £10 or £15 for Sand to Ballast with.

No reason has been assigned why this liberty is given to American Ships, whose Cargoes hurt the Sale of our Wheat, and whose Vessels are fitted and Victualled in America, and yet should be refused to British Ships, fitted and Victualled at home, who are not only exporting our own Corn, but going to America, in order to return loaded with Tobacco, Rice, Sugar, &c., from thence to Great Britain.

This matter is therefore brought to a short issue; for if the liberty now asked, and already granted to from Colonies, is useful, it should be granted to all the others.

If it is found detrimental to Great Britain, then no Colony should be allowed it.

The benefits that would arise by granting the liberty requested are obvious, for our Ships going out with Corn to places in Europe, where Salt is made, and thence to America, would save £10 and gain £60, in all £70 in consequence, they could afford to carry our Corn out cheaper from England to these Ports; and the lower the freight is, the greater price can be given here for Wheat.

The Planters in North America would then have the best Salt

cheapest, and thereby be able to supply themselves, as well as his Majesties Navy in these parts, with better and cheaper Provisions than they can at present.

We, at this time, pay a large sum to Foreigners for their Sand, in place of which we may then take Salt. Now as we must pay them Money for Ballast, the question is, which is best to get for it, Salt, or Sand?

The only objections alleged against the Petition are: First, it will encourage smuggling of European Goods into America. Secondly, it will prevent the consumption of British made Salt in our own Colonys.

In Answer to the first objection; The ships that now sail to America with Sand Ballast, can smuggle with less danger than those which have Salt; for as the Master of every Ship that smuggles forfeits Ship and Cargo, so those who have fifty Tons of Salt on board, will certainly lose more than those who have fifty Tons of Sand.

But, say the objectors, this would encourage a Ship to go on purpose.

Answer, those who consider the length of the Voyage, the expences of Wages, Provisions, Wear and Tear of Ships, Port Charges, &c., must know the contrary. For as most kinds of European Goods, upon the exporting from England to America, draw back all the duty, excepting only two and a half p Cent. on the value, so this can be no temptation to any man in his Senses to run the risque of smuggling.

As to the second objection; The Colonies are, at present, supplied with Salt from different places in America and Africa, which tho' of a worse kind than the Brown or Bay Salt from Europe, Yet is by long experience in these Colonys, found to be preferable to England Salt, for curing and preserving their fish and Provisions; so that the refusing the Petition cannot increase the Consumption of English Salt, tho' it subjects the Planters (for fear of a scarcity of the other kind, which is often the case) to a needless expence of house-room, and waste, that is unavoidable in this Commodity.

If ships go on purpose with, or freight is paid for Salt, it enhances the price, so as to prevent the Consumption; nor could they take English Salt as Ballast only, were it equally useful;

for, should the Vessel prove leaky it would be all dissolved, and the ship subject to be Overset, which is not the Case with Foreign Salt, as it will lie a longer time in water than the usual Course of such Voyages, without any considerable Diminution.

To know the qualities of the different kinds of Salt used in America may be an Amusement to a speculative Man; but seems intirely out of the question in this Case; for whatever may be said on that head, long experience and the universal Agreement of all from America, as well as former Acts of Parliament, shew that the common white Salt will not answer the uses it is chiefly wanted for there.

As to what is called Loundes's brine Salt, that, and his many other Projects, seemed to be formed on the same plan with Subtle's in the Alchemist, his Scheme looking as if he only wanted the Money, and left it to others to make the Salt.

Salt can, without doubt, be made of any desired quality, but the price, the place of Delivery, and the quantity to be had of so usefull a Commodity must also be regarded.

We can get Salt at Sal Tortuga for the raking and putting it into our Ships; but the expense of a Voyage on purpose for it is greater than to buy it at a place from whence the freight may be all saved, And to have the best Salt on the cheapest terms, is, no doubt the intention of this application, as it certainly was of the other Colonies that have obtained this privilege.

On the whole it has been proved a real benefit to all the Colonies that have the liberty now asked for, and a great loss to those who are deprived of it, which is sensibly felt by them, and will soon be experienced at Nova Scotia, where no foreign Salt can now be legally imported from Europe till first brought to England, and as a Manifest Advantage will arise to our Shipping of 7 or 8,000*lb* ~~per~~ Ann., and to our Colonies of a much larger Sum by their Provisions, and this without any loss to the Trade or Revenue of Great Britain. It is therefore to be hoped the Prayer of the Petition will be granted; Viz: That leave may be given to bring in a Bill for liberty to import Salt from Europe into any of His Majesties Colonies in America.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street,
W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS,
not before printed.)

(CONTINUED)

JOHN SANDFORD, late of the Island of Virginia, deceased. Administration 1 June 1704 to William Sandford jun'r, guardian of John Sandford, a minor, son of the deceased.

Admon. Act Book, 1704, folio 128.

[A John Sandford, who was born about 1649, patented several tracts of land, amounting in all to 3,297 acres, between 1675 and 1688. He was a justice of the first court of Princess Anne county in 1691. On March 1, 1692-3, administration on his estate was granted to his widow Sarah. He was a merchant, and in 1673 had given a power of attorney to his brother Samuel Sanford, merchant. Dorothy Tucker, of Exeter, England, widow, by her will dated May 13, 1693, and proved in the Archdeaconry Court of Exeter, June 30, of the same year, left certain houses to her brother John Sandford, of Virginia. On February 6, 1694-'5, Mrs. Sarah Sandford, above mentioned, through her attorney, her brother Henry Woodhouse, confirmed deed of gift to her sons Cowson and Henry and daughter Sarah. See *William and Mary Quarterly* IV, 15-17. Of course there is no positive proof that this John Sandford is identical with the person of the same name whose administration is given above.]

JOHN SAYER, lately in Island of Virginia. Administration 10 March 1685-6 to Thomas Arnall, principal creditor.

Ditto, 1686, folio 50.

JOHN SCRIMGEOUR, late Rector of Rectory of Nominie in county Westmorland in Virginia, bachelor, deceased. Administration 9 January 1692-3 to William Scrimgeour, natural brother and heir.

Ditto, 1693, folio 12.

[On account of the loss of all the church records of Westmoreland, Bishop Meade was unable to give the names of the early ministers. The administration of the Rev. John Scrimgeour supplies one name.]

ROBERT SHARPE late of Rappahannock River in Virginia, but at Stepney, Middlesex, deceased. Administration 20 October 1666 to his brother Abraham Sharpe.

Ditto, 1666, folio 190.

THOMAS SHARPE, late in Virginia deceased. Administration 26 March 1677-8 to Hugh Noden, principal creditor.

[These letters brought back and renounced and new grant April 1679.]

Ditto, 1678, folio 31.

WILLIAM SHORTRIKE, late in the Yorke Old Fields in Virginia deceased. Administration 21 June 1669 to his relict Rachel Melton als Shortrike, now wife of Anthony Melton.

Ditto, 1669, folio 62.

REV. WILLIAM SKELTON, clerk, late of Virginia in America, but deceased in St. Andrew Wardrobe, London. Administration 17 August 1739 to his relict Sarah Skelton.

Ditto, 1739.

WILLIAM SWALE, late of the City of Chichester, but deceased at Virginia in America. Administration 20 November 1734 to his sister Elizabeth Howson, widow, ——— Swale, the relict, dying before taking out administration.

Ditto, 1734.

ANDREW THOMSON, late of the City and County of Elizabeth in Virginia, bachelor, deceased. Administration 9 April 1724 to his brother Alexander Thomson, M. D.

Ditto, 1724, folio 86.

[Perhaps the person whose administration is here given is the same as Rev. Andrew Thompson, whose tomb, formerly on "Pembroke" farm near Hampton, the site of the early church of Elizabeth City, has now been removed to the churchyard of St. John's, Hampton. The inscription is as follows:

"Here lyeth the Body of the
Reverend Mr. Andrew Thompson
who was born at Stone hive in
Scotland & was minister of this
Parish seven years and departed
this life the 11th of September 1719
in ye 46th year of His Age, bearing
the character of a sober Religious
Man."]

JOHN TOULSON, late of Ackamack, Virginia, bachelor. Administration 9 September 1656 to his brother Wm. Toulson.

Ditto, 1656.

[John Toulson, or Towlson as the name was then spelt, appears from the records of old Accomack, now at Northampton Courthouse, to have been a prosperous carpenter, ship builder and farmer. On October 25, 1637 there is an order for him to view and report on certain work. In 1638 is reference to a pinnacle he had built and in which he had a half interest. On September 20, 1641, a certificate that he was entitled to patent 450 acres of land. There is a power of attorney dated February 7, 1641, from John Towlson, of Accomack, carpenter, to Thos. Cooke, of the same, gentleman. In 1642 it is stated that he had always been a resident in the house of Captain William Stone, afterwards governor of Maryland.]

MARIA TOWNSEND, late of Newton or Higham Ferrers in county Northampton, widow, but at Virginia deceased. Administration 7 November 1694 to Geoffrey Jeffreys, Esq. and John Jeffreys, Esq. principal creditors.

Ditto, 1694, folio 205.

[Mary, or Maria, Townshend, was widow of Colonel Robert Townshend, of Stafford county, Va. (who died in 1675), and daughter of Needham Langhorne, of Newton Brownshall, Northamptonshire, England. After her husband's death she resided for a time in England, and there is on record in Virginia a power of attorney from her dated at Newton Brownshall. Colonel Robert and Mary Townshend had issue, to survive, two daughters: 1. Mary, who married John Washington, Jr., son of Lawrence Washington, the immigrant, and has many descendants; 2. Frances, married (I) Francis Dade of Stafford county, and has many descendants; (II) Captain John Withers, no issue, it is believed, by this marriage, though Captain Withers had a daughter and heiress, who in 1699, was the wife of Richard Fossaker, of Stafford county; (III) in 1699, Rice Hooe, and has many descendants. See *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, IX, 173, 174; IV, 427-429; Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies*, 516-522, 731-734, 716-719.

In the visitation of Hertfordshire, 1634 (Harleian Society), is a pedigree of "Langhorne of Bedford," which begins with William Langhorne, of Bedford [born about 1560], whose eldest son was Robert—marriage or descendants not given—and whose second son William, was father of William Langhorne, of the Middle Temple, 1634, who married Lettice, daughter of Eustace Needham, of Little Wymondley, Hertfordshire. In the same visitation is the pedigree of Needham, of Little Wymondley and Wilwyn, from which it appears that John Needham, of Wymondley

(of the third generation in the pedigree), had a daughter Margaret, who married Robert Langhorne, of Bedford, and a granddaughter, Lettice, as above, who married William Langhorne. Doubtless Needham Langhorne was a descendant of Robert or William.]

RICHARD WALSH, late of Virginia in the West Indies, deceased. Administration 23 April 1742 to his relict Mary Walsh. Ditto, 1742.

ALEXANDER WHITAKER, crossing the seas to Virginia. Will 16 February 1610; proved 4 August 1617. Sister Susanna Lothrop £5. I owe Christopher Levite, a linen draper of the city of York, £5. 1. 0. Cosen Anthony Culverwell owes me £16. Cosen Mr. William Gouge, clerk of Blackfryars, overseer. Brother Samuel Whitaker £24 and all moveables and sole executor. Sister Marie Clarke, wife of Reindolph (?) Clarke, £5. Brother William Whitaker £5. Sister Francis Whitaker £5. Brother Jabez Whitaker £5. Needy poor £5. Cosen William Gouge £2 to buy him self either a ring or books. Brother Samuel and his heirs my bill of adventure to Virginia. Witnesses: Richard Culverwell, Caleb Gowge.

Commissary of London, Reg. 23, folio 75. Also registered in Weldon, 95.

[Alexander Whitaker, "the Apostle to Virginia," was born at Cambridge in 1585, was M. A. of that University about 1604, and had a good parish in the north of England, but gave it up to become a missionary to Virginia. He came to the colony with Dale in 1611, was preacher at Henrico in 1612 and later, living in 1614 at his parsonage, Rock Hall, on the south side of James river, in what is now the county of Chesterfield; was minister of Bermuda Nether Hundred in 1616, and was drowned before June, 1617. He is commonly stated to have baptized and married Pocahontas; but Mr. Brown thinks the Rev. Mr. Bucke performed the latter ceremony. Whitaker, however, appears to have been a friend of John Rolfe, and there is really no positive evidence as to who was the minister on the two occasions referred to.

Alexander Whitaker was the leading minister of Virginia in his day, and it is worthy of note that he belonged to the early Puritan section of the Church of England. It may be suggested, in passing, that possibly the "low church" type, which has always prevailed in the Episcopal Church in Virginia, may have originated in the form of belief held by one who was so largely instrumental in founding the established church in the colony.

Mr. Whitaker was son of Rev. William Whitaker, D. D. (1548-1595), the eminent Puritan divine and master of St. John's College, Cambridge, who was a son of Thomas Whitaker, of Holme, Lancashire, and his wife, Elizabeth, a sister of Alexander Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's. All of the connections of the family were strongly Puritan in belief. The first wife of Dr. William Whitaker, and the mother of Alexander Whitaker, was a daughter of Nicholas Culverwell, merchant, of London. Her brothers, Ezekiel and Samuel Culverwell, were noted Puritan preachers. Her sisters were Cecilia, who married Lawrence Chaderton, Master of Emanuel College, Cambridge, also a noted Puritan, and ———, who married Thomas Gouge, and was mother of Rev. William Gouge, D. D., likewise a distinguished Puritan divine.

Dr. William Whitaker married, secondly, the widow of Dudley Fenner, a Puritan, who died in exile.

Whitaker's "Good News from Virginia," published in London in 1613, was one of the first books written in Virginia. It has never been entirely reprinted, though portions are given in Brown's *Genesis* and Neill's *Virginia Company*.

Purchas printed in his "Pilgrimes," "Part of a tractate written at Henrico in Virginia by Master Alexander Whitaker, Minister to the Colony there, which was governed by Sir T. Dale 1613." A letter dated Jamestown, August 9, 1611, from Alexander Whitaker, to Rev. William Crashaw, was printed in the *Richmond Standard* February 4, 1882, and reprinted in Neill's *Virginia Vetusta*. Another letter from him, written in 1614, and addressed to his cousin "M. G." (*i. e.*, "Master Gouge," Rev. Wm. Gouge), is appended to Hamor's "True Relation." Mr. Neill, without any reason, doubts the genuineness of this letter.

There can be no doubt that the brother of Jabez Whitaker, named in the will, was Captain Jabez Whitaker, who was a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses in 1623 and of the Council in 1626, and married a daughter of Sir John Bouchier. William Whitaker, who was Burgess for James City, 1649-1659, and chosen member of the Council in the last year, may have been of this family.]

WILLIAM BEARD. Will 20 December 1636; proved 27 October 1646. To my poor dear sister in Rye, Dorothy Beard, 40s the year for life. To my sister Docke in Rye 20s. To a new church at James Cittie in Virginia five hundred waight of tobacco. To my wicked wife, Margaret Beard, £5. To Mr. Kempe, the King's secretary, my nest of boxes. To Lawrence Mones my best cloke and £5. My servants to have all my clothes, &c. Executor, Mr. Alexander Chill, merchant, at Billingsgate in London, to pay all my debts here in Virginia, which is to the estate of Thomas Crowe £13, &c. Overseers:

Mr. William Barker, Mr. William Swan, Mr. Edward Sherly, and to each three hundred waight of tobacco. To Joves Mones and Elizabeth Mones a spoon apiece. Witnesses: Thomas Baryhard, Thomas Locke.

Twisse, 140.

[The new church referred to was the first one entirely of brick built at Jamestown. It is believed that the substantial foundations now to be seen adjoining the tower at Jamestown are those of this "new church."

"Mr. Kemp, the King's secretary," was Richard Kemp, secretary of State of Virginia. William Barker, mariner, was one of the proprietors of Martin's Brandon. William Swan was the immigrant ancestor of a well known family in Virginia and North Carolina.]

NATHANIEL BRADDOCK, citizen and mercer of London, bound on a voyage to Virginia in parts beyond the seas in the good ship called the Merchant Hope of London. Will 10 July 1635; proved 31 May, 1636. Whereas my brother-in-law John Rooke standeth bound to me for payment of threescore pounds of 1 January ensueing the death of my father John Braddock, out of said sum I give to John Rooke, son of said John, £20, to be put out till his age of 21. To John More, son of my brother Valentine More, £20 at 21 to remain in the hands of my executor, he paying to Susanna Moore, mother of the said John, 32 s. per annum; if he die, then to sister Susan More for life, then to John Rooke the son. To my brother John Braddocke £5 and £5 to my sister Rebecca Braddocke. Rest of said threescore pounds to brother-in-law John Rooke. Residuary legatees: my brother John Braddocks, sisters Sara Rooke, Rebecca Braddock, and Susann Moore. Executor: Brother-in-law John Rooke. Witnesses: Robert Hanson, scrivener, William Salesbury, Barnard Osler, his servants.

Pile, 55.

[In Hotten's "Emigrants" in the list of passangers in the ship Merchant Hope, which left England for Virginia in January, 1635, appears the name of "Nat. Braddock," aged 31.]

GEORGE BARTLETT of London, citizen and Pavior. Will 31 January 1659-60; proved 22 March 1659-60. My daughter-in-law Elizabeth Westcoate now residing in Virginia. Mary Taylor, daughter of William Bartlett, deceased. My cosen Mary Bart-

lett, daughter of Thomas Bartlett, deceased. Elizabeth Ambler, widow, executrix. Her son George Ambler. Overseers: my loving friends Mr. George Hooper and Mr. John Braynte.

Nabbs, 5.

JOHN BEDFORD of York Hampton Parish, Virginia late of Stepney, county Middlesex. Will 4 December 1708; proved 13 September 1716. Sole legatee and executrix: wife Mary Bedford. Witnesses: Robert Harrison, John Lester.

Fox, 174.

[In the records of York county, Va., appears the indentures, dated March 24, 1695-6, of Mourning Cooper with John Bedford. John Bedford was appointed headborough for Hampton parish May 25, 1696.]

JOHN TAYLOR of Knightsbridge, Westminster, bricklayer. Will 20 April 1641; proved 31 May 1641. Sister Elizabeth wife of Thomas Slye and her children. Sister Jane Taylor. Son Samuel Taylor now in Virginia and his wife Mary and daughter Elizabeth. Daughter Dennis wife of Thomas Grover. Daughter Elizabeth wife of Nicholas Broadway.

Evelyn, 52.

JOHN ATKINS the elder of Chard, Somerset, merchant. Will 16 July 1636; proved 18 November 1636. To be buried in the churchyard of Chard. To the parish church of Chard 6s. 8d., to the poor of same 10s. To Edward Atkins my eldest son and heir certain rooms, parcell of my now dwelling house in Chard. To wife Katherine during her widowhood rest of said dwelling house. To said Edward Atkins and heirs all those my goods mentioned in the schedule which are to remain in my said dwelling house forever, and wife to have use during widowhood. Said Edward Atkins my son to pay unto Francis Atkins my son 40s. To William Atkins my son one feather bed &c. To Hannah Ford my daughter my best silver bole and 5s. To Elizabeth Smith my daughter 5s. &c. and all other my goods in my dwelling house in Old Chard now in occupation of John Key. To John Atkins my grandchild son of John Atkins my son who was born in Virginia, if living, £100, but if he come not to England or die before 21, then to Edward, William and Francis my sons. To son Edward Atkins and William Atkins

£40 each and to son Francis £160. To Edward James, my son-in-law £10. To Thomas Atkins, Robert Atkins, and Nicholas Atkins, my brothers, 40s. apiece. To Sara Selwood my sister £5. To Elizabeth Webb my sister-in-law 20s. To William Lea of Winslade, county Devon, gent, William Atkins the elder my brother, and Gilbert Drake my brother-in-law £130 for the use of my daughter Katherine Wills, if she survive her husband, if not then to her child or children at 21 or marriage. To son Edward and William Atkins £30 for the use of the poor of Chard. Overseers: brother William Atkins the elder, Gilbert Drake, and Abraham Furser. Residuary legatee and executrix: wife Katherine. Witnesses: Raphe Owsleyes, William Legg, Thomas Pitts, scrivener.

Pile, 110.

ROBERT BELL, citizen and skinner of London. Will 16 January 1656-7; proved 16 February 1656-7. To be buried in parish church of St. John Baptist, London, near my wife. To my brother John Bell £5, and to every one of his three daughters £20 at 21 or marriage. Whereas I purchased of William Burges, gentleman, certain old tenements in Houndsditch, London, which are since demolished and upon which ground I have built four new houses and out of the same have secured an annuities of £34 unto my mother-in-law Elizabeth Bidwell during her life, now I give the overplus of the said rents to my brother John Bell for the education of his son and my nephew John Bell the younger and to his heirs forever. To so many of the children of my deceased sister Amy Atkins, late wife of Richard Atkins, as are living when I die £10 at 21 or marriage. To said mother Elizabeth Bidwell £10. To my kinswoman Philadelphia Bickley, daughter of my cousin Anne Bickley, £20. To my kinsman Francis Bickley, son of my said cosen Anne (now at Virginia) £20. To friend Mr. Laurence Withers £10. To friend Mr. Francis August my liverie gown and hood and to him and his wife £15. To Mr. Edward Gregorie, scrivener, and his wife £15. To their son Edward Gregorie the younger £20. To my aunt Mary Terry of Ansford county Kent £10. To friend Edward Higgins of Deptford £10. To my wife's goddaughter Mary Cox and her brother John Cox, children of my friend Mr.

Peter Cox, vintner, £20. To godson Robert Beale, son of friend Robert Beale, dyer, £10. To the wife of said Robert Beale the elder £5. To my late servant Edward Mitchell £10. To Mr. Witham, minister of said parish, £5. To John Wild, D. D., £10. To friend Stephen Turner, merchant, £5. To Mary the wife of Jethro Chelsham, vintner, £5. To the following friends a ring, viz: Deputie Charles Mynne, Captain Tasker, Mr. Thomas Rose, Captain Henry Creech, Mr. Robert West, Mr. Francis Carpenter, Mr. Richard Carpenter, Mr. Daniel Belt, Mr. Thomas Boyleston, Mr. William Jarary (?), Mr. Robert Beale, Mr. Mathew Bellingrock, Mr. Peter Cox, Mr. Robert Story, Mr. James Blackaby, Doctor Croydon, Mr. Christopher Stacy (?), Mr. Samuel Reeve, Mr. Thomas Hackett, and Mr. Pennant of Skinners' Hall. To the poor of Wandsford in the parish of Stibbington, county Huntingdon, where I was born, £5. Whereas I took letters of administration of the goods of my deceased uncle Humphry Bell for the use of his daughter Anne Bickley, I desire my executor to be ayding to my said kinswoman. Residuary legatee and executor: Mr. Richard Chapman of Bread Street, London, Silkeman. Witnesses: Richard Bates, Stephen Turner, Edward Mitchell, Mary Valence, Edward Gregory, scrivener.

Ruthen, 72.

[Though the name Francis appears frequently in the family of Bickley, of Attleborough, baronets, the one named in this will cannot be identified. In Chester's *Marriage Licenses, Westm. and Vic. Genl.* is given the license, dated July 24, 1693, for the marriage of Nevill Hall, of Kennington, Kent, Gent., aged 22, and Mrs. Philadelphia Bickley, aged 20, of Great St. Bartholomew, London, both parents dead.

Joseph Bickley, fourth son of Sir Francis Bickley, Bart., came to Virginia before 1703, and his eldest son William succeeded to the title. In the announcement of his death in 1771, the *Virginia Gazette* calls him Sir William Bickley, Bart. The title as now vested in the heirs of Sir William's son Joseph who removed to Tennessee in 1820.

In the calendar of the House of Lords Manuscripts, 1643-47, published with the Sixth Report of the Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts, are several petitions from Anne Bickley, widow of John Bickley, late of London, draper. On February 17, 1643-'4, she states that by order of September 9th preceding, the estate of her deceased husband had been "sequestered into the hands of Sir John Nulls, for payment of debts and the maintenance of herself & children."

In January, 1644-'5, Nulls expressed a wish to be released from the business, and Mrs. Bickley petitioned that her father Humphrey Bell, and Levinus Hopper might be appointed trustees in his stead.]

RICHARD ATTERBURY of London, fishmonger (apparently resident in Virginia). Will 24 July 1637; proved 28 June 1638. To brother Stephen Atterbury, 20s for a ring. To brother Francis Atterbury, £10. To brother in law Thurstone Tone, 20s for a ring. To my sister Mary Toone, Dorothe Atterbury, and Elizabeth Atherbury, wife of Francis Atterbury, rings. To friend John Robins of the back River, planter, 500 waight of tobacco. Overseer: John Robins. Rest to brother William Atterbury of London, grocer, executor, except as follows: To Elizabeth Atterbury of Milton, two small siluer shallops; to Mary Toone of Coling, trough, one purse, and pinpillowe; to my sister Dorothe, one siluer seale and one small Ring with a Rubie Diamond Cutt almost fower square wch Mr. Neale did take to Accomacke to mend for me. A true coppie of original remayning proved in Virginia. Test. E. Horsell.

Lee, 71.

[John Robins, who was appointed overseer of the will, came to Virginia in 1622, and settled in Elizabeth City county, which he represented in the House of Burgesses in 1646. He was ancestor of the Gloucester and King William family of the name. See this MAGAZINE, II, 187 and 316.]

WILLIAM AYLWARD late of Virginia, merchant. Will 6 November 1701; proved 20 February 1706-7. All estate in England and Virginia to friend Mr. Robert Cary, living in Watling streete, London, executor. Witnesses: Edward Garrett, Elizabeth Lane, William Scorey, not. pub. [Probate Act Book says "late of Virginia, merchant, but in the Kingdom of France, bachelor, deceased"].

Poley 24.

JOHN ATKINS of Virginia. Will 3 September 1623; proved 2 October 1624. To be buried in vsuall buryinge place by James Citty. Whereas I stand indebted to seuerall persons heare in Virginia as in England, and there is owinge to me in this country about 6000 waight of tobacco this cropp for goods sould, as by my booke of Accompts, &c. Now I entreate Mr. Luke Boyse

of the neck of land to administer, gather in Cropp, satisfie debts in this country, and send into England enough for creditors there. As to rest of estate I remitte to Mr. Luke Boyse what he is indebted. To Peter Stafferton all household stuffe except one wainscott chaire to Mr. Davison. To Mr. Christopher Davison, 100 waight of tobacco, and remitt what he owes. Am covenant with Peter Stafferton for 1000 weight of tobacco this cropp and one third my Cropp of corne. Rest to brother William Atkins, dwelling neare the Beare in Bassinghall. Witnesses: Christopher Davison, Peter Stafferton. Vera Copia. Ed. Sharples, cleric. Administration to brother William Atkins. Administration 28 August 1626 to brother Richard Atkins, during minor estate of Elizabeth, George, Anne, and Lee Atkins, children of William Atkins, deceased, administrator. 1 June 1627 administration to brother Humfrey Atkins on estate of John Atkins deceased over seas left unadministered by brother Richard Atkins, now also deceased.

Byrde, 84.

[Luke Boyse came to Virginia in 1619 and was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1623-'4. Peter Stafferton was a member of the House of Burgesses for Elizabeth City in 1639. Christopher Davison was secretary of State of the colony. Edward Sharpless was the clerk of the council, who was sentenced to have his ears cut off for showing the records of the Burgesses and Council to the three commissioners, who in 1624, had been sent over to Virginia by the King to oppose the Virginia Company.]

ANNE ASHTON late at Virginia, deceased. Administration 31 August 1704 to her husband Charles Ashton.

Admon Act Book 1704, folio 168.

[Ann Ashton, whose maiden name is believed to have been Burdett, was the first wife of Charles Ashton, who was a member of the House of Burgesses for Westmoreland county, 1702-1705. He was grandson of Charles Ashton, the immigrant of this family, who was living in Northumberland county as early as 1660. Charles and Ann Ashton, have many descendants. Old tombs in Westmoreland bear the family arms, *a mullet on a bend.*]

FRANCIS AMIAS of Gosnarch in Lancashire, gent. Will 28 November 1620; proved 6 July 1622. Uncle Walter Wentworth, Esq. Sister in law Bridget Fleetwood. To brother Pawle Amias

lande in Gosnarch of the Lardge measure and of anchient rent of 11s. per annum, paying to Vncle Walter Wentworth, Esq. all dues. To brother Paule also a judgment of £200 in common Pleas against Sir Richard Houghton of Howaghton tower, county Lancaster, Knight, and Barronett to pay £100, provided brother pay debts and give to my mother, if living, and to brethren Peter and Thomas, and to my sister Bruen, rings, and ditto to Uncle Walter Wentworth, to Christian Amias his wife, and sister in law Bridgett Fleetewood. "Item. I doe bequeathe vnto the said Paule Amias halfe the benefit of my now adventure into Virginia as will appeare by bill of adventure nowe left in the handes of my vncle Walter Wentworth." To brother Thomas Amias other half of Adventure to Virginia. Executor: brother Paule Amias. Witness: Robert Fitzhugh.

Savile, 67.

JOHN ANDREWES of Cambridge, merchant. Will 7 September 1609; proved 4 June 1616. Codicil 21 March 1610. Understanding of the death of my son John Andrewes in Virginia. A right in a house in Long Lane, London. Wife Easter. Son William at 21. Sons Francis, Richard, and George. Three daughters Easter, Elizabeth, and Sara Andrewes.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

SOME COLONIAL VIRGINIA RECORDS.

From the Originals, Virginia State Library.

(CONTINUED.)

PETITION OF JAMES BATTY, 1692.

R^t Hono^{ble} Francis Nicholson, Esq., their Ma^{ties} L^t Governour of Virginia.

James Batty of Charles City County in most humble manner sheweth:

That on ye sixth day of this Gen^l Courte, yo^r Hono^{rs} petn^r did humbly acknowledge his late comitted crime in burning One

Anthony Parre of the said County, for which fact, that Hono^{ble} Board (out of their great clemency & goodnesse) were pleased to lay noe larger fine on yo^r Hon^{rs} petn^r than five hundred pounds of tobo. & Casq: (for which lenity & mildnesse, this petn^r in perticular accounts himsele infinitely beholding to yo^r Hono^r gracious & merciful inclinations towards him). But may it please yo^r Hono^r yo^r petn^r having already payd above foure thousands of tobo. by reason of ye unfortunate action, & having a great Charge of Children to maintayne & diverse Orphans estates to pay, & being heartily & sincerely sorry for his Offence, most humbly entreats yo^r Hon^r to take off ye sd. fine, & yo^r Hono^r petn^r in his future life & behaviour will manifest a sufficient amendem^t of himself, & live as an example of yo^r Hono^{rs} great Charity & Compassion.

And yo^r Hono^r petn^r as in duty bound shall ever pray, &c.

[Endorsed] Batty's pet. June, 1692.

NATURALIZATION OF JOHN FOUNTAIN, 1692.

To His Excellency S^r Edmund Andros, Knt., Their maj^{ties} L^t and Govern^r Gen^l of Virginia.

John Fountain, Humbly Sheweth, y^t whereas by one Act of Assembly made in ye year 1680, It was Enacted y^t it shall and may be lawful for ye governor or commander in chiefe fix ye time or any of his successors governors of this Colony by a publick Instrument under ye broad seal thereof to declare any alien or aliens fforeigner or fforeigners being already settled or Inhabitants of this his Maj^{ties} Colony or such as shal hereafter come for to settle, plant, or reside in it & haveing taken ye oath of allegiance before ye Govern^r or Commander in chiefe for ye time being to be to al intents and purposes fully & compleatly naturalized.

And whereas y^r petition^r is an alien born & hath constantly resided within this government for ye space of twenty yeares at least & is now ready to performe what ye law enjoines him to doe he therefore humbly prayes y^t he may be naturalized accordingly and he shal pray, &c.

[Endorsed] John Fountain's Pet., p. Naturalization. Mar. 17, '92.

[This John Fountain was probably one of the French family of Fontaine, afterwards so numerous represented in Virginia; but his name does not appear in any published account, nor is it otherwise known that any of the Fontaines were in Virginia in and before 1692.]

PETITION OF THOS. WILKINSON, 1692.

To his Excellency S^r Edmond Andros, K^{nt}, then Maj^t L^t & Govern^r General of Virg^a, And to the Hon^{ble} Council of State.

The humble Peticon of Tho. Wilkinson In all humility Sheweth:

That Whereas Mr. Francis Izard* of New Kent County did about twenty yeares agoe build & erect upon Black Creek a Water Mill, wth after ye decease of ye sd. Mr. Francis Izard remained in ye Sole power & disposal of Frances his wife & by her given & granted unto yo^r Excellencies Peticon^r as intermarrying wth her daughter, wth comeing into ye possession of yo^r Peticon^r by vertue of ye s^d Grant yo^r Peticon^r Expended a considerable sum of Tob^a not above four yeares agoe to put her into the capacity & quality of a going Mill—But so it is May it please yo^r Excellency & this Hon^{ble} Council y^t about ten yeares ago Mr. Tho. Claibourn & Mr. Mark Warkman did Build and erect a Water Mill upon ye Same Creek not above a quarter of a mile above ye Mill yo^r Peticon^r stands possessed of: whereof Geo. York is now Leasee, who most unjustly & contrary to all ye Laws of good neighborhood, takes all advantages and at unseasonable times to open his flood gates & Sluces, & so at once & wth great violence to let his water go, thereby to break & carry away ye

* In a fragment of a docket of the General Court appears the title of a suit "William Clopton, the younger, and Joyce his wife vs. John Bacon and John Turner, executors of Frances Izard, deceased." William Clopton, of New Kent, married, on January 27, 1718, Joyce Wilkinson, who was doubtless a daughter of Thomas Wilkinson and granddaughter of Francis Izard.

In 1681 Mrs. Frances Izard patented "The Brook" estate in Henrico county (under the name of "Uppenum Brooke"), containing 1,030 acres. In 1725 John Bacon, of New Kent, petitioned the Council for a regrant of this land as having descended to him from the said Mrs. Izard. In 1727 a new grant was issued to him.

damm and waterworks of yo^r Peticon^r to his great præjudice, detrim^t & loss.

The Premises Considered—

Yo^r Peticon^r in all humility makes his addresses unto yo^r Excellency & this hon^{ble} Council, humbly praying y^t some expedient may be found out to curb ye exorbitances & unjust practices of ye s^d Geo. York, y^t so yo^r Peticon^r & a Widdow who is herein greatly interested may not be utterly ruined by his unkind accons.

And yo^r Peticon^r as in duty bound shall ever Pray.

[Endorsed] Wilkinson's petⁿ about Mill. March 16, '92.
nothing to be done. Ann^o, 1692.

TEST OATH, 1698.

I do declare that I do believe that there is not any transubstantiation in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper or in the elements of bread and wine at or after ye Consecration thereof by any person whatsoever.

BARTHO. FOWLER.

April ye 19th, 1698.

R. Wormeley,

Ed^m Hill,

Cha^s Scarborough;

Aprill ye 21st, 1698.

Rich. Lee.

[Endorsed] Anno. 1698.

C^r Wormeley,

E. Jennings,

P. Heyman.*

Test Oath.

*Peter Heyman, or Hayman, was appointed, by the English Commissioners of the Customs, not long before 1699, Collector of Lower James river. On April 18, 1692, he was appointed one of the deputy post-master-generals for the colonies (*Randolph MSS.*, p 450).

Early in the year 1700 a pirate ship made several captures in Lynnhaven Bay. A small man-of-war, the Shorham, Captain Passenger, was in Hampton Roads, and taking on board Governor Nicholson, Peter Heyman and other volunteers, immediately made sail in pursuit. By daylight she got between the Capes and the pirate and an action ensued, on the 29th of April, 1700, which resulted in the capture of the latter. As is shown by his epitaph copied below Heyman was killed during the fight.

In the *Southern Literary Messenger*, IX, 695, is given the following

DEDIMUS FOR ADMINISTERING OATHS, 1698.

Virg^a Sc:

William the Third, by the Grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. To

Gent: Greeting. We do Authorise and Appoint you and any four or more of You whereof any of you * * * to be one at ye next Court held for ye County of * * * or at any succeeding Court to Administer ye Oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, ye Test and the Association mention'd in an Act of Parliament made in ye 7th and eighth Years of our Reign, Intituled An Act for ye Better security of his Ma^{ties} Royal person and Government and ye Oaths for ye due Execution of ye several Offices to ye Sheriff, Undersheriff and Bayliff of the said County, to ye several Constables and Head burroughs of in ye said County, to the Clerk of the said County Court and his deputy, to ye several Coroners, Escheat^{rs}, Survey^{rs} and their deputies in ye said County and to the Indian Interpreter, if there be any of the performance of which you are to make due return to our Secretaries Office at James City.

Witness, our Trusty and Wel beloved Francis Nicholson, Esq^r, our Lieut. and Govern^r Gen^l of our Colony and Dominion

epitaph, copied from a tomb then at "Pembroke," near Hampton, Va., at the site of the old Elizabeth City church:

(Arms)

"This Stone was given by his Excellency
Francis Nicholson Esq: Lieutenant &
Governor General of Virginia in Memory of Peter
Heyman esq. Grandson to Sir Peter Heyman of
Summerfield in ye county of Kent—he was
Collector of the customes in ye lower district of
James River and went voluntarily on board the
King's Ship Shoreham, in Pursuit of a pyrate
who greatly infested this coast—after he had
behaved himself 7 hours with undaunted
courage, was killed with a small shot, ye 29
day of April 1700. In the engagement he stood next
the Governor upon the Quarter deck and was here
honorably interred by his order."

Virg^a at James Town under ye Seal of our Colony this * * day of * * * 1699, in ye Eleventh Year of our Reign.

Administer Oaths Test and Association to dedimus to ye Civil Officers in * * * County.

Read in Councill July 8, 1699.

[Endorsed.]

Dedimus to administer Oaths to ye officers, Civil & Military.
1699.

OFFICIAL OATHS UNDER KING WILLIAM.

The Governors Oath.

You shall swear that You will, to the best of your Skill and Power, so long as you shall continue his Majesty's Lieutenant and Governor General of his Majesty's Colony and Dominion of Virginia, faithfully discharge the said Office, and strictly observe all Acts of Parliament which are now in Force, or shall hereafter be made, relating to Trade and Navigation in the Plantations.

So help You God.

[Endorsed] Oath of Commander in Chief.

I, A. B., doe Sincerely promise & sweare that I will be faithful & beare true Allegiance to his Majesty King William.

So help me God.

I, A. B., doe sweare y^t I doe from my heart abhorr, detest & abjure as impious & hereticall that damnable Doctrine & position. That princes Excommunicated or deprived by ye Pope or any authority of ye See of Rome may be desposed & murthered by their Subjects or any other w^hsoever. And I doe Declare that no foreign prince, p^rson, prelate, State or potentate hath or ought to have any Jurisdiction, power, Superiority, preheminence or authority Ecclesiasticall or Spirituall w^hin this Realme.

So help me God.

The Oath of a Councillour.

You shall swear to be a true & faithfull Serv^t unto ye King's Ma^{ty} as one of his Councill of State & to be aiding & assisting to his Excell^{ty} his Ma^{ties} Leu^t & Govern^r Generall of Virginia,

you shall in all things to be moved, treated & debated in ye Councill faithfully declare yo^r mind & opinion according to yo^r heart & Conscience, & shall keep Secret all matters comitted and revealed unto you concerning ye same, & y^t shall be treated Secretly in Councill, untill such time as by ye Consent of his Ma^{ties} Lieu^t & Governour Generall & ye full Consent of ye Councill of State there resident or the major part of y^m. Publication shall be made thereof. You shall to your utmost bear faith & allegiance to ye King's Ma^{tie}, his heirs & lawfull Successors, & shall assist & defend all Jurisdiction, preheminences & authorities granted unto his Ma^{tie} & annexed unto the Crown ag^t all Foreign Princes, p[']sons, prelates & potentates w[']soever. And Generally you shall act & doe in all things as a faithfull & true Subject ought to doe to his Ma^{tie}.

So help you God.

The Clerk of ye Gen^l Assembly his Oath.

You shall swear as Clrk. of ye Gen^{al} Assembly of this his Ma^{ties} Colony & Dominion of Virginia to wth Office you are appointed by his Excell^{ty} faithfully, justly & uprightly to make true Entries & Journalls of all votes & proceedings in ye s^d Gen^l Assembly as from time to time you shall receive Orders & Directions & you shall in all things according to your best skill & Judgm^t discharge & Execute ye s^d Office & Trust of Clrk. of the Gen^l Assembly.

So help you God.

The Oath of ye Clerk of the Councill.

You shall swear y^t you will well & truly Execute ye place of Clerk of ye Councill of this his Ma^{ties} Dominion of Virginia to ye best of your Jedgm^t & knowledge, you shall faithfully Enter all Orders & shall not discover the Secret proceedings of his Excell^{ty} the Govern^r & Councill to any p[']son w[']soever till ye same be otherwise made Publick, but shall to ye best of yo^r understanding doe all things relating to the said place or office faithfully, justly & honestly.

So help you God.

The Oath of a Collector.

I, A. B., of _____ in the Colony of Virginia doe Solemnly swear to doe my utmost that all matters & things contained in an Act of Parliam^t made in England in ye Twelfth year of ye reigne of his late Ma^{tie} King Charles ye Second Intituled an Act for Encouraging & encreasing of Shipping & Navigation, and one other Act made in ye Fifteenth year of ye Reigne of ye S^d King Charles ye Second Intituled an Act for ye Encuragem^t of trade, & one Act of Parliam^t made in ye twenty second & third yeares of ye Reigne of ye s^d King Charles the Second Intituled an Act to prevent ye planting of tobacco in England and regulating the plantacon trade, and one Act of Parliament made in ye Twenty fifth yeare of ye reigne of ye s^d King Charles the second Intituled an Act for ye Encouragem^t of the Greenland & Eastland trades & for the better securing of the plantacon trade, and one act of Parliam^t made in ye Seventh & Eighth yeares of his p^rsent Ma^{ties} reign Intituled an Act for the p^rventing frauds & regulating abuses in ye plantacon trade, and also all other Acts which have been made for the better regulating & securing ye Plantacons trade shall be punctually & bona fide observed according to the true intent & meaning thereof so farr as appertains to me the Collector of the said District.

So help me God.

The Oath of the Collector of the Virginia Duties.

I, A. B., Collector of ye Virginia Duties in the Precinct of * * * in the Colony of Virginia doe solemnly sweare to doe my utmost that all the matters & things contained in one Act of Assembly made at James City the Eighth day of June, 1680, intituled an Act for raising a publick Revenue for the better support of ye Governm^t of this his Ma^{ties} Colony of Virginia, and one Act of Assembly made at James City, the tenth day of October, 1693, Intituled an Act for laying an Imposition on Skins & Furs for the better support of the Colledge of William & Mary in Virginia. And one Act of Assembly made at James City the Twenty seventh day of April, 1699, Intituled an Act for Lessening the Levy by the Poll & laying an Imposition upon Liquors for and towards the building the Capitall & other pub-

lick uses, & one Act of Assembly made at James City upon the said Twenty-Seventh day of Aprill, Intituled an Act for laying an Imposition on Serv^{ts} & Slaves imported into this Country towards the building the Capitoll and also all other Acts of Assembly which have been made, & are now in force relateing to trade shall be punctually & bona fide observed according to the true intent & meaning thereof as farr as appertains to me the Collector of the Virginia Duties within the District aforesaid

So help me God.

[Endorsed.]

The Oaths under King William.

THE CASES OF FELONY, WHEREIN YE PARTIES ARE NOT
BAILABLE, ARE

1. In respect of ye heinousness of ye offence.
 1. In a charge of Treason ag^t ye Kings person.
 - Counterfeiting ye Seal.
 - Falsifying money.
 - Arson or burning houses.
 - In a charge of homicide.
 1. In case of a charge of murther, Justices of Peace can not bail, but ye King's Bench may; but doe not in discretion.
 2. In case of manslaughter, though it be se defendendo & soe appear to ye Justices of Peace, they cannot bail ye party accused.
 1. If he confes ye fact upon examination.
 2. If taken with ye manner, if apparently known or manifested, that he killed another.
- But if it be a non liquet, that ye person and ye charge but man slaughter, there it seemes they may bail.

Hales Pl. Co., 98, 99.

June 23d, 1692.

E. CHILTON,* Attor. Gen^l.

*Edward Chilton, who is described in contemporary records as "barrister-at-law," was attorney-general of Virginia in 1692, &c. In 1696 he was appointed advocate and attorney-general of the court of admiralty of Virginia and North Carolina. In 1699 he was in London, and with Rev. James Blair and William Hartwell, wrote *The Present State of Virginia*, published in that year.

All Circumstances Relating to ye death of ye Reverend Mr. John Banister † being duely considered, I am humbly of opinion

† John Banister, naturalist, traveled first in the West Indies and later in Virginia, apparently as a Church of England missionary, as well as for the purpose of investigating the natural history of the colony. During a period of fourteen years prior to his death he corresponded with various learned men in England. In 1680 he sent Ray a lengthy catalogue of Virginia plants which is published in the *Historia Plantarum* (II, 1928), where Ray styles him "*eruditissimus vir et consummattissimus botanicus*." He was an entomologist also, and published various papers in the philosophical transactions. Among his productions were: "Observations on the Natural Productions of Jamaica," "Insects of Virginia," "Curiosities in Virginia," "On Several Sorts of Snails," "Description of the Snake Root," &c.

Rev. John Banister lived in Charles City county as early as 1678. In 1690 he had a grant of lands in Bristol Parish on the Appomattox. He died in 1692, and is commonly stated to have been killed by a fall from rocks on the Roanoke river while on a botanizing trip; but the opinion given in the text and the fact that the Henrico county records for May, 1692, state that Jacob Colson was committed to the charge of the sheriff for the death *per misadventure* of Mr. John Banister, makes it probable that Colson had accidentally shot him. Colson was acquitted.

Rev. John¹ Banister married and left one son, John² Banister. There is a record dated 1697 at Henrico which refers to the lands (near the present Petersburg) of John Banister, son and heir of John Banister, late of Charles City county, deceased. This son was collector of Upper James river in 1724, and vestryman of Bristol Parish in 1735. He married Wilmette ———, and had issue:

1. Martha, born February 9, 1732, married Robert Bolling, of "Bollingbrook," Petersburg; 2. Colonel John,³ of "Battersea," Dinwiddie county, born December 26, 1734, died September 3, 1788. He is stated to have been educated in England and bred to the law at the Temple. On his return to Virginia he built "Battersea" near Petersburg, which was his residence during the remainder of his life. Elected to the House of Burgesses in 1765 from Dinwiddie county, he served (with the exception of one session) continuously until the end of the colonial period, and was also a member of all of the Revolutionary conventions. After the formation of the State government he was a member of the Assembly, and of the Continental Congress 16 March, 1778, to 24 September, 1779. In 1781 he served as lieutenant-colonel commanding one of three regiments of State troops under General Lawson, and especially during the invasion of Virginia by Arnold and Phillips, was actively engaged.

Colonel Banister married (I) Patsy, daughter of Colonel Theoderick

that by ye discretion of ye R^t Hon^{ble} L^t Govern^r and Councel (who have ye authority of ye King's Bench within this Governm^t) Jacob Colson may be bailed.

June 23d, 1692.

E. CHILTON, Attor. Gen^l.

[Endorsed] Attorney Gen^l Opin: Colson may be bailed June 23d, 1692.

TRANSMISSION OF PUBLIC LETTERS, 1700.

June 18, 1700.

Rec'd of B. Harrison the following Packetts letters, vizt:

One Packett to the Earl of Bellomont, &c.

One Packett to Wm. Penn, Esqr, &c.

One Packett to Nath^l Blackiston, Esq^r, &c.

one Letter to Nath. Blackiston, Esq^r, &c.

Bland, Sr., of "Cawsons," Prince George county, and (II) Anne, daughter of John Blair, of Williamsburg, President of the council.

Children of Colonel John³ Banister (1st marriage): 1. Robert, *d. s. p.*; 2. John, married Elizabeth Hill, daughter of James Parke Farley, and *d. s. p.*; 3. Nathaniel, *d. s. p.*; (2nd marriage) 4. Theoderick Blair,⁴ married Signora, daughter of Colonel John Tabb, of "Clay Hill," Amelia county; 5. John Monro,⁴ married Mary Burton, daughter of Robert Bolling, of "Centre Hill," Petersburg.

Issue of T. B.⁴ and Signora (Tabb) Banister: 1. Monro⁵; 2. Tudor⁵; 3. Yelverton⁵; 4. Daughter⁵; 5. Daughter.⁵ In 1889 Mrs. Barksdale, of "Osmore," Amelia county, and Mrs. Wilson were the only surviving grandchildren of T. B. Banister.

Children of John Monro,⁴ and Mary Burton (Bolling) Banister: 1. William C., of Petersburg, served in Confederate States Army and was killed in battle in front of Petersburg, June 9, 1864, married Caroline Lewis, and had issue: John M.,⁶ Mrs. H. Noltenius,⁶ and Mrs. Campbell Pryor,⁶ of Petersburg, and Rev. T. Lewis,⁶ of New York State; 2. Mary Burton,⁵ married German B. Gill, of Sussex county, Va.; 3. Anne M.,⁵ married Wm. M. McCandlish; 4. Dr. Robert B.,⁵ surgeon U. S. N.; 5. Rev. John Monro,⁵ D. D., for many years rector of Protestant Episcopal Church in Huntsville, Ala., married, February 1, 1848, Mary Louise, daughter of General Wm. H. Brodnax, of Virginia, and had issue: Dr. John M.,⁶ and Dr. William B.,⁶ both surgeons in United States Army; 6. Emily C.,⁵ married Commodore H. H. Cocke, U. S. N. and C. S. N.; 7. Euretta B.,⁵ married Chas. Stickney, of Alabama; 8. Augusta⁵; 9. Helen,⁵ married Dr. Robert L. Madison.

one Letter to Ralph Wormeley, Esq^r.

two Letters to Robert Carter, Esq^r.

one Letter to Richard Lee Esq^r.

All wth being being for His Maj^{ty} Service I promise to deliver to Gawin Corbin, Esq^r, this day or to leave them at his house.

Richard Bayley.

Charles X Haynes.

[Endorsed] Rec^d for Publick Letters, pd. 6^s 3^d.

[Enclosures.]

May ye 5th, 1700.

These may Certify that John Fling did Carrey an Express to Kickquotan for wth he is to have fifteen shillings Sent

To Mr. Benjamin Harrison, ~~ff~~ me

Henry Tyler, Sherrief.

These June 3, 1700, paid by B. H.

[Endorsed] Tyler to fling, 15^s.

May ye 19th, 1700.

These may Certify that Jos. Churmeson did Carrey two Expresses to Kickquotan and delivered y^m as directed for wth he is to have fifteen shillings

To Mr. Benjamin Harrison, These

Henry Tyler, Sherrief.

[Endorsed] Tyler's Note to Chermison, £0. 15. 0.

May ye 19th, 1700.

These may Certify that Barrantine Howles did Carrey an Express to York Towne for Mr. Beverly, for wth he is to have five shillings.

To Mr. Benjamin Harrison, These.

Henry Tyler, Sherrief.

June 3, 1700, p'd by B. H.

[Endorsed] Tyler's Note to Howells, 5^s.

May ye 30th, 1700.

These may Certify that Nathaniell Newman did Carrey two Expresses to Coⁿ Jennings for which he is to have fifteen pence.

To Mr. Benjamin Harrison, These.

Henry Tyler, Sherrief.

June 3, 1700, p^d by B. H.

[Endorsed] Tyler's Note to Newman. 1/3.

PIRATES IN 1700.

At a Councill held at James City, May the 22, 1700.

Present: His Excellency in Councill.

His Excellency was pleased to acquaint the Councill that by his Orders of the twenty-eighth of the last Moneth for Raising the militia In severall Countyes on the Western Shoar of Chesapeake bay on Occasion of the Pyrates being in Lyn Haven bay; he had directed the said orders to be sent (by the Comander in Chief of Northumberland County) over Potowmeck river to the next officer in the province of Maryland, which said officer he did thereby desire to send the same by Express to his Excellency the Governour of Maryland that he might take such measures for His Maj^{ty}s Service as to him should seem proper for the Defence and preservation of that province; but being lately Informed by a Letter from the said Governour of Maryland that the said orders or any Intimation of them had never come to his hands, therefore,

Ordered that inquire be made of the Comanders in Chief of the Militia in the Severall Countyes Through which the Said orders were directed to be sent whether they have obeyed His Excellencies Comands therein, which said Commanders in Chief are forthwith to Certify his Excellency of the truth in the premisses and if the said orders were not sent as Directed through any County the Comander in Chief of that County is to Certify the same together with the Cause of Such failure.

[Endorsed] Order of Council about stopping Express to Maryland, &c.

ORDERS IN REGARD TO ARMS AND THE MILITIA.

Virg^a Sect.

At ye Council Chamber 4th July, 1701.

Present: His Ex^{ty}, Jennings, Lightfoot, Page, Carter and Blair, Esq^{rs}.

1. Ordered that ye Comd^{rs} in chief of each County make strict & publick enquiry of all eminent officers within their county & all others in publick arms are in their County & in whose custody and y^t an account of ye same be forthwith returnd to ye Council

office to be done by ye way of Proclamation that no arms nor ammunition be exported, that all merch^{ts} and dealers that have any Guns, swords, Carabines, pistols, powder and shell to dispose of that they give an account of ye same to y^e Comd^r in chief of ye County where they live, what quantity and at what price they will dispose thereof, that all be ready at an hour's warning.

2. Ordered that each troop & Comp^a be duly exercised once every fortnight, y^t they appear arm'd & equipt according to Law, and ye Delinqu^{ts} to be punished as the Law directs.

3. Ordered that ye Comand^{rs} in chief order ye several Infer^r officer to return unto him an acc^t of every fifth man in his troop or comp^a that is a young brisk man fit & able to go out upon any emergent Occasion, and that ye Comd^{rs} in chief upon such return make choice of whom they think most proper to be officers upon such emergency, to comand that what companies or forces not exceeding fifty men in every foot comp^a & thirty in a troop of horse.

4. Look out to be kept constantly day & night in ye Counties of * * &c., as by former Orders, &c.

[Endorsed] Council minutes, 3 & 4th July, 1701.

THE POST IN 1701.

May it Please y^r Ex^{cy}:

By this Opportuntty Mr. James Westcomb bearer I could not omitt to pay my humble duty to y^r Ex^{cy}, & to acquaint you y^t in a little time after I rec'd y^r ord^r of Council about settling ye Post I agreed wth John Harris living on ye upper side of Lower Machotique about 3 miles of mee by water and about six by Land, who hath a boat & horses of his own to Convey all Publick pacquetts for a year to Maryland and from Maryland to Williamsburgh. I promised him Three Thousand Pounds of Tobacco & more if it should happen y^t he be obliged to go from his own house to Williamsburgh above Tenn Times in a year. I humbly desire y^r Ex^{cy} directions whether he must set out from Potomack monthly at a certaine day, or only be always ready as occasion offers. I have sent by Coz. Corbin Griffin

above a week agoe my acc^{ts} of Liquers, Servants & Slaves *cum* bills to ye Treasurer, hope haveing been so lately at Town y^r Ex^{cy} will be pleased to excuse my attendance at Williamsburgh in this extreeme * * weather never agreeing wth my Crazy body, am now much out of Ord^r yet cannot Choose but hope this will find y^r Ex^{cy} in perfect health, my own inclination no less then the time prompts mee to w^{sh} prosperity to y^e Gen^l Assembly both their Persons & Consultacons all w^{ch} is humbly submitted to y^r Excellency by

Y^r Excellency most faithfull, most humble
& most Obedient Serv^t,

August ye 2d, 1701.

RICH. LEE.

His Ex^{cy} Francis Nicholson, Esq^r.

Cop^d:

Dionysius Wright.

[Endorsed] Cop^{'s}: Lee Esq^r Letter. 2 Augst, 1701.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

VIRGINIA IN 1638-39.

(Abstracts by W. N. Sainsbury, and copies in the McDonald and De Jarnett Papers, Virginia State Library.)

(CONTINUED)

[The principal subject matters of the papers in this instalment relates to charges of illegal and arbitrary conduct on the part of Governor Harvey and his Council towards Captain Samuel Matthews and Rev. Anthony Panton.

Matthews, John West, John Utye and William Pierce, who were the leaders in the expulsion of Harvey in 1635, had been summoned to England for trial for their participation in that affair.

In May, 1637 (see this Magazine, IX, 180), they presented a petition to the Privy Council complaining that by the order of Governor Harvey their estates in Virginia had been greatly

damaged, and praying relief. Whereupon the Council, on Ma 25, 1637, issued an order to the Governor and Council of Virginia to restore all of the property of the petitioners which had been taken. It appearing to the English authorities that no attention had been paid to their first order, they, on July 15, 1638 (*Ib.* X, 428), issued a second and peremptory one. This seems to have been obeyed, and called forth from Harvey and his Council a long defence of their action in regard to Mathews's estate.

The other case, that of Rev. Anthony Panton, which is now mentioned for the first time in this series, seems, if we adopt Panton's account, to have been particularly atrocious. Mr. Panton, who was minister of the parishes of York and Chiskyack, had in some way incurred the ill-will of Harvey and his friends and especially of Richard Kemp, the Secretary. He was arrested, his whole property and the dues from his parishes seized, and was banished from Virginia under penalty of death if he ever returned. Kemp, who was most active in this affair, seems to have made himself particularly odious by acting as prosecutor, though himself a judge in the case. Panton went to England and appealed to the Privy Council. By orders dated August 11th and December 17, 1639, the case was referred to the new Governor, Wyatt, and the Council in Virginia. On June 23d, 1640, the case was taken up in Virginia and the action of the old Governor and Council entirely reversed. Mr. Panton was restored to his parish, all of his confiscated property ordered to be returned to him, and repayment to be made by Harvey and others who had taken possession of the tithes of the parishes. Kemp escaped from Virginia carrying with him, it was charged, many of the records in the case. Governor Wyatt and Council imposed a fine of £50 and imprisonment during pleasure on Thos. Stegg, who had aided Kemp's escape. For extracts from the old records of the General Court in regard to this case see this Magazine, V, 123-128. (By a typographical error the name is misprinted Penton in the magazine referred to.) Kemp returned to Virginia and resumed his place as secretary.

See a note in this Magazine, I, 187-188, in regard to Abraham Persey and his family. He came to Virginia in 1616, was cape merchant (treasurer) and member of the Council, and died in

1627, leaving the largest estate which had been accumulated in Virginia. His second wife, Frances (widow of Nathaniel West, a brother of Lord Delaware), was married a third time, in 1629, to Captain Samuel Matthews, who in this way acquired control of the property. Persey had by a former wife, two daughters, one Mary, wife of Thomas Hill, who is referred to in the text, and Elizabeth, who married, first, Richard Stephens, of the Virginia Council, and secondly (it is believed as early as the date of Harvey's defense), Governor Harvey. It is remarkable that in the long paper printed below no mention is made of the interest of the daughter Elizabeth; but if she was Harvey's wife at that time it shows the inducement for attacking Matthews's administration of the estate of Persey. It looks as if Hill and wife were being made cats paws of. Later the Hill claim came before the English Privy Council and was rejected by that body.]

GOVERNOR HARVEY AND COUNCIL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

(Abstract.)

Jan. 18, 1638-9.

Governor Harvey and the Council of Virginia to the Lords of Privy Council. Have received their letters of 25 July last on behalf of Capt. Samuel Mathews, with copy of his petition and a report thereon from the Sub Committee Without further dispute, pr tence or excuse whatsoever they purposely called a court and according to their Lordships commands ordered an entire restitution from all persons whatsoever of Capt. Mathew's Estate taking from any of those with whom he entrusted it since his going from hence, together with all such increase, wages and advantages as have arisen in the meantime. Defend themselves from the charges in said report of the Sub Committee of disobedience to their Lordships orders and of illegal, harsh, strict and severe proceedings against Capt. Mathews, all of which are given in detail and extend over a period of eleven years when Abraham Peirse left by will "the best estate that was ever yet known to Virginia," to his daughter Hill's wife.

Indorsed by Windebank, rec. 3, March, 1638(-9), 5 pp., about 40 folios.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol 10, No. 6.)

GOVERNOR HARVEY AND COUNCIL TO SECRETARY
WINDEBANKE.

(Abstract.)

Jan'y 18, 1638-9.

Governor Harvey and Council of Virginia to Secretary Windebank. Understand to their great grief of the many complaints which have been exhibited against them to the Lords of the Privy Council which have occasioned their Lordships high displeasure towards them, but are again relieved by a confidence that their just defence shall be admitted. Beg his honors favor that their answers may be read and censured before the Lords themselves without reference to the Sub-Committees some of whom they may justly except against for their prejudicate opinions of them. Have received further information of divers articles full of malice and injury against Governor Harvey in particular by Capt. John West. Concerning which and many other Scandals and imputations upon the present government they have by their petition besought his Maj. grace and favour. In a post script. Send a parcel of silk the first fruits of their late endeavours in that kind which they desire may be presented to his Maj.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, No. 8.)

GOVERNOR HARVEY AND COUNCIL TO SECRETARY
WINDEBANKE.

(Abstract.)

James City, Jan'y 18, 1638-9.

Governor Harvey and Council of Virginia to Secretary Windebank. By the information exhibited against Anthony Panton, Clark, his delinquency and the motives whereon they proceeded to a decree of banishment against him may be more at large understood. Desire his favour in case Panton should clamour or complain against their proceedings. Signed by Sir John Harvey, Rich. Kemp, W. Brocas, & Hen. Browne.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, No. 9.)

Indorsed "rec. 3 March, 1638(-9).

RICHARD KEMP TO SECRETARY WINDEBANKE.

(Abstract.)

James City, Jan'y 18, 1638-9.

Richard Kemp to Sec. Windebank. Herewith present duplicates of the Answers of the Governor and Council to two petitions to the Privy Council in the name of the Planters, Traders and others in Virginia referred to them by the Sub-Committees for their report. Are much disheartened that the Sub committees in their report should follow the same strain with the petitioners. His duty urges him to inform his Honor that the chiefest of those Sub Committees have together with Capt. Mathews & others of that list invited divers of this plantation to be complainants against the Governor & Council. So long as the Malice is so powerful and raging at home it is impossible for them to advance the Service. The sub-committees are principally interested in the design for a Company, it must therefore comply with their purpose to lay disparagement upon the Governor and Council. Arguments against altering the Government. Indorsed by Windebank rec. 3, March, 1638(-9).

Incloses.

The Governor and Council of Virginia to the Privy Council, duplicate of the long letter dated 18 Jan'y, 1638-9, indorsed by Windebank, rec 3 March, 1638(-9).

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol 10, Nos. 10, 10 (2).

 CONDEMNED PERSONS TO BE SENT TO VIRGINIA.

(Abstract.)

Feb. 5, 1638-9.

Warrant to the Sheriff of Surrey and the Keeper of the gaol of White Lion Southwark to deliver to William Flemmen of London, gent, the bodies of Francis Osborne, alias Shillinge, Alice Williams and five others condemned prisoners in the said gaol to be transported to Virginia with proviso that if they remain here above 20 days after their enlargement, or return without license then to be executed.

(*Domestic, Charles I, Docquet.*)

LICENSE TO LORD MALTRAVERS TO ISSUE FARTHINGS.

(Abstract.)

Feb. 16, 1638-9.

License to Henry Lord Maltravers and his assigns for 21 years to stamp farthing tokens a distinction to be made in those to be used in England, Ireland and Wales with liberty to utter the same in all the King's Foreign Plantation, except Maryland, prohibition to circulate them or any other base coin upon pain of seizure and reservation of £10 per ann. to the King and power to export them custom free.

(*Domestic Charles I, Docquet.*)

LETTER FROM THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA
CONCERNING CAPTAIN MATHEWS.

(Copy.)

3 March, 1638-9.

Right Honorable:

Wee have received your Honors' Letters of the 25th of July last on the behalfe of Captaine Samuell Mathews, with the Copyes of a Petition preferred to your Lordships from the sayd Captaine Mathewes and of a report thereupon from the Sub Committees. For the reasons expressed in the sayd Report your Lordships are pleased to require us to cause all and every, the servants, cattle and goods whatsoever of the sayd Captain Mathewes which have at any tyme since his comming hence bene taken out of the custodye of any the persons with whom he intrusted or left his Estate, to be immediately upon receipt of your Lordships sayd letters entirely restored back unto Thomas Bernard and Humphrey Khoyd [Lloyd?], Gentlemen, or either of them, together with all such increase wages and advantages which have arisen and resulted from any of them in the meane tyme. Without further dispute, pretence, or excuse whatsoever, wee did purposely call a court and according to your Lordship's commands ordered an entire restitution from all persons whatsoever of Captaine Mathewes his estate taken from any of those with whom he intrusted it since his going from hense, together with all such increase wages and advantages as have

arisen and resulted from any of them in the meane tyme; concerning which last clause the sayd Bernard and Khoyd did crave further tyme to make them appeare not being prepared on that behalfe; which we did allow them and accordingly will take care to see executed.

Nevertheless in regard wee find ourselves charged in the Report of the Sub Committees with disobedience against your Lordships orders, and with an illegall, harsh, strict and severe proceedinge against Captaine Mathewes; wee humbly Sue (without reflecting in Tax upon the Sub Committees being persons of honour and worth whom wee fynd to have bine abused with misinformations both touching the State of the proceedings and of the cause itselfe between Captaine Mathewes and Hill) your Lordships will be pleased to admitt of our defence in eyther.

For the matter of disobedience, urged by Captaine Mathewes in his Petition and certified by the Sub-Committees in their Report, Wee humbly crave your Lordships to take notice of the cunning texture of Captaine Mathewes, his Complaint informing of the havock made of his Estate heere in the seizure thereof by the order from the Governor upon unjust pretences and the converting a good part of it to his owne use and disposing the rest to others, whereupon (as he further informeth) your Lordships being advertised thereof were pleased, the 25th of May, 1637, to direct your letters to the Governor requiring him presently upon sight to restore the same intirely, &c.

At the tyme of the arrivall of your Lordships sayd letters there had been recovered from the Estate of the sayd Mathewes as followeth:

A small matter from one Harvey, a poor man, part whereof upon better information to the court in June before your Lordships Letters arrived as Mayor (then Attorney heere for Capt. Mathewes and now in England) knoweth and the records will make appeare was ordered back and the residue commanded to be intirely restored after the receipt of your Lordships sayd Letters as soon as Mayor made demand thereof (vizt.) in December following.

Next there had bene recovered and taken at that tyme from the sayd Captaine Mathewes his Estate to the Number of fifty head of cattle young and old, at the suite of one Mr. Woodall,

of London, chirurgion, whose cause was particularly recommended to our care by your Lordshipps honorable letters of the 24th of June, 1636; in obedience whereto wee acquainted Captaine Mathewes therewith, whose answere was (as wee are able upon our oaths to justifie) that he had authorized Mayor his Attorney to answere both in that and in all other things for him.

Neyther did Mayor ever demand restitution thereof nor did wee conceive ourselves enjoined or required thereto by your Lordshipps sayd order of the 25 of May which appeareth likewise to be beyond the intent of your Lordshipps therein, inso-much as after one account of our whole proceedings against Captaine Mathewes in his absence. If the Governör received your Honorable directions to mee in particular of the 18th of October, 1637, wherein your Lordshipps were pleased to acknowledge the care and expedition I had used in doing Woodall justice according to your Letters of Recommendation on that behalfe, and that your Lordshipps did take well the readiness and good endeavours by mee expressed in pursuance of your directions in acceptance whereof your Lordshipps returned me thanks for the same.

And yett for this and upon this only the clamour of Captaine Mathewes is raised and I am reported thereupon by the Sub Committees to be disobedient to your Lordshipps order of the 25th of May.

For though at that tyme Hill had commenced his suite and Mayor had made what defence he could thereto, without satisfieing the Court why judgment should not proceed on the behalfe of Hill, for which cause an order was granted against the Estate of Captaine Mathewes whereby certaine Commissioners were appointed to deliver what should be found in Kind the possession of Captaine Mathewes lately belonging to the Estate of Abraham Peirse, father to the sayd Hill's wife, the administratrix, in which order was also added, with good reason, that Sequestration should be made of Captaine Mathewes his Estate untill further order, it being the case of an Orphant, then which nothing is more usuall, as also because the Court was informed that Captaine Mathewes did intend to make sale of his Estate to defraud the administratrix of due satisfaction (which estate is not of halfe the value as is informed).

Yett notwithstanding all this no seizure or sequestration passed upon this beforesayd Order. But upon the suite of Mayor for further tyme execution was stayed, neyther were there any proceedings thereupon, nor any intended to bee untill Order and directions from your Lordshipps therein; to prove this, and that noe sequestration restrained his Agente from disposing of his Estate, wee humbly desire that Mayor now in England, may upon oath deliver if he did not or might not have shipped Captaine Mathewes his whole crop of Tobacco the insuing yeare.

Wee beseech your Lordshipps to take knowledge that Hill's first order was granted the 9th of March, 1636, which slept without further prosecution as aforesayd a complete yeare and more (which wee hope your Lordshipps will adjudge noe hastye or passionate proceeding) afterwards (vizt.) at a Quarter Court in March, 1637, Your Lordshipps order of the 28th November, 1637, came to our hands, wjth a Petition inclosed, preferred to your Lordshipps from one Hill, the father of the Plaintife heere, together with the order annexed made by this Court in March, 1636.

In which Petition to your Lordshipps from Hill the father, he did informe, that Captaine Mathewes had been a suitor to your Lordshipps for the preservation and protection of his Estate in Virginia, that the same might not be lyable to his just debts, nor be recovered by those who had right thereunto, on purpose to gaine tyme to make sale of his Estate and thereby to defeate the Petitioners sonne and daughter of their right.

Whereupon your Lordshipps were pleased to direct your sayd Honorable Letters of the 28th of November, 1637, explaining therein the intent of your Lordshipps former Order of the 25th of May, 1637, which is soe much reflected upon in the Report of the Sub Committees; (vizt.) that in your Lordshipps sayd letters on the behalfe of Captaine Mathewes (requiring us to take care that in his absence and during his attendance there his goods and estate here should be preserved from being purloyned or imbezzled) your Lordshipps did not intend that any use should be made thereof or colour by him taken (as was suggested by Petitioners) to protect his Estate from being lyable to any debts that should be evicted in a legall course; And that therefore your Lordshipps did think fitt that the Petitioners should

be sett free to take their remedye in the Ordinarye course of Justice, &c.

In obedience thereto (and not before) Commissioners were againe appointed (the Secretarye being one) to see executed the order 1636 (vizt.), to deliver what should be found in kynd of late belonging to the Estate of the sayd Peirse to the said Hill in right of Administration. And therefore unjustly doth Captaine Mathewes pretend and Maliciously traduce our proceedings by informing that any part of the Estate was converted to the use of mee, the Governor, or disposed otherwise then according to your Lordships order after a legall eviction.

It may therefore appeare (as before is expressed) with what fallacye and cunning the Sayd Captaine Mathewes hath framed his complaine in the first of his petition exhibiting the greate injury done him by the Governor, in seazing his Estate and making havock thereof upon unjust pretences by converting part of it to his own use, and disposing of the rest to others; when no conversion had then bene made or at any tyme since of the smallest valeiu to mee, the Governor, or disposition thereof except, as is before rehersed to the sayd Thomas Harvey, which was ordered back, and to Woodall by warrant as aforesaid, whom Captaine Mathewes doth therefore purposely forbear to name though his complaine being layed in generall implyeth him.

Soe that your Lordships to whose judgments wee appeale and humbly submitt, have declared that an obedience in mee, the Governor, which is untruly suggested by Capt. Mathewes and by misinformation hath appeared to the Sub Committees to be a great disobedience and contempt in me to your Lordships order.

Your Lordships may please by this our Account hitherto to discern that Captaine Mathewes his first petition was grounded upon the Order on the behalfe of Woodall nothing likewise being kept back upon receiving of your honorable letters of the 25th of May, 1637, but what was recovered by Woodall who is not once named in the Report of the Sub committee; Hill's case was esppecially recommended (as before) in direct tearmes a complete year after, and he was left free to take his course against Captaine Mathewes, living then in England with the knowledge of your Lordships. Wherein wee beseech your Lordships to

be advertized; that this suite of Hill's was not (as is certified by the sub committee) a thing soe new and strange to Captaine Mathewes, as that there was noe question raised against him untill in his absence and attendance there. About five yeares since Hill purposely made a voyage to this place bringing with him the letters of administration granted from the Prerogative Court; by virtue whereof he demanded the Estate of his Father-in-law Peirsej but Captaine Mathewes still trifled him of until his occasion drew him back for England.

In the yeare 1634 Hill againe arrived with his wife, who together did from tyme to tyme sollicite Captaine Mathewes for their Right (being a man too greate heere then for them to wage war with, he being rich by their fathers Estate being the best that ever was in Virginia, but they impoverished and disabled through his injurye) but nothing could be gained but the one while dilatorye answers and sometimes threats.

In June 1636 Hill and his wife repaired to the Court for redress, whom Captaine Mathewes then tooke of from prosecution by protestations that at his return home he would give them full satisfaction but nothing was performed.

In January following Hill againe claymed his father Piersej's Estate at which tyme Mayor (now in England) read the letters of administration before Captaine Mathewes and told him the effect of them.

These demands of Hill are testified by divers credible persons upon oath and tis a matter generally knowen in the Country; besides all this Captaine Mathewes was acquainted by the Governor before his departure that both Woodall and Hill intended to question him and therefore did require him to prepare himself for a hearing, to which he replyed that he would leave his Attorney inabled thereto, and accordingly Mayor, his attorney, did answer thereto before Captaine Mathewes was out of the Colonye.

Most strange therefore it appeareth to us, and much subor'nation wee may doubt that the sub committees should fynd cause to certifie that before Captain Mathewes his departure there was never suite commenced or question raised in the business by Hill against him.

For the clearer information of matter depending between Cap-

tain Mathewes and Hill Wee humbly crave your Lordshipps to take notice of the true state of the case.

Abraham Peirse, father of Hill's wife, about eleven yeares since dying, left a will and appointed thereby, Frances, being a second wife, his executrix, who was ordered therein forthwith to make sale of the sayd decedents estate and within eighteen months to pay certaine portions to his two daughters. The Executrix proveth the will and bringeth in an inventorye upon oath praised and intermarrying with Captaine Mathewes dyed within a few years without altering the propertye of any or the greatest part of the Estate according to the will of the defunct. Hill, then in England, having marryed with one of the daughters of the sayd Peirse, in right of his wife Sueth out Letters of Administration from the Prerogative Court on the Estate of the father, being then an Estate in kynd and not disposed of according to the will of the Testator in which case wee conceive the Law to be cleere; that upon an Estate not administered the Executrix making noe disposall thereof by will, it is lawfull for the next of kin to administer, as in case where the decedent had dyed intestate. Now upon the hearing of the Cause it did not appeare that the Executrix, but that Captaine Mathewes, after the death of his wife, the Executrix, without any leagall interest, had converted the Estate of the defunct, the propertye of a greate parte thereof being altered by him a little while before his departure for England, and some part thereof being yett to be found in kynd. And therefore we could doe noe less injustice and right to the administrator but make Captaine Mathewes lyable for the Estate of Peirse, the Executrix not having administered or altered the propertye thereof in her lyfe tyme, nor having taken any course therein by constituting eyther Captaine Mathewes or any other Executor, after death; which Estate being praised in Tobacco (according to the Custome heere) at the rate of Twelve pence per pound, amounted to the quantitie of fiftye nine thousand twenty and eight pounds; and for that it was proved upon oath that Tobacco did beare the same vallieu in the Collonye two years after. Wee did therefore think it reasonable to adjudge Captaine Mathewes, his Estate lyable for soe much money in regard that such a quantitie of Tobacco (the business of the

commoditye being at present considered) could not be conceived a competent recompence or satisfaction.

According to our consciences wee found the right devolved to Hill and according to our best judgments wee apprehended this course most direct, admitting likewise that something of soe greate an Estate might be administered by the Executrix, but in soe small a portion that noe notice could be taken thereof, and therefore was left for Captaine Mathewes to prove after.

By all which it may appeare to your Lordshipps that the case was not truly stated to Doctor Duck (there being a full Administration by the Executrix as it was there putt) when the truth was farr otherwise; and by consequences that the proceedings were not soe strict, harsh and severe as they are reported; the course is common and allowed for men to sue and be sued by their Attorneys which being denied in this place the utter confusion of all Trade and Commerce would follow (this case being more particular in respect that Captaine Mathews had knowledge thereof) as before is declared, and was thereto assenting.

Captaine Mathewes is now considered under the semblance of an unjust and harsh persecution against him; but were your Lordshipps fully and thoroughly informed of the greate injurye done and with a high hand by him mainteyned against the Orphant, it would move the most tender compassion and wee are assured your Lordshipps would deeme it a business deserving an honorable patronage; Piersey the father left the best Estate that was ever yett knowen in Virginia, which hath enriched Captaine Mathewes; the Orphant Administratrix having suffered much miserye and povertye under his unjust detention; and now when reliefe was hoped by her late recoverye of her fathers Estate, her affliction is increased by the greate charges and toile, this whole summer expended in getting together and now in returning back the Estate, being utterly disabled to prosecute her right in England against Captaine Mathewes having hardly means heere to feede herselfe and two poore children, which with this one account wee humbly submitt to your Lordshipps judicious and charitable considerations, and how much it conduceth to the Being and Subsistance of the Colonye for cases of this nature to be transferred from hence to England; when the

charges of materiall witnessess (besides the unpeopling of the place thereby) with other concomitant will farre exceed the principall, the remedye therein being worse then the disease; for our parts wee have obeyed your Lordships commands in the matter of restitution and in this and in all other things shall humbly attend and serve your Honours further pleasures.

In all obedience resting Your Lordships humbly to serve you.

(*S. P. O., Colo.*, Vol. 10, No. 6)

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

(CONTINUED.)

1777, Oct^r 21. Munford, Capt^t William, for Ditto of Do., Amelia Ditto, ₤ Acc^t, £41. 8. 9.

23. Morton, William, for Waggon hire with Cap^t Bruce's Comp^y, Orange Ditto, ₤ Cer^t., 34. 10. —.

Morton, Joseph, for Ditto, a Comp^y of Louisa Ditto, ₤ Cert., 31. 10. —.

30. Montgomery, Cap^t John, for pay of his Comp^y to July, 22d last, ₤ Acc^t, 208. 17. 11.

Nov^r 3. Minor, Cap^t John, for Ditto, &c., of Monongalia Militia, ₤ Acco^t, 173. 2. 2.

4. Morrison, Richard, Sergeant, for pay of his Guard of Northum^a Ditto, ₤ Acco^t, 5. 5. 4.

5. Minge, David, for ferriages to sundry Militia Companies, ₤ Acco^t, 5. 4. 8.

Matthews, Archer, for sundry Persons for Provisions, &c., furnished, ₤ Acco^t, 16. 9. 4.

8. Mariott, Elizabeth, for freight of Hay from Mrs. Byrd's, ₤ Cer^t., 2. 10. 6.

McClung, William, for Bacon, &c., Cap^t Arbuckle's Comp^y, ₤ Acco^t, 11. 5. —.

14. Morton, John, for a Gun furnished Cap^t Roger Thompson's Comp^y (see Farrar), 2. —. —.

17. Macon, Henry, for Bacon furnished Cap^{ts} Smith & Flournoy's Comp^s Mil^a,, 50. 12. —.

24. Middleton, Cap^t William, for pay of his Comp^y of Westmorl^d Militia (see Cap^t W^m Tebbs), 23. 18. 4.

25. Montgomery, John, for pay of sundry persons as Spys, &c., \pounds Acco^t, 36. 5. —.

Dec^r 3. Morton, Joseph, for Waggon hire (see his Acco^t settled 23d Oct^r last), 4. 10. —.

11. Moir, Joseph, for a Beef furnished the Buckingham Militia, \pounds Cer^t, 2. —. —.

12. McClung, Samuel, for pay as a Spy in Botetourt County, \pounds Cert., 4. —. —.

McElheny, John, for Linnen & Waggon hire for Cherokee Exped^a, \pounds Acco^t, 37. 12. 4½.

16. Malory, Daniel, for Waggon hire with Brunswick Militia, \pounds Acco^t, 24. 18. —.

Mason, James, for Waggon hire with Ditto, \pounds Acco^t, 19. 10. —.

McCulley, Robert, for pay as Adjutant to the Ditto to the 13th Ins^t, 36. —. —.

18. Maclin, Thomas, for Cart hire with the Brunswick Ditto, \pounds Acco^t, 17. 17. 6.

Maclin, Frederick, for Ditto, Ditto, \pounds Acco^t, 12. —. —.

19. Manson, Cap^t Robert, for pay, &c., of his Comp^y York Ditto, \pounds Acco^t, 42. 12. 4.

20. Matthews, Sampson, for sundry persons, \pounds Acco^t, 757. 10. 8.

Maclin, Frederick, for bal^{ce} of Guns for Brunswick, \pounds Acco^t, 24, 19, 6.

26. Murdaugh, James, for provisions furnished Guard Nansem^d Militia, 16. 16. 3.

1778, Jan'y 3. McDowell, Samuel, for sundry Persons for provisions, &c., furnished \pounds accot., 8. 17. 6.

5. Maclin, Frederick, for paid for Guns for the Brunswick Militia, \pounds accot., 6. 12. 6.

7. McClanahan, Cap^t William, for sundry Persons for a Rifle, &c., ₤ accot., 5. 17. 8½.

14. Moore, Henley, for pay as a Commissary on Cherokee Expedition, ₤ cert., 31. 4. —.

27. Mason, Cap^t William, for pay, &c., of his Comp^y Fairfax Militia, ₤ accot., 8. 11. 11.

Feb. 2. Montgomery, Cap^t John, for Ditto, Kentucky Ditto, ₤ accot., 1133. 17. 7.

13. McCully, Robert, for pay as Adjutant to the Militia at Ports^m to this day, 24. 0. 0.

19. Mackintosh, Richard, Lieut., for pay, &c., of his Comp^y Warwick Militia, ₤ accot., 14. 19. 4.

March 2. Moody, Philip, for pay of self & Workmen to Feb^y 28th, inclusive, ₤ accot., 49. 14. 0.

11. Mallory, Francis, for pay as Lieut. Colonel of Elizabeth City Militia, ₤ accot., 6. 5. 0.

29. McFerran, Cap^t Martin, for pay of his Comp^y Botetourt Ditto, &c., ₤ accot., 105. 18. 5.

April 8. Moxley, William, for horse hire to Lancaster Ditto, ₤ accot., 1. 1. 0.

20. McCully, Robert, pay as adjutant at Portsmouth 13 instant, inclusive, 24. 0. 0.

21. Maund, Malachi, pay of Norfolk Militia at Portsmouth 3d March, inclusive, 130. 1. 2.

May 14. Morton, Josiah, for Provisions, &c., for Charlotte Militia, 16. 1. 6.

20. McNelly, Ensign Wm., for pay of his Co. Montgomery do., 10. 4. 0.

McClenahan, Wm., for diets to Botetourt Militia, 1. 14. 0.

29. Miller, Dabney, for Waggon hire, Henrico do., 15. 0. 0.

McCoy, Cap^t John, for pay of Augusta Militia, provisions, &c., 528, 13, 4.

30. May, John, for provisions Kentucky Militia, 3. 9. 10.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

NATIVE VIRGINIANS WHO BECAME GOVERNORS OF OTHER STATES.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS (See XI, 80).

No.	NAME.	WHERE BORN.	GOVERNOR OF.	WHEN.
78	Thomas Brown.....	Westmoreland county, Va.....	Florida.....	1849-53.
79	R. B. Mason... ..	Fairfax county, Va.....	California (<i>ex-officio</i> , first military and civil governor).	1847-48.
80	Samuel Adams	Halifax county, Va.....	Arkansas.....	1844.
81	J. T. Mason	—, Va.....	Michigan (Acting).....	1830-31.
82	John S. Horner.....	Fauquier county, Va.....	"	1835-36.
83	Cowles Mead.....	Bedford county, Va.....	Mississippi (Acting).....	1806.
84	Henry Johnson.....	—, Va.	Louisiana	1824-28.

Frederick Bates (37) was acting Governor of Upper Louisiana May-October, 1807, and September 19, 1809-November 10, 1812, and Governor of Missouri Territory November, 1812-July, 1813.

Samuel Adams (80), Governor of Arkansas, was born in Halifax county, Va., June 5, 1805, and son of Silvester Adams who removed to Humphrey county, Tenn., whence Samuel Adams removed to Arkansas. He became prominent in that State, was a number of years in the Legislature, President of the State Senate for several terms and State Treasurer. (Information furnished by Hon. P. E. Chappell, Kansas City, Mo., a kinsman of Governor Adams.)

Thomas Brown (78), Governor of Florida, was born in Westmoreland county, Va., October 25, 1785.

(Information furnished by his great-nephew General Wm. P. Craighill, U. S. A.)

W. C. Claiborne was Governor of Mississippi Territory 1802-1805, and of Louisiana Territory and State 1804-1811, and 1812-1816.

Thomas Posey was Governor of Indiana, not Indian Territory.

Frederick Bates came to St. Louis at the time of the transfer from France to the United States. He was Secretary and acting Governor of Upper Louisiana, afterwards Missouri Territory, from May, 1807, to October, 1807; also from September 19, 1809, to 1810, and of Missouri Territory from November, 1812, to July, 1813. Frederick Bates was Governor of the State of Missouri 1824 to 1826, but died before his term expired. Bates county, Missouri, was named after him. Benjamin Howard was Governor of Missouri (Upper Louisiana) from September 19, 1810, to November 12, 1812. Howard county, Missouri, was named after him.

Samuel Hammond was never Governor of Missouri, but Gen. Harrison was acting Governor of Missouri until March, 1805, and during that time Samuel Hammond acted as Deputy Governor under Harrison. Samuel Hammond was born in Richmond county, Va., September 21, 1757, and died at Hamburgh, South Carolina, September, 1842, aged 85 years. He was in the battle of Point Pleasant, 1774, at King's Mountain, 1780, and served in the army in the South during the Revolutionary war.

He came to St. Louis at the time of the transfer. The Territory of Missouri was organized in 1812. The next year Hammond was appointed a member of the Legislative Council, and was chosen as its President, but resigned after a year's service. In 1816 he was Director and President of Bank of St. Louis, resigning in 1818. In 1818 he was appointed Receiver of public moneys for Land Office of Missouri and Illinois. In 1825 he left St. Louis and went to Georgia, where he became a member of the Legislature and of Congress.

From Georgia he went to South Carolina and was Surveyor General of the State. He was also Secretary of State of South Carolina. He died at Hamburgh, South Carolina. (Information supplied by Prof. G. C. Brodhead, Columbia, Mo.)

Dr. E. L. Tiffin, Governor of Ohio, practiced medicine for several years in Charles Town, Jefferson county, Va., before he went to the Northwest Territory in 1796. The house he built and lived in, on Liberty street, Charles Town (now West Virginia), is still standing and occupied by Mr. T. W. Tomlinson, who furnishes the above information to *The Spirit of Jefferson*, Charles Town, July 21. Dr. Tiffin was born in England.

Lewis's History of West Virginia states that Jeremiah Morrow, Governor of Ohio, was born near Shepherdstown, Jefferson county, Va., in 1771, but Appleton's *Cyclopedia of American Biography* that he was born in Gettysburg, Pa., October 6, 1771. By act of October, 1790, the Virginia Legislature appointed John Morrow, gent., one of the trustees for managing a lottery to raise money for building a Presbyterian church in Shepherdstown.

NOTES FROM THE ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY RECORDS.

Contributed by Mr. R. S. THOMAS, Smithfield, Va.

(CONCLUDED)

At a Court held April 4th, 1782.

The Court Speaks of the districts of Captains Edmund Godwin, Mills Wilkinson, William Hodsden, Goodrich Wilson, William Gray, William Blunt, Thomas Fearn, Daniel Herring, James Johnson, William Eley, Mills Lawrence, Emanuel Wills, Thomas Pierce, and appoints collectors of the tithables in their several districts who upon the 4th day of October, 1782, are ordered to take a census of the people.

At a Court held July 14th, 1782.

Ordered that Thomas Smith, Gent., be Captain in the room of Thomas Pierce, resigned, and that Sharp Reynolds be 1st Lt. & Lemuel Lightfoot 2d Lt. to that Company.

Brewer Godwin, James Pedin, William Hodsden, Goodrich Wilson, Richard Hardy, Lawrence Baker, George Purdie, Daniel Herring, Jr., Nathaniel Flemmyng, Benj. Eley, James Allen

Bridger, Thomas Smith & Thomas Pierce, Gentlemen, are the collectors mentioned above in both instances.

At a Court held for Isle of Wight County 7th day of March, in the year of our Lord 1782.

Present: John Sck. Wills, William Hodsden, Richard Hardy, Thomas Smith, Gentlemen Justices.

Ordered that the following Representation be transmitted to his Excellency, the Governor and the Honorable privy Council to suspend opporation of the Act of the Assembly entitled an act for filling up our Quota of Troops in the Continental Service, and that Thomas Pierce, Gentleman, be requested to wait on his Excellency, and to lay the same before him.

To his Excellency Benjamin Harrison, Esquire, Governor, and the Honorable, the privy Council.

The Court in behalf of the Inhabitants of the County of Isle of Wight humbly represent that they are, and ever have been, ready and willing to conform to the laws of the State, yet are we surprised to hear that the last Assembly by some unhappy Infatuation Omitted to repeal the act entitled an act for filling up our Quota of Troops in the Continental Service, altho' in the discussion of the subject, it appeared we are told, to be their intention that it should have no further opporation. This omission, if we have been rightly informed, induced your Honorable board to enforce the law and that you have given orders for the execution thereof. We therefore, humbly, beg leave to represent the unhappy situation of this county during the late Invasion—being a frontier we were constantly exposed to the depredation of the enemy, who not only landed almost daily on our shores but repeatedly marched through the county committing the most wanton destruction of our property, by carrying off our slaves, destroying our stock and plundering and stealing everything else they thought worth their taking away, whereby many of our Inhabitants lost the greatest part of their fortunes while they for the most part were on constant duty harrassed and fatigued beyond the power of description, all which they bore with cheerfullness and manly fortitude, ever desirous to distinguish themselves as faithful citizens and good soldiers. We further represent, that during the last Invasion we had one half of our militia on duty the first three months, and afterwards

one third part till about the 20 of November, whereby we humbly presume that from our extraordinary service we have fulfilled the intentions of the aforesaid act and discharged ourselves from the operation thereof. Thus circumstanced we need not, we trust, apologise for not executing the said act within the time therein prescribed. We further represent that in case of another invasion we are liable to the like misfortunes and distress, and therefore instead of being weakened by draughting our militia we shall most assuredly want the assistance of others. But we cannot conclude without making some observation on the aforesaid act, first the soldier who enlists or is draughted is entitled to a certain bounty. The Assembly have exploded the idea of paper money. Government is not yet, we are told, possessed of specie to discharge such bounty. That part of the law, therefore, is nugatory. Second, each county was to furnish a certain number of men, not in proportion of the number of militia, but in proportion to property it contained. Since passing the law a considerable part of the property in some countys, particularly in this, has been destroyed by the enemy. That such should now be called upon to furnish the same number of men that they were to have raised when their property was entire would be absurd, ungenerous and unjust. These considerations, however, we submit to the discretion of your Honorable board, hoping you will take it under your deliberation, and suspend the execution of the law, at least in this, and such of the frontier countys as have been plundered and distressed by the enemy, and are in future subject to the like misfortune.

And we are, &c.

" THE CHESAPEAKE WAR."

In arranging and classifying the historical archives of the State in the State Library (which, we may remark in passing, is the most valuable and important work that has been done in the Library since the war), the appended roll has been found and is published as an item of historical interest.

It is deemed unnecessary to dilate upon the enthusiastic outburst of patriotism and military ardor that was evoked by the "Chesapeake" incident, as it is taken for granted that the readers of this Magazine are familiar with the history of the incident and of the period.

The publication of the roll, and the incidental correspondence, will furnish an apt illustration of the temper of the times.

Following is an exact copy of the original document on file in the State Library :

Roll of a Company—under the denomination of "Silver-Greys"—associated for the purpose of aiding and assisting in guarding the City of Richmond and its Vicinity during the period that the armed Volunteers and other militia, may be ordered on more distant service.

July 13th, 1807.

Robert Gamble, elected Captain.

James Gibbon, elected Lieutenant.

William Price, elected Ensign.

John Page,
William Robertson,
George Picket,
Robert Pollard,
Augustine Davis,
Daniel Triplet,
John Foster,
Jacob I. Cohen,
Samuel Myers,
William Pritchard,
John Glynn,
Jacob DeLyon,
Solomon Raphael,
J. Worrall,
John Moody,
Charles Cox,
John Darrows,
Levin Blake,
Peter Combe,
Arch^d Blair,
Patrick Ternan,

Joseph Gallego,
John Moss,
Isaac Allen,
John McKimm,
Philip Fulcher,
Michael Grantland,
John Graham,
Wm. Dawson,
A. Foster,
Thomas Nicholson,
David Lambert,
John Williamson,
Samuel Paine,
L. Werg,
William Galt,
Andrew Castlen,
Robert Kendrick,
John Courtney,
Peter Aubry,
John Royster,
Nenian Wyse,

John McAllister,
Joseph Jackson,
James Paul,
John D. Blair,

William Hewlett,
Joseph Abercromby,
David Bullock,
William Carter—53.

July 17, 1807.

Amongst sundry Resolutions of the Citizens of Richmond (exempt from Militia Duty), whose names are annexed in the foregoing Roll, met for the purpose of adopting rules and regulations calculated for enabling them to be useful to their fellow citizens.

The officers elected were authorized and directed to make application to the Hon'ble the Executive for proper arms, the individuals receiving them to be *responsible*.

WILLIAM H. CABELL, Esq'r,

Governor of Virginia:

Sir,—The preceding sketch, explanatory of the motives which actuate and impel the citizens (exempt from Militia Duty) whose names are annexed, to form themselves into a Company, the more effectually to be useful to their fellow citizens and each other in case of Danger, I trust will be sufficiently satisfactory to the Hon'ble the Executive without taking up their time with a perusal of all the proceedings and regulations of the associates in their patriotic endeavor (shall occasion require) to protect the Seat of government either in the absence of their younger Brethren on distant duty or otherwise and especially as most of the persons, by glancing over their names, the Executive are doubtless sufficiently acquainted with to induce a confidence that the arms which may be confided to the individuals will be safe and faithfully returned when so required.

Several of the gentlemen intend equipping themselves, but others cannot make such a measure convenient.

It will be my Duty, and I shall certainly be careful, that a proper receipt of accountability for what arms each person receives shall be executed and kept or deposited in the proper office of vouchers in similar cases as the Executive shall direct.

Our regulations respecting the arms being always kept in good order together with the emulation which I flatter myself will

govern each member will be a guaranty that the arms thus solicited shall receive no injury.

I am Sir, In behalf of the Company associated under the title of "Silver Greys."

Your and the Hon'ble Executive's Ob't Serv't,

RO. GAMBLE, Capt.

[Endorsed] Richmond, July 22d, 1807. To be commissioned.

ADDRESS OF THE COUNCIL TO THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE.

[There is no date to this paper—the original of which is among the Ludwell MSS., Virginia Historical Society—but it was, no doubt, written in 1717 or 1718. Spotswood, in a letter to the Commissioners of Trade, dated June 24, 1718, speaks of "the Eight Counsellors who troubled Yo' Lo'ps with a remonstrance against the Courts of Oyer and Terminer." The address was occasioned by the dispute between Spotswood and the majority of the Council in regard to his right to appoint persons not members of the Council to sit with them in the Courts of Oyer and Terminer. The Board of Trade upheld the legality of such appointments, but thought that it was "unwise for the governor to exercise such authority, legal, yet uncommon, except on extraordinary occasions." See *Spotswood Letters*, II, during 1717 and 1718, and a remonstrance in 1718 by Wm. Byrd to the Lords of Trade. (*Calendar Virginia State Papers*, 190, &c.)]

[Endorsement] Rough of Coun^l Mem^{al} to L^{ds} Trade.

May it please y^r Lordships:

That we give y^r Lordships the trouble of any address Soe Seldom as members of his Maj^{ties} Councill of Virg^a is occasioned by the confidence we have had in our Govern^r that they did from time to time faithfully & impartially represent to your Lord^{ps} what was necessary to give you a right knowledge of the State of this colony & even of our own proceedings & behaviour

in that Station his Majesty has been pleased to hon^r & entrust us with. But we have found by experience that we are hereby exposed to the mercy of every Gov^r who haveing it in his power to represent both his owne character & ours and the several transactions in Councill in what light he thinks fit, wil have many oportunitys of laying the blame of every thing that is amiss on some or all of our number & takeing to himsele the praise of all that is well done. By this means it happens that both y^r Lord^{ps} are imposed upon and particular persons are misrepresented, even in things wherein they act most agreably to the laws of Eng^d & this country & as they think most sincerely for his Majesty's hon^r & as near as they can to ye true Sence & Meaning of his Royall instructions, as far as they are comunicated to them. Being under this necessity of setting our selves right in y^r Lord^{ps} good opinion & to give y^r Lord^{ps} a true information, We humbly beg leave to represent to your Lord^{ps} that King Charles the 2d of blessed Memory was pleased to confirme By his Charter this priviledge to Virginia that The Gov^r & Councill shall be Judges of all tryalls of life or Member in these words "and farther that the Gov^r & Councill of Virg^a for the time being and in the absence of the Gov^r the Dep^t Gov^r & Council or any five or more of them whereof the Govern^r or his deputy to be always one shall & hereby have full power & authority to hear & determine all Treasons, Murthers, Fellonys & other offence comitted or done," &c.

And the Laws of this Country too are very express to ye same purpose, appropriating all such judgements to ye Gen^l Court which consists onely of ye Gov^r & Councill, Notwithstanding which Charter Laws and alsoe the constant practice from the begining of ye Government the present L^t. Gov^r haveing made sev^l other persons with the Councill in a comission of Oyer & Termin^r, the Gen^t of the Councill did thereupon in a very humble manner represent to him the inconsistency of that comission with the Legal constitution of Virg^a, upon which he seemed at that time to acquiesce, & said he would follow that soe unanimous advice of the Councill, but instead of resting satisfied with it we finde he has since obtained a contrary resolution from y^r Lord^{ps} upon an unfavorable representation of the state of ye case, as if the Councill had nothing but custome for

their possession of that privilege, and as if they disputed his Majesty's prerogative of nameing what judges he thinks fit for ye Oyer & Terminer Courts; whereas in that very representation (had ye Gov^r thought fitt to have transmitted it), They said expressly they would not dispute his Majesty's prerogative. But tho' they doe not pretend to dispute the King's authority: they can't persuade themselves that any Gov^r merely by virtue of his office, without express instruction for that purpose, is allowed to break thro' Laws & Charters & to alter all the antient usage & foundations of ye government, which have been sacredly observed ever since this was a country, farr less that we ought to be accessary to any such acts. And therefore we humbly hope that y^r Lord^{ps} will not only retein a favourable opinion of us as acting nothing contrary to the prerogative, but will approve our opinion as to these Courts Soe well grounded on the Laws & Charters & antient Custome of this Country, and will be pleased to give directions accordingly to our L^t. Gov^r, who otherwise seems resolved to appoint other judges of those Courts upon the opinion he obtained from your hon^{ble} board upon his private stating of the case, and that whatever may be the prerogatives of the Crowne, a Gov^r is not to act upon them without express instructions Soe to doe.

Another particular wherein we finde the Councill in gen^{ll} have been misrepresented to your Lord^{ps}, is on account of an humble address to his Majesty in which they Joyned with the house of Burgesses praying for a Supply of the difficiency of the revenue then very much in Arrear out of the Quitrents as had been granted in the like cases formerly, and likewise that the quitrents might remain in the hands of his Majesty's Receiv^r here, agreeable to the Royall letters of K. Charles the 2^d as was formerly practised that it might be ready for any emergent occasion and that a power might be lodged in cases of extreme necessity Such as insurrection or invasion (which they were under great Apprehensions of, at that time from the gen^{ll} insurrection of the Indians against Carolina) that the Gov^r with the advice of the Councill might make use of that revenue for the preservation of the Country till orders could be obtained from England and to give Account from time to time of the same. This wholesome advice hath such a hard turn given it that in a paper of Articles against

Col. Lud. Dep. Aud^r of his Majesty's revenues here upon which he was Suspended, it is called an address to his Majesty for a Surrender of his whole revenue of Quitrents to be applyed for the use of this Government as if there were noe difference betwixt providing for Such extraordinary occasions wherein his Majesty's interest might suffer for want of a Seasonable Supply & an entire Surrender of his whole revenue of Quitrents. This is charged there as such a crime that Coll^o Lud[well] deserved to be Suspended for advising it, whereby it must be intended that all the Councill deserve to be Suspended haveing been & being Still of opinion as much as Coll. Lud. that that revenue can not be applyed to any use more for his Majesty's Service or more agreeably to K. Charles' Letter.

There are sevⁿ other things represented in that Suspension in a manner very disadvantageous to ye Councill; particularly all former Methods for collecting & regulating the revenue, are represented as darke & Confused the care of former Gov^{rs} & Councils is villified and the merit of any good laws that have been made or good orders of Government agreed upon for improveing his Majesty's revenue is wholly assumed to the L^t Gov^r himselfe, and in Several places it is insinuated as if we were rather tenacious of bad methods, whereas it is most certain that what ever good laws or orders have been made were either proposed by us or at least assented to as soon as there appeared any probability of theyr pretending to the Service of ye Crowne. The very bad understanding with the last assembly is imputed to ye factious tampering of some of ye Councill with the Burgesses, for noe other reason that we know of but because the Councill took much pains to heal the differences betwixt the Gov^r & Burgesses occasioned by the enflameing Speeches & Messages, &c., of Ye G^r without the advice of the councill, or thus The Councill have always p^d the utmost deference to ye Gov^r and have complied as far as possible with his desires in every thing, but Had they gone intirely into all the new Measures that have been proposed to them and prest upon them we are doubtfull the consequences would have been very bad, but we are not for re-criminateing, this address being purely designed in our own defence and to guard your Lord^{ps} against the influence of all partiall representations which not onely injure us in this Country but

impose upon your Lord^{ps} in giving you wrong Notions of persons & things & may be thereby instrumentall in drawing you in to advise or approve inconvenient Measures of Government here.

We have only instanced a few misrepresentations of ye Councill in generall which have come to our knowledge first from ye Gov^{rs} owne Shewing, for when he was pleased to communicate to us your Lord^{ps} opinion of the Courts of Oyer & Termin^r he read likewise a Copy of ye Letter he had written to y^r Lord^{ps} on that Subject, in which tho' he was pleased to say he had recapitulated the reasons of the Councill's representation to him, we observed them to be very unfavourably represented, and said it would have been but doing us Justice since he had thought fit to * * * * y^r Lord^{ps} with that affair to have transmitted a copy of the representation it Self, which had been given him in writing. And the other particulars from Coll. L's Suspension, which he hath Shewed us under the Gov^{rs} hand, thinking him Selfe obliged to communicate to us those parts of it Espetially wherein we are * * * *

We doubt not there may be Severall more wrong insinuations both against the Councill in Generall & the particular Members of it which have not come to our knowledge; to prevent the bad impressions they may make on y^r Lord^{ps} and the ill consequences whereof, for ye future we humbly Submit to your Lord^{ps} * * consideration.

1. That if any thing like an accusation of ye Councill or any of the cheif officers in the Government is Suggested to y^r Lord^{ps} by any person whatever, Y^r Lord^{ps} will be pleased to order that a Copy of it be comunicated to him or them in order to theyr answer before it be suffered to Make any impression to the prejudices of any person.

2d. That none of ye Councill or other officers of ye Government be Suspended before he have his accusation in writing & have time to put in his answer in writing, both which to be transmitted together to ye Lord^{ps}, for we think with Submission noe man can be Safe under an unlimited power of Suspending without a hearing.

3d. And that the Council may not be Surprized in theyr opinions but be enabled to give theyr Advice as they ought, we humbly propose that such of his Majestys instructions as are to

guide our Judgements in giving our opinions in Council or assembly be communicated to the Council that they may by the peruseall of them Study to Serve his Majesty most agreeably to the true intent of his comands & not give theyr opinions in the darke—perhaps inconsistent with an instruction which they are not apprised of. It is with all humble deference to Y^r Lord^{ps}, and with a Sincere designe to keep up a good understanding between the Gov^r & Council Soe necessary for his Majesty's Service without any designe to accuse any person whatsoever

* * * representations to y^r Lord^{ps} & to prevent future inconveniencys & misunderstandings that we have presumed to trouble y^r Lord^{ps} on this Subject which we entirely Submit to y^r Lord^{ps} wisdom & Justice being with all dutifull respect.

GENEALOGY.

BRUCE FAMILY.*

In an account of the Bruce family of Halifax county, originally of Orange county, Va., by the late Mrs. John S. Pendleton, of Culpeper county, now in the possession of her nephew, George Morton Williams, Esq., of Culpeper, Va., she states that her grandmother, the second wife of Charles Bruce, of "Soldier's Rest," Orange county, who died as late as 1833, had often told her that her husband, Charles Bruce, was the son of James Bruce, who came from Scotland to Virginia as the friend and confidential agent of Governor Spotswood—that he was a relative of Spotswood's wife and a direct descendant of Edward, Baron Bruce, of Kinloss (*d.* 1610), the favorite of James I. of England, and the founder of the families now enjoying the titles of Elgin and Aylesbury, respectively—and that James Bruce had no relatives of his own name in Virginia except his own descendants.

These statements of the second wife of Charles Bruce, of "Soldier's Rest," which were based on information obtained from him (who was living at the time of Spotswood's death), or were of her own personal knowledge, agree with what has come down through the descendants of his first wife. These are several facts, of small importance in them-

*In the January number of this Magazine several portraits of members of the family will appear.

selves, but which, taken together, show a connection between the early members of the Bruce family and Spotswood: (1) "Soldier's Rest," their home, was a part of Governor Spotswood's estate at one time; (2) the family in the beginning owned property near Germanna; this was the place where Spotswood's iron furnaces were situated, with the management of which, James Bruce had something to do; (3) they had loaned the Spotswoods money, as we know from the only letter of Charles Bruce, of "Soldier's Rest," in existence.

For many years, there hung on the walls of "Green Bank," in Stafford county, the home of Mrs. Frances Bruce Banks, the daughter of James Bruce, the emigrant, the oil portrait of a remarkably handsome man. It was stated by the granddaughter of Mrs. Frances Banks, who lived for many years at "Green Bank," then owned by her father, George Banks, that this portrait, which had been there for nearly a century, had always been understood in the family to be that of Mrs. Frances Banks' father, James Bruce, the emigrant. This portrait has a curious history. The widow of George Banks removed to Mississippi in 1837, and took it with her. At her death, it passed to her daughter. From this daughter, it passed to Mrs. Wm. H. Richards, of Knoxville, Tenn., another descendant of Frances (Bruce) Banks, who now owns it. A copy is in the possession of Mr. Charles U. Williams, the well known lawyer of Richmond, Va. The portrait is a work of extraordinary merit, and was quite probably painted before James Bruce came to Virginia.

The children of James Bruce were: Frances,² Charles,² and George.² From an old letter, now at Berry Hill, Halifax county, Va., the seat of Mr. Alexander Bruce, written by Samuel Pannill, Esq., a contemporary of the second Mrs. Charles² Bruce (of "Soldier's Rest"), there is reason to think that there was a third son, named William. This letter further raises the possibility that George Bruce was the son of William, and therefore, the grandson of the emigrant. If, however, he was the son of James Bruce, the emigrant left three other daughters, Elizabeth, Mildred and Lucy (married Laing), who afterwards removed to Kentucky to be near their nephew, George Stubblefield³ Bruce, the son of the first George.² Information of this fact is obtained from papers now in possession of the Kentucky branch of the family.

George² Bruce, the son (or grandson) of the emigrant, died in Stafford county about 1798. An appraisement of his personal estate is on record there for that year. He married Mary, daughter of Col. George Stubblefield, an officer in the Revolution. George² probably died young. His widow married one Morrison, who removed to Scottsville, Allen county, Ky., where her descendants of that name still live. George² Bruce left two sons, Henry³ and George Stubblefield³; Henry was born in Stafford county, October 30, 1777, and died in Kentucky in 1855. Apprenticed at an early age, in consequence of the death of his father, he ran away to Kentucky. He was only sixteen years of age at this

time. Among the emigrants he accompanied to Kentucky were Benjamin Threlkeld, of Frederick county, Va., and his daughter Eleanor, then fifteen years old (*b.* May 15, 1778). The young people fell in love with each other, and were married before either was of age (January 11, 1798).

Henry³ and Eleanor (Threlkeld) Bruce were the parents of the following children :

(1) George Stubblefield,⁴ *b.* October 28, 1800, *d.* September 10, *m.* Sebina Metcalf.

(2) Lucy Laing,⁴ *b.* November 6, 1802, *d.* February 22, 1881, *m.* Thomas Porter.

(3) Harriet Hackley,⁴ *b.* January 9, 1805, *d.* April 25, 1883, *m.* Joseph Dudley.

(4) Mary Ann,⁴ *b.* May 26, 1807, *d.* December 4, 1832.

(5) Eleanor,⁴ *b.* July 27, 1809, *m.* Colonel John S. Morgan.

(6) Henry,⁴ *b.* July 26, 1811, *m.* Mary E. Bruce, his cousin.

(7) James,⁴ *b.* January 24, 1814, *d.* January 7, 1880, *m.* Marth Johnson, of South Carolina.

(8) Elizabeth Grant,⁴ *b.* April 22, 1816, *d.* July 21, 1851, *m.* Woodson Morgan.

(9) Ann,⁴ *b.* June 9, 1818, *m.* Wm. F. Morgan.

(10) Lucinda,⁴ *b.* February 2, 1821, *d.* 1883, *m.* Dr. Wm. Bell.

George Stubblefield³ Bruce, the brother of Henry³, the emigrant to Kentucky, was born at Staunton, Va., January 28, 1779, and died January 24, 1853. After serving an apprenticeship in Virginia, he removed first to Sparta, Ga., and afterwards to Kentucky. He married Nancy Tompkins Weaver, of Halifax, N. C., February 3, 1805. She was born December 16, 1787, died December 6, 1863. Their children were as follows :

(1) Lucien Pollard,⁴ *b.* January 4, 1807, *d.* December 10, 1840, *m.* Dr. George G. Lowry.

(2) Henry Weaver,⁴ *b.* January 27, 1809, *m.* Ann W. Rivers.

(3) George Stubblefield,⁴ *b.* July 28, 1810, *d.* November 1, 1843.

(4) Frances Anders,⁴ *b.* July 2, 1812, *d.* June, 1882, *m.* R. P. Bell.

(5) Nancy,⁴ *b.* January 2, 1814, *d.* January 2, 1814.

(6) Drury Benjamin,⁴ *b.* March 8, 1815, *d.* August 10, 1815.

(7) Mary Elizabeth,⁴ *b.* April 22, 1817, *d.* September 16, 1882, *m.* Henry Bruce.

(8) Eleanor Roberts,⁴ *b.* March 21, 1819, *m.* Benjamin Teal.

(9) Nancy Weaver,⁴ *b.* April 28, 1821.

(10) Wm. Travis,⁴ *b.* March 1, 1823, *d.* October 8, 1824.

(11) Wm. McKendree, *b.* August 8, 1826, *m.* Rebecca Ann Atwell.

Two members of the Kentucky branch of the family were members of the Confederate Congress.

Frances² Bruce, daughter of the emigrant, married Gerard Banks, Jr.,

clerk of Stafford county, who resided at "Green Bank," near Fredericksburg. The Barks family were among the earliest and most permanent settlers of the Northern Neck (see Fitzhugh Letters, *Virginia Magazine of History*; also the "Stuart, Banks, &c., families," *Wm. & Mary Hist. Quarterly*.)

The children of Gerard and Frances² (Bruce) Banks were (1) John,⁴ an officer in the South, under General Greene, died unmarried; (2) Henry,⁴ a lawyer and merchant of Richmond city; a part of the city once called Banktown was named after him; he removed to Kentucky; died unmarried; (3) Gerard,⁴ removed to Mississippi; (4) William Bruce,⁴ for twenty-five years attorney for the Commonwealth in Charlotte, Halifax, Mecklenburg, Pittsylvania, Henry, Franklin and Patrick counties, Va.; (5) George,⁴ who lived at "Green Bank." His descendants removed to Mississippi. Of the daughters, one married Samuel Slaughter, another married a Spotswood, a third married Henning, compiler of the Virginia Statutes. (See "Stuart and Banks families, *William and Mary Hist. Quarterly*; also this Magazine.)

Charles² Bruce, the son of the emigrant, was probably born sometime before 1740, as his eldest son James born in 1763. He was twice married: (1) to Diana Banks, of the "Green Bank" family; (2) to Frances, daughter of Colonel George Stubblefield, of the Revolutionary army. The second wife must have been much younger than her husband, as she survived to 1833, after nearly forty-one years of widowhood. The children of Charles² and Diana (Banks) Bruce were: James,³ b. March, 1763; Henry,³ b. December 4, 1764; Charles,³ b. September, 1768. The children of Charles² and Mary (Stubblefield) Bruce were: Thomas,³ b. February 1, 1773; William,³ b. November 7, 1774; Elizabeth,³ b. February 4, 1777. (Family Bible, "Berry Hill," Va.)

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE BROOKE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.*

By Prof. ST. GEORGE TUCKER BROOKE, Morgantown, W. Va.

(CONTINUED)

WILL OF COL. GEORGE BROOKE—CONTINUED.

First. I lend unto my son-in-law, Robert Price, and my daughter, Elizabeth Price, or the longest liver of them, during their natural lives, one-fifth part of all my negro slaves, and at the death Robert and Elizabeth, my desire is that the said slaves and their increase may be equally

* Errors in the article on Brooke Genealogy in the July, 1903, issue, viz: (1) It is not true that Humphrey Brooke, of Fauquier, was "the son of Robert, the Horse Shoe Knight." (See this Magazine for October, 1902.) (2) It is not true that Robert Brooke, "Gentleman Justice in Essex County, 1692 to 1706," was the "fifth son of Robert Brooke," who came to Maryland in 1650. (See this Magazine for January, 1902.)

divided among all my daughter's children and their heirs forever ; Secondly. I do lend unto my daughter, Catherine Tunstall, during her natural life, one-fifth part of all my negro slaves, and at her death my desire is that the said slaves and their increase may be equally divided among all my said daughter's children and their heirs forever; but if she should depart this life without leaving children, in that case my desire is that the said negroes and their increase may be divided equally among all my children ; Thirdly. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Mary Brooke, and to her heirs forever, one-fifth part of my negro slaves, also a horse, saddle and bridle of the value of forty pounds specie, and a feather bed and furniture ; Fourthly. I give and bequeathe to my son, Richard Brooke, and to his heirs forever, the land and plantation whereon I now live, called Mantapike, and all my other lands thereto adjoining (except the land sold to Richard Roe, mentioned in the former part of this will), provided he nor any person claiming under him shall not set up a claim to my land and plantation in King William county, given by this will to my son, William Brooke, or any person claiming under him, shall disturb my son, William Brooke, or those claiming under him, in the possession of the said land; then, and in that case, I give unto my said son, William, and his heirs forever, the land and plantation whereon I now live, called Mantapike, and all my land thereto adjoining. I also give and bequeathe to my said son, Richard, and his heirs, one-fifth part of all my slaves or negroes, also my household and kitchen furniture, all my horses, cattle, sheep and hogs on my plantation in King & Queen, upon his paying the legacy left to my daughter, Mary Brooke, of a horse, saddle and bridle and a feather bed and furniture, and also the legacy of one hundred and twenty-five pounds specie ordered to be paid my son William Brooke, with interest thereon from my decease until the said William comes to the age of twenty-one, or marrys. I also give to my son Richard all the carts, plows & plantation utensils on my lands in King & Queen ; Fifthly. I give and bequeathe to my son, William Brooke, and his heirs forever, my land and plantation in King William county, also one-fifth of all my negro slaves, and also all my stocks of cattle, hogs, sheep and horses, and the carts, plows and plantation utensils on the aforesaid plantation; also the sum of one hundred and twenty-five pounds specie, with interest, to be paid by my son, Richard Brooke ; Sixthly. My desire is that all the rest of my estate may be sold, and the produce thereof divided equally among all my children, or their legal representatives, or applied to the payment of my debts ; Seventhly. My desire is that when my store books are settled and the demands on that account are paid, that my son-in-law, Robert Price, shall be entitled to one-third of the profits made by the trade I carried on from October, 1769, to the breaking up of the store as a satisfaction of his trouble ; Eighthly. My desire is that when my negroes are divided that those that are in the possession of my son-in-

law, Robert Price, and my daughter, Elizabeth Price, may be allotted to them in the one-fifth lent them by this will; provided my other children can have an equal number of the same value allotted to each of them; but if that can not be done, they must be brought into the division generally, as I intend that all my slaves shall be equally divided among all my children; Ninthly. It is to be remembered that I have assigned a bond to my son-in-law, Robert Price, for some negroes that I sold, which I valued to one hundred and forty pounds specie, which sum he must pay to my estate in order to discharge the debts I owe, or to be equally divided among all my children; but if he refuses to do either, the said one hundred and forty pounds must be considered as so much advanced in part of my daughter Elizabeth's portion, and charged as so much paid on that account, and of course the negroes allotted to her must of so much less value than those allotted (sic) to my other children. I do hereby appoint my brother Richard* and my son-in-law, Robert Price, executors to this will and guardian to my son, William Brooke, and desire that he may have as good an education as the profits of his estate will allow, and when he comes to be of the proper age he may be put to some creditable business. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my seal, the 25th ———, 1781.

GEO. BROOKE.

My desire is that my estate may not be appraised. This will is wrote by my own hand, and the several erasures and interlineations made by ———.

At a court held for King & Queen county, the 13th day of May, 1782. This instrument of writing, purporting to be the last will and testament of George Brooke, dec'd, was presented in court by Robert Price, one of the executors named in the will, who made oath thereto according to law; and the court being fully satisfied the same was wrote by the testator's own hand, was admitted to record. And on the motion of the said executor and his giving security, certificate was granted him for obtaining a probate thereof in due form.

Teste: Rich'd Tunstall, Jr., Cl'k.

A Copy—Teste: Geo. B. Poindexter, D. C.

A Copy—Teste: Rd. Jeffries, Cl'k.

Colonel George Brooke, of Mantapike, married Anna Tunstall. His children married as follows: Richard, married Maria Mercer, daughter of old John Mercer, of "Marlboro," by his second wife, Miss Roy, daughter of Mungo Roy (John Mercer's first wife was Catherine Mason, aunt of George Mason, of "Gunston Hall," by whom he had, George and James and John and Sarah Ann Mason Mercer, the last named of whom married Samuel Selden, of "Salvington," and her daughter,

* One copy of the will here has "Robert" instead of Richard.

Anne Mercer Selden, married John Taliaferro Brooke); William, *d. s. p.*; Elizabeth, married Robert Price; Catherine, married Richard Tunstall; Mary, married Baylor Hill; Hannah, *d. s. p.*; Humphrey Brooke, of Fauquier, brother of Colonel George, of Mantapike, married, first, Ann Whiting, second, Mildred, who had been the second wife and widow of Colonel Francis Tomkies, of Gloucester county.

WILL OF WILLIAM BROOKE, son of George Brooke, of Mantapike.

In the name of God Amen. I, William Brooke of the County of King and Queen, being in an enfeebled state of health, but of sound mind and memory, do make and establish this writing as my last will and testament. Imprimis. It is my will and desire that all my just debts be first paid. Secondly. I do hereby direct that all my lands in King William County be sold upon such credit as my executor herein named shall think proper and that the money arising from such sale, I give and dispose of in the following manner, that is to say, one-third of the money arising from the sale of the above mentioned Lands to my brother Richard Brooke, one other third to my sister Catherine Tunstall, and the other third to be equally divided among the three children of my deceased sister Mary Hill. Thirdly. I give unto my nephew Thos. Dan. Price the sum of three hundred pounds and my negro man Curtis. Fourthly, I give to the two unmarried daughters of Robert Price, they being my neices, to each a female negro child (the word, the, twice interlined before signed). Fifthly, It is my will and desire that the remainder of my negroes and personal estate of what kind soever be equally divided between my brother Richard Brooke, my sister Catherine Tunstall and the three children of my deceased sister Mary Hill, that is to say, one-third part to my brother, Richard Brooke, one third part to my sister Catherine Tunstall, and the other third part to the three children of my deceased sister Mary Hill to be equally divided among them. Sixthly. I give to my brother Richard Brooke the legacy left me in money by my father's will, amounting I believe to one hundred and twenty-five pounds. Seventhly. I do hereby constitute and appoint my brother Richard Brooke executor of this my last will and testament.

Given under my hand and seal this 4th day of February, 1804.

WILLIAM BROOKE. [Seal.]

Witnesses: H. Young, Charles Smith, George M. Brooke.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

A GENEALOGY OF THE HERNDON FAMILY.

(Compiled by JOHN W. HERNDON, Alexandria, Va.)

(CONTINUED)

195. Margaret Whiteley Herndon,⁷ b. Mch. 23, 1811; d. 1884. She m., 1829, Henry L. Minor (No. 240), of "Woodlawn," who d. May or June,

1832, and had: 207. James L., d. inf., 1832. In 1835, she m. Rev. James Fife, b. Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1794, and came to this country in 1812; d. 1876. Ch: 208. Mary Catherine, b. 1839; d. Feb. 1, 1900, unm. 209. Robert Herndon, b. "Rock Hill," 1843; m., 1867, Sarah Graves Strickler (dau. Manuel Coffman and Mary (Graves) Strickler). He served in a Va. Regt. throughout the war of 1861-5; Supt. of Baptist S. S. for 29 yrs., helped to build a portion of Fifeville, and lives in Charlottesville. Ch: I. Howell, d. Sept. 27, 1869, aged 1 yr. 18 days; II. Mary Graves, b. 1870; m., 1893, Dr. Chas. W. Rinehart, of Covington, Va; III. Robt. Herndon, b. 1871, M. A. Univ. Va., now studying Lepsic, Germany; IV. James Douglas, b. 1874, M. D. of Univ. Va; V. Margaret, b. 1879; VI. William Ormond; VII. Ella Catherine, b. 1886; VII. Shelton Strickler, b. 1889.

197. Joseph Edward Herndon,⁷ b. Spot., May 5, 1816; d. Sterling, Tex., June 27, 1881; m., Dec. 17, 1840, Mary Ann Briscoe, of Scott co., Ky.; d. November 19, 1877. He moved to Ky. in 1836, and to Robertson co., Tex., in 1857. Ch: 210. Mary B., b. Sept. 30, 1841; d. April 29, 1842. 211. Jacob Whiteley, b. Feb. 7, 1845; killed at the battle of Gettysburg, July 3, 1863, unm. 212. Lucy Gaines, b. Oct. 16, 1848, lives Calvert, Texas; m., May 9, 1867, Robert Alexander Brown (son Frederick Watts and Summerville (Shackleford) Brown, of Culpeper co.), a member of the Black Horse Cavalry, C. S. A., moved to Calvert, Tex., 1886; b. Feb. 22, 1833, d. Aug. 31, 1894. Ch: I. Robt. Herndon, b. Ap. 8, 1869; m., Nov. 6, 1890, Belle Scott, of Heane, Tex., and has: Anabella, Mary, Lucy and Dorothy; II. Mary Briscoe, b. Dec. 21, 1870; d. Aug. 25, 1872; III. Frederick Watts, b. Sept. 8, 1872; IV. Lucy Herndon, b. Ap. 14, 1875; V. Ella Summerville, b. Mch. 28, 1877; m., Dec. 12, 1900, Lewin Plunkett, of Waco, Tex.; VI. Herndon Briscoe, b. May 22, 1879; VII. Maude Crawford, b. Aug. 18, 1881; VIII. Nettie Wallace, b. Oct. 30, 1883; IX. John Shackleford, b. Nov. 9, 1886. 213. Gano, b. May 3, 1851; d. Dec. 9, 1866. 214. Jane Briscoe, b. Feb. 4, 1854; d. 1861.

199. Fanny Pannill Herndon,⁷ b. Oct. 8, 1821; d. Mch. 23, 1850; m., Dec. 2, 1840, Edward Harrison Gordon, of "Western View," b. Mch. 15, 1819; d. Dec. 28, 1850. Ch: 215. Ann Judson, b. Feb. 24, 1842; d. Ap. 8, 1897, unm. 216. Fanny Fife, b. Mch. 20, 1844; m. John B. Gordon (see 114-XIII). Ch: I. Margaret Herndon; II. Jane Billingsley; III. Ann Taylor. 217. Lucy Taylor, b. Aug. 28, 1847; m., May 18, 1866, Marion Gordon Willis, b. Ap. 7, 1846, C. S. A. Cavalry. Ch: I. Fanny, d. inf.; II. Edward, d. inf.; III. Nannie Gordon; IV. Marion Gordon.

200. Mary Elizabeth Herndon,⁷ b. "Hazel Hill," Feb. 4, 1824; d. Charlottesville, July 5, 1899; m., Mch. 25, 1851, William Jay Fife (son of Rev. James Fife by his first wife, Miss Miller), b. 1826; d. Charlottesville, July, 1870. Ch: 218. James Miller, b. Spot., Dec. 26, 1851; d. Sterling, Tex., Nov. 19, 1876, unm. 219. William Jay, b. "Hazel Hill," Mch. 19, 1855, moved to Tex., 1874; m., Feb. 26, 1880, Olivia Walker Bowles

(dau. of Zechariah Hervey and Mary Francis (Pettet) Bowles), of Dallas. Ch: I. Mary, b. Mch. 31, 1881; d. June 26, 1881; II. Maggie May, b. Ap. 10, 1884; III. Olivia Bowles, b. Feb. 4, 1887; IV. William Jay, b. Nov. 24, 1888. 220. Charles, b. Nov. 22, 1856; d. Culpeper, Sep. 6, 1859.

222. John Pannill Herndon,¹b. Spot., Jan. 16, 1829; d. Snyder, Tex., 1884; m., Spot., Mch. 25, 1851, Ann Eliza Anderson (dau. of Dr. John M. and Ann Alsop) Anderson), b. Spot., June 22, 1832; d. El Paso, Tex., Mch. 28, 1898, they moved to Tex. 1873. Ch: 221. Eoline Glenmore, b. Culpeper, Oct. 10, 1852; m., in Texas, Sep. 17, 1878, Dr. James Gates Adams, b. Lancaster, Ky., June 30, 1834; living El Paso; ch: I. Carrie Annie, b. May 29, 1880; II. Ora Gates, b. Feb. 14, 1883; III. Kate Lawrence, b. Sept. 17, 1884, IV. Eoline Glenmore, b. Aug. 11, 1892. 222. Jacob Whiteley, b. June 12, 1854; m., Richmond, Mo., Dec. 28, 1893, Sallie Garner, b. Ray co. Mo., Feb. 12, 1865, lives White Station, Ky.; ch: I. Sallie Garner, b., Nov. 26, 1894; II. John Briscoe, b. Feb. 22, 1896; III. Betty Mosby, b. Ap. 22, 1897; IV. Jacob Whiteley, b. Jan. 30, 1899. 223. Zebuline Montgomery, b. Feb. 16, 1856; m., in Tex., Feb. 16, 1876, Samuel W. Murray, son Alexander G. and Martha (Weems) Murray, b. Griffin, Ga., Oct. 4, 1853, lives Newman, Ga.; ch: I. Alexander Grantland, Prof. Math., Emory College, Oxford, Ga., b. Feb. 22, 1877; II. Horace Herndon, Sergt., U. S. V. in Philippines, b. May 20, 1879; III. Samuel Morton, b. Jan. 23, 1882; IV. Mary Beatrice, b. Aug. 2, 1884; V. Henry Minor, b. Dec. 31, 1886; VI. Annie Pannill, b. Oct. 14, 1889; VII. Ruth, b. Ap. 11, 1892; VIII. Lewis Melton, b. Feb. 5, 1895; IX. Zebuline, b. Oct. 1, 1897; X. Emory Clay, b. Dec. 11, 1900. 224. Edward Anderson, b. Sept. 17, 1857, unm., lives Snyder, Tex. 225. Mary Samuel, b. Mch. 14, 1860; m., Snyder, Tex., Feb. 14, 1888, Judge Wyndham Kemp, live El Paso, Tex.; ch: I. John Page, b. Mch. 29, 1889; II. Emily Wyndham, b. July 13, 1898; III. Herndon Brock, b. Jan. 3, 1896; IV. Roland Gordon, b. Feb. 5, 1898. 226. John Pannill, b. May 14, 1864; d. Terrill, Tex., 1885. 227. Henry Minor, b. Sept. 6, 1866; m., Feb., 1895, Jessie Garner, lives Richmond, Ky.; ch: I. Katherine, b. Sep. 11, 1897; II. Eoline Glenmore, b. Aug. 22, 1899.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

MORTON DATA.

JOHN MORTON LINE.

Compiled August, 1903, by DANIEL MORTON, M. D., St. Joseph, Mo.

1694, Sep. 4th. John Morton. Indenture. Richmond Co. B. 2-72. Between Jas. Orchard of Westmoreland Co. planter and Rebecca his wife of the one part and John Morton of Northumberland Co. of the other part. Orchard and wife for 7,000 pounds sell Morton 157 acres in

Richmond Co. Autograph signature, Witnesses: David C—, Wm. Greenstead. Recorded September 7, 1694. Comment.

This item shows that the Mortons may have lived in Northumberland county before coming to Richmond county. A search of Northumberland records should be made therefore. Was this John Morton the father of Joseph Morton, or the grandfather? By date he could have been either.

1700, September 8th. Alvin Mountjoy. Family.

Wife Mary was daughter of Wm. Lane, who with John Morris, under date July 20, 1662, patented 2,500 acres in Sittenbourne Parish, Richmond county. Alvin Mountjoy's estate appraised at 58,940 pounds tobacco.

Mary Lane, m. (1) Alvin Mountjoy; m. (2) Elias Wilson; m. (3) Joseph Bellfield.

Children, Mountjoy:

(1) Thomas.

(2) Mary, m. (1) John Morton, Jr.; m. (2) Wm. Jordan.

(3) Alvin. John Morton, Jr., was his guardian, then later on Alvin Mountjoy became guardian of Joseph Morton, son of John Morton, Jr.

1700, Sep. 8th. Alvin Mountjoy. Will. Richmond Co. Mentions wife Mary and children Alvin, Thomas, Mary. Personal estate 58,940 pounds tobacco. Comment. Get this will. The wife Mary, was Mary Lane, daughter of William and became subsequently Mrs. Alvin Mountjoy, Mrs. Elias Wilson, Mrs. Joseph Bellfield. See 1719, June 3rd. The daughter Mary Mountjoy became (1) Mrs. John Morton, Jr., and (2) Mrs. Wm. Jordan. See 1714, March 7th, and 1734, February 3rd. The son Alvin became guardian of Joseph Morton, his sisters son.

1713, October 2nd. John Morton. Richmond Co. O. B. Qualifies as Lieutenant of Militia. Comment. Is this the same man as Captain John Morton, father of Joseph?

1714, March 7th. John Morton and wife Mary. Richmond Co.

Judgment granted John Morton and Mary his wife, who was one of the daughters and legatees of Alvin Mountjoy. Comment. See will of Alvin Mountjoy, 1700, September 8th.

1715, July 20. John Morton, Jr., and wife Mary. Indenture. Richmond Co. B. 7-85.

Between Joseph Bellfield, of Sittenbourne Parish, Co. of Richmond, and Mary his wife, of the one part, and John Morton, Jr., of the parish and Co., and Mary his wife, daughter of the said Mary Bellfield, of the other part. The Bellfields give to the Mortons 150 acres of land in aforesaid parish, being a part of a tract of 2,500 acres by patent dated July 20, 1662, granted unto John Morris and William Lane, father of the said Mary Bellfield, the right whereof descended unto her the said Mary Bellfield as heir to her father. Autograph signature. Witnesses: David

Benick, Will Smith. Recorded October 6, 1715. Comment. Is this the same John Morton, appearing elsewhere as "Jr.," "Lieutenant," "Captain," "Merchant," "father of Joesph Morton?" I believe it is. Mrs. John Morton, Jr., was daughter of Mary Bellfield by the first husband, Alvin Mountjoy. Mrs. John Morton, Jr., after the death of her husband married William Jordan. The will of William Jordan should be secured.

1716, December 6. John Morton, Jr. Richmond Co.

John Morton, Jr. Sub-Sheriff.

1717, April 3. John Morton, Jr., and Marmaduke Beckwith. Bond. Richmond Co. B. 7-199.

Both bound in sum 200 pounds sterling. Condition of obligation that John Morton shall well and truly pay unto Alvin Mountjoy, or to whom also it shall of right belong, all such estate or estates belonging to the said Alvin Mountjoy as is or shall come hereafter to his hands. Autograph signatures. Recorded April 3, 1717. Comment. John Morton, Jr., was guardian of Alvin Mountjoy, his brother-in-law.

1719, June 3rd. John Morton, Jr., *et al.* Richmond Co.

Suit by John Morton, Jr., guardian of Alvin Mountjoy, son of Alvin Mountjoy, deceased. The elder Alvin Mountjoy made his will September 8th, 1700, leaving a wife Mary, who afterward married Elias Wilson and Joseph Bellfield and three children, Alvin, Thomas and Mary, and a personal estate appraised at 58,940 pounds of tobacco. Comment. Alvin Mountjoy, Sr., married Mary Lane, who was successively Mrs. Alvin Mountjoy, Mrs. Elias Wilson, Mrs. Joseph Bellfield (Chirurgion). Mary Lane had a daughter Mary by Alvin Mountjoy, who married John Morton, Jr. Mary Lane presumably died, was scarcely divorced and her husband, Joseph Bellfield, married (3) Elizabeth ——. See 1715, July 20th.

John Morton, Jr., married Mary Mountjoy, daughter of Alvin Mountjoy, Sr. See 1714, March 7th. John Morton, Jr., was by this guardian of his brother-in-law, Alvin Mountjoy.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

SOME OTHER MINORS IN VIRGINIA.

By BENJAMIN BLAKE MINOR, LL. D.

All those highly respectable and honorable Minors, who have been described in several successive numbers of this Magazine, were not Minors at all until the last quarter of the 17th century. They were Doodeses.

Meindort Doodes was a sea captain from Holland, of good character, who prospered in trading with Virginia, liked the country, and resolved to settle in it. In the mean time, Meindort had become changed (probably through Meinheer), to Minor. So that, in 1673, and again in 1675,

he was naturalized by the House of Burgesses by the name of Minor Doodes. On both occasions, his son was also naturalized as Doodes Minor, the Less, or younger. Afterwards this younger Doodes adopted Minor as his surname, and is undoubtedly the *stirps* of all his relatives whom Capt. Blackford has mentioned.

But there were Mynors, Myners, Minors, and Miners in England from the time of the Norman Conquest and Battle Abbey. There were Minors and Miners in New England long prior to 1675. Some of these Miners have thought that the slight difference in spelling indicated another ilk. But family documents in their own possession prove that they were mistaken. Lately, in Yale University library, I examined a History of New London, Conn., which expressly states that Minor is the correct spelling. Thomas Minor helped Winthrop to found New London in 1645, and acquired land there. Mr. Sidney Miner, who inherited part of this land, took a lively interest in his family genealogy, and made an extensive collection, which he intended to publish, but death prevented. His second wife is still living near New London, and has her husband's data.

Lieut. Thomas Minor, born in England, in 1608, came to Massachusetts with Governor John Winthrop, in 1630, and was the progenitor of the Minors and Miners of New England; and intermigration between that region and Virginia was nothing unusual. Mr. Sidney Miner once wrote me that a Thos. Minor, of his stock, did settle in Virginia.

When I was a school-boy in Fredericksburg, and afterwards, I was in very intimate intercourse with three families of Minor. Gen. John Minor had died, and I never knew him. But his family were there and his son-in-law, Wm. M. Blackford, was my Sunday-school teacher. His son, James Monroe, was my school-mate, and eccentric bachelor John taught me French. Mr. Garrett Minor was still living, with wife, sons and daughters. He, also, was of the Doodes stock, and was the uncle of my step-mother who was a Crutchfield Doodes. The third family was that of my grandfather, Colo. Thomas Minor, who lived on his patrimonial estate, Locust Grove, eleven miles from Fredericksburg, down towards Guinea's, in Caroline county. He was on very friendly terms with the other Minors, with whom it has been supposed he may have had an unknown remote kinship. Had he been a Doodesite, he and they would have known more about it. He was born in 1751 and was the son of Thomas Minor, Sr., and Alice Thomas, whom he married in March, 1742. Suppose that he was only 21 years old when they were married, this would place his birth *somewhere* in 1721, about the time that Spotsylvania county was established. Now, Doodes Minor died in 1695, just 26 years before the supposed birth of Thomas; but his sons lived until 1716, Garrett until 1720, still nearer the supposed birth of Thomas Minor, Sr. If he was of their stock, would not some evidence of it have been handed down?

There were three Thomas Minors in Spotsylvania at the same time—my great-grandfather, my grandfather, and one of the Doodes stock born in 1740, who married Mary Dabney.

There were also three John Minors there at the same time—the energetic and prosperous one, so dwelt upon by Capt. Blackford, his son, and my great-grandfather's eldest son. This last may have been the John Minor who was a member of the Committee of Safety of Caroline county in 1775-6. On that same Committee were Colo. James Taylor, Chairman and County Lieut., his brother, George Taylor, and his father-in-law, or brother-in-law, Benj. Hubbard. There must have been great intimacy between these Minors and the Taylors, only about eight miles apart in different counties. For, in 1781 Hubbard Taylor (for whom my father was named), married Clara Minor, and the night before, or after, her brother Thomas married Elizabeth Taylor. My great-grandfather's eldest son, John, may have settled in Caroline, and there become associated with the Taylors in their Revolutionary proceedings. There was also a Joseph Minor in Spotsylvania; he had a deed of lease 17 September, 1764, from William McWilliams, which was witnessed by Thomas Minor and his son Owen. This is a very small connecting link between them. Thomas and Joseph Minor are among the New London names. There has not been found even such a slight connection as the above between my ancestry and the Doodeses.

The will of Thomas Minor, Sr., is on record. It is dated the 9th of April, 1776, and was admitted to probate 19th December, 1776. He was, therefore, living when the Declaration of American Independence was proposed and adopted, and he must have approved of it. Because his son Thomas was then a commissioned officer in the Revolutionary army, and he devises to him two tracts of land, at once, and on the death of his mother all his lands in Spotsylvania. If he had not coincided in the stand his son had taken would he have thus made him his heir and confided to him his mother and two unmarried sisters? Alice Minor qualified as executrix of her husband December 19, 1776, and gave bond for £10,000. Her son Thomas was one of her sureties.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

COCKE, GRAY, BOWIE, ROBB, &c.

By Miss FANNY B. HUNTER, Alexandria, Va.

(CONCLUDED.)

Thomas Waring, the second son above named, born September 8, 1719, married Betty Payne, an heiress, and the owner of Payne's Island. Frank Waring, the elder son, was born July 23rd, 1717, died 1771. He inherited Goldsberry; was a vestryman, justice of the peace, and represented Essex in the House of Burgesses in 1758 and 1764. He mar-

ried Lucy Cocke, daughter of Sec. William Cocke, of Williamsburg, who was aunt of Mrs. Bishop Madison, of Gen. Woodford of the Revolution, and of Dr. Walter Jones, who represented the Northern Neck in Mr. Jefferson's administration, and was a writer of great force and perspicuity.

GRAY FAMILY.

William Gray, of Garlcraig, Scotland, married in 1718 Jennett Barrie.

William Gray, his son, also of Garlcraig, was born 1729, died 1777; married Isabella, only child and heiress of John Bowie, of "Hill of Bath," and Agnes Spreul, and grand-daughter of John Bowie and Marian Gow, whose silver ladle, marked J. B. & M. G., and Bowie seal is in possession of their descendant, Mr. John Bowie Gray, Sr., of "Travelers Rest," Stafford county, Va.

The following is from the diary of Mr. John Gray, grandfather of the above, written in 1845. The said Mr. Gray was born 1769, at Garlcraig; came to America 1784, settled first in Port Royal, and in 1809 purchased Travellers Rest, once the residence of Col. Burgess Ball, and spoken of in a pamphlet by his grandson, Capt. G. W. Ball, as "the well-known and most appropriately named seat," whose unbounded hospitality characterized it literally. This reputation was no less marked in the change of owners, even to the present day:

"My grandfathers, both on father's and mother's side, were substantial merchants in Glasgow, engaged principally in the Virginia trade, and at the same time landed proprietors that, if now in the family, would sell for two hundred thousand dollars.

"My father, William Gray, of Gartcraig, a seat within two miles of Glasgow, was the oldest son of his father, and as customary in Scotland, inherited the landed property of the family—married Isabella Bowie, an heiress. My father built a large, handsome house at Gartcraig, where I was born 4th March, 1769, having two sisters and five brothers, all of whom came to maturity but died young, none reaching 36 years.

"My brother William being the eldest, inherited the whole of my father's estate. My first cargo of goods I purchased with my small patrimony, about £400, that I got from my grand-uncle, Andrew Spreul's will, who lived in Gosport, Va., and I believe owned the site on which the Navy Yard now stands."

The old seal of Gray is described by Nesbit as follows: (This seal, with that of Bowie, was inherited by Mr. Gray, and is now in possession of his great-grandson, John Bowie Gray, Jr.)

Gray Arms: *Gules. A lion rampant within a bordure engrailed argent Crest. An anchor in pale or Supportors. Two lions guardant gules. Motto: Anchor fast anchor.*

Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries.

ERRATA.—July Magazine, page 37, line 9 from bottom, for "Lowe," read "Ludlowe." Page 60, line 3 from bottom (note) for "Piersly," read "Piersey." Page 63, line 3 from bottom, for "Edward," read "Edmund." Page 77, line 5 from top, for "This," read "Thos." Page 83, line 10, no doubt "Indian Cooper" was an error of the old clerk for "Justinian Cooper," who at the time referred to was a large landholder in Isle of Wight County.

Present number, page 148, line 16 from bottom, strike out "of" before "Jabez Whitaker." The date given in the note on page 163 for the publication of Hartwell, Blair and Chilton's *Present State of Virginia*, is, of course, incorrect. It was originally compiled in October, 1697, by command of the Board of Trade, though not printed until 1727. In 1696 and 1697, Dr. Blair and several others were in London engaged in a strenuous (and successful) effort to cause the removal of Governor Andros. The hostility of the writers of the *Present State* to the administration in Virginia should be remembered while reading this valuable tract.

THE FIRST POEMS PUBLISHED IN VIRGINIA.

In the *Virginia Gazette*, October 22-29, 1736, the thirteenth number of Virginia's first newspaper, is the following advertisement:

"*Lately published*

POEMS on several Occasions, never before printed. By
a gentleman of Virginia. Price stitched 15*d*."

There is a copy of this rare pamphlet in the library of the Boston Athenæum. The following is a copy of the title page:

Poems | On | Several Occasions. | Quod si non hic tantus fructus
ostinderetur & si ex his | Studiis delectatio sola preteritur; tamen, ut
opinor, hanc | animi remissionem humanissimam & liberatissimam
judi- | caretis. | Cic. | By a Gentleman of Virginia. | [Two lines of orna-
ment.] Williamsburg | Printed and Sold by William Parks | M,DCC,
xxxvi. | [30 pp.]

There is nothing in the verses (which are no worse than those in many volumes published in England in the eighteenth century) of local or personal interest. The author speaks of Oxford as his "mother," but there is no other internal evidence as to his identity.

Not long since some one told the writer of another copy of these poems, which had on its title page a name written in such position as to

indicate that it was intended for that of the author. Unfortunately Captain Cuttle's excellent advice was overlooked, no note made of it, and now all the details have been forgotten except that the name written was that of a professor of William and Mary College. Information in regard to this and other copies of the poems is desired.

It may be added here that an examination of Landon Carter's *The Rector Detected* (Williamsburg, 1764), which is also in the Athenæum Library, shows that the printed catalogue of the Washington collection in that library is in error in ascribing *A Letter to the Right Reverend Father in God*, the Lord B——p of L——n (Williamsburg and London, 1760; to Peyton Randolph. In the *Rector Detected*, Carter refers to the last mentioned pamphlet as written by himself.

DIARY OF A LITTLE COLONIAL GIRL.

We are indebted to Mrs. John Addison, of this city, and to the owner of the manuscript, Miss Jane Cary Fairfax, of Washington, D. C., for permission to print the following fragment of the diary of a little girl of Fairfax county, Virginia, written in 1771 and 1772. The writer, a great-great-aunt of Miss Fairfax, was Sally Cary Fairfax, daughter of Bryan Fairfax, of "Toulston," Fairfax county. Bryan Fairfax (1737-1802), a son of William Fairfax, of "Belvoir," in the same county, entered into holy orders in 1789, and had his claim to the peerage as 8th Lord Fairfax, recognized by the House of Lords on July 6, 1800. He married Elizabeth, daughter of "Wilson Cary, of "Ceelys."

During the Revolution Mr. Fairfax sympathized with England, and in 1778, finding his residence in Virginia uncongenial, obtained a passport from his life-long friend General Washington, and went to New York with a view of going to England. The English officers in New York, however, demanded that he take certain oaths, which he could not conscientiously do, and returned home. The only other relic of little Sally Fairfax, in addition to the bit of diary, which has survived, is the letter (given below) written to her father when in New York, and on his way, as she thought, to England.

The wonder at the appearance of tea was due to the well known fact that after the tax was imposed on tea its use was almost entirely given up in the colonies.

The diarist was a mere child when she wrote her impressions of the little daily events of her home, and died when still a young girl.

Following is the diary:

"On thursday the 26th of decem. mama made 6 mince pies, & 7 custards, 12 tarts, 1 chicking pye, and 4 pudings for the ball.

Miss Molly Payn & Mr. Perce Baillis & Mr. Wm. Payn & Mr. Wm. Sandford, Mr. Moody & Miss Jenny, a man who lives at Colchester, Mr. Hurst, Mrs. Hurst's husband, young Harry Gunnell, John Seal from the little falls, Mr. Watts & Mr. Hunter, these are all the gentlemen and

ladies that were at the ball. Mrs. Gunnell brought her sucking child with her.

On Satterday, the 28th of decem., I won 10 shillings of Mr. Wm. Payne chex.

On Monday night my Aunt Fairfax sent my muslin apron to him, which she gave me when I was at Belvoir, but I did not bring it home with me, so she made Miss Polly work it for me, & sent it to Mt. Vernon, for pa to bring to me, which he did and in it she sent me a note, the apron is worked mighty pretty.

On friday, the 3d of Janna. came John Vain, to undertake the building of the hen house, he got no encouragemint so he went away the same way he came.

On friday, the 3d of Janna, came here Granny Carty, she cut me out a short gown, & stayed all night.

On friday, the 3d of Janna, papa went to Collo. Washington's and came home again, the next Wednesday, which was the 8th.

On friday, the 3d of Janna, that vile man Adam at night killed a poor cat, of rage, because she eat a bit of meat out of his hand & scratched it. A vile wretch of new negrows, if he was mine I would cut him to pieces, a son of a gun, a nice negrow, he should be kild himself by rites.

On Monday, the 6th of Janna, which was old xmas day in the afternoon, it set to snowing, & snowed till the snow was above ankle deep, and then it held up, but the snow lasted upon the ground, above a week, & then there came another snow as deep.

On thursday, the 2d of Jan., 1772, Margery went to washing, & brought all the things in ready done, on thursday the 9th of the same month. I think she was a great while about them, a whole week if you will believe me, reader.

On friday, the 10th of Jan. in the morning came here danny genens, overseer for taff, & taff went away accordingly, poor taff, I pity him, indeed reader.

On Saturday, the 11th of Jan. papa measured me on the right hand of the door, as you come out of the chamber.

On Saturday, the 11th of Jan. I made me a card box to put my necclass in, & I put them in.

On Friday, the 10th of Jan. Margery mended my quilt very good.

On Monday, the 13th of Jan. mama made some tea for a wonder indeed.

On thursday, the 16th of Jan. there came a woman & a girl & mama bought 3 old hens from them, & gave them to me, which reduced her debt she owed me, which was 5 and nine pence to three & ninepence, which she now owes me, & she owes me fiveteen pence about Nancy Perey's ribbon which she never paid.

On Monday, the 27th of Jan. there fell an amazing snow, two feet & a half deep.

On tuesday the 28th of Jan. I craked a loaf of sugar, on tuesday the 28th Adam cut down a cherry tree. On friday the 14th of Feberary the red & white cow calved, and had a red & white calf, 1772.

The letter to her father, which has been referred to, follows :

“Honor’d Sir :

We last night had the pleasure of your last letter, which we earnestly waited for, & which mama being not very well able to write, has desired me to answer, which I wish you may ever receive ; for there seems to be a great many things to interfere, and prevent its journey. Mama seems very unwilling to a separation of 1 or 2 years, at any rate, and desires you will shorten the time as much as you can, which at any rate will sit exceeding heavy on her. She is at present better than she has been. I carried her to Alex’a and she employed a doctor there, who prescribed something beneficial. I wish I could write free and unreserved, for I have many things I would say to my dear & ever beloved father that I don’t like the curious should see. I will endeavour to act in the department I am in as well as circumstances will permit, tho’ exceeding troublesome in some respects ; however, as to your 2d son, I think the best way will be to have him inoculated & send him to school, for it does not suit otherwise, & a friend of your’s is very ready to board him. If you stay long enough at New York, pray write your pleasure in this regard. The family here are all as well as can be, & I am glad to hear no more odd adventures befell you in your way. I suppose you met no difficulties where you are ; nothing could reconcile me to your voyage but the trust in the Almighty that you will safely return. I expect you will leave my brother in the other land. Pray do not omit writing & making him do it ; tis owing to the General’s interposition that you will receive this. I am exceeding glad of his protection. Mama will not be able to go to Alex’a this winter, there is always a reg’t of soldiers inoculated there, & the infection is never out of the town. She will be exceeding lonesome this year, however this is circumlocutious. I hope to often hear and yet I don’t know how.

Hon’d Sir : Give my love to my brother. I hope he will acquire the polite assurance & affable cheerfulness of a gentleman, yet not forget the incidents of Fairfax Co. I must conclude with the family—y’r most truly & most unaffectedly

dutiful daughter,•

SALLY FAIRFAX.”

BARTLETT—Mr. Franklin R. Carpenter, 1420 Josephine street, Denver, Col., desires to correspond with any one interested in the history of the Bartlett family of Virginia.

VIRGINIANS AT APPLEBY SCHOOL.

I send you three items, which you may not have seen. They are from a list of “Benefactors to the Library of Appleby Grammar

School," and are taken from Vol. XIII, page 20, of the "Transactions of the Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiquarian and Archæological Society."

Lawrence Washington, eldest son of Augustine Washington, of [River], * * * * upon his leaving the School gave $\frac{1}{2}$ a guinea—4th December, 1732.

John Brunskill, eldest son of John Brunskill, Vicar of St. Margaretta, Caroline Co., on the river Virginia, upon going to Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, gave half a guinea—20th February, 1751-2.

[John] Skinker, 3d son of Major Samuel Skinker, of [Rappahannock] River, in Virginia, on being called home, gave $\frac{1}{2}$ a guinea—16th April, 1753.

HENRY F. THOMPSON, *Baltimore, Md.*

THE CORAM CUPS (IX, 218)—In Vol. IX, and on page 218, of your Magazine, there is a query in regard to two silver cups in the possession of Colonel George Thomas, of West Virginia.

I venture to suggest that they are connected in some way with the Foundation of the Foundling Hospital in London, of which Thomas Coram was the founder, and to which Dr. Enos Thomas may have been a benefactor.

H. F. T.

ROBARDS—CORRECTION—Permit me to make some corrections in the genealogy of the Robards family as to the Buckners as given on page 97, Vol. XI, No. 1.

III. Elizabeth RoBards married Wm. Buckner, of Kentucky. Their children were given correctly except as below.

IV. Elizabeth Lewis married Judge Richard A. Buckner, Sr., of Greensburg, Ky.

IV. Louisa married *Charner*, not Charles Patterson. The children of Richard A. Buckner, Sr., as above, were :

V. Richard A. Buckner, Jr., of Lexington, Ky., died unmarried.

V. William Buckner married Jane Du Tois RoBards.

V. Maria Lewis Buckner married Richard F. Barret.

V. Elizabeth RoBards Buckner married Dr. John R. Allen.

V. Aylett Buckner died unmarried.

V. Anthony Buckner went to California about 1849.

V. Luther Buckner went to California about 1849.

V. Dr. George R. Buckner married Harriet *Creel*, not Creal.

I knew R. A. Buckner, Sen., and his children. Harriet Creel was my aunt. I submitted these corrections to a daughter of Jno. M. McCorkle, who married Jane Buckner, and she approved it. Yours, &c.,

JNO. H. WARD, *Louisville, Ky.*

LINDSAYS IN VIRGINIA—CORRECTION.

On page 102 of the Magazine for July, 1903, Henry Lindsay, son of Daniel Lindsay, is said to have married Fanny Maupin, daughter of Professor Socrates Maupin. This is an error. Henry Lindsay married a daughter of John Sadler Maupin, and had two sons and five daughters:

1. Lyttleton Lindsay, moved to Missouri and married Miss Brown, had eight children.

2. Ashbury Lindsay, moved to Missouri, married and d. s. p.

3. Sarah Lindsay, moved to Missouri, married ——— Barger and had issue.

4. Catherine Goodloe Lindsay, married Wm. D. Jarman, and had issue, five sons and one daughter, viz: (1) H. D. Jarman, (2) James E. Jarman, (3) E. L. Jarman, (4) Jos. L. Jarman, President Normal School at Farmville, Va., (5) Robert L. Jarman, and (6) Lula Jarman, who married Henry Tilghman, of Staunton, Va.

5. Ellen V. Lindsay, married James A. Gilliam, of Albemarle county, and d. s. p.

6. Mary Lindsay, married R. L. Cleaveland, of Scottsville, Va.

7. Margaret Lindsay, married Thomas A. Dunn.

ARMISTEAD C. GORDON, *Staunton, Va.*

LETTER FROM PATRICK HENRY TO GENERAL ADAM STEPHEN.

“Hanover, June 10th, 1779.

“Dear Sir,—By Capt. A. S. Dandridge you will receive this. He informs me that he wishes to form a connection with your Daughter, but that as you are a stranger to him he desired you might have such information as was natural to expect you wanted touching an affair of so interesting a nature. I therefore take the Liberty of saying, that the Captain's Father is the owner of about one hundred & fifty slaves, that is as near as I can be informed, together with 4 or 5,000 acres Land with valuable improvements. He is I believe Pretty clear of Debt now. He lately sold some slaves to pay off old scores. He made his will not long since, by which he gave the Capt. an equal share with his other sons & that will he has put into my Hands to Keep. From this short Detail & the number of the Capt.'s Brothers & Sisters you see he has no great Expectations from his Father. However he has a Right to expect a handsome competency from him, & besides he has 3,000 acres of Land chosen near Kentuckie in Right of his uncle Robt. Spotiswood dec. I can say with great Truth that the Integrity of the Capt.'s Heart & his uprightness of Intention will recommend him on a further Acquaintance. He was the darling of his poor deceased Mother 'til her Death & is so stil, of his Brothers, Sisters & every Member of his Family. He lived with me several years 'til the commencement of the War. I do assure

you from long & intimate Knowledge of him he despises a mean action. A connection with the object of his wishes will be highly pleasing to his Father & all his Friends, & if it takes place I hope will prove lastingly happy to all concerned. My connection with the young man & his Family & my acquaintance with you will I trust be my apology for so much Freedom in this Affair, I refer you now to the Bearer for the news this way. A long & painful Attention to public matters obliges me to go for awhile into Retirement which is equally necessary to my Health, Finances & domestic affairs. I wish you happy & am dear General,

Yr. aff'te h'ble servant,

P. HENRY."

General Stephen.

excuse bad paper.

[Addressed] General Stephen, Berkeley.

[Three generations of lineal descendants of General Adam Stephen. General Adam Stephen's only child, Ann, married 1st, Capt. Alexander Spotswood Dandridge (brother-in-law of Patrick Henry), and married 2d, Moses Hunter.

Issue of the 1st marriage: Alexander Spotswood Dandridge, Jr., married Sarah Pendleton; issue: (1) Adam Stephen Dandridge married Serena Purnell; (2) Nancy married Thos. Ely Buchanan; (3) Sarah married Anthony Kennedy; (4) Dr. Alexander Spotswood Dandridge, of Cincinnati, Ohio, married Martha Pendleton, sister of the late Hon. Geo. H. Pendleton, U. S. Senator from Ohio; (5) Philip Pendleton Dandridge married 1st, Caroline Goldsborough, of Maryland, married 2nd, Mrs. Bliss, daughter of General Zachary Taylor; (6) Evelina Hunter Dandridge married the late Hon. R. M. T. Hunter, U. S. Senator from Virginia (the last two were twins).

The issue of Ann Stephen by her second husband, Moses Hunter, were: (1) Ann Evelina Hunter married Judge Henry St. George Tucker; (2) Moses T. Hunter married Mary Snickers; (3) David Hunter, a volunteer soldier in U. S. Army, killed in Canada, aged 18 years, in the war of 1812.

Issue of Judge Henry St. George Tucker and his wife, Ann Evelina Hunter: (1) Henry St. George Tucker died aged 18; (2) Ann Evelina Hunter Tucker married Dr. Alfred Thruston Magill, a medical professor in the University of Virginia; (3) Moses died young; (4) Fanny Bland died aged 15; (5) Mary died aged 14; (6) Dr. David Hunter Tucker, Professor in Virginia Medical College at Richmond, Va., married Elizabeth Dallas, daughter of Hon. George M. Dallas, of Philadelphia, Pa., and Vice-President of the United States; (7) Virginia married Henry L. Brooke, a member of the Bar of Richmond, Va.; (8) Nathaniel Beverley Tucker married Jane Ellis, of Richmond, Va.; (9) Stephen Dandridge Tucker died aged 18; (10) Hon. John Randolph Tucker married

Laura Powell, daughter of Humphrey Brooke Powell, of Middleburg, Loudoun county, Va.; (11) Henry Tudor Tucker died single; (12) St. George Tucker married Elizabeth Gilmer, daughter of Governor Gilmer, of Virginia; (13) Dr. Alfred Bland Tucker married Eliza Taylor, of Clarke county, Va.

Issue of Moses T. Hunter and his wife, Mary Snickers: (1) Moses died single; (2) Henry St. George Tucker Hunter died single; (3) Beverley Hunter died single; (4) John Brooke Hunter died single.; (5) Nancy married Alfred Weeks, of Louisiana (issue); (6) Fanny Washington died single.]

We are indebted to Prof. St. George T. Brooke, of the University of West Virginia, for the copy of P. Henry's letter and for the additional note. The original of the letter was formerly at "The Bower," Jefferson county, West Va., long the seat of the descendants of Captain Dandridge. Captain Alexander Spotswood Dandridge, born 1753, was the son of Nathaniel West Dandridge, of King William county, Va., and his wife, Dorothea, daughter of Governor Alexander Spotswood.

A. S. Dandridge was Lieutenant Virginia Dragoons, June 17, 1776; Captain 1st Continental Dragoons, March 15, 1777; resigned April 14, 1780.

SOCIETY FOR THE RESTORATION OF HISTORIC ALEXANDRIA.

Board of Managers.

Mrs. Eleanor S. Washington Howard, President.

Miss Fanny M. Burke, Vice-President.

Mr. John W. Herndon, Recording Secretary.

Mrs. Albert D. Brockett, Corresponding Secretary.

Miss Nannie Burwell Norton, Treasurer.

Miss Helen Norris Cummings, Historian.

Miss Esther Fowle Brookes,

Mrs. Nicholas P. T. Burke,

Miss Mary E. Carlin,

Miss Frances Scott Herbert,

Mr. George R. Hill

Mr. Kosciusko Kemper,

Mr. Lewis H. Machen,

Mr. John R. Zimmerman.

ALEXANDRIA, VA., July 1st, 1903.

Recently there was organized in Alexandria, Virginia, the "Society for the Restoration of Historic Alexandria." The objects of this society, as set forth in the constitution, are "to mark, restore, and preserve places of historic interest in Alexandria, particularly the Carlyle House; * * * to encourage historical research in relation to the city of Alexandria; * * * and to celebrate, as in times past, the birthday of George Washington.

No city is more intimately associated with the daily life of General Washington than Alexandria, situated as it is midway between Wash-

ington and Mount Vernon. To restore and preserve those relics connected with the life of Washington, is the work now undertaken by this society, which finds itself so rich in opportunities though not in money.

The Carlyle House, situated at the corner of Cameron and Fairfax streets, has been selected as the first object of interest to preserve. Built by John Carlyle, its hospitality was extended by him in 1755 to the English General Edward Braddock, and here invited to meet him were six colonial governors—Dinwiddie, of Virginia; Shirley, of Massachusetts; DeLancey, of New York; Morris, of Pennsylvania; Sharpe, of Maryland, and Dobbs, of North Carolina. These gentlemen drew up that system of taxation which they never dreamed, twenty years later, would result in the Revolution. Here Braddock summoned young Washington from Mount Vernon and offered him a commission as Major in the British army, and here, contrary to the advice of Washington, was planned that disastrous expedition to Fort Duquesne. Here George Washington from early manhood until his death was a frequent and welcome guest, "Lodg^d at Col^o Carlyles" being repeatedly found in his diary.

Our first step has been to open the house, remove the dust of ages, and make the place possible for visitors, who come from all parts of the union, as the register for each day will testify. At present our means only permit us to rent the building, but our purpose is to secure permanent possession, and then to remove the dilapidated hotel which now surrounds the Carlyle House and to restore the grounds to their original beauty.

It is also our intention, in time, to take charge of, preserve, restore or suitably mark the other places of interest in Alexandria, made famous by the frequent presence of George Washington.

Such is the scope of the work as outlined by its founders. The immediate necessity of effort is only too evident, for these shrines of the nation are rapidly passing into ruin and decay, and unless cared for now will soon remain only a memory. We earnestly desire your co-operation and support and would be glad to have you become a member of the society and to interest others in the work.

Membership fees, etc., as provided by the constitution, are as follows:

SECTION I. Any person shall be eligible for membership upon the payment of one dollar for each year.

SEC. II. Any person contributing ten dollars shall be an Associate Member, and exempt from the payment of annual dues.

SEC. III. Any person contributing twenty-five dollars shall be an Honorary Member, and exempt from the payment of annual dues; said person shall be presented with a bronze souvenir, suitably engraved.

SEC. IV. Any person contributing fifty dollars shall be a Life Member, and exempt from the payment of annual dues; said person shall be presented with a silver souvenir, suitably engraved.

SEC. V. Any person contributing two hundred and fifty dollars shall be an Honorary Founder. Said Founder may, if he or she so desires, contribute a portrait, photograph, or other likeness, which shall be preserved and exhibited in a room to be known as the "Founders' Gallery," and shall be exempt from the payment of annual dues.

SEC. VI. Upon a person becoming a member of the society he or she shall be presented with a suitable certificate of membership, and entitled to free access to the building for one year or more according to membership selected.

SEC. VII. The annual dues shall be payable in advance on the twenty-second day of February of each year.

SEC. VIII. When the dues of a member shall remain unpaid for three months, the Treasurer shall give notice that unless the same is paid within one month thereafter, his or her membership shall cease; and in case such dues are not paid pursuant to such notice, or the default be satisfactorily accounted for to the Board of Managers, he or she shall thereupon cease to be a member.

SEC. IX. The receipts from the Honorary Founders, Life, Honorary and Associate Members shall be devoted to the improvement, purchase and endowment funds; those from the annual members shall be used in the payment of current expenses, in the publication of such documents as may be deemed advisable, and for the payment of such special expenses as may be authorized by a two-thirds vote of the Board of Managers.

Contributions, donations, membership dues, etc., should be sent to the treasurer, Miss Nannie B. Norton, care Judge J. K. M. Norton, Alexandria, Virginia.

Very truly yours,

ELEANOR S. WASHINGTON HOWARD, *President*.

INDENTURE OF APPRENTICESHIP TO A COUNTY CLERK.

[During the whole existence of Virginia as Colony and State, the office of county clerk has been an honorable and lucrative one, and the thorough training, which was considered in the Colonial period necessary to fit the future clerk for his duties, was acquired by serving a term as apprentice in the office of clerk of one of the county courts. It was also good training for a lawyer.]

This Indenture, Made the ——— day of ———, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-one, Witnesseth, that Robert Hill son of Robert Hill Gentleman of the county of King and Queen with the Consent and approbation of his said father hath placed and bound himself apprentice unto Robert Pollard Clerk of the Court of the said County to be taught in the science or occupation of a Clerk of a County Court which the said Robert Pollard now useth and

with him as an apprentice to dwell continue and serve from the date hereof until the fourth day of February which shall be in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-five during which time the said Robert Hill the said Robert Pollard well and faithfully shall serve his secrets keep his lawful commands everywhere obey and with care and diligence attend to the interest of the said Robert Pollard he shall not wilfully or wittingly suffer any hurt to be done to the said Robert Pollard but shall give him speedy notice thereof. At cards dice or any other unlawful game shall not play. Taverns he shall not frequent from the service of the said Robert Pollard he shall not at any time depart or absent himself without the leave of the said Robert Pollard but in all things as a good and faithful apprentice shall and will demean himself toward the said Robert Pollard and all his during his apprenticeship aforesaid. And the said Robert Pollard on his part his said apprentice the said Science or occupation of a Clerk with all things thereunto belonging shall and will teach and instruct or cause to be well and sufficiently taught and instructed after the best ways and means that he can and shall and will also find and allow unto his said apprentice comfortable and agreeable meat drink washing and Lodging during his * * * apprenticeship aforesaid (the said Robert Hill the elder paying unto the said Robert Pollard the sum of fifteen pounds annually for board for the term of two years from the date hereof) and also will pay due attention to his said apprentice in case of sickness or other misfortune and call in every necessary assistance at the proper costs of the said Robert Hill the elder. In witness whereof the parties hereto have hereunto set their hands and seals the day and year first above written.

ROBERT B. HILL,
ROBT. HILL,
RO. POLLARD.

Signed sealed and acknowledged in the presence of:

R. S. Ware, Thos. Pollard, Jr.,
Edward Hill, W. Dudley.

BROUN—William Broun, of Scotland (grandfather of Major Thomas L. Broun, Charleston, West Va.), settled in Northern Neck, Va., during the Colonial days and practiced his profession (law) in Westmoreland and other counties.

His brother, Dr. Robert Broun, settled near Charleston, South Carolina, and practiced his profession (medicine) during the same period. Their descendants are numerous and scattered throughout Virginia, South Carolina, Alabama, Texas, West Virginia, Tennessee, and other States.

William and Robert were children of George and Margaret Broun,

of Scotland. Our family Bible does not state in what part of Scotland George and Margaret Broun resided.

The descendants of William and Robert Broun are now seeking information respecting the ancestry of the parents of George and Margaret Broun, of Scotland.

WILL OF MRS. MARY SCARBURGH, 1691.

At a Court held in Accomack County Dec. 15th 1691.

Maj. Cha. Scarburgh Mr. Jos. Robinson. Present: Lt. Coll. Dan. Jenifer, Mr. Geo. Parker, Capt. Edm'd Scarburgh, Mr. Wm. Burton. [The following will was proved and recorded]:

In the name of God amen I Mary Scarburgh now Resident at ye house of Antony West at Merry branch being of sound mind and memory thanks be to God doe make and ordayne this my Last Will and Testament in manner and forme following :

First. I comend my soule into the hands of my Redeemer and Savier Jesus Christ hoping by his meritts and passion to be rext into mercy.

My bodey I commend to the earth from whence it came to be buried as my Execut's hereafter named shall think fitt and all my worldly estate that God in his mercy has bestowed on me I dispose of the same in manner and forme following :

Imprimis : I give and bequeathe unto my grandson Anthony West and the heires of his body forever to say—after his and his wife's death to revert to his now Dafter Mattilda and what other children he shall have by his now wife, I mean my tow slaves named Lingo & Mole an Indian woman and her increase forever only the first child she shall have I give as a Legasey to Matilda the Dafter of Anthony West and if it should so hapen after the death of Anth. West and his wife that his children aforesaid should Dey alsoe that then my will is that my said slaves and their Increase shall revert and be ye proper Intrust and estate of ye children surviveing my Dafter Matilda West and her heires forever.

Item : I give unto my son Charles Scarburgh his billes and the money due thereon.

Item : I give unto my Dafter Tabertha Custis a large bible now in her custody.

Item : I give unto my son Edmond Scarburgh a large bible and a Booke Noe Crosse Noe Crown now in his Custodey.

Item : I give a silver porringer to my grandson Edmund Scarburgh the son of my son Edm'd not to be delivered till he come to ye age of twelve years.

Item : I give unto my grand dafter Mary West my best Beade and all furniture thereunto belonging as now in youse for my owne service and allso an Iron Pott.

Item : I give to my granddafter Tabitha Custis my beade pan.

Item : I give all my other estate of what nature and kind soever to my Dafter Matilda West and Anthony West whome I doe hereby appoint and constitute my Execut's of this my Last will and Testame't and my earnest desire and will is that my Dafter Matilda and grandson Anthony West my s'd Execut's of this my will to see ye same to be duley and truley executed and truely and fully performed and that the before Recited Legasies given to my respective children before named shall barr them all and every one of them of all or aney farther clame that they may or can pretend to aney of my estate in conformation thereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seale dated this 14th day of June 1691.

MARY SCARBU'H. ye Seale.

M. S. her mark.

Sined sealed & delivered in p'sent of us :

Jasemes Alexander ; Edward Marten, his mark ; Tully Robinson, Sept. 30th, 1691 ; Richard Balley [Bayley] Junr.

Whereas I Mary Scarburgh have in this my above and within written will quasted to my son Charles Scarburgh his obligation for money due thereon to me and for that he doath in this my Languishing sickness and weake condican neglect to performe that Duty owing to me and Incumbent on him to p'form Doe therefore for the Reason afores'd disanull deny and holly obliterate in my said will and every thing or things gifts or other bequests unto or relating to ye said Charles Scarburgh my son and my will is yt my s'd son doe honestly pay all and every som or soms of money that is due to me on ye before mentioned obligacon or otherwise to my before named Execut'rs of this my Last will Namely my Daughter Matilda West & my grandson Anthony West oute of which Det I onely give unto my s'd son Charles Scarburgh as a Legasey Tenn Shillings which som I give in full to him and to bar him of any further clame or Right to aney part of my estate for conformacon hereof as my Last will and Appendix thereunto I sett my hand & seale this 18th day of October 1691.

MARY SCARBURGH. Ye seale.

Signed sealed and delivered in presence of us :

Jno. West Jun ; Alexander West ; Edward Martin, ye mark.

The above Last Will and Testament of Mrs. Mary Scarburgh Proved in open Cort of Accomack County Decemb'r ye 15th 1691 by ye Corporall oaths of Edw'd Martin and Tully Robinson as also ye Apendix underwritten annexed to ye s'd will was likewise proved by ye oaths of John West Jun'r and Edward Martin and ordered to be recorded.

Test : Jno. Washbourne,
Clk. Cur. Co. Accomack.

TUTOR WANTED, 1775.

King William, *December 29, 1774.*

A Private Tutor, capable of teaching French and Latin Languages, is wanted for about six Pupils. Such a Person, well recommended, will meet with Encouragement by applying to

Robert Hill.
Samuel Garlick.

SEINE FOR SALE, 1775.

Just Imported from Liverpool, and to be disposed of,

A Fine

Fishing Seine,

75 Fathom long ; 36 Feet deep in the middle, five eighths of an Inch Mesh ; Ends 21 Feet, seven eighths of an Inch Mesh ; with the necessary Apparatus. For Terms apply to the subscriber.

LONDON CARTER.

Fauquier, Dec. 23, 1774.

GOODS SOLD BY A COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

TO BE SOLD.

Pursuant to a Resolution of the Committee for *James City* County, before the Rawleigh Door, on the third *Thursday* in *January*, at 11 O'Clock in the Forenoon, for ready money only, a large Number of Green Ivory Table Knives, Pen Knives, and a Variety of other Articles, just imported.

Richard Taliaferro, Junior; William Spratley; Champion Travis; Cary Wilkinson; John Warburton.

SHIP-JOINERS WANTED, 1774.

Corotoman, Dec. 28, 1774.

Three or four Ship-Joiners, who are capable of executing the best Wainscoat Work, may meet with Employment, and good Wages, from the Subscribers,—*Lancaster* County.

CHARLES CARTER.

DISSOLUTION OF PARTNERSHIP, 1775.

January 3, 1775.

The Partnership between *Charles Hammond* and myself being dissolved, the several Persons—indebted to the Stores kept by him on *Broad Run*, and in *Fauquier* County, are to settle with, and pay their respective Balances to

CUTHBERT HARRISON.

The above advertisements are from the *Va. Gazette*, 1774 and 1775.

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society.

NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882-92, carefully indexed, as follows:

- The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.
Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii-368. 8 00
- The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.
Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787. 5 50
- Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.
Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town." 2 50
- Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.
Pages viii-374. 2 50
- Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624, Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.
Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History. 5 00
- The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.
Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411. 5 00

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath, 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper.

2 50

The full set of these publications can be obtained for \$31.00, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

CATALOGUE OF THE MANUSCRIPTS in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society and also of Some Printed Papers. Compiled by order of the Executive Committee. Supplement to the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Richmond: Wm. Ellis Jones, Printer. 1901.

Paper, 120 pp. Price, \$1.00. Sent free to members and subscribers on receipt of 10 cents for postage, &c.

AN ABRIDGMENT OF THE LAWS OF VIRGINIA. Compiled in 1694. From the original manuscripts in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society. 80 pp., paper. Richmond, 1903.

An edition of 300 copies, reprinted from the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Price, \$1.00.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

VOLUME I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index.

5 00

VOLUME II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grieve-

ances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded; Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of Historical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed.

5.00

VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index.

5.00

VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp 492-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Custis and his wife; A Perswasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635-6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for-Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716-1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco in Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index.

5.00

VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, Carr, Hughes, Winston, Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98;

Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Me-herrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index

5.00

VOLUME VI—Octavo, pp. 473-iv-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Acadians in Virginia; Letters to Thomas Adams; Journal of John Barnwell; Vindication of Sir William Berkeley; Will of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd; Inventory of Robert Carter; Virginia Society of the Cincinnati; Epitaphs at Brandon; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Jacobitism in Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; Letters of Lafayette; A New Clue to the Lee Ancestry; Letters of General Henry Lee; Sir Thomas Smythe's Reply to Bargrave; Virginia in 1623, 1623-4, and 1771; Virginia Borrowing from Spain; The Virginia Company and the House of Commons; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Washington's Capitulation at Fort Mifflin; Election of Washington (Poll List), 1758; Burning of William and Mary College, 1705; Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-90, &c., &c., &c., with full index.

5.00

VOLUME VII—Octavo, pp. 476-iv-xix.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: An Additional Chapter to Waddell's History of Augusta County; Augusta County Marriage Licenses, 1749-73; Inventory of Estate of Hon. Robert Carter; Extracts from Register of Farnham Parish, Richmond County, Va.; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Indians of Southern Virginia, 1650-1711; John Paul Jones, as a Citizen of Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; The Case of Captain John Martin; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Richmond During the War of 1812; Virginia Census of 1624-5; Virginia in 1624-30—Abstracts and Copies from the English Public Records; Virginia Game and Field Sports, 1739; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Unpublished Letters of Washington; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, &c., with a full index.

5.00

VOLUME VIII—Octavo, pp. 481-iv-xxvii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Indians of Southern Virginia; The Virginia and North Carolina Boundary Line, 1711; Inventory of Lord Fairfax; Letters from Mrs. Ralph Izard to Mrs. Wm. Lee; Virginia in 1631-35, from English Public Records; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-77; Unpublished Letters of Jefferson; Extracts from Virginia County Records; Letters of Harrison Gray and Harrison Gray, Jr.; Members of the House of Burgesses, Lists; Militia Companies of Augusta county, 1742; Petitions of Virginia Towns for Establishment of Branches of the United States Bank, 1791; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Life of General Joseph Martin; Register of St. Paul's Parish, King George county; Proceedings of the House of Burgesses, 1652-1661; Delegates from Kanawha; Ter-Centenary of Jamestown; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Wills, Epitaphs, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index.

5.00

VOLUME IX—Octavo, pp. 480-iv-xx.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and the Founding of William and Mary College; Virginia in 1636-38, from the English Public Record Office; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-1678; Virginia Assembly of 1641; Selections from the Campbell Papers; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Will of William Byrd, 3d; Eastern Shore History; Letters of William Byrd, 2d; Henry County, Virginia, Records; Diary of a Prisoner of War at Quebec; Sainsbury's Abstracts and the Colonial History of Virginia; Abridgment of the Laws of Virginia, 1694; The Germans of the Valley; Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; History of the Battle of Point Pleasant; Wills; Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index.

5.00

VOLUME X—Octavo, pp. 480-xvi-x.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; The Germans of the Valley; Abridgment of Virginia Laws, 1694; Eastern Shore History; Extracts from Records of Henry County, Va.; Battle of Point Pleasant; Ferrar Papers, from Magdalene College, Cambridge; Pioneer Days in Alleghany County; Tithables of Northampton County, 1666; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Slave Owners of Westmoreland County, 1782; Virginia in 1636-'38, from English Public Record Office; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills, &c.); Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-'67; Virginia Finances, 1776-'90; Virginia Colonial Records; Books in Colonial Virginia; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with several illustrations and fac-similes and a full index.

5.00

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Kellam Cancer Hospital

12th & BANK STREETS, RICHMOND, VA.

WE CURE

CANCERS, TUMORS & CHRONIC SORES

WITHOUT THE USE OF THE KNIFE.

All Examinations Free.

Come and see what we have done, and are doing. If then you are not satisfied that we do all we **Claim**, we will pay all of your **Expenses**.
oct. 1902-1917.

The First National Bank

OF RICHMOND, VA.

UNITED STATES, STATE, AND CITY DEPOSITORY.

CAPITAL AND SURPLUS OVER ONE MILLION DOLLARS.

DIRECTORS.

S. D. Crenshaw,
A. H. Christian, Jr.,
Chas. Davenport,
G. A. Davenport,

D. O. Davis,
J. B. Mosby,
Virginius Newton,

Jno. B. Purcell,
T. M. Rutherford,
I. Stern,
Fritz Sitterding.

OFFICERS.

VIRGINIUS NEWTON, Pres't.
JOHN B. PURCELL, Vice Pres't.

JOHN M. MILLER, Jr., Cashier.
B. R. BURNETT, Ass't Cashier.

ACCOUNTS OF ALL CLASSES INVITED UPON FAVORABLE
TERMS. INTEREST PAID ON CERTIFICATES OF
DEPOSIT. SAFETY BOXES FOR RENT.

apl. 1903-17

FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES,

Edited by REV. W. D. SWEETING, M.A.,

Holy Trinity Vicarage, Rotherhithe, London, S. E.

A Quarterly Journal devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions, Folk Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk. Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in advance, 6s —post free. Vols. I, II, III and IV now ready, neatly bound, leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 15s. each.

Peterborough: GEO. C. CASTER, Market Place.

London: SIMPKIN MARSHALL & Co., Ltd.; and ELLIOT STOCK.

The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME III.

	PAGE.
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	I
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1799.....	8
Property Owners, Norfolk County, 1860.....	12
Princess Anne County Marriages.....	19
My Mother.....	24
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	29
Grace Sherwood, the Virginia Witch.....	34
Price of Poultry, 1773 and 1774.....	38
Marriages Performed by Rev. Charles Henley, Princess Anne Co.,	39
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	40
Marriages Performed by the Rev. George Norris.....	43
My Mother.....	46
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	50
Grace Sherwood, the Virginia Witch.....	52
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds, 1800.....	57
Property Owners, Norfolk County, 1860.....	62
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	69
Marriages Performed by Rev. Charles Henley.....	71
Receipt for the Sale of a Slave.....	73
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds.....	74
Linhaven Parish, 1704.....	80
Marriages Performed by Rev. David Walters, Princess Anne Co..	81
Copy of the Charter of Norfolk Borough.....	87
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	95
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	100
Oldest Masonic Lodge.....	102
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	103
Renouncing the Catholic Church.....	106
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1801.....	107
Store Bill, 1769.....	114
Princess Anne County Marriages.....	117
An Act to Confirm the Charter of the Borough of Norfolk.....	122
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	124
Money, Solvent Bonds, Securities and Liquidated Claims in Princess Anne County in 1859.....	129
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1802.....	133
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	138
Marriages Performed by Rev. George Norris.....	147
Charles Reid.....	147
Price of Corn.....	151
Witchcraft in Virginia.....	152
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	152
Price of a Young Mare, 1741.....	154

For sale by the BELL BOOK AND STATIONERY COMPANY,
 RICHMOND, VA. 50 cents per Part, 4 Parts to a Volume. ap.1901-1yr.



GOOD LUCK

Baking Powder.

A TRUE LEAVENER.

SOLD IN

TRAIN-LOADS

OF

169 CARS,

No car of which contained less than 24,000 pounds—some as much as 40,000 pounds.

oct. 1902-1917.

CITY BANK OF RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

CAPITAL,	- - - - -	\$400,000
SURPLUS,	- - - - -	\$100,000

WM. H. PALMER, President. E. B. ADDISON, Vice-President.
ap. 1903-1917. J. W. SINTON, Cashier.

LOWEST PRICES.

FINEST GOODS.

DIAMONDS,

WATCHES, JEWELRY,

STERLING SILVERWARE.

FINE REPAIRING, ARTISTIC ENGRAVING.

Opticist's Rx's Accurately Filled.

C. LUMSDEN & SON,
731 E. Main St., Richmond, Va.

fy. & oc. 1903.

Capital Stock, \$200,000.

Surplus and Profits, \$672,000.

No. 1754.

Merchants National Bank, RICHMOND, VA.

United States, State and City Depository.

JOHN P. BRANCH, Pres't. JOHN KERR BRANCH, Vice-Pres't.
JOHN F. GLENN, Cashier,

Business Paper Discounted for Customers on Favorable Terms.

THREE PER CENT INTEREST paid on deposits in Savings Department,
payable on demand.

DIRECTORS—John P. Branch, Fred. W. Scott, C. S. Stringfellow,
A. S. Buford, John Kerr Branch, J. P. George, Thomas B. Scott, B. W.
Branch, B. B. Munford, Jas. H. Dooley, Alex. Hamilton, S. T. Morgan,
A. Pizzini, Jr.

oct. 1903-1917.

The Bell Book & Stationery Co.

Engravers, Die Sinkers, Embossers,
Copper-Plate Printers,

914 E. MAIN STREET, RICHMOND, VA.

Invitations for Weddings, Receptions,
Banquets, Balls, Etc.

Monograms,	Fine Leather Goods.
Coats of Arms,	Imported Novelties,
Address Headings,	Exclusive Calendars,
Calling Cards,	Desk Requisites.

Society Stationery for Every Purpose.
Business and Professional Engraving.

MAIL ORDERS have our CAREFUL ATTENTION.
ap.03-1yr.

Warren White Sulphur Springs,
WATERLICK STATION, VA.

E. D. CULLEN & SON, Proprietors.

Variety of Mineral Waters; elevation 2,100 feet; one mile from Station; four mails daily; good shooting; trout and bass fishing; excellent table. *Rates, \$25 per Month.* Special rates to families. Open all the year. No mosquitoes, gnats or malaria.

oct.1903-1yr.

ORGANIZED 1832.

The Virginia Fire & Marine Insurance Company
OF RICHMOND, VA.

ASSETS, - - \$800,000.

W. H. PALMER, President.

W. H. MCCARTHY, Secretary.

ap.1903-1y.

THE
STATE BANK OF VIRGINIA,
RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

CAPITAL,	-	-	-	-	\$500,000
SURPLUS,	-	-	-	-	\$240,000

JOHN S. ELLETT,
President.

WM. M. HILL,
Cashier.

DIRECTORS.

J. M. Fourqurean,
James D. Crump,
A. R. Ellerson,

Alexander Cameron,
T. C. Williams, Jr.,
Horace S. Hawes,

Jno. S. Ellett,
Granville G. Valentine,
J. L. Antrim.

SAFE DEPOSIT BOXES FOR RENT at \$3.50 per annum and
upwards. apl. 1903-19.

John L. Williams.
John Skelton Williams.

R. Lancaster Williams.
Langbourne M. Williams.
E. L. Bemiss.

JOHN L. WILLIAMS & SONS,
BANKERS,

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA,

BUY AND SELL

FIRST CLASS INVESTMENT SECURITIES.

RAILROAD, MUNICIPAL AND STREET
RAILWAY LOANS NEGOTIATED
OR PURCHASED OUTRIGHT.

LETTERS OF CREDIT FURNISHED

Available in all Parts of the World.

Cable address: Williamson, Richmond.

ja.03-199.

The Virginia Historical Society.

Members are requested to solicit contributions of books, maps, portraits, and manuscripts of historical value or importance, particularly such as may throw light upon the political, social or religious life of the people of Virginia.

The Society will become the custodian of such articles of this character as the possessors may from any cause be unwilling to give, and in the case of family papers or other manuscripts which it may be undesirable to publish, it will, upon request, keep them confidential.

☛ A large *fire proof safe* has been secured and placed in the Society's building, in which all manuscripts and papers of value are carefully preserved by the Librarian.

In the vicissitudes of war, and the repeated removals to which the Society's Library has been subjected, many volumes have been lost and the sets broken. Odd volumes from the collections of its members and well-wishers will therefore be gratefully received.

It is especially desirable to secure as complete a collection as possible of early Virginia newspapers, periodicals and almanacs.

Any book or pamphlet written by a native or resident of Virginia, published or printed in Virginia, or in any way relating to Virginia or Virginians, will be accepted and preserved.

The Society requests gifts of photographs (cabinet size) of old portraits of Virginians, or photographs, drawings, &c., of Coats of Arms of Virginia families. Albums have been provided and an interesting collection has already been made.

\$5.00 per Annum.

Single No. \$1.50

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. XI—No. 3. JANUARY, 1904.

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,
1207 E. FRANKLIN ST.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON, CHAS. V. MEREDITH,
E. W. JAMES, E. V. VALENTINE,
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

CONTENTS.

1. Moravian Diaries of Travels through Virginia....	225
2. Orderly Book and Journal of James Newell... ..	242
3. Laying the Corner Stone of Quesnay's Academy,	253
4. Virginia Militia in the Revolution.....	256
5. The Site of Old "James Towne," 1607-1698.....	257
6. Virginia Council and General Court Records, 1640-1641	277
7. Virginia in 1638-39.....	284
8. The Vestry Book of King William Parish, Va., 1707-1750	289
9. Virginia Gleanings in England.....	305
10. Some Virginia Names and their Meanings.....	317
11. Jamestown and the Association for the Preserva- tion of Virginia Antiquities.....	322
12. Genealogy	328
The Bruce, Brooke, Herndon, Morton and Minor Families.	
13. Book Reviews	341

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
Virginia Historical Society
AT ITS
ANNUAL MEETING

HELD IN THE
Y. M. C. Association Hall, December 18, 1903,

WITH THE
LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY.

RICHMOND:
WM. ELLIS JONES, BOOK AND JOB PRINTER.
1903.

206069

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
Virginia Historical Society,
IN

Annual Meeting held December 18th, 1903.

The annual meeting of the Virginia Historical Society was held on December 18, 1903, at 8 P. M., in the Young Mens' Christian Association Hall.*

A large audience was present when Capt. W. Gordon McCabe, President of the Society, called the meeting to order, and stated that the first business was the reading of his report, which had been examined and approved by the Executive Committee. He then read the report as follows :

THE REPORT.

To the Members of the Virginia Historical Society :

I have the honor to submit the following report, giving in detail the work and progress of the Society for the year ending November 7th, 1903, which report has been examined, verified as to details, and unanimously approved by your Executive Committee :

MEMBERSHIP.

The membership of the Society is now 749 as against 758 members for 1902. As was the case last year, this reduction in membership is chiefly due to our being compelled to drop from

*The meeting could not be held, as has been the custom for many years past, in the hall of the House of Delegates, because that body had decided to hold night sessions.

the rolls members, who, deaf to reiterated reminders from our Secretary, remain delinquent in payment of dues. It is probable that after the first of the coming year, there will be a yet further reduction of our membership for the same reason, far too many of the members on our rolls still persistently ignoring repeated bills sent them. Such conduct on the part of many of these delinquents, is simply inexplicable, and indeed, even the most charitable might deem it only just to employ a stronger epithet.

It must be as well known to them as it is to us, who pay, that the Society is almost entirely dependent on the annual dues of its members for its support, and that no one can honestly share in its benefits and enjoy its privileges, who is unwilling to contribute to its maintenance.

Your Executive Committee has considered the matter maturely and is resolved to purge the rolls of all such members as seem quite willing to receive the valuable publications of the Society and allow their fellow-members to pay for them.

It is, of course, equally well-known to these delinquents that every member has a right to resign on payment of his dues up to the date of his resignation.

Notwithstanding the fact that the payments of dues has not been what such a dignified and honorable society as this has a right to expect, you will be glad to note from the Treasurer's report that the financial position of the Society is stronger than at the time of our last report.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

Balance on hand November 8, 1902.....	\$ 468 99
---------------------------------------	-----------

RECEIPTS.

Annual Dues,.....	\$3,150 37	
Life Members,	150 00	
Magazines, (sales)	184 55	
Publications, (sales).....	50 65	
Interest.....	184 23	
Advertisements.....	67 50	
Gift.....	20 00	
Miscellaneous sources.....	223 00	
	<hr/>	4,030 30
		<hr/> \$4,499 29

PROCEEDINGS.

V

EXPENDITURES.

General expenses...	288 84	
Printing Magazines, &c.....	1,108 60	
Stamps, postage and express.....	117 79	
Salaries.....	1,650 00	
Wages.....	240 00	
Binding, stationery, purchase of books, &c....	96 70	
Insurance.....	60 00	
Copying Virginia records in Congressional Library..	99 55	
Permanent fund.....	550 00	
		<u>4,211 48</u>
Balance in State Bank, November 7, 1903.....		<u>\$287 81</u>

The Treasurer holds on account of the Permanent fund:

State Bank 3% certificates.....	\$ 950 00
Virginia 3% century bond..	100 00
Mortgage running 3 years from May 9th, 1901, at 5%	3,000 00
Total.....	<u>\$4,050 00</u>

It will be seen from the above report, that during this year we have added \$550 to our "Permanent Fund," by far the largest amount added for many years past. It is only fair, however, to note that a portion of this amount was taken from the surplus of the preceding year.

Since the date of the treasurer's report, Bryan K. Stevens, Esq., of New York city, has given his usual annual Christmas gift of \$10.

ADDITIONS TO THE LIBRARY.

The additions to our library have been 367 books and pamphlets. Among the donors of books and of objects of historical or antiquarian interest have been Dr. John R. Stevenson, Rev. A. Stapleton, Messrs. F. E. Marshall, W. H. Snowden, Albert Matthews, Miles White, Jr., William Ellinger, John T. Hassam, J. Staunton Moore, T. H. Murray, Harrison E. Gillingham, Edward Wilson James, L. P. Summers, W. B. Wylie, E. J. Sellers, A. A. Folsom, E. M. Treman, T. K. Oglesby, Edward de Graffenried, A. W. Weddell, T. M. Owen, Henry Gray,

Wm. C. Armstrong, A. B. Hepburn, Joseph B. Walker, Mrs. Washington A. Roebeling, Mrs. W. G. Stanard, Mrs. Percy W. Rice, Mrs. M. L. Eubank, Mrs. Parker Dashiell, Mrs. Wm. B. Rogers, Prof. Wm. C. Stubbs, Commander M. B. Buford, U. S. N., Colonel Bennett H. Young, Rev. W. J. Hinke, Rev. A. H. Hord, Rev. J. W. Jones, Rev. Robert Gray.

Perhaps, the most important improvement that has been made in the library during the year has been the collecting and binding of the serial publications of various historical societies at home and abroad, of the publications of the different State governments and of much other material of the highest moment to antiquarians and to historical and genealogical students.

This work has not yet been finished, but the most gratifying progress has been made, thus making this vast mass of material of easy access to determined scholars.

Some highly important additions have also been made to our MS. collection. The copies from the "French and Indian War" Land Bounty Certificates in the Virginia State Land Office have been bound up in two large volumes (pp. 299 and 287 respectively), and a full index included.

The existence in the Congressional Library at Washington of a number of volumes of early Virginia records has long been known to historical students, and for some years it has been the earnest wish of your Executive Committee to obtain accurate copies of these valuable papers. But, heretofore, it has not been found practicable to do so. Fortunately, however, during this year, the Committee was enabled through its Corresponding Secretary, to dispose of certain old documents in its possession (*not relating to Virginia*) to the Congressional Library for the sum of \$200. For \$99.55 of this sum, a large number of the records contained in these volumes have been carefully copied, and having been bound, are now on our shelves and of easy access.

The rest of this special fund will be devoted to a like purpose.

The committee also had in mind to have a copy made of another priceless volume in the Congressional Library—"The

General Court Minutes of 1622-'26,"—the oldest Virginia record extant in America. But, as there is a probability that this volume will be published by the U. S. Government, it was deemed advisable to take no further steps in the matter for the present.

We have also received, through Miss Kate Mason Rowland, herself an indefatigable student of our early history, as a gift from C. T. Keith, Esq., of Philadelphia, a large mass of papers originally belonging to "Counsellor" Carter, of Nomini. These relate almost entirely to business matters from 1770 to 1795, and have been placed in portfolios.

During the past year, as has been the case for some time preceding, the Society has had a very competent copyist at work making transcripts (for future publication) from the public archives in the State Library. The copying has for some time past been confined to the scattered and often somewhat illegible journals of the Council sitting as Upper House of Assembly. The transcripts covering the period 1685-1720 were copied in 1902-'3, and the copies have been bound in one large volume.

GIFTS AND LOANS.

Among the most valuable gifts and loans which have been received (in addition to those mentioned above) are: 1st, a bound volume of the Richmond *Enquirer* for 1804-1807, bequeathed to the Society by Miss Virginia Ritchie, of "Brandon," daughter of the famous founder of that paper—a noble Virginia woman, who in life illustrated all those gracious and gentle virtues that marked the simple, high-bred old society in which she was reared, and whose fragrant memory shall long abide in the hearts of those who possessed the privilege of her friendship; 2nd, twelve water-colors of buildings famous in Virginia history, presented by the "Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities." The subject of these water-colors are: (1) The Old Lighthouse at Cape Henry; (2) Church Tower at Jamestown; (3) Old Church near Smithfield; (4) Bruton Church, Williamsburg; (5) Court House at Williamsburg; (6) Wythe House, Williamsburg; (7) Colonial Magazine

("The Powderhorn"), Williamsburg; (8) St. John's Church, Richmond; (9) House of Chief-Justice Marshall, Richmond; (10) Capitol, Richmond; (11) Nelson House, Yorktown; (12) Blandford Church, Petersburg; 3rd, twenty dollars in money, given by Mrs. E. Talbot Belt, Millen, Georgia, to be used for providing racks for our newspaper collection; from the same donor, a commission (framed) from Governor Benjamin Harrison, dated December 2d, 1782, to William Jones, Gentleman (an ancestor of Mrs. Belt), as Second Lieutenant in the Militia of Hanover county; 4th, from Mrs. Fletcher H. Archer, Petersburg, Virginia, a very handsome silk flag, presented by the ladies of "The Cockade City" in January, 1847, to the "Petersburg Mexican Volunteers" on the eve of their departure for Mexico. This flag was carried by the Petersburg company through the Mexican War. As it seemed very frail, owing to the wear and tear of well-nigh half a century, we have had it re-inforced with heavy silk and it now hangs in the front lower room of the Society's house.

The donor, Mrs. Archer, is the widow of the late Colonel Fletcher H. Archer, a hero of two wars, than whom no more gallant soldier or upright gentleman can be found among our "Virginia Worthies"; 5th, the loan from C. L. Williamson Esq., Richmond, Virginia, of a portrait of Washington, the head of which was painted by Stuart and the rest of the picture by Dunlap; 6th, from Mrs. Percy W. Rice, Cleveland, Ohio, a straight sword, with iron hilt and basket guard, containing on the upper part of the blade the letters "G. R.," surmounted by a crown. This weapon, probably used as a "service sword" by some officer in the time of the Georges, was carried off from tide-water Virginia by some Federal soldier during the Civil War; 7th, the Madison family Bible, containing the entry of the birth of James Madison, afterwards President of the United States. This is loaned to the Society by Miss Lucette M. Knox.

There are other gifts of minor interest, for which the Society desires to return thanks.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

The Magazine has been regularly published and will be continued during the next year on the same lines as heretofore, our chief aim being to print original documents.

During the past year the publication of the "Abridgment of Virginia Laws," compiled in 1694, was completed, and an edition of three hundred copies was reprinted for sale. These reprints can be purchased of the Secretary.

The publication of the "John Brown Papers" was carried as far as was deemed necessary, those not published being practically duplicates of papers that had already appeared in the Magazine.

The series of copies and abstracts of "Colonial Virginia Papers" in the British Public Records Office was carried through the year and will be continued. The same may be said of the papers of the "Virginia Colonial Committee of Correspondence" and of the "Miscellaneous Colonial Papers," of a character cognate to those published in the "Calendar of State Papers."

The abstracts of English wills, &c., for which we are indebted to Lothrop Withington, Esq., of London, and Henry F. Waters, Esq., of Boston, Mass., have attracted much interest during the year, and their publication will be continued. There is still a vast store of Virginia matter in these collections, and it has long been the wish of students of our early history that some one should do accurately and thoroughly for Virginia what Mr. Waters has done so well for New England. To both of these gentlemen is due the sincere gratitude not only of this Society, but of all interested in the relations of our Colonial people to the mother country.

John P. Kennedy, Esq., the recently elected State Librarian, has given to the Society a copy of an unpublished diary of the Point Pleasant campaign, the original of which is in the famous "Draper Collection" of the Wisconsin Historical Society. This diary will be published in the January number of our Magazine, and Mr. Kennedy has very generously promised other copies of valuable unpublished manuscripts from the same great store-

house of material bearing on the history of the western portion of this Commonwealth.

The mention of the State Library makes this a fitting place to acknowledge the unvarying courtesy exhibited to the officers of this Society by the Hon. D. Q. Eggleston, who, prior to the establishment of the recently elected "Library Board," had control of the Library.

Grateful mention must also be made of W. W. Scott, Esq., late State Librarian (now at the head of the "State Law Library"), and of Thomas E. Nimmo, Esq., in charge of the manuscript collections of the State.

All interested in the preservation of our early records owe a special debt of gratitude to Mr. Scott for the energy and intelligence displayed by him in searching for and collecting together many old volumes that had been for years stored away in various parts of the Capitol and the State Library building, the existence of which had been well nigh forgotten.

As so much of the important documentary material which we have printed in our Magazine has been derived from the Archive Department of the State Library, we, as students of Virginia history, are specially interested in the care, arrangement and accessibility of the manuscripts of that department.

The action of the recent Constitutional Convention in placing the State Library under the control of a non-political board was a wise step, that, we are confident, must prove no less beneficial for the library proper than for that portion of it in which we are naturally most interested. Under the Act of Assembly organizing the Library under the new *régime*, an accumulated fund, amounting to at least twelve thousand dollars (\$12,000), in money, has been explicitly reserved to be used for the care, arrangement and publication of the public records, and to secure additions to the present collection, either by purchase of the original documents or "expert" copies of the same.

It is hoped that by the time this report is in press, arrangements will have been made to begin copying the very important series of Journals of the House of Burgesses, the originals of

which are in the British Public Records Office, and of which no copies have ever been made. Mr. Kennedy, it is pleasant to add, takes the deepest interest in all of these public records and has already given abundant earnest, in the improvements made under the new conditions, that his zeal, ability and easy mastery of the latest methods of library administration, may be counted on to make the best use of the wide opportunity, afforded now for the first time, to make our State Library practically useful to earnest historical students.

Samuel H. Yonge, Esq., the United States engineer in charge of the James river improvements and a member of the Society, has prepared a most able and interesting monograph on Jamestown, accompanied by a map showing the early sites of church, forts, State houses, lots, &c. All interested in this, the most historic spot in America, already owe a debt of gratitude to Mr. Yonge for the energy and skill displayed by him in planning and constructing that splendid work the "Jamestown sea-wall," the completion of which is largely dependent upon an additional appropriation from Congress. He has now added to this debt of gratitude by his discovery and preservation from the elements of some most interesting ruins on the site of that ancient capital. This monograph and map cannot fail to add to Mr. Yonge's reputation both as an engineer and archaeologist, for only his practical engineering skill, combined with an intimate personal knowledge of Jamestown by land and water, and supplemented by minute investigation and collation of all land grants located on the island, the whole informed by a wide study of our Colonial history, could have enabled Mr. Yonge to make these discoveries and prepare a monograph of such rare and striking value.

The monograph will appear in the Magazine during the coming year, accompanied by the maps, for the plates of which the Society desires to make its most grateful acknowledgment to the "Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities."

Mrs. Lelia Walker, of Fort Estill, Kentucky, a daughter of the late Dr. Walker, of Goochland county, Va., has offered

to the Society for publication the Vestry Book of King William Parish ("the Huguenot Settlement"), covering the years from 1707 to 1749, inclusive. This book is in the quaint French of that time and has been unknown to all save a very few students of the Huguenot settlements in America. Prof. Robert H. Fife, of Wesleyan University, a Virginian and a member of this Society, has translated this most important contribution to Huguenot history, and the "Publication Committee" has decided to publish the translation made by this accomplished scholar, serially in the Magazine, beginning with our January number, and later on, to print an edition of two hundred copies of the entire book for sale.

It is pertinent to note here that one of the most valuable and interesting of the collections of documents which the Society has published in the Magazine, is that comprising the diaries of the Moravian Missionaries, giving details of their mission work in the western portion of Virginia about the middle of the eighteenth century (1748, &c.). These diaries were translated from the hitherto unpublished originals at Bethlehem, Pa., by the Rev. William J. Hinke, of Philadelphia, and edited by that gentleman in conjunction with Chas. E. Kemper, Esq., of Washington, D. C. They not only throw new light on this important German element in Colonial Virginia, but afford very valuable information touching the western part of the colony almost from the first settlements made there by the hardy frontiersmen.

THE ANNUAL ADDRESS.

We are fortunate in being able to announce that the address, which our constitution requires shall be made at each annual meeting, will this year be delivered by the Rt. Rev. Alfred M. Randolph, D. D., a learned prelate, whose scholarly acquirement and brilliant oratory are too well known, in this, his native State, to render necessary anything beyond this simple announcement.

DEATHS.

The following members of the Society have died during the current year:

Hon. J. L. M. CURRY, a Vice-President of the Society. Resolutions, expressive of the great loss of the Society in Dr. Curry's death, were adopted at a special meeting of the Executive Committee and published in the April number of the Magazine.

Life Members.

JOHN T. HASSAM, Boston, Mass.

Prof. THOS. R. PRICE, M. A., LL. D., of Columbia University,
N. Y.

Annual Members.

Capt. CHARLES M. BLACKFORD, Lynchburg, Va.

HORATIO W. BRUCE, Louisville, Ky.

PAUL CAINE, Louisville, Ky.

J. CALVERT PETTY, Sulphur Mines, Va.

H. T. SIMON, St. Louis, Mo.

WM. R. TRIGG, Richmond, Va.

In conclusion, the officers of this Society desire to formally put on record their cordial recognition of the splendid work that is being done for the perpetuation of the early history of our State by our sister organization, "*The Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities.*" Many of us men are members of that association, but the real work has been done by a band of devoted and patriotic women, who, in the face of repeated discouragements, have achieved in many directions a brilliant success. Allusion has already been made in this report to the fact that the completion of the "sea-wall" at Jamestown is in great measure dependent upon an additional appropriation from Congress. A bill to secure this appropriation is to be presented during the present session of Congress, and, while your Executive Committee has already pledged itself formally to use every effort to further its passage, every member of this Society is earnestly requested to write to such Senators and Representatives as he or she may know personally, and urge them to interest themselves actively in the matter and thereby do their part as patriotic Americans in preserving from the ravages of

time and tide the spot on which was held the first legislative assembly in the western world.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

W. GORDON McCABE, *President*.

ELECTION OF OFFICERS.

The next business was the election of officers for the coming year.

A motion having been made and adopted that a committee be appointed to present nominations, President McCabe named Messrs. Henry R. Pollard, Alexander W. Weddell, and J. Staunton Moore as members of the committee.

The committee retired, and on its return the chairman, Mr. Pollard, presented the following nominations:

President—W. Gordon McCabe, Richmond, Va.

Vice-Presidents—Archer Anderson, Richmond, Va.; Edward V. Valentine, Richmond, Va.; Lyon G. Tyler, Williamsburg, Va.

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian—William G. Stanard, Richmond, Va.

Recording Secretary—David C. Richardson, Richmond, Va.

Treasurer—Robert T. Brooke, Richmond, Va.

Executive Committee—Joseph Bryan, Richmond, Va.; Charles V. Meredith, Richmond, Va.; Beverley B. Munford, Richmond, Va.; Edward Wilson James, Norfolk, Va.; Charles W. Kent, University of Virginia; W. Meade Clark, Richmond, Va.; Armistead C. Gordon, Staunton, Va.; S. S. P. Patteson, Richmond, Va.; J. A. C. Chandler, Richmond, Va.; S. C. Mitchell, Richmond, Va.; J. P. McGuire, Richmond, Va., and Samuel H. Yonge, Richmond, Va.

On motion, the nominees were voted on as a whole, and were unanimously elected.

In a few words President McCabe returned his thanks to the Society for his re-election.

The President then introduced Rt. Rev. Alfred M. Randolph,

D. D., Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Diocese of Southern Virginia, who delivered the annual address on

“EDUCATIVE FUNCTIONS OF HISTORICAL STUDIES.”

This most elegant and scholarly address was heard with the closest attention. Its keynote was that the teaching of history is that self-sacrifice and absolute adherence to duty are the only foundations of all true greatness. The manner and the matter of Bishop Randolph's speech made it one long to be remembered.

At the conclusion of the address it was ordered by a rising vote that the thanks of the assemblage should be given the speaker.

This was done by President McCabe in a few fitting words, and there being no further business, the annual meeting was adjourned.

OFFICERS
OF THE
Virginia Historical Society.
JANUARY, 1904.

President.

W. GORDON McCABE, Richmond, Va.

Vice-Presidents.

ARCHER ANDERSON, Richmond, Va.
EDWARD V. VALENTINE, Richmond, Va.
LYON G. TYLER, Williamsburg, Va.

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian.

WILLIAM G. STANARD, Richmond, Va.

Recording Secretary.

DAVID C. RICHARDSON, Richmond, Va.

Treasurer.

ROBERT T. BROOKE, Richmond, Va.

Executive Committee.

JOSEPH BRYAN, Richmond, Va.	A. C. GORDON, Staunton, Va.
C. V. MEREDITH, Richmond, Va.	S. S. P. PATTESON, Richmond, Va.
B. B. MUNFORD, Richmond, Va.	J. A. C. CHANDLER, Richmond, Va.
EDW'D W. JAMES, Norfolk, Va.	S. C. MITCHELL, Richmond, Va.
C. W. KENT, University of Va.	J. P. MCGUIRE, Richmond, Va.
W. M. CLARK, Richmond, Va.	S. H. YONGE, Richmond, Va.

*and, ex-officio the President, Vice-Presidents, Secretaries, and
Treasurer.*

THE LIST OF MEMBERS.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

Arber, Prof. Edward, Birmingham, Eng.	Robertson, Captain Harrison Charlottesville, Va.
Brown, Alexander, Norwood, Va.	Spoffard, Hon. A. R., Washington, D. C.
Gilbert, Hon. J. W., New York, N. Y.	Stewart, Mrs. John, Brook Hill, Va.
Jones, Rev. John Wm., D. D., Richmond, Va	Whitsitt, Rev. W. H., D. D., Richmond, Va.
Keane, Prof. A. H., London, England.	

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

Adams, F. G., Topeka, Kansas.	Hart, Chas. H., Philadelphia, Pa.
Atrill, Chas. H., London, Eng'd.	Hayden, Rev. H. E., Wilkes-Barre, Pa.
Bacon, H. F., Bury St. Edmund, Eng'd.	Hinsdale, Prof. B. A., Ann Arbor, Mich.
Banks, Chas. E., M. D., Chelsea, Mass.	Hoes, Rev. R. R., Washington, D. C.
Barber, E. A., Philadelphia, Pa.	Judah, George F., Spanish Town, Jamaica.
Bryant, H. W., Portland, Maine.	Lee, J. W. M., Baltimore, Md
Campeau, Hon., F. R. E., Ottawa, Canada.	Nicholson, Col. J. P., Philadelphia, Pa.
Carrington, Gen. H. B., New York, N. Y.	Phillimore, W. P. W., London, Eng'd.
Champlin, J. D., Jr., New York, N. Y.	Richemond, Mons. Meschinot De, La Rochelle, France.
Craig, Isaac, Alleghany, Pa.	Rose, Josiah, London, England.
Darling, Gen. C. W., Utica, N. Y.	Ross, Hon. D. A., Quebec, Canada.
Drake, Col. S. A., Kennebunkport, Me.	Thwing, E. P., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Fernow, Berthold, Washington, D. C.	Wright, W. H. K., Plymouth, England.
Graham, A. A., Columbus, O.	
Green, Hon. S. A., M. D., Boston, Mass.	

LIFE MEMBERS.

Adams, Wm. Newton, New York, N. Y.	Deats, H. E., Flemington, N. J.
Alexander, H. M., New York, N. Y.	Downman, R. H., New Orleans, La.
Andrews, O., Baltimore, Md.	Garnett, Judge T. S., Norfolk, Va.
Bain, George M. Jr., Norfolk, Va.	Gary, J. A., Baltimore, Md.
Barksdale, George A., Richmond, Va.	Gibbs, Mrs. Virginia B., Newport, R. I.
Barksdale, R., M. D., Petersburg, Va.	Graffin, John C., Baltimore, Md.
Blackwell, Henry, New York, N. Y.	Grandy, C. Wiley, Norfolk, Va.
Brooks, P. C., Boston, Mass.	Gratz, Simon Philadelphia, Pa.
Bryan, Joseph, Richmond, Va.	Grigsby, H. C., Smithville, Va.
Byrd, George H., New York, N. Y.	Hearst, Mrs. Phoebe A., Alameda, Cal.
Cabell, J. Alston, Richmond, Va.	Hughes, R. M., Norfolk, Va.
Childers, Col. Gracey, Clarksville, Tenn.	Ingalls, M. E., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Claiborne, Mrs. H. A., Richmond, Va.	Jones, Wm. Ellis, Richmond, Va.
Clement, Capt. H. C., U. S. A., Dallas, Texas.	Keith, Charles P., Philadelphia, Pa.
Clements, Mrs. Helen I., Baltimore, Md.	Langhorne, J. C., Salem, Va.
Cleburne, C. J., M. D., United States Navy.	Lee, Edmund, J., M. D., Philadelphia, Pa.
Conway, M. D., New York, N. Y.	Lee, General G. W. C., Burks, Va.
Cottrell, James L., Richmond, Va.	Lee, W. H., St. Louis Mo.
	Leigh, C. J., New York, N. Y.
	Leiter, L. Z., Chicago, Ill.

- Logan, General T. M., Howardsville, Va.
 Low, Hon. Seth, New York, N. Y.
 Mallory, Hon. E. S., Jackson, Tenn.
 Miller, Dr. J. L., Thomas, W. Va.
 Minor, B. B., Richmond, Va.
 McCormick, Cyrus Hall, Chicago, Ill.
 Richardson, D. C., Richmond, Va.
 Rives, Hon. Geo. Lockhart, New York, N. Y.
 Sheppard, Wm. L., Richmond, Va.
 Stubbs, Wm. C., New Orleans, La.
 Talcott, Col. T. M. R., Bon Air, Va.
 Traylor, R. L., Richmond, Va.
 Van de Vyver, Rt. Rev. A., D. D., Richmond, Va.
 Waterman, W. H., New Bedford, Mass.
 Webb, W. Seward, New York, N. Y.
 Whitehead, J. B., Norfolk, Va.
 Wickham, Henry T., Richmond, Va.
 Williams, A. D., Richmond, Va.
 Williams, Thomas C., Richmond, Va.
 Winthrop, Robert C., Jr., Boston, Massachusetts.

ANNUAL MEMBERS.*

- Adams, Gilmer S., Louisville, Ky.
 Adams, Walter, Framingham, Mass.
 Addison E. B., Richmond, Va.
 Addison, John, Richmond, Va.
 Adkins, S. B., Richmond, Va.
 Aguilar de, Mrs. F. B., St. Louis, Mo.
 Alexander, L. D., New York, N. Y.
 Alger, General Russell A., Detroit, Mich.
 Allen, W. H., Pittsburgh, Pa.
 Anderson, Colonel Archer, Richmond, Va.
 Anderson, B. R., M. D., Colorado Springs, Col.
 Anderson, Davis C., Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Anderson, Edward L., Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Anderson, Maj.-Genl. T. M., U. S. A., State-Soldiers Home, Ohio
 Anderson, W. A., Richmond, Va.
 Armstrong, Mrs. Mollie Towles, Bridgeport, Ky.
 Arthur, Miss Ellen Herndon, New York, N. Y.
 Atkinson, J. B., Earlington, Ky.
 Atkinson, Thomas, Richmond, Va.
 Axtell, Decatur, Richmond, Va.
 Bagby, Mrs. Parke C., Richmond, Va.
 Baker, Colonel R. H., Norfolk, Va.
 Ballou, Hosea Starr, Brookline, Mass.
 Banta, Theodore M., New York, N. Y.
 Barrow, Pope, Savannah, Ga.
 Barton, R. T., Winchester, Va.
 Batten, A. J., Pickrelltown, O.
 Battle, Prof. K. P., Chapel Hill, N. C.
 Baxter, W. H., Petersburg, Va.
 Bayne, Howard R., New York, N. Y.
 Beale, Mrs. Chas. Willing, Arden, N. C.
 Beale, Rev. G. W., D. D., Heathsville, Va.
 Beall, Mrs. H. A., Parkesburg, Pa.
 Belt, Mrs. Eliz. Talbot, Millen, Ga.
 Best, Frank E., Chicago, Ill.
 Beveridge, Miss Edyth C., Richmond, Va.
 Bigelow, F. G., Milwaukee, Wis.
 Blackford, Prof. L. M., Alexandria, Va.
 Blackstock, Ira B., Springfield, Ill.
 Blow, Lieut. George P., U. S. N., La Salle, Ills.
 Bodie, John T., Chicago, Ill.
 Boisseau, P. H., Danville, Va.
 Bolling, Stanhope, Richmond, Va.
 Bonham, Mrs. Virginia M., Austin, Tex.
 Boshier, Robert S., Richmond, Va.
 Boyd, Miss Mary E. R., Waukesha, Wis.
 Boykin, Colonel F. M., Richmond, Va.
 Boyle, Mrs. J. A., Davenport, Iowa.
 Branch, Major John P., Richmond, Va.
 Brent, Frank P., Accomac county, Va.
 Broadhead, Prof. G. C., Columbia, Mo.
 Brodhead, Lucas, Versailles, Ky.
 Brockett, Mrs. Albert D., Alexandria, Va.
 Brooke, Richard N., Washington, D. C.
 Brooke, Robert T., Richmond, Va.
 Brooke, S. S., Roanoke, Va.
 Brooke, Prof. St. George T., Morgantown, W. Va.
 Brooks, Dr. Swepson J., Harrison, N. Y.
 Broun, Major T. L., Charleston, W. Va.
 Brown, Prof. W. G., Columbia, Mo.
 Bruce, Philip Alexander, Clarkton, Va.
 Bruce, C. M., Clarkton, Va.
 Bruce, Ellen D., South Boston, Va.
 Bruce, Prof. J. D., Knoxville, Tenn.
 Bruce, W. C., Baltimore, Md.
 Bryan, Mrs. Joseph, Richmond, Va.
 Bryan, J. Stewart, Richmond, Va.
 Bryant, C. B., Martinsville, Va.
 Buchanan, Mrs. Lytle, Louisville, Ky.
 Buffington, General A. R., U. S. A., Madison, N. J.

* This list also includes subscribers to the Magazine.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

xix

- Buford, Commander M. B., U. S. N., Watch Hill, R. I.
 Bullitt, W. C., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Burgis, Richard F., El Paso, Texas.
 Burruss, Mrs. Nathaniel, Norfolk, Va.
 Burwell, D. S., Norfolk, Va.
 Butler, Hugh, Denver, Col.
 Byrd, S. M., Cedartown, Ga.
 California S. R., Los Angeles, Cal.
 Callahan, G. C., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Cameron, Alexander, Richmond, Va.
 Cannon, G. Randolph, Richmond, Va.
 Capps, W. L., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
 Carne, Rev. R. L., Fort Monroe, Va.
 Carpenter, Franklin R., Denver, Col.
 Carrington, Peyton R., Richmond, Va.
 Carter, John W., Martinsville, Va.
 Cary, Wilson Miles, Baltimore, Md.
 Casey, Prof. Joseph J., New York, N. Y.
 Caskie, James, Richmond, Va.
 Chalmers, J. F., Richmond, Va.
 Chandler, Prof. J. A. C., Richmond, Va.
 Chandler, Walter T., Chicago, Ills.
 Chappell, Philip E., Kansas City, Mo.
 Chauncy, Mrs. Agnes, Narberth, Pa.
 Chew, Philemon, St. Louis, Mo.
 Chipley, Hunt, Atlanta, Ga.
 Christian, Judge Geo. L., Richmond, Va.
 Christian, Walter, Richmond, Va.
 Clark, Clarence H., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Clark, Mrs. J. M., Pittsburgh, Pa.
 Clark, M. H., Clarksville, Tenn.
 Clark, Rev. W. M., Richmond, Va.
 Clarke, P. N., Louisville, Ky.
 Clement, Mrs. N. E., Chatham, Va.
 Clyde, W. P., New York, N. Y.
 Cocke, Charles P., New Orleans, La.
 Cocke, Dr. W. Irby, Port Washington, N. Y.
 Coe Brothers, Springfield, Ill.
 Coke, Captain John A., Richmond, Va.
 Coke, Mrs. J. Guthrie, Russellville, Ky.
 Coleman, Charles W., Washington, D. C.
 Coles, Mrs. T. B., Brooklyn, N. Y.
 Colston, F. M., Baltimore, Md.
 Colston, Edward, Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Conrad, George N., Harrisonburg, Va.
 Conrad, Major Holmes, Winchester, Va.
 Constant, S. V., New York, N. Y.
 Cooke, H. P., Richmond, Va.
 Cooke, Dr. G. Wythe, Washington, D. C.
 Cooke, John H., Richmond, Va.
 Coolidge, Archibald C., Cambridge, Mass.
 Corbin, Richard W., Paris, France.
 Corning, John Herbert, Washington, D. C.
 Coutant, Dr. R. S., Tarrytown, N. Y.
 Cox, Mrs. L. B., Chicago, Ill.
 Craighill, Gen. W. P., U. S. A., Charlestown, W. Va.
 Crenshaw, M. Millson, Washington, D. C.
 Crenshaw, S. Dabney, Richmond, Va.
 Crocker, Major J. F., Portsmouth, Va.
 Cropper, John, Washington, D. C.
 Crozer, Wm. A., New York, N. Y.
 Crump, Beverly T., Richmond, Va.
 Cullen, L. W., Totten, Va.
 Cullen, E. G., Totten, Va.
 Cullingworth, J. N., Richmond, Va.
 Cunningham, R. H., Henderson, Ky.
 Curtis, Mrs. H. W., Knoxville, Tenn.
 Cutshaw, Colonel W. E., Richmond, Va.
 Dabney, Prof. R. H., University of Va.
 Dale, Chalmers, New York, N. Y.
 Dandridge, Miss Mary E., Cincinnati, O.
 Danforth, Elliott, New York, N. Y.
 Dangerfield, Elliott, New York, N. Y.
 Daniel, J. R. V., Richmond, Va.
 Daugherty, Wm. G., Baltimore, Md.
 Daughters A. R., Auburn, Ala.
 Daughters A. R., Washington, D. C.
 Davenport, G. A., Richmond, Va.
 Davies, W. G., New York, N. Y.
 Denham, Edward, New Bedford, Mass.
 Dickinson, Colonel A. G., New York, N. Y.
 Dimmock, Capt. M. J., Richmond, Va.
 Dismukes, Elisha P., Columbus, Ga.
 Donally, Mrs. Miriam W., Charleston, W. Va.
 Doran, J. J., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Doremus, Mrs. C. A., New York, N. Y.
 Doyle, John A., Pendarren, Crickhowell, Eng.
 Dudley, Rt. Rev Thomas U., D. D., Louisville, Ky.
 Duke, Judge R. T. W., Jr., Charlottesville, Va.
 Dunn, John, M. D., Richmond, Va.
 Dupont, Col. H. A., Winterthur, Del.
 Durrett, Colonel R. T., Louisville, Ky.
 Easley, J. C., Richmond, Va.
 East, John P., New York, N. Y.
 Eaton, George G., Washington, D. C.
 Edwards, G. F., Portsmouth, Va.
 Edwards, Thos. H., West Point, Va.
 Eggleston, J. D., Worsham, Va.
 Elkins, Hon. S. B., Elkins, W. Va.
 Ellinger, William, Fox Island, Va.
 Ellis, Powhatan, Richmond, Va.
 Elliott, Mrs. Randolph L., Germantown, Pa.
 Ely, Mrs. Jno. H., Cincinnati, Ohio.
 English, Mrs. W. E., Indianapolis, Ind.
 Eppes, Miss Emily H., City Point, Va.
 Farragut, Loyall, New York, N. Y.

- Farrar, B. J., Nashville, Tenn.
 Farrar, Edgar H., New Orleans, La.
 Feild, W. P., Little Rock, Ark.
 Ferrell, Mrs. Chas. C., Austin, Texas.
 Ferrar, Michael Lloyd, Ealing, Eng.
 Ficklen, Carter B., Havana, Cuba.
 Fife, Prof. R. H., Middletown, Conn.
 Fitzhugh, Gen. Chas. L., Alleghany, Pa.
 Fleet, Col. A. F., Supt. Culver Military Academy, Culver, Indiana.
 Fleming, Colonel R. J., Washington, D. C.
 Folsom, A. A., Brookline, Mass.
 Ford, Worthington C., Washington, D. C.
 Fountain Major S. W., U. S. A., Zamborga, P. I.
 Fox, W. F., Richmond, Va.
 Fowler, F. Mackenzie, Harlow, England.
 Franklin, James, Jr., Lynchburg, Va.
 French, Jno. Herndon, New York, N. Y.
 Fuller, Chief Justice Melville W., Washington, D. C.
 Fulton, J. H., Wytheville, Va.
 Gaines, C. Carrington, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.
 Gaines, R. H., New York, N. Y.
 Gantt, Judge J. B., Jefferson City, Mo.
 Garland, Spotswood, Wilmington, Del.
 George, Major J. P., Richmond, Va.
 Gibson, Rt. Rev. Robt. A., Richmond, Va.
 Gillis, H. A., Richmond, Va.
 Glenn, Miss Isa G. U., New York, N. Y.
 Glover, Chas. C., Georgetown, D. C.
 Goff, F. M., Uniontown, Ala.
 Goode, Hon. John, Washington, D. C.
 Gordon, Armstead C., Staunton, Va.
 Gordon Mrs. W. W., Richmond, Va.
 Gray, Henry W., Jr., Boston, Mass.
 Gray, W. F., Richmond, Va.
 Green, B. W., M. D., Charlottesville, Va.
 Green, Mrs. Lomax, Warrenton, Va.
 Green, Raleigh T., Culpeper, Va.
 Greenway, G. C., M. D., Hot Springs, Ark.
 Grinnan, Judge Daniel, Richmond, Va.
 Guillaudeau, W. L., New York, N. Y.
 Gummey, Charles F., Jr., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Gunnell, Mrs. Allen T., Colorado Springs.
 Hagner, Judge A. B., Washington, D. C.
 Hagan, John C., Richmond, Va.
 Hall, Charles H., M. D., Macon, Ga.
 Hamilton, S. M., Washington, D. C.
 Hancock, W. Scott, St. Louis, Mo.
 Harris, Abner, Louisville, Ky.
 Harris, John T., Jr., Harrisonburg, Va.
 Harrison, Col. Burton N., New York, N. Y.
 Harrison, Geo. T., M. D., New York, N. Y.
 Harrison, Robert L., New York, N. Y.
 Harrison, W. Preston, Chicago, Ill.
 Hart, Prof. Albert B., Harvard University.
 Harvie, Miss Anne F., Richmond, Va.
 Harwood, J. B., Fort Smith, Ark.
 Hauser, Mrs. S. T., Helena, Montana.
 Hawes, S. H., Richmond, Va.
 Heffelfinger, Jacob, Hampton, Va.
 Henley, Mrs. Charles F., Mountainville, Tenn.
 Hemming, Mrs. C. C., Colorado Spgs., Col.
 Herbert, Colonel A., Alexandria, Va.
 Herndon, Eugene G., Germantown, Pa.
 Herndon, J. W., Alexandria, Va.
 Higgins, Mrs. D. F., Joliet, Ill.
 Hill, W. M., Richmond, Va.
 Hitt, Hon. R. R., Washington, D. C.
 Hoar, Hon. George F., Worcester, Mass.
 Hobson, Henry W., Jr., Denver, Col.
 Hoen, E. A., Richmond, Va.
 Hogeman, Mrs. Martha M., Charleston, W. Va.
 Holt, R. O., Washington, D. C.
 Hord, Rev. A. H., Germantown, Pa.
 Hoss, Rev. E. E., D. D., Nashville, Tenn.
 Howard, Major McH., Baltimore, Md.
 Howell, M. B., Nashville, Tenn.
 Huffmaster, J. T., Galveston, Texas.
 Hughes, Charles J., Jr., Denver, Col.
 Hughes, A. S., Denver, Col.
 Hume, Frank, Washington, D. C.
 Hunnewell, J. F., Charlestown, Mass.
 Hunt, Gaillard, Washington, D. C.
 Hunt, George M. P., Globe, Arizona.
 Hunter, James W., Norfolk, Va.
 Hunter, Major John, Jr., Richmond, Va.
 Hunter, Mrs. Robert W., Alexandria, Va.
 Hurt, George A., Atlanta, Ga.
 Hutcheson, Mrs. J. C., Houston, Texas.
 Hutchins, W. S., Richmond, Va.
 Hutchinson, Mrs. W. J., Caspiana, La.
 Hutchinson, Francis M., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Hutzler, H. S., Richmond, Va.
 Ingle, Edward, Baltimore, Md.
 Jacoby, H. F., New York, N. Y.
 James, Edward Wilson, Norfolk, Va.
 Jarman, Prof. J. L., Farmville, Va.
 Jeffress, T. F., Richmond, Va.
 Jeffries, Miss Susie A., Janesville, Wis.
 Jenkins, Edward A., Baltimore, Md.
 Jenkins, Luther H., Richmond, Va.
 Jewett, W. K., Colorado Spgs., Colorado.
 Johnson, B. F., Richmond, Va.
 Johnson, Capt. Wm. R., Crescent, W. Va.
 Johnston, Christopher, M. D., Baltimore, Md.

- Johnston, Miss Mary, Richmond, Va.
 Joline, Adrian H., New York, N. Y.
 Jones, Rev. J. William, Richmond, Va.
 Jones, I. N., Richmond, Va.
 Jones, W. Strother, Red Bank, N. J.
 Jones, Colonel Meriwether, Richmond, Va.
 Jones, William Henry, Braswell, Va.
 Jones, Wm. L., Pittsburgh, Pa.
 Jordan, Scott, Chicago, Ill.
 Judkins, Mrs. W. D., Pelham Manor, N. Y.

 Keach, Mrs. O. A., Wichita, Kas.
 Keeling, Judge J. M., Norfolk, Va.
 Keim, Mrs. Betty L., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Keith, Albert G., Cambridge, Mass.
 Kelley, James, New York, N. Y.
 Kemper, Charles E., Washington, D. C.
 Kemper, Dr. G. W. H., Muncie, Ind.
 Kemper, Simeon V., Butte, Montana,
 Kemper, Willis M., Cincinnati Ohio.
 Kennedy, Mrs. S. D., Warrenton, Va.
 Kent, Prof. C. W., University of Va.
 Kidd, J. B., Richmond, Va.
 Kilby, Judge Wilbur J., Suffolk, Va.
 Knabe, William, Baltimore, Md.

 Lambert, Mrs. W. H., Germantown, Pa.
 La Monte, Geo. M., Bound Brook, N. J.
 Lancaster, R. A., Jr., Richmond, Va.
 Lassiter, Major F. R., Petersburg, Va.
 Lathrop, Bryan, Chicago, Ill.
 Lawless, Hon. J. T., Norfolk, Va.
 Lea, Mrs. Overton, Nashville, Tenn.
 Leach, J. Granville, Philadelphia, Pa.
 Leach, James A., Richmond, Va.
 Leake, Judge A. K., Richmond, Va.
 Leake, Judge Wm. Josiah, Richmond, Va.
 Lee, Arthur, Washington, D. C.
 Lee, Rev. Baker P., Lexington, Ky.
 Lee, Gen. Fitzhugh, Richmond, Va.
 Lee, Miss Lucy, Maysville, Ky.
 Lee, Captain R. E., West Point, Va.
 Lee, R. E., Jr., Fairfax county, Va.
 Leib, Mrs. Lida C. G., San Jose, Cal.
 Le Grand, Mrs. J. H., Tyler, Tex.
 Leigh, Egbert G., Jr., Richmond, Va.
 Letcher, S. Houston, Lexington, Va.
 Lightfoot, Mrs. J. H., Washington, D. C.
 Lincoln, Solomon, Boston, Mass.
 Livezey, John G., Newport News, Va.
 Lodge, Hon. H. C., Nahant, Mass.
 Logan, Walter S., New York, N. Y.
 Lomax, E. L., Omaha, Neb.
 Loyall, Captain B. P., Norfolk, Va.
 Lyon, Mrs. George A., Richmond, Va.
 Madden, Mrs. Edgar, New York, N. Y.

 Maddox, E. L., Grand Rapids, Mich.
 Maddox, L. O., Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Maffit, Mrs. John N., New York, N. Y.
 Malone, Prof. T. H., Nashville, Tenn.
 Mallory, Lt.-Col. J. S., U. S. A.
 Markham, George D., St. Louis, Mo.
 Matthews, Albert, Boston, Mass.
 Matthews, Dr. J. C., Oakland, Ga.
 Maury Colonel R. L., Richmond, Va.
 Maxwell, John W. C., San Francisco, Cal.
 Mayo, E. C., Richmond, Va.
 Mayo, J. B., New York, N. Y.
 Mayo, P. H., Richmond, Va.
 Mayo, Rev. Robt. A., West River, Md.
 Mentz, Mrs. J. E., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Meredith, Charles V., Richmond, Va.
 Merrick, Dr. T. D., Richmond, Va.
 Merrill, Mrs. Lida W., Terre Haute, Ind.
 Meysenburg, Mrs. D. C., St. Louis, Mo.
 Middendorf, J. Wm., Baltimore, Md.
 Miller, Mrs. Catharine A., Indianapolis, Ind.
 Miller, Rudolph P., New York, N. Y.
 Minetree, Mrs. Joseph P., Washington,
 D. C.
 Mitchell, Kirkwood, Richmond, Va.
 Mitchell, Prof. S. C., Richmond, Va.
 Moore, Josiah S., Richmond, Va.
 Moore, Mrs. Thomas L., Richmond, Va.
 Moore, Warner, "
 Morehead, C. R., El Paso, Texas.
 Morrison, Mrs. Portia Lee, Farmville, Va.
 Morton, Dr. Daniel, St. Joseph, Mo.
 Morgan, Dr. D. H., U. S. N.
 Munford, B. B., Richmond, Va.
 Munford, R. B., Jr., Richmond, Va.
 Myers, Major E. T. D., Richmond, Va.
 McAllister, J. T., Hot Springs, Va.
 McBryde, Dr. J. M., Blacksburg, Va.
 McCabe, Capt. W. Gordon, Richmond, Va.
 McCarty, Allen, St. Louis, Mo.
 McCord, James H., St. Joseph, Mo.
 McGehee, C. C., Atlanta, Ga.
 McGuire, Mrs. Frank H., Richmond, Va.
 McGuire, J. P., "
 McGuire, J. P., Jr., "
 McIlwaine, Prof. H. R., Hampden-Sidney
 College, Va.
 McIlwaine, W. B., Petersburg, Va.
 McLellan, Mrs. Aurora P., Athens, Ala.
 McMillan, Mrs. T. M., Mobile, Ala.
 McNutt, Francis A., Rome, Italy.

 Nash, H. M., M. D., Norfolk, Va.
 Naylor, Hugh E., Front Royal, Va.
 Nelson, Rev. James, D. D., Womans' Col-
 lege, Richmond, Va.
 Newton, Virginus, Richmond, Va.

Wright, Mrs. Selden S., San Francisco,
Cal.

Yates, Miss Grace E., Springfield, Ills.
Yonge, Samuel H., Richmond, Va.

Young, Hon. B. H., Louisville, Ky.

Zimmer, W. L., Petersburg, Va.
Zimmerman, J. H., Alexandria, Va.

LIBRARIES—ANNUAL MEMBERS.

American Geographical Society, New York,
N. Y.

Boston Public Library, Boston, Mass.

Brooklyn Public Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Brooklyn Library, Montague St., Brooklyn,
N. Y.

Brown University Library, Providence, R. I.

Carnegie Library, Pittsburgh, Pa.

Carnegie Free Library, Alleghany, Pa.

Carnegie Library, Atlanta, Ga.

Central Library, Syracuse, N. Y.

Chicago Public Library, Chicago, Ill.

Chicago University Library, Chicago, Ills.

Cincinnati Public Library, Cincinnati, O.

Cleveland, Ohio, Public Library.

Cornell University Library, Ithaca, N. Y.

Department of Archives and History,
Jackson, Miss.

Detroit Public Library, Detroit, Mich.

Hampton N. and A. Institute Library,
Hampton, Va.

Harvard University Library, Cambridge,
Mass.

Hearst Free Library, Anaconda, Mon.

Illinois Society S. A. R., Chicago, Ills.

Indiana State Library, Indianapolis, Ind.

Iowa, Historical Dept. of, Des Moines, I.

Kansas City Public Library, Kansas City,
Mo.

Kansas Historical Society, Topeka, Kan.

Lexington, Ky., Public Library.

Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.

Long Island Historical Society Library,
Brooklyn, N. Y.

Maine State Library, Augusta, Me.

Marietta College, Marietta, O.

Massachusetts State Library, Boston, Mass.

Mechanics Benevolent Association Library,
Petersburg, Va.

Mercantile Association Library, New York,
N. Y.

Milwaukee Public Library, Milwaukee, Wis.
Minneapolis Athenaeum Library, Minne-
apolis, Minn.

Navy Department Library, Washington,
D. C.

Nebraska University Library, Lincoln,
Neb.

Newberry Library, Chicago, Ill.

Norfolk Public Library, Norfolk, Va.

Oberlin College Library, Oberlin, Ohio.

Ohio State Library, Columbus, O.

Omaha Public Library, Omaha, Neb.

Parliament Library, Ottawa, Canada.

Peabody Institute, Baltimore, Md.

Pennsylvania State Library, Harrisburg,
Pa.

Pennsylvania State College, State College,
Pa.

Peoria Public Library, Peoria, Ill.

Pequot Library, Southport, Conn.

Philadelphia Law Association Library,
Philadelphia, Pa.

Pratt Free Library, Baltimore, Md.

Princeton University Library, Princeton,
N. J.

Randolph-Macon College Library, Ash-
land, Va.

Randolph-Macon Womans College, Col-
lege Park, Va.

Southern Baptist Theological Seminary,
Louisville, Ky.

Springfield City Library Asso'n, Spring-
field, Mass.

State Department Library, Washington,
D. C.

Stanford University Library, Cal.

St. Louis Mercantile Library, St. Louis,
Mo.

Toronto Public Library, Toronto, Canada.

Trinity College, Durham, N. C.

Trinity College Library, Hartford, Conn.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

XXV

Tulane University Library, New Orleans, La.	Vanderbilt University Library, Nashville, Tenn.
Union Theological Seminary Library, Richmond, Va.	Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.
University of California Library, Berkeley, Cal.	Virginia Military Institute Library, Lexington, Va.
University of Indiana Library, Bloomington, Ind.	West Virginia Historical Society Library, Charleston, W. Va.
University of Michigan Library, Ann Arbor Mich.	War Department Library, Washington, D. C.
University of Minnesota Library, Minneapolis, Minn.	Wheeling Public Library, Wheeling, W. Va.
University of Virginia Library, Charlottesville, Va.	Woburn Public Library, Woburn, Mass.
University of West Virginia Library, Morgantown, W. Va.	Worcester Free Public Library, Worcester, Mass.
	Wyoming Historical and Geol. Society Library, Wilkes-Barre, Pa.

LIBRARIES—LIFE MEMBERS.

Yale University Library, New Haven, Con.	Library Company, Philadelphia, Pa.
Astor Library, New York, N. Y.	New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.
Boston Athenaeum Library, Boston, Mass.	Richmond College Library, Richmond, Va.
California State Library, Sacramento, Cal.	Washington and Lee University Library, Lexington, Va.
Columbia College Library, New York, N. Y.	

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. XI.

JANUARY, 1904.

No. 3.

MORAVIAN DIARIES OF TRAVELS THROUGH
VIRGINIA.

Edited by Rev. WILLIAM J. HINKE and CHARLES E. KEMPER.

(CONTINUED.)

REPORT AND OBSERVATIONS OF BRO. GOTTSCHALK* ON HIS
JOURNEY THROUGH VIRGINIA AND MARYLAND, UNDER-
TAKEN IN MARCH AND APRIL, 1748.

The places in Virginia, where Germans live, are the following:

I. BATTESSONS [PATTERSON'S] CREEK.

The creek rises between the North and South Branch of the
"Patomik" and empties into the South Branch.† On both

* Matthias Gottlieb Gottschalk was a native of Arnswalde, Brandenburg. At the age of twenty-eight he entered the Theological Seminary at Lindheim, near Frankfort-on-the-Main. Came to Bethlehem in 1747. Labored as an itinerant missionary in Eastern Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia. Died at Bethlehem shortly after his return from this trip through Virginia, in August, 1748. See J. W. Jordan's *Register of the Members of the Moravian Church Who Emigrated from Europe to America Between 1734-1800*. MS. in the library of the Pennsylvania Historical Society at Philadelphia.

† This is an error. Patterson's creek flows into the North Branch of the Potomac about twelve miles below Cumberland, Maryland.

sides of the creek German settlers live interspersed among the English. This tract extends from twenty to thirty miles. There is an open door at this place. The people would like some one to stay among them for a while, or even for half a year, in order that old as well as young might hear the truth of the Gospel. In case one desires to visit them and intends to serve all the people, he must be able to speak English and German, if he is alone, and must take at least a month for it. The house of *William Degart* is too small [for meetings]. Mr. *Kasselmann*, I believe, would be willing to permit the use of his house. Services would have to be held at two places, one at the upper part of the creek, and one below, because these two places are pretty far apart. There is in this district not only an opportunity to preach among the Germans, but the English, it seems, are even more eager for it than the Germans.

II. SOUTH BRANCH.*

This is a large and long river, extending over more than 150 miles. It rises in the high *Aligener* [Allegheny] mountains, on whose other side the Mississippi also has its source. After having united with the North Branch (which also rises in the "Aligener" mountains, but more towards the north, from which fact it derives its name) it is called the *Potomik* [Potomac]. Most of the German people live along this river, but also many English settlers, because it is an extraordinarily beautiful and fertile country.† This river, the South Branch, has above another fork, called the South Fork. About forty-five miles below the South Fork the country begins to be thickly populated, and thus it continues upwards to the upper part of the South Fork. I preached along the South Branch at two places, below

*The South Branch is the chief tributary of the Potomac river, and for years was claimed by Maryland as the true boundary line between that State and Virginia in this section. See report of Hon. Charles James Faulkner, special commissioner, in Kercheval's *History of the Valley*, second edition, 1850, pp. 142-153, which is valuable because it shows the large number of historical documents relating to the Northern Neck Grant in existence as late as 1832.

† The description given by the missionary of the South Branch Valley holds good to this day.

at the house of an Englishman named *Collins*,* who requested more services, which must be held in English; above, at the South Fork, I preached in English and German at the house of *Matthias Jochem*.† English as well as German people implored me to stay with them for some time, at least for two weeks. They also asked for more visits. In all Virginia I did not find another place like the South Branch, where I felt that the Gospel had such free course among the people. They were exceedingly well satisfied with my sermon. They like Bro. Schnell very much and would be pleased to see him again.‡ If any one is to visit them and preach for them, he should erect his pulpit at least in four or five places, and take not less than two months for it, because it would be well to preach at these places several times in succession. The summer is the best time to visit these people, for the river is then low and can easily be forded, so that people can attend the meetings. Spring and fall are not so suitable.

III. CHANADOR [SHENANDOAH].

This is also a large river, running over 100 miles before it empties into the "Potomik." In the first twenty to thirty miles from the great South mountains, in which the "Chanador" rises, no settlers live.§ The first people, whom I found, were English. They asked me to preach for them. A few miles further several German families, about nine of them, live together. I visited some of them and spoke particularly with one man.

* John Collins had settled on land in the vicinity of Moorefield, Hardy county, before 1748. Washington stayed over night with him on April 9, 1748. See J. E. Norris' *History of the Lower Shenandoah Valley*, p. 63.

† The same person as Matthias Joachim, mentioned by Schnell in 1749. See last number of this MAGAZINE, Vol. XI, p. 119.

‡ Rev. Leonhard Schnell had preached here July 19, 1747, as will be shown by his diary of that year to be published later.

§ This statement is not clearly understood. The head waters of both the North and South branches of the Shenandoah are in Augusta and Rockingham counties. South mountain is the old name for the Blue Ridge in the upper Valley of the Shenandoah, and the missionary must have intended to say that there were few *German* settlers in that section of the Valley, which was the seat of the Scotch-Irish settlements.

They are endeavoring to secure a true Lutheran minister, but thus far they have not been able to get one. About thirty miles further, several other German families live together, among them *George Daehlinger*, at whose house Bro. Schnell lodged and preached.* Some of the people are hostile, others well-meaning, but all timid and suspicious, and for this reason are not willing to listen to the brethren. They have written to Pennsylvania for a true Lutheran minister, but have not been able to secure one.

IV. CEDAR CREEK.

This is a branch of the "Chanador" river, on which also many German people live, among others *Jost Haydt*, a justice, and *Benjamin Frey*, the brother of William Frey † [of Falkner Swamp, Pa.] The proclamation of the Governor ‡ has made the people timid and suspicious towards us, there as well as at the "Chanador," so that they do not want to hear us.

* Rev. Mr. Schnell preached here on July 26, 1747, as will be shown later. He preached again at his house on December 7, 1749, but spells his name "Daelinger," as was shown in the last number of this MAGAZINE, Vol. XI, p. 128.

† See A. Reincke, *Register of Moravians*, pp. 67, 84.

‡ The Proclamation of the Governor is as follows :

Proclamation by the Hon^{ble} Sir William Gooch, His Majesty's Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia:

Whereas it is represented to me that several Itinerant Preachers have lately crept into this Colony, and that the suffering those corrupters of our Faith and true Religion to propagate their shocking doctrines may be of mischievous consequences—

I have, therefore, thought fit by and with the advice of His Majesty's Council to issue this Proclamation, strictly requiring all Magistrates and Officers to discourage and prohibit as far as legally they can all Itinerant Preachers, whether New Lights, Moravians, or Methodists, from teaching, preaching or holding any meetings in this Colony—And that all such persons be enjoined to be aiding and assisting to that purpose.

Given under my hand and seal at Williamsburg this third day of April, 1747, and in the twentieth year of His Majesty's Reign. God save the King.

See *Moravian* of January 6, 1886.

V. MISSINOTTY [MASSANUTTON].

It lies on the South Branch of the "Chanador," in the center, between the so-called "Missinotty" mountains and the Blue Ridge. It is a narrow, small and oblong district, which can easily be viewed in its entirety from the mountains.* Many Germans live there. Most of them are "Mennisten" [Mennonites], who are in a bad condition.† Nearly all religious earnestness and zeal is extinguished among them. Besides them, a few church people live there, partly Lutheran, partly Reformed. The Rev. Mr. *Klug* visits them occasionally. It is, so to say, one of his branch congregations [preaching stations]. He preaches and administers also the Lord's Supper to them. They do not want to hear the preaching of the brethren at this place. A man lives there by the name of *Matthias Selzer*, the son-in-law of Jacob Beyerly, of Lancaster. This man is highly respected in the whole region, because he is rich and often helps the people in their need. He has considerable influence among them, but he is a bitter enemy of the brethren. As a result, all the others are not just our friends.

VI. THE UPPER GERMANS.‡

They live behind [east of] the Blue mountains, about thirty miles from "Missinotty," in a straight line, otherwise it may be

* This statement clearly implies that the entire section of country now known as the Page Valley was originally known as Massanutton, and that the term is not to be understood as meaning a single settlement in one particular neighborhood. This fact may be of value in future discussions as to the exact location of the first white settlement in the Valley of Virginia.

† The Mennonites are followers of Menno Simons (1492-1559). They are a somewhat primitive people in their manners and customs, being non-combatants and abstaining almost entirely from participation in public affairs. While not numerous, congregations of this denomination are still to be found in Rockingham, Shenandoah and Page.

‡ This settlement was composed of German Lutherans, the second colony to locate at or near Germanna. They came in 1717 and consisted of twenty families numbering about eighty persons. The third colony came at some time between 1717 and 1720 and numbered forty families. These colonists removed from Germanna prior to the year 1724 and

about fifty miles, if one follows the road. The common people call this district "At the Mountains." Within a circle of a few miles eighty families live there together, Lutherans, mostly from Wurtemberg. They have a beautiful large church and school, also a parsonage and a glebe of several hundred acres, with seven negroes, who must cultivate the minister's land.

The name of the minister living there is *Klug*.^{*} He is of a phlegmatical and sanguinary temperament [an odd combination!]. He has studied at Helmstadt under the Abbot Mosheim. He has accidentally [!] adopted the principles and language of Halle, but otherwise is not of their party [*i. e.*, he was no pietist]. He was cordial, frank and confidential in my presence. He called the Hallensians [ministers from Halle, Germany] Pharisees, who laid burdens upon the people which they would not touch with their little finger. Some of the people there are not satisfied with him. They asked me to preach for them once. They object to him especially because, as they claim, he drinks too much.

settled in the forks of the Conway and Robinson rivers, in the present county of Madison. In 1737 they numbered three hundred souls. They built Hebron church in 1740. It stands on a beautiful eminence in the forks of Robinson river and White Oak run, and has been continually used by the Lutheran congregation of that section since the year last mentioned. Rev. John Caspar Stoever was their first minister. His pastorate commenced in 1733. In 1734 he returned to Germany to collect money for a church, but died on the way back in the spring of 1738. For further accounts of this church and congregation see Dr. Slaughter's *History of St. Mark's Parish*, pp. 45-46; Bishop Meade's *Old Churches and Families of Virginia*, Vol. II, pp. 74-76; and *Journal of the Presbyterian Historical Society*, Vol. II, Nos. 1, 2 and 3. It may be possible to give a partial list of these German Lutherans in a future number of the Magazine. The fact that most of these colonists came from the kingdom of Wurtemberg, Germany, is here stated for the first time.

* Rev. Georg Samuel Klug was born in Elbing, Prussia. Ordained at Danzig on August 30, 1736. Called to Virginia while Stoever was making his collecting tour in Germany. Arrived in Philadelphia in 1738, as appears from Gottschalk's statement. With the money collected in Germany, about 3,000 pounds, a church was built in 1740. A piece of land and a number of slaves were bought to cultivate it. Klug died after a long, but not very successful, ministry, in 1761. See *Hallesche Nachrichten*, New Ed., Vol. I, pp. 578-580.

An awakened shoemaker lives there, named *Philip*, who ought to be visited. Besides him, there is also a man, named *Casper*, an unmarried man and a weaver. He lives with one named *Jaeger*.* This man is also concerned about his salvation. The Rev. Mr. Klug sends his greetings to Bro. Joseph [Spangenberg], because he learned to know and love him on his arrival in Philadelphia, about ten years ago.

VII. THE GREAT FORK OF THE RIPPEHANNING [RAPPA-HANNOCK.†]

It is situated about twenty-six miles from the Upper Germans towards the "Potomik." Three German families live there.

*This was probably Nicholas Yager, a native of Wickersbach in Hesse (?) Germany, who was naturalized by Governor Spotswood July 13, 1722. He was then a resident of Spotsylvania county, Virginia. His son Adam was naturalized in 1730 by Governor Gooch. It is stated that he was born in Fulkenston, near Dusseldorf, in the duchy of Neu-berg. See the *Garr Genealogy*, by John C. Garr, Cincinnati, Ohio, 1894. The descendants of Nicholas Yager are still to be found in Madison and adjoining counties of Virginia.

† This was Germanna, founded in 1714, by Governor Spotswood. The first colonists consisted of twelve German Reformed families, who arrived in Virginia in the month of April, 1714. They came upon the solicitation of Baron de Graffenried to establish and operate for Governor Spotswood the iron works which they built about ten miles northwest of Fredericksburg. Their names were John Kemper, Jacob Holtzclaw, John and Herman Fishback, John Henry Hoffman, Herman Otterbach, Tillman Weaver, John Joseph Merdten, Peter Hitt, Joseph Counts, ——— Wayman, ——— Handbach. The names of these colonists are preserved in a letter written in 1814 by the Rev. James Kemper (1753-1834), of Cincinnati, Ohio, a Presbyterian clergyman of note in his day. His statements are fully corroborated by the deed and will books of Prince William, Fauquier and Culpeper counties, Virginia. The colonists came from Muesen and Siegen, situated in the principality of Nassau-Siegen, which is now a part of the Prussian province of Westphalia. Muesen has been an important iron centre since the year 1300. John Kemper, one of the original colonists at Germanna, and ancestor of the family of that name in Virginia, with many descendants in the West, was born at Muesen, July 8, 1692. He died in Virginia between the years 1754-'59. He was married in 1715 or 1716 to Ellsbeth (Alce) Otterbach, born in Siegen, Germany, May, 1689,

The others are all Irish and English. Among them Mr. *Thompson** lives. They have several churches.

VIII. THE LITTLE FORK OF THE RIPPEHANNING [RAPPAHANNOCK.]

It is situated about twenty-two miles from the Great Fork towards the "Potomik."† Twelve families of the Siegen district, being of the Reformed religion, live there close together. They are very fine, neighborly and friendly people, who love each other in their manner, and live together very peacefully. The brother of our Matthew Hoffman,‡ John Henry Hoffman, also lives there, and I lodged with him.

They built a small, neat and suitable church, and engaged one of their number, John Jung, to be the "Reader" in the church, who conducts services for them every Sunday. They cannot

daughter of Hermanus Otterbach and Ellsbeth Heimbach, his wife. The latter were married at Siegen on August 11, 1685. John Kemper, the immigrant, was the son of John George Kemper, an Elder of the German Reformed Church at Muesen, born January 4, 1663, died October 3, 1731, and Agnes Kleb, his wife, and grandson of Johann Kemper, born about 1635, and died December 6, 1670, and Anna Low, his wife. The names and dates of births, marriages and deaths, relating to John Kemper, were secured from the records of the German Reformed churches of Muesen and Siegen, by Mr. Willis M. Kemper, of Cincinnati, Ohio, whose researches in reference to Germanna have been exhaustive.

* This is Rev. John Thompson, from 1740-1772 pastor of the Episcopal parish of St. Mark. On November 9, 1742, he married the widow of Governor Spotswood. See Bishop Meade's *Old Churches, Ministers and Families of Virginia*, Vol. II, p. 79. During his ministry the parish had three chapels—one at Germanna, the second in the Little Fork, and the third at the South West Mountain.

† This was a branch of the Germantown settlement, which will be discussed in a succeeding note. By stating that these people came from the Siegen district (meaning Nassau-Siegen, Germany), the missionary removes all doubts as to the origin of the Germanna colonists, and disposes of many erroneous conjectures concerning them. John Henry Hoffman, here mentioned, was one of the original settlers of Germantown.

‡ See Reincke, *Register of Moravians*, p. 84.

get a minister, because they are so few in number. Hence they cannot raise enough money sufficient to pay a minister's salary. I preached for them, which they accepted with thanks. They expect more visits. They asked me to visit them again. John Jung and Hoffman's brother seemed to understand me when I spoke to them of the Saviour.

IX. GERMANTOWN.*

It is like a village in Germany, in which the houses are far apart. It is situated along a little creek, called Lucken Runn [Licking Run]. They are from the Siegen district, and are all Reformed people. They live about ten miles from the Little Fork of the "Rippehanning."

They have as their Reader the old Mr. Holzklo,† who receives annually from each family thirty pounds of tobacco as salary. A church and a school are there. I preached in this church with the approbation of all. They thought the Holy Spirit had sent me to them. They would have liked to keep me as their regular pastor, if I so desired. They asked that I

* To this place the original colonists removed in the year 1721, because Governor Spotswood refused to sell them the land on which they were settled at Germanna. They were of the German Reformed faith, the great German branch of the Presbyterian family of churches. The first grant of land to these colonists was made by the proprietors of the Northern Neck of Virginia, by deed dated August 22, 1724, which conveyed 1,805 acres of land to Jacob Holtzclaw, John Fishback and John (Henry) Hoffman, who were the only members of the colony then naturalized. Midland Station, on the Southern Railroad, is believed to be on land settled by them, and Licking Run flows through the boundaries of this early settlement. Further reference will be made to them during the publication of these diaries. For full and accurate accounts of Germanna and Germantown see *Genealogy of the Kemper Family*, by Mr. Willis M. Kemper, Cincinnati, Ohio, and also sketch entitled "The First German Reformed Colony in Virginia, 1714-1750," *Journal of the Presbyterian Historical Society*, Philadelphia, Pa., Vol. II, Nos. 1-3.

† Jacob Holtzclaw, a prominent member of the first Germanna colony. He was the schoolmaster of the colony, and is said to have been

should visit them again. They had a bad opinion of Bethlehem, but I induced them to change it to the contrary. There is an open door. The people do not look so much upon religion, but rather that Christ should be preached to them. Nothing pleased them more in my sermon than that I preached the Lord Jesus to them.

X. NEW-FOUND RIVER.

Some Dunkers have settled there.

XI. NEW RIVER.

A few German families live there.* There are also a few scattered [German] people along the bay.

These are all the places in which Germans live. I have not been at the last two places, as my time did not permit it.

a man of good education. His will was admitted to probate in Fauquier county, Va., February 29, 1760, and his descendants are still in Virginia.

* These Germans were visited by Schnell and Brandmueller in 1749. One statement, however, as given in the last number of the Magazine, needs to be corrected. Under date of November 26, 1749, it ought to read: "We were only a few miles from the Sabbatarians" [Siebentaeger], instead of Seventh Day Baptists. These Sabbatarians were a part of the Ephrata Community. On September 14, 1745, Samuel and Israel Eckerlin, Alexander Mack, and two others left Ephrata. "They fled about 400 English miles, towards the setting sun, * * * until, beyond all Christian governments, they had reached a stream, which runs towards the Mississippi—New River by name. Here they settled, in the midst of a pack of nothing but raggamuffins, the dregs of human society, who spent their time in murdering wild beasts." *Ephrata Chronicle*, pp. 184-185. The settlement was given up in 1750. See Sachse, *German Sectarians of Pennsylvania*, Vol. II, p. 341. The settlers, visited by the Moravians, evidently belonged to the "dregs of human society," as the Ephrata people were pleased to call them. The Moravian diaries show them in a totally different light. They prove, moreover, that these two colonies were distinct, with little or no intercourse between them.

EXTRACTS FROM THE DIARY OF THE JOURNEY OF BROS.
JOSEPH* [SPANGENBERG] AND MATTHEW REUTZ† THROUGH
MARYLAND AND VIRGINIA IN JULY AND AUGUST, 1748.

On June 30th, O. S., we left Bethlehem together with Bro. Owen Rice‡ and John Hopson||. We traveled by way of Macungie and Heidelberg, at which latter place Bro. Joseph administered to the little congregation, on July 3rd, a blessed communion service. Then they visited Tulpehocken, Quittophehilla [now Lebanon, Pa.], Warwick [Lititz, Pa.] and Lancaster. Then they continued their journey by way of Kreutz Creek, Catores [Codorus, in York county], Canowago [Conewago, near Littlestown, Adams county], to Manakesy [Monocacy], in Maryland, whence Bro. Owen Rice and Hopson turned southeast to the lower parts of Maryland and Virginia.

Bro. Joseph and Matthew Reutz turned first northwest to An-

* August Gottlieb Spangenberg, called familiarly Joseph by his brethren, was born July 15, 1704. In 1722 he entered the University of Jena. In 1727 he met Zinzendorf, and in 1733 became his assistant at Herrnhut. In 1744 he was ordained Moravian Bishop, and after Zinzendorf's death, in 1762, he became his successor. He visited America four times, and was for twenty years at the head of the American branch of the Moravian Church. He died, after a long and eminently useful life, on September 18, 1792. Reincke, *Register of Moravians*, p. 76.

† Matthew Reutz arrived in New York with the "Second Sea Congregation," on November 26, 1743. Ordained a Presbyterian in 1748. Labored in the Gospel among the Swedes in New Jersey. Reincke, *Register of Moravians*, pp. 57, 81.

‡ *Rev. Owen Rice*, from Haverford-West, Wales, came to Pennsylvania with the "First Sea Congregation," on the *Catherine*, and arrived in Philadelphia June 7, 1742. Ordained a Deacon at Bethlehem. October 27, 1748, by Bishops von Watteville, Spangenberg and Cammerhoff. While in America he was pastor of the congregations at Philadelphia, Bethlehem, New York and in New Jersey. Returned to England in 1754, and was pastor at Wyke, Kingswood, Leominster, Plymouth, Bath and Gomersal, and Gracehill, Ireland. He died at Fulneck, 1787. Communicated by Mr. John W. Jordan.

|| John Hopson was a prominent citizen of Lancaster, Pa., and member of the Moravian congregation there. See Reincke, *Register of Moravians*, p. 103.

tydum [Antietam] and Canigotschik [Conococheague]. Major Monday went with them from "Manakesy" to the South Branch of the "Potomack."

On July 12th, they passed over the South Mountain and came on the same day to the "Canigotschik," where they inspected a remarkable cave, which passes through the earth for 300 yards. In its opening 1,000 people can stand, then it separates into two branches. * * * *

On the way they stopped at the house of the daughter of old father *Loescher*, and then they came to *Jonathan Haeger*, a friend of the brethren. Here they stayed over night. During a song service, held in the evening, Bro. Joseph baptized two children. The one was a daughter of Jonathan Haeger, the other a grand-daughter of Father Loescher. Jonathan Haeger intends to visit the congregation at Bethlehem before long.

On July 13th, they started early. They visited several plantations and then came to *Captain Baret*, where Bro. Joseph preached to a number of people in English, with much blessing. They stayed there over night.

On July 14th, they took their way northwest over the high mountains, which are generally called Blue or North Ridge, passing the mountain called "High Germany." In that district they saw the famous springs or mineral waters [literally fountain of health]. There are really six springs, rising close together, at the foot of a precipitous mountain, and forming a pretty large creek. The water is warm, not nauseous, but strong. They found only three people there.

On July 16th, they came to Colonel *Christopher Grissop*,* who owns there a fertile piece of land, towards the source of the "Potomack," having bought it from the "Shawanos."† As it was late, they stayed there over night.

On Sunday, July 17th, Bro. Joseph preached there an English sermon to a considerable number of people. They left on the

* His name ought to be Colonel Thomas Cresap. He settled at Old Town, Alleghany county, Maryland, in 1741. See Scharf, *History of Western Maryland*, p. 1458.

† The Shawnee Indians, whose most easterly settlement was near the present site of Winchester, Virginia.

same day, crossing the North Branch to reach the South Branch, which two branches form the "Potomack." Towards evening they came to a German, *Urbanus Kraemer*, who lives on the South Branch. There they remained over night. *Major Monday*, who had accompanied them thus far, left them, with tears in his eyes, on Monday, July 18th, and returned to Manakesy [Monocacy]. Although he was a man of 66 years of age, he had accompanied them for more than one hundred miles. They continued their journey, passing up along the South Branch, and came to a district where Hollanders have settled, who emigrated from Sopus* [New York].

On Tuesday, July 19th, they came to a German, *Matthaeus Joachim*, with whom the brethren Gottschalk and Schnell had also stayed. As English settlers live there, interspersed among the Germans, they remained with this man two days.

On Wednesday, July 20th, Bro. Joseph preached in his [Joachim's] house, and baptized two children with evident blessing.

On July 21st, he preached to a considerable number of people in English, and Bro. Matth. Reuz in German.

On July 22d, Bro. Joseph preached again in the house of a German settler.

On July 23rd, they continued their journey along the South Branch, almost to the place where it rises and where the most extreme settlements of the Germans are.† They lodged with a German, *Christian Evi*, where Bro. Joseph preached in German, and also in English, because many English settlers live there. These were the first sermons which "a mundo condito" [from the creation of the world], had been preached there.‡

* Esopus, New York. The Hollanders mentioned were the Van Meters and others, who settled in what is now Hardy county, W. Va., about the year 1744. See *West Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. III, No. I, p. 50.

† The missionaries were now in the extreme southern part of Pendleton county, West Virginia, and near the northern border line of Highland county, Virginia. Seybert's Fort, the scene of a bloody Indian massacre in 1758, was in this neighborhood. See Waddell's *Annals of Augusta County*, 1902, p. 159.

‡ It is interesting to note that the diary fixes the date of the first religious service held in this section of Virginia.

A day's journey farther is a beautiful mineral spring, which is said to be better than the one at Canigotschik [Conococheague], a warm and cold spring rising so close together that, being in the one, you can reach into the other.* There is also a remarkable cave, but not as large as the one at Canigotschik [Conococheague]. It is said to be damp, and therefore unhealthy, because its entrance and opening is small.

Here they [the two travelers] were about 400 miles from Bethlehem, and two days' journey from the boundaries of North Carolina,† hence they concluded to change their course, at first southeast, farther into Virginia, and then northeast, to return home.

On July 24th, they began this new course by going down a few miles along the South Branch, because there was no road over the surprisingly high mountains of the North Ridge. Some English people accompanied them, who had listened to the sermon which Bro. Joseph had preached to the English people there. They seemed to take a special liking to him on account of his sermon, and talked much with him on the way. As much as we could gather from their conversation, they were Covenanters,‡ which sect was caused by the Presbyterians.

On July 25th, they left the South Branch and began to climb the remarkably high mountains called the North Ridge, which are the Kittidane [Kittatinny] or Endless Mountains.§ They extend from Bethlehem west-south-west through Maryland and Virginia to Carolina and Florida, and even farther in a straight

* Now the celebrated Hot Springs in Bath county, Virginia.

† The missionaries must have included the distance traveled in their detours. In a straight course they were about two hundred miles from Bethlehem, Pa. They were also at least six days' journey from the North Carolina line.

‡ It is remarkable that even so early as 1748 the Scotch-Irish were beginning the extension of their settlements to the westward of the Shenandoah Valley.

§ This is an error. The missionaries were in the Alleghanies, the most easterly range of which is called North Mountain. Kittatinny is the Indian name for the Blue Ridge. The Appalachian system does not extend to Florida, but ends in northern Alabama.

line. For an hour and a half they climbed the very steep ascent, but when they reached the top they surveyed in every direction an exceedingly wide region, and it seemed to them as if the whole earth were at their feet*. On account of its remarkable height, they called the mountain "Fuersten Spitz" [Prince Peak]. In passing over the top and in their descent they spent four full hours. As it was evening and they missed the road, they happened to strike an "elk trail," which took them between two mountains†. Here they passed the night, hungry and thirsty, encamped at their fire. They were frequently visited by the elks, which are numerous in those mountains.

On the following morning, July 26th, they came to a marked path. It brought them to a salt lick, which is frequented by the elks and where they are usually shot by the hunters. A kind spirit led them to the right way, by which they continued their journey, till they came in the evening to a German plantation. Here *Adam Roeder*‡ lives, whose mother, eighty-six years of age, lives at Makuntsche [Macungie, now Emmaus, Lehigh county, Pa.], and belongs to that congregation.

* The region seen by the missionaries from the top of "Fuersten Spitz" is now comprised in the counties of Augusta, Rockingham and Shenandoah.

† This was probably Brock's Gap, one of the most important passes through the North Mountain.

‡ Adam Rader. The missionaries were now in the vicinity of Timberville, Rockingham county, Va. About one mile west of this place stands Rader's Church, which is known to be one of the oldest places of worship in Rockingham, although the date of the organization of the congregation cannot be given definitely. The first reference to the Reformed congregation worshipping in Rader's Church is found in the diary of Rev. Charles Lange, pastor at Frederick, Md., who visited the congregation on April 17, 1768. See *Fathers of the Reformed Church*, Vol. II, p. 154. From the beginning until 1879 it was used jointly by the German Reformed and Lutheran denominations. In that year a new church was built by the Lutherans for their sole use, the German Reformed congregation shortly afterwards erecting a church at Timberville.

On July 27th, they journeyed from this place to Messinutty* [Massanutton], where Germans of all kinds of denominations live—Mennonites, Lutherans, Separatists and Inspirationists.† Bro. Joseph spoke to some of them, but they are very bad people. It is a dead place where their testimony found no entrance.‡

On July 28, they crossed the South or Blue Ridge, which are the mountains opposite Bethlehem, extending continuously through Pennsylvania and Maryland. They found an awfully wretched road, and it was a neck-breaking undertaking to descend the mountains. Below the mountains is a strong settlement of German and English people. It is called the "Great Fork of the Rappahannock.§ A regular Lutheran congregation is there, whose pastor, *Magister Klug*, is a disciple of the

* As the missionaries make no reference to crossing the Massanutton range of mountains on their journey to the Massanutton district, they evidently passed near the present site of Harrisonburg, Va., traveling around the Peaked Mountain, which is the southern end of the Massanutton range.

† Inspirationists are the members of a sect which originated in Germany, among people who had separated from the State Church. Their main leaders were E. L. Gruber at Himbach, near Hanau, A. Gross in Frankfort, J. F. Rock at Himbach and E. C. Hochmann at Schwarzenau, near Berleburg. In 1716 they took the name "Truly Inspired." A number of them, under the leadership of Gruber, Gleim, Mackinet and others, emigrated to Pennsylvania, where they settled at Germantown. From here they spread to other settlements. Their name was derived from the fact that they claimed to receive direct divine communications through the inspiration of the Holy Ghost. See McClintock and Strong, *Theological Cyclopaedia*, Vol. IV, p. 616.

The term Separatists refers more generally to all who had separated themselves from the established State churches.

‡ The diaries of other missionaries, to be published later, show that the people of this district were strongly prejudiced against the Moravians, which fact may in some degree account for the severe judgment passed upon them by Bishop Spangenberg.

§ This is an error. The Great Fork of the Rappahannock was the name applied by Gottschalk to the old settlement at Germanna. The Bishop is referring to the German Lutheran settlement in the present county of Madison, mentioned in a previous note.

famous Mosheim,* whom Bro. Gottschalk also visited, and who received him with much love. His predecessor was the father of the well-known Stoever†. He was not at home, but had gone to Williamsburg to take his tobacco, which is part of his salary, to the market. The people there asked Bro. Joseph to preach for them, but he refused because the minister was not at home, and without his knowledge and consent he would not preach. Very modest and nice people live there; with four of them they became more fully acquainted. One of them said he would visit us, together with Rev. Mr. Klug, at Bethlehem.

On July 30th, they came, towards evening, to the Licken Run [Licking Run], or Germantown, where they lodged with an old friend by the name of *Holzklau*. The little village is settled with Reformed miners from Nassau-Siegen‡. They live very quietly together and are nice people.

* John Lorenz Mosheim was a famous historian and theologian (1693-1755), professor in Kiel, Helmstadt and Goettingen. He is best known through his extensive church history.

† On September 11, 1728, there arrived in Philadelphia Johann Caspar Stoever, Sr., Missionaire, and Johann Caspar Stoever, S. S. Theo. Stud. The latter remained in Pennsylvania and was instrumental in founding many Lutheran churches. The former went to Madison county, Virginia, in 1733. The relation of these two men has long been a problem to Lutheran historians. Neither the editors of the "*Hallesche Nachrichten*" nor the last prominent Lutheran historian (Rev. T. E. Schmauk, in *Lutheran Church in Pennsylvania*, 1902, in Vol. XI, of Proceedings of the Pennsylvania German Society, p. 245) were able to shed any light on this subject. The statement of this diary settles this vexed question definitely by informing us that the Virginia missionary was the father of the younger Stoever who labored in Pennsylvania.

‡ This statement dispels all doubts and conjectures as to the nativity of the first German settlers at Germanna. Bishop Meade, in his *Old Churches and Families of Virginia*, Vol. II, pp. 74-76, and Dr. Slaughter, in his *History of St. Mark's Parish*, pp. 42-45, give interesting accounts of these people, but their statements are to some extent inaccurate. Dr. Slaughter, especially, was in error when hazarding the conjecture that they were a remnant of the German settlement at Newbern, North Carolina, which escaped to Virginia after the Indian massacre at that place in 1711, and, unfortunately, later writers have adopted his theory as a fact. As shown by these diaries and as stated in a previous note, Germantown, Fauquier, was settled by colonists from Nassau-Siegen, Westphalia, Germany. The house built by Tillman

On Sunday, July 31st, Bro. Joseph preached in the forenoon in their church, and Bro. Reuz in the afternoon. Afterwards several nice and intelligent men visited Bro. Joseph. He then had an opportunity to speak to them of the Saviour, and give them a correct idea of the congregation [at Bethlehem], because Lischy's "Declaration,*" had been circulated there.

On August 1st, they continued their journey towards the "Potomack," but they lost their way and had to follow the compass northeast over hills and valleys. When night set in they were compelled to camp in the forest.

On the next day they continued their former course till they found the right way, and finally came to a large plantation. But they could get nothing to satisfy their hunger, for there are very unkind people down there in Virginia. Without supper, breakfast and dinner, they continued till they reached a public house on the Goose creek, where they were able to satisfy their hunger and thirst. After resting a few hours, they again started out and traveled till 11 o'clock at night, when they came to the "Potomack," where they lodged with the ferryman.

ORDERLY BOOK AND JOURNAL OF JAMES NEWELL†

DURING THE POINT PLEASANT CAMPAIGN, 1774.

(From the Draper Collection, Wisconsin Historical Society.)

(Virginia MSS., XI.)

A Copy of a Journal kept by Capt. James Newell of the expedition to Point Pleasant in the year 1774. A portion of this

Weaver, one of the original Germanna colonists, in 1721, is still standing near Midland Station, Fauquier county, Virginia, and it is believed that this was the year of their removal from Germanna to Germantown.

* A publication of a former Moravian, but after 1747 a Reformed minister. See facsimile of title page in Dr. Dubbs's *German Reformed Church in Pennsylvania*, Lancaster, 1902, p. 126.

† We are indebted to Mr. John P. Kennedy, the newly-elected State Librarian of Virginia, for the copy of Newell's orderly book and journal

Journal has been lost; it is, however, believed not to be much of it. I copy it for Mr. Lyman C. Draper from the original in Capt. Newell's handwriting. I procured the Journal from Mrs. Sanders, the wife of Mr. Adams Sanders, she being the Daughter of Capt. Newell, and sister to Mrs. And: and George Kincannon, of Wythe County, Virginia. They are among the most respectable Families & connections in South western Virginia and there is no doubt either as to the authenticity of the Journal or the truth & accuracy of the account given.

BEN. RUSH FLOYD.

Camp union, Great Levels, Sept. 8, 1774.

Parole, *Boston*. Capts. guard to mount as usual. Sergeant and 12 men for a grass guard. four falling axes & 1 broad axe to be delivered to each company. the Cap't to cause them to be helved and ground, and the greatest care to be taken that they be not lost either in Camp or on a march.

Mr. Posey to report the numbers of Pack horses at this place, and the commissary to cause the Bullocks that was lost to be

which is here printed. Mr. Kennedy has kindly promised other copies from the same great store of records in regard to the history of the western part of Virginia.

Newell's manuscript contains the orders of the commander-in-chief, intermingled with his own remarks. It does not appear from any extant record that, in this campaign, he was a captain. He was probably a lieutenant, but may have been an orderly sergeant.

But few contemporary sources of information in regard to the battle of Pt. Pleasant are in print, so that everything which throws light on this campaign and "Dunmore's War" in general, is of interest. There is extant an address (which will be published in this Magazine), from the people of Kentucky to one of the Virginia Revolutionary Conventions, in which they state as one of the reasons why their allegiance was due to Virginia, that the victory of the Virginia troops at Pt. Pleasant made the settlement of Kentucky possible. And it is hardly too much to say that the settlement of Kentucky made possible the conquest and retention of the Northwest Territory. Remembering what this conquest has meant, what the West has become, and what it has so largely helped to make the United States, the little action between frontiersmen and Indians in the woods at Pt. Pleasant becomes one of the decisive battles of the world.

gathered together, and report the number of Cattle to evening to grass guard to be kept at the field in which the Cattle were Last Night, in which field they are to be kept every night.

Camp Union, great Levels, Sept. 9, 1774.

Parole, *York*. Capts. guard to mount as usual. Sergeant and 12 men for grass guard; each Captain to inspect his Comp'y, and report the number of such as they may think not fully fit to undergo the fatigue of the Expedition. They are likewise to report the number of Pack horses at this place from Fincastle. Mr. Posey to report the no. of Pack horses at this place exclusive of those from Fincastle. Mr. Sims to report the quantity of Salt Sacks. the Quartermaster to have all the tools that are not ordered out for the use of the Camp made up in Loads.

Camp Union, Great Levels, Saturday, Sept. 10, 1774.

Parole, *England*. Capts. & grass guard as yesterday.—The Botetourt Troops. Capt. Buford's Company & Capt. Shelby & Capt. Russell's Company from Fincastle to prepare for a march & hold themselves in readiness to move in the shortest notice—each Captain to draw up his Company and examine into the State of the ammunition they have distributed amongst the men, and make a report accordingly. Major Ingles, Mr. Posey & the Quartermaster to have the Beeves and Pack horses under their respective charges in readiness at a Call, and have a breast plate fixed to each Pack Saddle if possible.

Camp Union, on the Great Levels, Sept. 11, 1774.

Parole, *George*. 1 Ensign, 1 Sergeant, 1 Corporal, 18 privates for guard & 1 corporal & 6 men for a grass guard. The guard to be taken from the Captains that are not under the marching orders of yesterday and those who are to hold themselves in Readiness and to march tomorrow Morning. Major Ingles & Mr. Posey are to have all the pack-horses loaded as early as possible—and the Quartermaster to have the Brigade under his Care to be loaded with all the tools and ammunition. Divine Service to begin at 12 o'clock. (There is no record from this time until the 23.)

Camp Union, Sept. 23, 1774.

The Companies are to prepare to march on Short Warning—

the Captains are to have all their men in the Neighborhood called in by to-morrow evening and see that their men are ready for marching. Each captain to have 3 horses and no more for himself and company. Gaming is forbid in Camp after this day, and the officers are to take notice, that this order is complied with. the pack-horse Masters to have road (or made) completed if possible, and all ready to start off on Sunday evening. the pack-horse masters to have *hobbles* for every horse & breast plates for their saddles. (There is no journal of the march, the next date is as follows):

Camp on Point Pleasant, Oct. 7, 1774.

Parole, Cock. The Guard to be relieved by an equal number at eight o'clock. the Canoes to be unloaded as soon as possible. the messes allowed to have as many of the artificers employed as necessary for making a Shelter for the stores. Each Company to have a necessary house as soon as possible, otherwise the Camp will become foul and sickly, and it is hoped the Troops will pay so much regard to their own health and Satisfaction, as not to ease themselves elsewhere. Ensign and 18 men with 6 of the Scouts to march to our last encampment, and make a Search for the lost beeves, some of the Cattle drivers to go along. Each Captain to give a list of his company this evening.

Camp on Point Pleasant, Oct. 8, 1774.

Parole, Gouch.—The Guard as usual, and the bullock drivers to make a large pen sufficient to contain the cattle at night. Major Ingles will be particular in closing up the Beeves at night. The different Lines to attend divine service at 12 o'clock.

Camp on Point Pleasant, Oct. 9th, 1774.

Parole, Richmond. The usual guard to mount to-morrow morning—the master of the artificers to use all possible dispatch & fit for the reception of the provisions, &c., the agent to give the scouts notice that they are to attend very early for instruction.

(I find the following account of the Battle of Point Pleasant on the 10th October, 1774, although not written until the 14th.)
B. R. Floyd.

[The letter copied by Mr. Floyd is that printed in Force's

Archives, 4th Series, Vol. I, 1016, so it is needless to reprint it here.]

Camp on Point Pleasant, Oct. 11, 1774.

Parole, Hampton.—The Guard to contain 2 Captains & 6 Subaltern officers & 100 men, the commanding officers of each Company to have their men completed with $\frac{1}{4}$ lb of Powder, & $\frac{1}{2}$ lb of Lead as early as possible, and hold them in readiness to take the field, that we may repulse the enemy should he continue about us.

(Part of the Journal of the 11th is lost, the part remaining is as follows): "as gathering the braves. Hearty thanks is returned to the brave officers & men who distinguished themselves, in the battle of yesterday. By whose gallant behaviour a Victory was, under God, obtained. Let us not be dismayed by the loss of our brave officers and soldiers that fell altho' we cannot help regretting them. Rather let us be inspired with a double degree of Courage and earnest desire to give our perfidious enemy a thorough Scourge."

Oct'r 13, 1774. Parole, Alexander. The Guard to be relieved by an equal number. All the tools to be collected that are not in use by the Artificers under Mr. Allen and lodged in the store house. Mr. Allen will be pleased to have the house in order to receive the flour as soon as possible—the pack-horse men to have all the horses they possibly can find driven up this day and the Bullock drivers to drive in the cattle—the Captains of the different Lines to attend at 9 o'clock. The Augusta Line & I have too much reason to condole with one another—you have lost your brave leader & in him I have lost the best of Brothers* and regard to his memory would be inducement enough to me to treat the brave officers & troops of Augusta with all tenderness & just marks of esteem, even had I never been honored, as I formerly have been, with the command of them, therefore they may be assured, that in every thing that regards their rank, Interest, & satisfaction, I shall be attentive, and shall think myself happy in having it in my power to ren-

* This evidently is from an order by Andrew Lewis and refers to his brother, Colonel Charles Lewis, who was killed in the battle.

der essential service to them whilst they are under my command on this expedition or hereafter.

Oct'r 14, 1774. Parole, Portsmouth. Guard to mount as usual if the Capts. will please to meet at the store house & divide the breast work lines so that each Company may have a proportion equal to their number the Sooner the work will be completed. Capt. McKee to succeed Capt. Murray in the command of the Company. Lieut. Givens to succeed Capt. Saml. Wilson & Lieut. Roberts, who acted as Lieutenant under Cols. Fields, to take the Charge of that Company ; a return to be given immediately, of the number of each company that may be depended on to cross the river to the Towns.

Oct. 15, 1774. The Guard as usual—three men from each Company to be collected and put under the command of 3 sergeants. One of which is to go up the Ohio, 3 or 4 miles—the other up the New River to the first narrows—the third to take the Ridges between the two and make diligent search for horses and drive to camp all they Can find. Maj' Ingles will order all the Cattle that can be found in the Evening each Company to draw as Much Lead as will Compleat the Men that Cross the river to one & a half pounds and have it cast in bullet. The men that cross the river to have 5 days beef served out & made ready for carriage. The Scouts that are fit for duty to attend for Instruction immediately.

Oct. 16th, 1774. Parole, Hanover. The guard as usual. All the Horses to be gathered in, after Sixty of the best of them are Set apart, for the Carriage of flour, each company may have a horse to Carry their tents. Major Ingles to have fifty good beaves in readiness to cross the river, and this Evening the troops who cross the river to have two days provision Served out. Each man that crosses the river to have half a pound of powder, four of the Scouts to be employed this day in gathering Horses as they are to have two for the Carriage of their bundles. That they may the better do their duty it is recommended to the Officers, who have taken in hand to make the breast work, to have their respective parts finished off this Morning as soon as possible.

Camp, on Point Pleasant, Oct. 17th, 1774.

Parole, Murry. The Horses & Cattle that are to Cross the

river to be got in readiness as quick as possible. three days flour and one of beef to be Served out to the whole that Crosses the river—as the quantity of powder will not afford more than $\frac{1}{4}$ lb to each man that has been Saved since the battle, that is the quantity to be Served and the Captains are to receive for their Companies in bulk and have it equally divided.

Return of Capt. Herberts Company that Crossed the Ohio, October, 1774: Officers 1, Sergeants 2, privates 26, in all 29.

Bold Virginians all, each Cheer up your heart,
We will see the Shawnees before that we part,
We will never desert, nor will we retreat,
Until that our Victory be quite compleat.
Ye off Spring of Brittain ! Come stain not your name,
Nor forfeit your right to your forefathers' fame,
If the Shawnees will fight, we never will fly—
Will fight & will Conquer, or else we will die.
Great Dunmore our General, Valiant & Bold,
Excels the great Heroes—the Heroes of old;
When he doth Command we will always obey,
When he bids us fight we will not run away.
Good Lewis our Colo^l, courageous & Brave,
We wish to command us—our wish let us have.
In Camp he is pleasant—in War he is bold,
Appears like great Cæsar—great Cæsar of old.
Our Col's & Capt's command will obey,
If the Shawnees should run we will bid them to Stay.
Our Arms, they are Rifles. Our Men Volunteers
Will fight & will Conquer you need have no fears.
Come Gentlemen all, come strive to excel,
Strive not to Shoot often—but Strive to Shoot well.
Each man like a Hero can make the woods ring,
And extend the Dominion of George our great King.
Then to it, let's go with might & with main,
Tho' Some that set forward return not again;
Let us quite lay aside all cowardly fear
In hopes of returning before the New year,
The land it is good, it is just to our mind,
Each will have his part if his Lordship be kind.

The Ohio once ours, will live at our Ease,
 With a Bottle & glass to drink when we please.
 Here's a health to King George & Charlotte his mate,
 Wishing our Victory May Soon be complete,
 And a kind female friend along by our Side,
 In riches & splendor 'till Death to abide—
 Health to great Dunmore our general also,
 Wishing he may Conquer wherever he go—
 Health to his Lady—may they long happy be
 And a health, my good friends, to you & to me.

Parole, London. Camp on the Ohio against Point Pleasant.
 Octob^r 18, 1774. 1 Capt., 2 Lieuts., 1 En's, 75 Private men
 for the guard. bullock Drivers to gather in and Keep all the
 Cattle that crossed the river yesterday. The pack horse masters
 to have 61 pack horses in readiness for loading as early as possible.
 60 loads of flour to be brought over from Point Pleasant
 & onesack of Salt. Majr. Ingles to have 15 more beeves driven
 over the river as quick as possible.

A GENERAL RETURN FOR THE FINCASTLE TROOPS FOR 19TH
 OCTOBER, 1774.

CAPTAINS.	Lieut.	Ensigns.	Sergeants	Drum.	Fife.	Fit for duty	Total.	
Roberts 1.....	1	1	2	.....	.....	37	38	
Crockett 1.....	1	1	3	.....	.....	28	29	
Russell 1.....	1	1	3	1	.....	35	35	
Shelby 1.....	1	1	3	1	.....	29	29	
Campbell 1.....	1	.....	3	1	.....	32	32	
Floyd 1.....	1	1	3	.....	.....	44	44	
Harrod 1.....	.....	1	2	.....	.....	27	27	
Herbert 1.....	.....	1	2	.....	.....	27	27	261

1 chaplain—3 Scouts—1 Butcher.

Wednesday, October 19th, 1774. The guard as before. On this days March the pack horses & Cattle to be driven as Close as possible and when the ground will admit of it not further back than the rear of the right & left Columns. this Camp was on a small Creek about $1\frac{1}{2}$ Miles from the Ohio where was an Indian Camp and Sundry things found the indians had left on their flight home.

Thursday, Oct'r 20, 1774.—Essex.—The usual guard to Mount this Morning, the pack horsemen to drive as close and far forward between the Columns as possible & the Cattle to be drove between the rear of the other Columns in Case of an attack. The officers to form in the best Manner they can possible Judge in order to oppose the enemy according to the ground, place or places. The Enemy may appear. In Case of an alarm in Camp the officers are to form on their own ground, as they Camp to take Care & face outwards. The 19th of this Month as we were Marching on our way to the Towns, about 15 miles from the Ohio, there happened an unlucky fellow to Shoot off his gun at a deer that run thro' the ranks as we were Marching along, and shot my brother through the left knee, and after going 5 or 6 miles further, we was obliged to retreat back to point pleasant on the Ohio. that night we Camped with the Army about 20 miles from the Ohio. The next Morning there was a large body of Indians seen by the Scouts—and there was an alarm in Camp, and all the men turned out and formed a Circle and Stood about $1\frac{1}{2}$ hours and no enemy appearing they Marched off; and we turned the Ohio way, 5 besides my brother, when we expected to be attacked every Moment all day, till at Night we reached Point Pleasant to our great Satisfaction.

Oct' 21st, Camp on Point Pleasant.

Parole, Dumfries. The guard as usual. the Revelle to Beat before day break. the lines to turn out under arms & have their arms examined by the officers of their Companies, the men for work to parade as Soon as possible & compleat the breast work. At point pleasant was a Stockade fort built to Secure the Wounded Men, who are dieing daily & most Shocking Sight to See their wounds. Alex McKee caught a Cat fish that weighed $57\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. Camp on Point pleasant, Oct. 23, 1774. Parole,

Botetourt—The Revelle to beat to-morrow morning before day—the whole lines to turn out under arms, have their Rolls Called & their arms examined & fresh primed, if necessary; the different officers to attend at the head of their Companies, & see that this is done. the Men for work are to prepare themselves for work immediately after to finish these necessary work for their own preservation. the guard to be relieved continually every morning at 8 o'clock & to consist in future of one Subaltern, 4 Sergeants & 48 private Men from which he is to detach a Sergeant & 8 men up the Kanawha & a Sergeant & 8 men up the Ohio, who are to take place on the bank of the River & keep out 2 Centries each. The officer of the guard is likewise to detach a Sergeant & 8 men to the point who is to have the Canoes in Charge & be answerable for them. The men that are on guard are by no means to leave their guards, and must not expect when on duty to Sleep in their tents. the Centry on the approach of any person to them in the night, or on hearin any unusual Noise which they imagine to proceed from the Enemy are to Challenge briskly and distinctly "who comes there," if they receive no answer the 1st & 2nd Challenge they are to make ready at Challenging a third time & if they receive no answer to fire on the enemy & return to the guard who are to turn out under arms. On the Centinels Challenging twice & receiving no answer the officer of the guard is immediately to Send a Sergeant & party to examine into the Cause of the alarm & keep himself and guard in readiness for action & to keep the men on their posts—it will be necessary for the officer of the guard to visit his Centinels himself about once or twice a Night & have a Sergeant likewise to visit them personally before day break or at beating of the reveile. It is to be hoped the men will cheerfully join in the work tomorrow, as it will be a Shame to flinch from the Service of this Country for two or three days work, & will be a constant Stain on the honor of their latest posterity either to be cut off, or defeated by the remains of an already defeated enemy th'o laziness of our Securing our posts. If this has no effect, which I would be both Surprised & Sorry to see, I must acquaint those who refuse to join in So necessary a work, that they by their refusal will forfeit all claims to the merit of their former good conduct & brave behaviour.

Camp on point pleasant, Oct' 24th, 1774.

Parole, Fincastle. The Guard as yesterday, the men that are fit for duty to be employed in the necessary works tomorrow morning as early as possible.

A RETURN OF CAPT. HERBERT'S COMPANY, OCT. 25, 1774.

Capt., 1; Lieut., 2; Ensign, 2; Sergt., 6; privates, 110; sick, 10; wounded, 20; waiters on sick, 9; on Command, 6; fit for duty, 65.

A Cat fish Caught this day weighed 89 lbs., 10 inches between the eyes, 2 ft. 4 In. round the head, 4 ft. 10 in. long, a Blue Cat.

Camp on point Pleasant, Oct'r 25th, 1774.

Parole, Augusta. The guard as usual, the men for duty, except the guard, to be employed in the breast works & burning of brush.

Camp on point Pleasant, Oct' 26, 1774.

Parole, Culpepper. I must insist upon the men on duty to be employed in finishing the breast work & burning the brush, the Guard as usual. This day I crossed the Ohio after My horses when I Saw Buffalo Sign.

Camp, Oct'r 27, 1774.

Parole, Williamsburg. The guard as usual, the men for duty to be employed in finishing the Work.

A GENERAL RETURN OF THE TROOPS CAMPED AT POINT PLEASANT COMMANDED BY COLONEL WILLIAM FLEMING, OCT'R 27, 1774.

COMPNYs.	Comssid. Officers.			Non Comssd. Officers.			Rank and File.							Total.
	Captain.	Lieutents.	Ensigns.	Sergeants.	Fifers.	Drumers.	Fit for duty.	Sick.	Wounded.		Boatmen.	Cowheards	Pack horses	
C. Herbert.	1	2	2	6	1	....	65	12	20	9	..	..	..	106
C. Lockridge...	1	1	1	6	....	1	50	8	43	9	5	2	2	119
Cpt. Slaughter..	1	1	1	3	....	....	42	3	8	..	..	..	..	53

Camp on point pleasant, Oct^r, 1774.

1 Capt., 1 Ens^r, 3 Serg[']nts & 50 rank & file to Mount guard
Immediately, all the pack horsemen to have all the Horses driven
up & confined & report the numbers every evening to Capt.
Geo. Mathews.

Here the journal ends and I have not been able to learn why
it was not continued. It may be that Mr. Newell returned about
that time from Point Pleasant, as early in the year 1775 he went
on a journey to Kentucky, as early as the 27th July, 1775, from
this fact I infer he returned to his residence soon after the date
of the last order. If the foregoing facts can be of any service to
you in preparing the work you proposed, I can vouch for the
truth & accuracy of the Statements. Mr. Newell was a man of
much good sense, sterling worth and great integrity of Character.
He was also methodical and accurate and therefore would
be apt to be a reliable witness. In hopes you may derive some
benefit from the preceding pages, I have the honor to be, respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

BEN. RUSH FLOYD.

LAYING THE CORNER STONE OF QUESNAY'S ACADEMY.*

(From *The Virginia Gazette or The American Advertiser*, Richmond,
June 28, 1786.)

Last Sunday being the Festival of St. John the Baptist, the
Ancient and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted Masons

* For Quesnay's proposed academy of arts and sciences, see a paper
entitled "Richmond's First Academy," by R. H. Gaines, in *Virginia
Historical Collection*, XI, 165-175.

met at their new Hall, at 8 A. M., were properly clothed, and walked from thence in procession to Shockoe Hill, under a salute of cannon, for the purpose of laying the Foundation Stone of Quesnay's Academy, being met by the Trustees of this undertaking; after the usual ceremony of consecration with corn, wine and oil, the second Stone was laid in the East, by the Worshipful John Groves, Master of Lodge No. 13, and a *Silver Plate* deposited underneath, with the following inscription thereon:

The Corner Stone of an Academy
In the City of Richmond,
A. M. Quesnay, President,
Laid by the
Master, Wardens and Brethren
of Lodge No. XIII,
On the feast of St. John the Baptist,
A. D. 1786.—A. L. 5786.
John Groves, M.
James Mercer, G. M., Edmund Randolph, D. G. M.,
of Virginia.

A numerous assemblage of ladies and gentlemen were present, who testified their applause on the occasion, the whole being conducted with regularity. Mr. Quesnay to express his gratitude for the honour done him, gave the Masons a French salute of 5 guns, on their quitting the ground.

Returned in the same Masonic order to the Lodge, and after a time spent therein, proceeded to Church, accompanied by the Right Worshipful the Deputy Grand, with many Visiting Brethren. An excellent discourse suitable to the occasion, was delivered by the Rev. John Buchanan, chaplain, and an Anthem sung by Mr. Moody and others. After divine service, returned to the Hall in the same order, where the necessary business of the Lodge was gone through, and was closed with the usual solemnity and harmony, the Brethren retired in friendship, the distinguishing characteristic of this ancient institution.

This laudable undertaking in establishing a Seminary, founded

on the plan of enlarging the education of our youth in the polite personal accomplishments so requisite to all who think polished manners worth the attention of public cultivation.—At the same time redounds to the honour of the Donors, by whose liberality and beneficence this building will be reared.

The following, literally translated from the Latin, is the Inscription on the Plate laid under the first stone of the Academy by the Trustees:

“ On this day, the 24th of June, 1786,
 The Tenth of the Independence,
 P. Henry, Governor,
 Was laid by the Trustees, the first Stone of
 Quesnay's Academy;
 Which promises by its extensive utility,
 To do honor to the Projector's ingenuity,
 As well as to those who had the good sense
 and generosity
 To patronize his scheme.

J. HARVIE, MAYOR.”

In commemoration of St. John, the day was celebrated by the Brethren of Manchester, at their new Lodge Room, where, after the necessary business was over, an elegant dinner was prepared for the Lodge and Visiting Brethren; members of different Lodges attended, who were received with brotherly affection, and every mark of distinction and good fellowship. Some original Songs and Toasts were given and the day closed in friendship and mirth. The philanthropy, harmony and regularity of this new Lodge, is an additional jewel to the institution, and a happy presage of the flourishing state of Masonry in this quarter of the globe, through the generous and liberal encouragement which it receives from, and under this free constitution, patronized by the most respectable and worthy characters.

VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

(CONTINUED)

1778. June 8. Mathews, Sampson, for Sundry persons for Augusta Militia, £480. 4. —.

10. McDowell, Samuel, for Sundry Persons for a Horse, Spys, & Expresses, 21. 7. 6.

12. McDowell, William, Beef for Botetourt Militia, 4. 6. —.

July 9. Midcap, William, for riding Express to order out Nanse^d Militia, —. 15. —.

10. Martin, Cap^t Joseph, for Sundries for Expedⁿ agt. the Indians, 39. 7. 6.

22. Mathews, Colo. Sampson, Capt. Robert McCreery's Pay Roll, 324. 12. —.

Aug^t 1. Muse, Rich^d, for Pay & Rations Sundry Militia Guards, Westmoreland, 12. 2. —.

28. McLaughlin, Edward, for riding Sundry Expresses, Monongalia, ₤ Cert., 6. 15. —.

Martin, Capt. Charles, for Pay as Commisary & Provisions to Westaugusta Militia in 1776, 221. —. 2.

Do. Do., for Pay of his Comp^y Monongohala Militia in Pursuit of Tories and Deserters, ₤ Pay Rolls & Cert., 26. 12. 8.

Sept^r 5. McKittrich, for Diets, &c., for the Augusta Militia, ₤ Cert., 9. 6. 9.

15. Moore, James, for Pay as a Spy in Tygars Valley, ₤ Cert., 1. 5. —.

Oct^r 1. Maddison, Thomas, for Provisions & Sundrys Cherokee Expedition, ₤ Accot., 80. 8. 9.

14. Murdaugh, James, for pay as a Com^{ry} remov^g the Inhabitants, Norfolk, &c., 94. 8. 1.

16. Miller, Cap^t Mathias, for Pay of his Com^y Militia, Portsmouth, Cert., 111. 14. 8.

Do., for Provisions for Do., ₤ Cert., 4. 1. 3.

Mondin, John, for Diets to Norfolk Militia, 5. 1. 3.

17. Martin, Capt. Joseph, for a Canoe & Provisions to his Com'y, 19. 10. —.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE SITE OF OLD "JAMES TOWNE," 1607-1698.*

By SAMUEL H. YONGE.

INTRODUCTION.

It was the author's privilege to have charge, under the direction of the United States Engineer Department in 1900 and 1901, of the work of protecting Jamestown Island from the encroachments of James River.

Before proceeding with the above work an attempt was made to learn the cause and extent of the encroachments. The former was soon discovered to be abrasion by wave action, while the latter, on account of the available evidence being meager and uncertain, could not be satisfactorily determined.

The abraded area at first appeared to be upwards of fifty acres, having its greatest width, about three-eighths of a mile, at the northwestern extremity of the island.

While the protection work was under construction new evidence offered, in the light of which the above area appeared too large. This led to making personal researches among all available sources of information, which have occupied the leisure moments of a period of two years.

The results of the above investigation, with regard to the site of the former town, presented in the accompanying monograph, are at variance with the statements of other modern writers.

There are but two descriptions available of the island and town after the latter had passed beyond the transitional stage of a military post, by writers of the time having a personal knowledge of the localities; one by an anonymous writer in about 1676, the other ten years later by the Rev. John Clayton. Both descriptions are quite incomplete. Supplemented by information from other sources, however, they have considerable value, especially that by Mr. Clayton.

* Copyright, 1903, by Samuel H. Yonge.

In the description of the town by Mr. Richard Randolph, the antiquarian, published in 1849, in the *Virginia Historical Register*, Vol. II, pages 138 and 139, occurs the following:

"I will only add that the great body of the town, which, however, was never very large, was certainly west of the Old Steeple still visible, and is now entirely, or very nearly, submerged in the river. This is clearly proved by the old deeds for lots in the town recorded in the office of James City County Court, which call for bounds that are now under water, and more palpably, by vast numbers of broken bricks and other relics of building that may still be seen in the western bank at low tide."

It is evident from the above quotation that Mr. Randolph was not aware of the fact now disclosed that after about 1623 the greater part of the village was east of the tower ruin. The reasons for his belief that almost the entire town was west of the ruin were probably the following: During about the last three and a half decades of the town's existence the public buildings, as will be shown in the following pages, were west of the tower, on which fact, no doubt, the tradition was founded that the whole town was in that neighborhood; and, as only the western bank of the island was subsequently attacked by the waves, and consequently the foundations of former buildings of that quarter alone were exposed to view by abrasion of the bank, the above tradition was apparently confirmed; further, after the last state house and other buildings were burned in 1698, the standing parts of buildings in the entire town were, in the course of time, obliterated by the town site being put under cultivation and the brick formerly composing the buildings being removed; and, finally, on account of the long interval—a century and a half—between the town's abandonment as the seat of government, by which its few inhabitants, composed principally of resident state officials and tavern keepers, were compelled to remove, and that of a revival of any very great interest in the town, the traditions depended on for fixing its position had become dim and defective.

From what follows it appears that writers of later date than Mr. Randolph accepted and reflected his views, without proper investigation.

According to Bishop Meade, in his *Old Churches and Families*

of *Virginia*, Vol. I, page 111, the town was situated between the existing tower ruin and the upper extremity of the island, its eastern end being a short distance (one hundred and fifty yards) above the ruin, which he places at about a mile below the northern end of the isthmus. He also states in effect that the part of the island above alluded to had been encroached on by the river, thereby implying that the greater part of the town site had been washed away, and that traces of the town were visible at low tide in front of the island bank, *i. e.*, the western bank, which was the part abraded.

From the brief description of the town by the late Edward Duffield Neill, D. D., contained on page 203, *Virginia Carolorum*, published in 1886, it would appear that he, too, believed it to have been at the western extremity of the island. He also states that the quarter called "the New Towne" had been destroyed by the encroachments of the river.

Dr. John Fiske informs us in *Virginia and Her Neighbors*, Vol. II, page 120, published in 1896, that more than half of the town has been destroyed.

Dr. Lyon Gardner Tyler, President of William and Mary College, in *The Cradle of the Republic*, pages 19 and 40, places the town at the western end of the island, with the Back Street on a ridge which is referred to in the description of the island in the following pages as the third ridge. Since, as will be shown, Back Street was in the "New Towne," that part of the settlement, according to the above writer, must also have been on the third ridge.

With the above array of testimony, emanating from such well-known authorities, it was natural to begin the investigation of the subject with the preconceived idea that the town had stood west of or above the old tower, and that the greater part of it had been engulfed by the river.

As information regarding the extent and shape of the abrasion could not be obtained from historical works, recourse was had to the old records of patents for land at "James Citty" issued during the seventeenth century, from which principally it was learned that the town bordered not only the western shore of the island near its upper extremity, but also the adjacent southern shore below for about an equal distance and had a total length

along the river of about three-fourths of a mile. The patents also show that the quarter of the town referred to in them as the "New Towne" was of a permanent and not of an ephemeral character, and that for many years after its establishment, about 1623, was the most important part of the corporation. The most notable events and incidents of the first two and last three decades of the town's history, however, occurred at and west of the church still marked by the tower ruin.

It seems proper to call attention to the following most noticeable errors of statement made by recent writers:

In *The Cradle of the Republic*, pages 53 and 54, a one-acre lot patented by William Sherwood in 1681, whereon had stood "the Country House," is located north of the lands owned by William Edwards, Robert Beverley and Nathaniel Bacon, Sr., which were above the church, and a lot which, in 1688, was owned by Henry Hartwell, is placed above Sherwood's lot. The Back Street, Sherwood's acre with the "Country House," and the Hartwell tract, all above referred to, are now found to have been situated east, instead of west of the church tower, and near the eastern end of the town, while the properties of Edwards, Beverley and Bacon were near its western end. The Hartwell tract was on the southern shore of the island, about five hundred yards below the tower, and formed part of the southern boundary of the Sherwood acre.

In the description of the town about the time of Sir Francis Wyatt's first administration, given in Vol. II, page 529, *Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century*, by Philip Alexander Bruce, it is stated that a bridge was built to connect the island with the mainland. This clearly is a misapprehension, for there does not appear to be any record of such structure being built during the existence of "James Towne," nor until some time before the middle of the nineteenth century. According to Bishop Meade the island was connected with the mainland by a causeway on the site of the former isthmus about the middle of the eighteenth century.

In constructing the chart of the town and its environs, the localities where a number of historic scenes were enacted, were fixed, also the locations, with greater or less exactness, of the grounds or dwellings of a number of the former residents, the

sites of two of the town's three forts and of several of its public buildings.

There being no definite information available for determining the positions of the western bank of the head of the island during the Jamestown period, of the original paleo town, also of the first fort and early graveyard, it was necessary to depend on reasonable conjecture. On account of not being based on data of a definite character, as are most of the other localities treated of, this part of the investigation is offered with a measure of diffidence, although the deductions made seem to be justified by circumstantial evidence. Unfortunately, there is nothing to show who owned the land around the church tower anterior to 1683, where, according to this investigation, before the "New Towne" was established, the earliest town was situated.

The positions of the third and fourth state houses, and the grounds of several persons conspicuous in the affairs of the colony towards the close of the town's career are, however, fixed in and near this older quarter of the town.

A description of the town would be incomplete without some reference to its most interesting feature; the first Anglican church in America. Brief descriptions of the several church structures of "James Citty" parish, erected at "James Citty," are therefore included.

As the page of the Virginia Land Patent Records containing transcripts of two of the earliest patents, viz: to Sir George Yeardley, Knight, and Captain Roger Smith, are missing, it was necessary, for locating the tracts they represented, to depend on the meager information contained in the Patent Record Index, and the renditions of the missing transcripts as contained in the writings of other investigators, which are not very satisfactory.

An appendix comprises the details, in as comprehensive form as possible, of the method of establishing the position of "the New Towne." The plats of several grants which have been located in "the New Towne" are omitted from the "Map of James Citty," as by introducing them those of greater antiquity and interest would be covered, and confusion created in the different lines. The parts of some of the plats which extend beyond the limits of the town are also omitted.

All dates are given according to Old Style.

The author's effort has been ably seconded by Mr. Frank D. Beckham, of Prince William County, Va., who has devoted his leisure to the work, and rendered invaluable assistance.

The artistically drawn map of "James City," Va., is the work of Mr. Otto Sonne, civil engineer, of Boston, Mass., whose attainments as a landscape engineer are well known.

The occasion seems opportune for informing the reader that the credit of rescuing from oblivion and preserving some of the most important ancient landmarks of Virginia, including Jamestown, is entirely due to the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities. Organized and administered by ladies of the "Old Dominion," the association is not only arousing an ever-increasing interest in events of colonial days, which engenders a spirit of true patriotism, but in spite of a slender exchequer, is achieving remarkable results in preserving historic landmarks.

After exhausting all available sources of information about the town, it is found that a great deal is lacking to make a knowledge of the subject complete and satisfactory. This much, however, is learned, that the town, even though measured by what would appear to be a standard of its time, was small, poor and insignificant. This fact invests the place with the deepest interest, when it is remembered that from such a small beginning in the wilderness has sprung what bids fair to become, if not so already, the greatest nation of the earth.

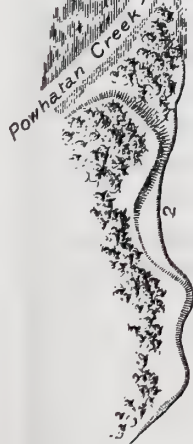
The passing of a few years will complete the third century since the laying of the cornerstone of the nation's foundation. How striking the contrast between then and now, in the mode of living, in the knowledge of the sciences and the liberal arts, and in the superseding of intolerance and blind superstition by freedom of conscience and enlightenment!

MAP OF "JAMES CITY," VA.

1607 - 1608.

Compiled From
ANCIENT RECORDS
BY
Saml. H. Yonge, Civil Engineer.

SCALE
0 100 500 1000 FEET



SANDY BAY
Probable Site of Isthmus.



1 Fathoms
2 Fathoms
3 Fathoms
5 Fathoms
6 Fathoms
7 Fathoms
8 Fathoms
9 Fathoms
10 Fathoms



The Site of Old "James Towne," 1607-1608.

Copyright, 1903, by Samuel H. Yonge.

INDEX TO "MAP OF JAMES CITY, VA., 1607-1698."

- A—First ridge, "Block House Hill," belonging to John Bauldwin in 1656.
- B—Second ridge, containing tracts of James, Bauldwin, Hampton, *et al.*
- C—Third ridge, on which stood the third and fourth state houses.
- D—Fourth ridge, on which the town was principally situated.
- a, a, a, a—Jetties constructed in 1895-96 to protect island bank.
- 1—Probable western shore line of island, 1600-1700.
 - 2—Present shore line of mainland.
 - 3—Bridge across Back River on road to Williamsburg.
 - 4—Lot of Philip Ludwell, Esq., in 1694, containing the ruins of three brick houses.
 - 5—Third and fourth state houses, 1666 to 1698.
 - 6—"Country House," in 1694.
 - 7—Building reputed to have been a powder magazine.
 - 8—Site of brick fort constructed between 1670 and 1676.
 - 9—The lone cypress.
 - 10—Approximate position of northerly line between Richard James and John Bauldwin in 1657.
 - 11—Approximate site of tract of Richard Saunders, 1644.
 - 12—Approximate site of tract of Edward Challis, 1643.
 - 13—Approximate site of tract of Radulph Spraggon, 1643.
 - 14—Approximate site of tract of Geo. Gilbert, 1643.
 - 15—Suggested outline of original paled four-acre town.
 - 16—Tract of Edward Chilton, Attorney-General, 1683.
 - 17—Tract of Wm. Edwards, Sr., 1690.
 - 18—Piles of former bridge between island and mainland, constructed during first half of nineteenth century.
 - 19—Tract of John Howard, 1694.
 - 20—Tract of Nathaniel Bacon, Sr., 1694. Contains foundation of chimney.
 - 21—Confederate fort constructed in 1861.
 - 22—Ancient tower ruin, inclosed part of old graveyard, and foundations of third, fourth and fifth churches.
 - 23—Probable site of triangular fort constructed 1607.
 - 24—Probable site of "bridge" (wharf), constructed in 1611.

- 25—Probable landing place of first settlers, May 14, 1607.
 - 26—Approximate site of blockhouse, built by Captain Richard Stephens in 1624.
 - 27—Confederate redoubt commanding Back River, constructed 1861.
 - 28—Ditch draining "Pitch and Tarr Swamp."
 - 29—Boundary lines of tract belonging to the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities.
 - 30—"The old state house" (approximate), used from about 1630 to 1656, on one-acre tract, of which part was sold to Ludwell and Stegg in 1667.
 - 31—Ruins of building on site of Ambler-Jacquelin messuage.
 - 32—Tract of John Chew, 1624.
 - 33—Tract of Captain Richard Stephens, 1623.
 - 34—Tract of Captain Ralph Hamor, 1624, Secretary of State and chronicler.
 - 35—Site of the turf fort.
 - 36—Cross streets connecting "the way along the Maine River" and the Back Street.
 - 37—Tract of George Menefy, 1624, member of the Council of State.
 - 38—The "way along the Greate river," or "Maine river."
 - 39—Cart track "leading to Island House," in 1665.
 - 40—Causeway over swamp formerly connecting part of island containing "the new towne" with the rest of the island.
 - 41—One-acre tract bought by William Sherwood in 1681, "on which formerly stood the brick house formerly called the Country House," and later, probably Sherwood's residence.
 - 42—Jamestown island wharf.
 - 43—Probable site of tract of Richard Clarke, 1646.
 - 44—The "main cart path."
 - 45—"The old Greate Road," in 1694.
 - 46—Ancient graveyard.
 - 47—Point where skeletons were exposed by bank caving in 1896.
 - 48—Shore line of 1903.
 - 49—Traces of house foundations. Probable site of Richard Lawrence's dwelling about 1676.
- N. B. Broken lines on map indicate approximate boundaries, etc.

DESCRIPTION OF JAMESTOWN ISLAND.

Jamestown Island, Virginia, is situated in James River, sixty-eight and three-fourths miles below the head of tidewater, at the foot of the Richmond rapids, and fifty-eight miles above the Virginia capes.

No ancient charts of the island and town of the Jamestown period (1607-1698), have been discovered. "The Draughte by Roberte Tindall, of Virginia, Anno 1608," and "Chart of Virginia," sent to Philip III of Spain in the same year by Zuniga to accompany the report of Francisco Maguel,* "the Irishman," a spy in the service of Spain, and published in *The Genesis of the United States*, although possessing some merit as reconnoissance sketches, prove to be inaccurate on comparison with modern maps, and furnish information of but little value as to the shape of the island and the site of the town.

The island, thus invariably designated in the old land patents, and so referred to in Ralph Hamor's *Discourse*, and other ancient writings, is two and three-fourths miles long, with a width varying from about three hundred yards at its head to about one and one-fourth miles near its lower extremity. It was formerly connected at its upper extremity with the mainland by a narrow neck, which being at a much lower elevation than the island, constituted an isthmus only at ordinary tides. What appear to be traces of the isthmus are found at one to two feet below low tide, just west of the piling of an old trestle bridge, which formerly connected the island with the mainland. The bridge was destroyed by a storm over fifty years ago. As compared with the neighboring mainland, the general elevation of the island is low.

Adjoining the head of the island is a marsh, which is referred to in the old land patents as "belonging to the Back river."

The head of the island is composed of three ridges and part of a fourth, marked on accompanying map A, B, C, D, having an easterly trend, and rising from about twelve to sixteen feet

* His name was probably either Francis McGill or Michael.

above low tide. Between the three uppermost ridges are narrow marshes or slashes. The slash between the first and second formerly connected with Back River only, but by the abrasion of the western shore of the island it would now connect James River with the Back River were it not for the recently constructed sea wall. Between the second and third ridges is a slash or branch of a large swamp situated near the middle of the island and extending easterly to the Back River. It drains into Spratley's Bay, and was anciently referred to as "the Pitch and Tarr Swamp." About two hundred yards inland from the western shore of the island the above slash becomes the boundary between the second and fourth ridges.

The boundary between the third and fourth ridges is a little valley, which, near the river bank is two to three feet above high tide. This valley, as will appear later, contained near its former river end a brick fort constructed towards the close of the seventeenth century. At the head of the fourth ridge the ground rises quite rapidly to an elevation of about ten feet, and for two small areas to fourteen feet above low tide, forming two knolls, one at the tower ruin and the other in the Confederate fort of 1861. The two knolls were probably "the two Mountaines," on which Percy informs us, in his *Discourse*, "was sowne most of our Corne." The western extremities of the above ridges, as is shown below, prior to the last two centuries extended four or five hundred feet beyond the present island bank.

Below the fourth ridge is a narrow slash, now partly filled with sand, another branch of the main swamp, in which there is a run anciently known as "Orchard Run," draining the swamp into the river (see map of "James Citty Island"). East of the last mentioned slash is a ridge, also having an easterly trend. East of the above ridge and extending to James River is a branch of a great marsh, referred to below. Next follows a series of seven low ridges, forming collectively what was anciently known as Goose Hill. The Goose Hill ridges are separated by slashes of the extensive marsh above referred to, lying north and east of them, named Goose Hill marsh. It is drained into James river by Passmore's or Paschmore's Creek.

Goose Hill is a hill only in the same relative sense that the

two knolls where the English wheat was planted were mountains. The fourth ridge has a larger area of good soil above extreme high tide than the other ridges at the head of the island. The Back river, which is referred to in many of the old patents, forms the northern boundary of the island. Although its channel is from seven to twenty-three feet deep, the depth on the bar in Spratley's Bay, into which it empties, is but four feet; ample, however, for the crossing of the "friggett," from which the landing in Back River near the head of the island was named, and of whose coming the town's people were apprised by a musical note, as the vessel passed "Pyping Point."*

Above the Back River was situated "Sandy Bay," having the isthmus for its western and "Powhatan Swamp" for its eastern boundary, and receiving on the north the flow of Powhatan Creek. Near the northwest shore of the bay, about a mile from "James Towne," was situated what is believed to have been the first American glass works, in which beads were manufactured for trading with the Indians.

As will appear later on, the two branches of "Pitch and Tarr Swamp" above mentioned, were the upper and lower limits of the principal part of "James Citty." A line of stumps, visible at low tide, extending shoreward from a solitary cypress standing two hundred and seventy feet from the recently constructed sea wall, probably indicates the former position of the head of the upper branch of the swamp, where, as will be shown further on, a tract of land was granted in 1696 to Lieutenant Edward Ross.

The mean tidal range at Jamestown Island is but twenty-two inches. Great tides, however, rising to seven or eight feet above low water, are occasionally caused by gales from between south and east. Whenever the tide rose slightly above its normal level, the isthmus was submerged. During great tides there is a flow from the river through the depression between the third and fourth ridges into the upper branch of the swamp.

* The point was located by platting a patent to Richard James (Virginia Land Patent Records, Book III, p. 368).

ABRASION OF THE ISLAND.

Until 1901, the length of the western bank exposed to abrasion was about a half mile. In the above year about half of the exposed bank was protected by the sea wall before mentioned. The shore of the mainland from a short distance above the island to the Chickahominy River, a distance of about six miles, is being abraded, and there are unmistakable signs of this action being operative for a very long period in the past. There is very good evidence that this bank was being abraded by the waves as early as 1686. The above protecting shore originally formed a natural protection for the island headland, and by its recession the latter became exposed to wave action.

It would hardly seem possible that the abrasion of the island was in progress as early as 1686, or even in 1696, as in the latter year a grant of land, situated on its western bank, contiguous to and below the upper branch of "Pitch and Tarr Swamp" was made to Lieutenant Edward Ross,* before alluded to. It seems probable that the island was not attacked by the river before 1700. Under this assumption, therefore, the whole period of the island's abrasion to the time of its protection in 1901, would be two hundred and one years. Observation of the bank in recent years shows that its annual rate of recession has been about four feet. Prior to the extensive use of side wheel steamers on James River, probably about 1860, and when occasional strong winds between west and north were the sole destroying agents, the rate probably did not exceed two feet. Applying the above rates for forty years and one hundred and sixty-one years respectively, the total width of the prism of abrasion would amount to about 482 feet.

From the data contained in the following quotation from *Amoenitates Graphicae*, a magazine edited by Professor Louis Hue Girardin, in 1803,† "many yards of the palisades erected by the first settlers are yet to be seen at a low tide standing at

* Virginia Land Patent Records, Book IX, p. 49.

† Foot note, page 8, *Report of the Proceedings of the Late Jubilee at James-Town* (in 1807).

least 150 to 200 paces from the present shore," it would appear that the annual rate of abrasion, assuming the pace at thirty inches, was about twice that given above. Professor Girardin's description, however, shows that he was not accustomed to estimating distances, and his figures, therefore, do not appear to have any value.

As the time when the abrasion began and its erosion from time to time are unknown, no reliable deduction can be made as to the exact position of the western shore of the island in the seventeenth century.

From the Edward Ross patent, the direction of the shore for two hundred and fifteen feet, immediately below the head of the upper branch of "Pitch and Tarr Swamp," is learned to have then been about S. 3° W. (corrected for declination) or about the same as that of the present western shore at the sea wall.

In 1891, there still remained, about sixty yards above the Confederate fort, the lower part of the ancient headland, projecting about thirty yards from the general line of the shore and forming a sharp point. The lower side of the point in the above year furnishes the general direction of the southern shore of the headland.

In the account of the bi-centenary celebration at Jamestown Island in 1807, it is stated that the "Lady Washington," one of the visiting vessels, anchored "in a beautiful cove in the form of a crescent, which stretching on either side afforded a safe and expanded bason."*

The point above mentioned, then projecting several hundred feet further westward than the present shore, undoubtedly formed the head of the cove. Its foot was about five-eighths of a mile below its head, and is marked by an old abandoned wharf which was in use in 1861. The part of the cove below the new wharf remains as it was in 1803.

The description of a course in the survey notes of a patent to William Sherwood † "and by the same [Back River] to Sandy Bay, to a persimmon tree under Block House Hill, *thence under*

* *Report of the Proceedings of the Late Jubilee at James-Town*, p. 7.

† Va. Land Pat. Records, Book VII, p. 384, *et seq.*

the said hill six chains to James River," shows that the head of the island at the southern end of the isthmus was about 200 feet wide.

From patents issued to Alexander Stonar in 1637, and to Richard Sanders in 1644, for land situated on the first ridge; to Edward Challis in 1643, to Radulph Spraggon in 1644, and to John Bauldwin in 1656,* on the second ridge, it would appear that the general direction of the western bank of the island at its upper extremity was approximately the same as it is to-day. On account of incomplete descriptions the true positions of the above tracts cannot be determined. As even their approximate locations give them some value, they are shown on the map. The Spraggon tract indicates approximately the position of part of "the way leading towards the mayne," near the head of the island.

From the preceding data the shape of the headland during the "James City" period, as exhibited on the map, was determined.

Since the first settlement of the island by the English, probably twenty acres at its western extremity have been lost by abrasion. The abraded area comprises principally parts of the uppermost three ridges, and a very small proportion of the fourth ridge. The tidal currents at Jamestown are too light to erode the clay of which the banks at the head of the island are formed. Wave action developed in the long reach of wide water extending in a northwesterly direction has been the destroying agent, the waves of every passing steam vessel contributing to the work of destruction.

From the observation of the height of storm waves at Jamestown Island, it seems evident that their abrading effect does not reach to greater depths than three or four feet below low water. The one fathom curve on the map, therefore, is considerably west of the extreme outer limits of the western shore line during the "James City" period.

* Va. Land Pat. Records, Book I, p. 466; Book II, pp. 11, 12; Book IV, p. 88.

LANDING PLACE OF THE FIRST SETTLERS.

The trough of the channel off the head of the island has steep sides, and is from fifty to ninety feet deep. As it lies in a bed of dense, tough clay, the scouring effect of the light currents of the locality, continuing even for centuries, should be very slight. From the deposition of material worn from the island and the shore above, there has probably been a slight diminution of depth during the past three hundred years in the thalweg or deepest part of the channel, but little or none on its sides. The above remark is intended to apply particularly to the vicinity of Jamestown Island. At other localities on James River extensive batters have formed under projecting points between the trough of the channel and the shores.

The hydrographic contours off the western shore of the island show the channel gradually nearing that shore from above until it approaches to within about one hundred and seventy-five yards of it, about three hundred yards above the tower ruin (see contours on map). Below the ruin it gradually leaves the island and opposite the former site of the turf fort, hereinafter referred to, is about three hundred and fifty yards from the shore. The contours also exhibit a stretch of channel upwards of two hundred and fifty feet long at the point of divergence above the tower ruin, having its north side steeper than elsewhere in the above reach of river.

According to the rate of abrasion above determined, the island extended to the part of the channel having the steep sides during the seventeenth century.

According to Master George Percy's *Discourse*, the ships, at the first landing place of the settlers, were moored to trees standing on the river bank, contiguous to which the water depth was six fathoms. The modern contours of the channel, as has been pointed out, could not differ materially from those existing when the first settlement was made. The part of the side of the channel, therefore, which is steepest, and to which the island bank formerly extended, is manifestly the spot where the settlers debarked May 14, 1607, and of which Percy wrote, "where our

shippes doe lie so neere the shoare that they are moored to the Trees in six fathom water."

The landing was well selected for convenience of discharging the ships' cargoes and very few similarly as well-conditioned exist on James River. As Archer's Hope, on the mainland opposite the lower end of the island, was regarded as a very desirable location for the first settlement, and was rejected only on account of its shore being made inaccessible to Newport's vessels by shallow water the day before the island was selected, it is apparent that the ease of discharging the vessels, cargoes directly on the river bank outweighed many other far more important considerations in deciding on the abiding place of the settlers.

LOCATION OF FIRST FORT AND TOWN.

The first fort, "which was triangle wise, having three Bulwarkes at every corner like a halfe Moone and foure or five pieces of Artillerie mounted in them," was completed June 15—the 31st day after the first settlers disembarked.* As there is no information extant as to the site of the first fort, that detail will have to be arrived at inductively. It was not at the original landing place, for, from the letter of Sir Thomas Dale, of May 25, 1611,† "to the President and Counsell of the Companie of Adventurers and Planters in Virginia," it is learned that immediately after his arrival at James Towne to succeed Lord La Warre as deputy governor, "a bridge to land our goods safe and dry upon," *i. e.*, a wharf, was constructed by Captain Newport and "his Mariners." The construction of this wharf is alluded to in the "Breife Declaration,"‡ as follows:

"A framed Bridge was alsoe then erected, during Sir Thomas Smith's administration, which utterly decayed before the end of Sir Thomas Smith's government, that being the only bridge (any way soe to be called) that was ever in the country."

From the above it is obvious that the water was too shallow

* Percy's *Discourse*.

† *The Genesis of the United States*, p. 488.

‡ A Breife Declaration of the Plantation of Virginia, &c., *McDonald Papers*, Vol. I, pp. 103-142.

for vessels to lie against the shore in front of the fort, which, therefore, as above stated, was not at the original landing-place. It was, however, probably not far distant, for if otherwise, the settlers, with their limited means of carriage, would have been at great labor in moving their equipment, stores and ordnance. A natural site for the fort would have been just east of the valley at the upper extremity of the fourth ridge. Thus situated, the guns of its north bastion would have swept the branch of the swamp below and of the vale above, while those of its east and west bastions would have commanded the river front and the channel approaching from below, as did the guns of its successor, the Confederate fort of 1861. In the above described position the branch of the swamp between the second and fourth ridges would have afforded additional protection against the Indians. The third ridge was possibly strategically as favorable as the fourth, but its crest is two feet lower and its area above the level of great tides much smaller. It was, therefore, not as well adapted to the needs of the first settlers.

In excavating earth in 1861, at the head of the fourth ridge near the Confederate fort for its construction, pieces of armor and weapons of the early "James Towne" period were found, a good indication that the fort of 1607 was located about as above described. From the shore in front of it a wharf only about two hundred feet long would have been required to reach water twelve feet deep.

The parade ground where "the whole Company every Saturday exercised, in the plaine by the west Bulwarke, prepared for that purpose" * * * "where sometimes more than an hundred Salvages would stand in an amazement to behold, how a fyle would batter a tree, where he [Captain John Smith] would make them a marke to shoot at,"* was on the plateau at the head of the fourth ridge between the western curtain of the triangular fort and the little valley. As shown on the map, it was three hundred feet long and upwards of one hundred feet wide.

From the "Breife Declaration," it is learned that "After this first supplie" [January, 1608], "there were some few poore howses built, & entrance made in cleeringe of grounde to the

* Works, Captain John Smith, p. 433.

quantitie of foure acres for the whole Collony, hunger & sickness not permitinge any great matters to be donne that yeare." It does not seem probable that the clearing, on account of its small area, was made for agricultural purposes, for while Captain John Smith was president, probably in the spring of 1609, or about a year after the clearing of the four acres was begun, thirty or forty acres of ground were worked and planted.* Whatever may have been the purpose for which the four acre tract was intended, it is evident from what follows that it, or some other tract of the same area, was subsequently surrounded by a stockade and formed the town.

Further on in the same narrative by the ancient planters appears the following: "Fortification against a foreign enemy there was none, only two or three peeces of ordinance mounted, & against a domestic [enemy] noe other but a pale inclosing the Towne, to the quantitie of foure acres within which those buildings that weare erected, could not in any man's judgement, neither did stand above five yeares & that not without continuall reparations."

The part of the "Declaration" from which the above is extracted is ambiguous and obscure, Henrico and James Towne being described, as it were, in the same breath. It would appear, however, from the context that the four acres were at the latter place, and this view is indirectly confirmed by Ralph Hamor, who, as appears from the following, gives the area of Henrico as seven acres; "and in the beginning of September, 1611, he [Dale] set from Iamestown, and in a day & a halfe, landed at a place where he purposed to seate & builde, where he had not bin ten daies before he had very strongly impaled seuen English Acres of ground for a towne."†

There are no data available giving the slightest clue as to the situation of the four acres. It is believed that they included the area of one acre covered by the first fort, because the second paragraph above quoted from the "Declaration" states that the paled town covered four acres.

* *Ibid.*, pp. 154, 471.

† *A True Discourse of the present estate of Virginia*, p. 29.

Shortly after Captain John Smith became president of the colony (September, 1608) the plan of the fort was reduced to "a five square form."* This is construed to apply to the form of the town, after it was enlarged as noted above.

The safest, and, therefore, the most natural position for the three-acre addition, would have been adjoining the eastern bulwark of the triangular fort. From its southern end the miniature town, fronting the river, probably extended east about one hundred yards, thence in a northerly direction to and along the eastern wall of the present cemetery, thence northwesterly by "the old Greate Roade" given as the eastern boundary of a tract granted John Howard in 1694,† and thence westerly by a line which subsequently formed the southern boundary of Richard Lawrence's tract, and in the line of its prolongation about at the level of great tides—eight feet above low water—to the north bastion of the triangular fort, whose western and southern bulwarks completed the inclosure. These lines would make the fort "a five-square form" or pentagon. "The old Greate Road," judging from its name, was of great antiquity. It was probably one of the first roads opened by the settlers, and passed along one of the paled sides of the early town, as above described.

The original triangular fort must have been maintained for several years, as an inner stronghold of the paled town. During Strachey's sojourn in the colony, from May, 1610, to the fall of 1611, the principal buildings were situated within it. The stockade around the part of the town outside of the fort proper was probably kept up for some time after the massacre of 1622, until the settlement gained a sufficient foothold to make it unnecessary as a defence against the Indians.

* Works, Captain John Smith, p. 433.

† Va. Land Patent Records, Book VIII, p. 82.

LOCATIONS OF BLOCK HOUSES.

For preventing incursions of the Indians across the isthmus, Captain John Smith, in the Spring of 1609, "built a Blockhouse in the neck of our Isle." This was replaced by a similar structure about 1624. The latter is referred to in a patent to John Bauldwin in 1656, which locates it approximately. It appears, from the patent, that the later block house was near the earlier one. The ridge on which the block houses were placed, the first ridge, is referred to in the patents as Block House Hill. A "bank of earth not a flight shot long cast up thwart the neck of the peninsula" by Sir William Berkeley, in September, 1676, to oppose the entrance of Bacon's men to "James Citty"* must have been situated on the north side of Block House Hill at the southern end of the isthmus.

There were also, according to Ralph Hamor, two block houses "to observe and watch least the Indians at any time should swim over the back river and come into the Island." He does not, however, give their locations.

DESCRIPTION OF THE TOWN.

The cluster of huts constituting the habitations of the first hundred settlers, enfolded in its chrysalis-like stockade, was hardly entitled to the appellation of town. The term city, given the collection of unpretentious brick buildings of a later day, was equally a misnomer.

For the details of the first structures erected, as of most other matters pertaining to the early settlement, Captain John Smith is the principal authority.

* The Beginning, Progress and Conclusion of Bacon's Rebellion in Virginia in the years 1675 and 1676, by T. M.—*Force's Historical Tracts*, Vol. I, p. 21.

**VIRGINIA COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT
RECORDS, 1640-1641.**

(From "Robinson's Notes," Virginia Historical Society Collection.)

[The following extracts, made by the late Conway Robinson, Esq., are from a book marked "No. 1, 1639 to 1642," formerly in the clerk's office of the General Court of Virginia. The present publication is in continuation of that printed in this Magazine V, 361-368.]

As is well known the Virginia General Courthouse, with all its contents, was destroyed by the fire in Richmond on April 3d, 1865.]

June 3, 1640. Whereas it appeareth that William—— bought of Stephen Gill one maid servant by name Elizabeth Williams with intent to marry the said servant, the bans of matrimony being thrice asked between the said parties and forasmuch as the said —— hath dishonestly gone about to forsake the said maid with whom he was so contracted with an intent to reconfine the said Elizabeth to longer servitude, which the court taking into consideration as solely violating the faith and honesty of the said —— and likewise tending to the much damage of the said Elizabeth, doth order and ajudge that the said —— shall within ten days consummate matrimony with the said Elizabeth Williams or else that the said Elizabeth shall be free from the said ——, giving unto him 500 pounds of tobacco for her freedom.

June 21, 1640. Whereas it appeareth to the court that Thomas Bates, servant unto William Beard, hath used the company of the said Beard's wife in the night scandalously and unlawfully: And whereas his said master hath sworn the peace against the said Bates, it is therefore ordered that the said Bates shall at two of the clock in the afternoon, at the most public place in James City, receive 30 stripes at the whipping post and shall stand bound to the peace for his good bearing and farther for his said offence, as an example to deter others from the like great enormity, shall after his time of service expires with his said master, serve the colony for the space of two years unless his behaviour

shall in the interim deserve better: And further whereas the said Beard hath complained against the lewd and idle life of his said wife, which the court taking into consideration and having intelligence that his said wife is great with child and therefore not without danger to receive corporal punishment doth respite her punishment until further order from this board.

June 4, 1640. Upon the petition of Thomas Phillips wherein he complaineth to the board that much of his estate is disposed of and embezzled to sinister purposes by his wife in his absence and that part of the said estate is in the possession of Stephen Hamblin, John Cantf and Nicholas Coming, the court hath ordered that a warrant shall issue out against the parties at the suit of the said Phillips and that he shall hereby have power, with the assistance of a constable to search all such houses as he justly suspects wherein any of his said goods may be found and that the said goods so found shall be seized on and remain in the custody of such officers as shall be employed in the said search until the said Phillips shall make appear that said goods of right belong unto him.

October 15, 1640. Whereas it appeareth to the court by several depositions that Captain Thomas Herrick hath abused Mrs. Sely by calling her scold and other unbecoming language, the court hath therefore ordered that the said Captain Herrick in the open court now holden at James city, make public acknowledgement of his offence to the said Mrs. Sely or to remain prisoner in the custody of the sheriff of James city until he performs the same, and that all other differences between the said Captain Herrick and Mr. Thomas Sely be respited until the first day of the next quarter court.

April 13, 1641. Whereas it appeareth to the Court by several depositions that Jane Rookins hath abused and scandalized the wife of George Barker by calling her witch, which the said Rookins doth not remember, but denyeth in open court and is sorry for the same offence with which she the said Barker is very well satisfied, the court hath therefore ordered that William Rookins, husband of the said Jane, forthwith pay unto the said Barker expenses and charges of court in this behalf sustained, otherwise execution.

October 8, 1640. Whereas it appeareth to the court by sev-

eral depositions as also by the confession of Stephen Reekes, mariner, that he the said Reekes hath spoken and divulged words of dangerous consequence concerning the king's most excellent majesty, viz: that his majesty was at confession with the Lord of Canterbury, &c., the court hath therefore ordered that the said Reekes shall upon the 9th of this present October stand in the pillory with a paper on his head expressing his offence from the hours 9 until 11 in the forenoon and shall pay a fine to his majesty of 50 pounds sterling and suffer imprisonment during pleasure.

[On the 19th of the month one-half of the fine was, on the petition of Reekes, remitted.]

October 17, 1640. Whereas Francis Willis hath scandalized and in contempt of the present government disabled the judgment of the governor, council and burgesses by saying that they made unjust laws at the late grand assembly and that they did things unbasely [*sic*] which he would alter, to the great disparagement of the said assembly and further the said Willis (being the clerk of the court for the county of Charles river) affirmed that the Commissioners did such unjust things there, as that they durst not shew their faces to answer at James city, all which appear by the depositions of Arthur Price, John Clarkson and Hercules Bridges: The court upon a due hearing and examination of the cause and finding the said Willis to be delinquent in the premises, as a punishment for so heinous a crime and to deter others from the like enormity do order and censure that the said Willis shall stand at the court door with a paper on his head expressing his offence, be disabled from being a clerk or attorney in any court or courts throughout the colony, pay 8 pounds sterling for charges to be equally divided between the informers and witnesses, pay a fine to his majesty of 20 pounds sterling and suffer imprisonment during the governor's pleasure.

Oct. 13, 1640. Whereas it appeareth to the court that Stafford Barlowe, under-sheriff of the county of Henrico, hath misbehaved himself towards the commissioners and slandered divers others of good quality in the said county and was therefore at a court there held, censured by the said commissioners to be whipped thereupon, the said Barlowe hath complained to the Court against the said commissioners for injustice done by them

unto: Now the court upon due consideration of the business on both sides do give their opinion that the said punishment was justly inflicted on the said Barlowe for his said offence.

Dec. 9th, 1640. Whereas Henry Elston hath complained to this board against Captain Thomas Harris, commander of the county of Henrico, pretending that the said Captain Harris had unjustly punished him, which the court upon examination do find that his misdemeanour towards the said Captain Harris justly deserved much more, he the said Elston having sung and published libellous writings to the great disparagement of divers in the said county, the court hath therefore ordered that the said Elston shall make public acknowledgment of his offence against the said Captain Harris in the parish church of Henrico at the time of divine service and stand committed until he put in security for his good behaviour.

April 5, 1641. Whereas it appeareth to the court by several depositions remaining upon record that Philip Dyer, master of the ship George, did at his coming into the colony pass his majesty's fort of point comfort and contrary to the obedience and respect to be given to the said fort and contrary to the usual custom and order did not cast anchor within command of the said fort, and the said captain [of the fort] going on board demanded the duty of the fort, which the said Dyer under sundry pretences and delays refused to satisfy him, thereupon being arrested and by the said captain in his majesty's name commanded to go ashore he the said Dyer refused and with scurulous terms abused the said captain, contemning and slighting his authority, the court taking the premises into consideration and to deter others from the like misdemeanour do order and censure that the said Philip Dyer shall pay a fine to his majesty of £15 sterling and to the said captain for the great injury and dishonour unto him £15 sterling and all charges expended by the said captain in or about the same, otherwise execution.

June 13, 1640. Whereas it appeareth that Thomas Strowd was by act of court bearing date at James city, the 14th of March, 1638, fined to Edward Whitakers in the quantity of 100 pounds of tobacco for defaming him, the said Whittakers, and the said Strowd petitioning the board for a rehearing of the same, pretending the said fine to be unjustly imposed upon him,

the court taking notice thereof and finding that the reason that the said Strowd was then fined was not by any defamation of him the said Strowd against the said Whittakers but through an ignorant mistake of John How, Cowkeeper to Mr Secretary Kemp, the court doth therefore order that the said John How shall at the expiration of his time pay unto the said Whittakers 200 pounds of tobacco, and the said Strowd shall be discharged of the said fine and all other charges, satisfying unto the said Whittakers at the next crop 50 of tobacco.

Oct. 17, 1640. Whereas Robert Sweat hath begotten with child a negro woman servant belonging unto Lieutenant Sheppard, the court hath therefore ordered that the said negro woman shall be whipt at the whipping post and the said Sweat shall tomorrow in the forenoon do public penance for his offence at James city church in the time of divine service according to the laws of England in that case provided.

March 31, 1641. Whereas it appeareth to this court that John Geaween being a negro servant unto William Evans was permitted by his said master to keep hogs and make the best benefit thereof to himself provided that the said Evans might have half the increase, which was accordingly returned unto him by the said negro and the other half reserved for his own benefit: And whereas the said negro having a young child of a negro woman belonging to Lieut. Robert Sheppard which he desired should be made a christian and be brought up in the fear of God and in the knowledge of religion taught and exercised in the church of England, by reason whereof he the said negro did for his said child purchase its freedom of Lieut. Robert Sheppard with the good liking and consent of Tho: Gooman's overseer, as by the deposition of the said Sheppard and Evans appeareth, the court hath therefore ordered that the child shall be free from the said Evans or his assigns and to be and remain at the disposing and education of the said Geaween and the child's god father, who undertaketh to see it brought up in the christian religion as aforesaid.

[June 10, 1640.] Mr. George Menifye, Esqr., this day presented to the court an indian boy of the country of Tappahan-nock, christened and for the time of ten years brought up amongst the english by Captain William Perry, deceased, and

Mr. George Menifye: the indian was examined and found to have been well instructed in the principles of religion, taught to read, instructed to writing: and whereas there hath formerly been given by will, a stock of three hundred pounds sterling by Nicholas Farrar, late of London, Merchant, deceased, by [for?] the indians, whereof 24 pounds sterling was yearly to be paid to any person that should bring up three of the indian children, the said Mr. Menifye for his better supportation in the education of the said indian boy desire certificate from the court of the bringing him up and instructing him in christian religion as is said: the governor and council approving and commending the care that hath been used towards this youth, have condescended to the request of the said Mr. Menifye and have thought good to recommend hereby his suit for the allowance of 8 pounds *per annum*, part of the said 24 pounds, towards the maintenance of the said youth and to that purpose in testimony of the premises have thought good to cause the seal of the colony to be hereunto affixed. Given at James city the tenth day of June, anno domini 1640.

June 23, 1640. Whereas Arthur Price hath complained to this board that he hath lately stolen from him by an indian one gun, one pair of breeches, and one shirt and the said indian being by him suspected to be the indian formerly living with Mr. Anthony Panton, the court hath therefore ordered that the said Arthur Price shall hereby have power to detain in his custody the next indian who shall come to his house and confess himself acquainted with such indian who stole the said gun, breeches and shirt until they be brought back by the indian that stole the same.

Dec. 12, 1640. Whereas certain goods being stolen by an indian out of the plantation whereon John Burton liveth, whereupon the said Burton meeting with another indian and supposing him to be the same who had formerly stolen the said goods, the said Burton did violently kill the said indian which hath since upon due examination proved not the same which had stolen the goods as aforesaid, whereby much danger may arise unto the said Burton, or some others of our nation, in revenge of the death of the said indian so killed by the said Burton: the court hath therefore ordered that the said Burton shall remove his

habitation out of this county wherein he now liveth and pay a fine to his majesty of 20 pounds sterling and stand committed until he put in security for his good behaviour.

Dec. 14, 1640. Whereas John Burton was upon Saturday last fined in the sum of 20 pounds sterling to his majesty for his contempt in killing of an indian, for the remission whereof he has now petitioned to the board and forasmuch as [a blank here; but Mr. Robinson has written on the margin "Perhaps Opechan-canough"] hath likewise by some of his great men interceded to the board on the said Burton's behalf and have certified that they are satisfied concerning the same, the court hath remitted his said fine provided that he enter into recognizance for his good behaviour.

Dec. 15, 1640. The court hath ordered that a patent shall be granted unto the Indians of Accomack for 1,500 acres of land on the easternmost shore of the seaboard side and that a new survey thereof be made at the appointment and discretion of Mr. Yeardley and Mr. Nathaniel Littleton, and that the right of 200 acres there already granted unto Philip Taylor be not hereby infringed, and after a true survey taken thereof, a patent to be made for the said land for the use of the said indians.

Dec. 17, 1640. The court hath ordered that whatsoever neat cattle or other shall stray away from the owners thereof and that the marks thereof being fixed at the court door at James city for the space of a quarter court and no lawful claim made thereto, that then it shall and may be lawful for the governor to make use and dispose of the same.

[Note by Mr. Robinson.] According to Mr. Hening "Sir Francis Wyatt continued governing till February, 1641, and then came Sir William Berkeley, in governor" (*1 Hen. Stats.*, p. 4). It has, however, already been stated that Sir Francis Wyatt was sitting in court as governor as late as the 15th of April, 1641, and there is a grant by him as governor bearing date the 23d of that month (Genl. Court Deed Book No. 1). But in addition we have the proceedings of the quarter court at James city in December, 1641, and in January and February following, at which he was present. The latest day of February on which he is entered as present is the third. General Court orders No. 2, pp. 1 to 36.

The following orders were entered during this period:

- No. 2, p. 4, 5. In relation to John Wiseman, case of scandal.
 P. 5. In relation to letters of administration.
 P. 8. About Accomac tythes, also p. 30.
 14. Savage to do penance, &c.
 15. Lawrence *vs.* Bord, for slander of wife.
 22. Assembly to be summoned for 10th of January,
 1641-2.
 25. Commissions to trade.
 26. Richard Lee made clerk of the Council.
 27. Assembly to be summoned for 15th of March,
 1641-2.
 27, 8. Commissioners, captains, &c., to continue in
 force till farther order.
 28. Upon the death of Roger Wingate [Treasurer],
 Richard Morrison elected to the council.
 Various other councillors sworn.
 29. Governor to sign patents without waiting for
 new treasurer.
 30, 31. Judgment for defaming the governor.
 35. Commissions added for Accomack and Charles
 City.

VIRGINIA IN 1638-'39.

(Abstracts by W. N. Sainsbury, and copies in McDonald and De
 Jarnett Papers, Virginia State Library.)

(CONTINUED.)

PETITION OF CAPT. RICHARD MORRISON TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

(Abstract.)

[March 8, 1638.]

Petition of Captain Richard Morison to the Privy Council—
 Not long since the king, by letters patent, appointed him to the
 command of a Fort called Point Comfort, in Virginia, with all
 perquisites received by his predecessor Capt. Hooke, but their
 Lordships upon some clamours of the traders there commanded

a stop of those payments. Pray that the stop may be taken away and that petitioner may enjoy the full benefit of his patent. With reference to the sub-committees for Foreign Plantations to report their opinion concerning the same.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, No. 11.)

[INCLOSURE IN ABOVE.]

(Abstract.)

Report of the Sub-Committee for Foreign Plantations on petition of Captain Richard Morison, That the keeping a register by the petitioner of all passengers into that Colony and the ministering the oaths of supremacy and allegiance unto them is very necessary and of great importance for his Maj. service & the benefit of the Plantation in general, and that the imposition or payment of 6^d per poll pp. is but a thing of small value and was agreed to & settled by the General Assembly of the Whole Colony and by several Acts of Court there, and they are therefore of opinion the same is fit to be continued.

2 April, 1639. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, No. 11, 3.)

GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

(Copy.)

Virginia, March 23, 1638-'9.

Right Honorable:

We received your Lordships Order of the 29th of November last past requiring us to cause all the goods and cattell adjudged by act of Counsell heere the third of March, 1636, to John Woodall of London, Chirurgion, from the Estate of Capitaine Samuell Mathewes to be restored and continued in the possession of the sayd Woodall, which with all obedience is executed.

And whereas your Lordships further require from us to informe ourselves and make certificate unto your Lordships of the true state of the cause between the sayd Woodall, plaintife, and the sayd Mathewes, defendant, and of the proceedings had thereupon. And in particular whether the seute were commensed before or after the sayd Mathewes departure from hence, and whether he did leave any Agent authorized to follow and defend the sayd cause in his absence, your Lordships may

please to be informed that the claime and title of the sayd Woodall to the cattle in question proceeded from a purchase made by him of a stock of cattell from Sir Samuell Argoll, since deceased, which said stock had been formerly trusted by the sayd Sir Samuell Argoll to the Custodye and oversight of one Mr. Abraham Peirse, since also deceased, in Virginia, with whose relict and executrix Captaine Mathewes intermarrying and in her right possessing himself of the Estate of the sayd Peirse, he did also, by colour thereof, invest himself unto the sayd stock of cattell purchased by the sayd Woodall as aforesaid. Notwithstanding the sayd stock were never brought into the Inventorye of Mr. Peirse, his Estate, being distinguished by severall markes in his lyfetyne from his owne stock, as by the testimonye upon oath of the cowkeepers appeareth.

For the stock of cattell thus accruing to and thus detained by Captaine Mathewes, the seute was commensed by the sayd Woodall against him; Whereupon upon the second of March, 1636, a Jurye of Inquirye was impannelled, who by evidence found and did returne.

That after the Massacre (vizt), that yeare being Anno 1621, there were remaining of the stock in question, two female cattell which had that yeare two cove calves of the increase whereof unto the yeare 1628 they could fynd noe accompt or satisfaction given to Mr. Woodall, whose increase therefore they did indifferently compute might amount unto the number of fyteene. About the yeare 1623 they found by evidence that one Captaine William Perry (who did testifye the same upon oath to them) did deliver two female cattell more to the sayd Peirse, which were belonging to the stock of the beforesayd Sir Samuell Argoll, of which and their increase they did fynd an accompt to be kept from tyme to tyme untill they were surrendered by order of the Court, Anno 1631, to one Thomas Eaton, then an agent for the sayd Woodall.

But for the former number of fyteene head which they did compute with the increase, to belong to the sayd stock of Sir Samuell Argall, Anno 1628, from the sayd stock in the possession of the said Peirse at the Massacre, they found noe satisfaction or accompt of them as aforesayd given to the sayd Woodall, and therefore computing the increase of the said fyteene head

from the yeare 1628 to the tyme of theire inquirye (vizt), 1636, they did returne the number of fiftye head due to the sayd Woodall to be equally accompted, the one half male the other half female; which number were to be made good by the sayd Captaine Mathewes from the Estate of the sayd Peirse, which came wholly to the possession of the sayd Captaine Mathewes; which was accordingly ordered the third of March, 1636.

And Captaine Mathewes, before his departure for England, was acquainted by the Governor in the presence of two of the Counsell, that your Lordships had required him with the rest of the Counsell, to doe the sayd Woodall justice against any such who had deteined any part of his Estate from him; and that the Agent of the sayd Woodall had preferred his petition against him for deteyning certaine Cattle from him, and therefore he was required to prepare himself for a hearing. Whereto the sayd Mathewes replied that he would leave one Mayor to defend his cause, who accordingly did appear in the sayd cause, but could produce noe evidence to cleare Captaine Mathewes or to overthrow Woodall's right, though he was often and particularly questioned by the Jurye therein, as the foreman of the sayd Jurors now againe testified what other Justice the affaires of Mr. Woodall shall require from us according to your Lordships order now againe sent us to that purpose wee shall with deu obedience afford.

Thus humbly resting,

Your Lordships hum^{bl}y in all commande,

(Signed)

John Harvey, Rich. Kemp,
H. Browne, W. Brocas.

James Cittie, this 23rd March, 1638.

To the Right Honorable the Lords and others of his Majesties Most Honorable Privey Councill, &c.

S. P. O. Colonial, Vol. 10, No. 14.

GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA TO THE PRIVY
COUNCIL.

(Abstract.)

March 26, 1639.

Governor Harvey and the Council of Virginia to the Lords of

the Privy Council. Have received their order of 27 July last, with a petition inclosed in the name of Lawrence Evans, merchant, complaining of a great and foul abuse done unto him by Francis Poythres residing here, and directing them carefully to examine the differences between said parties and afford pet^r their best help and assistance for the recovery of his goods unjustly detained by said Poythres. Have called before them said Poythres & George Brooke, agent for said Evans, and after a long hearing ordered a Commission of four of the ablest merchants in the Colony to certify whether they find said Poythres authorized by Evans as his factor. Present herewith said Certificate with two acts of the Council thereon. Signed by Sir John Harvey, Rich^d Kemp, Hen. Browne, & W. Brocas.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, No. 15.)

[INCLOSURES TO ABOVE.]

Order at a Quarter Court holden at James City appointing John Chew, Thomas Stegg, Thomas Burbage and George Ludlow, Merchants, Commissioners to report upon the differences depending between Lawrence Evans, of London, Merchant, and Francis Poythres, of Virginia, planter.

20 March, 1638(-9). Certified Copy by Rich. Kemp.

The report of the aforesaid Commiss^{rs}. That Poythres was factor for Evans and ought to have, according to the date and custom of the country, Ten pounds in the hundred for his Commission for goods sold and tobaccos received.

13,876 lbs of tobacco 22 March, 1638(-9), 2 pp., certified copy by Rich. Kemp.

Order at a Quarter Court holden at James City. That George Brookes, Agent or Factor for Lawrence Evans, pay the aforesaid quantity of tobacco to Poythres according to the certificate of above Commiss^{rs}. 22 March, 1638(-9). Certified copy by Rich. Kemp, Secrit.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, Nos. 15, I, II, III.)

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE VESTRY BOOK OF KING WILLIAM PARISH, VA., 1707-1750.

(Translated from the French and annotated by Prof. R. H. FIFE, Wesleyan University, and with an introduction by Col. R. L. MAURY, Richmond, Virginia.)

From the original, the property of Miss LELIA WALKER, * Ft. Estill, Ky.

INTRODUCTION.

The Huguenot colony at Manakin Town in Virginia was by far the largest settlement of those famous exiles in America, and as their innumerable descendants now abound not only in Virginia but in almost every State, this publication of its church's vestry book will interest a multitude of readers and supply much genealogical information hitherto vainly sought.

Ere Jamestown was three years old, Frenchmen, presumably Huguenots, were here, and for a hundred years and more these noble Christians continued to cross the Atlantic to our hospitable shore. In 1621 sixty families under Jesse de Forest asked leave to come to Virginia, but were diverted by the Dutch to their colony of Manhattan and founded New York. In 1630 Baron de Sancé seated a colony on the lower James. Thereafter, as persecution increased in France and 'twas known how Huguenots prospered in Virginia and were welcomed there, the movement culminated in the coming of eight hundred for Manakin Town. Many others came, sometimes singly, sometimes a family or two, or a little band of relatives and friends, and located where they would in lower Virginia. In a single year, 1687, the Huguenot Relief Committee in London aided six hundred to Virginia, of whom, doubtless, some responding to the liberal offers of William Fitzhugh, of Bedford, settled on his lands on Occoquon creek, and some in Stafford and Spotsylvania. In 1700 came the largest party yet, bound for Manakin Town under

* This Society extends its thanks to Miss Walker for permission to print the vestry book; to Professor Fife for translating the faded manuscript, and to Col. Maury.

the special auspices of King William and the special favour of Virginia.

To secure such coveted colonists, laws had been made from time to time granting unusual privileges to all who came. They were admitted to full citizenship immediately upon arrival, with right to worship God as they would, under ministers of their own selection, and later, still further to attract and in response to the King's request, that they should be welcomed and assisted by the colony, it donated for their settlement a tract of 10,000 acres, the best on James river, twenty miles above Richmond, being the deserted village and lands of the Monacan Indians, exempted them from taxation and constituted their settlement King William Parish to be under their exclusive control, with the right to select and have two pastors whom they themselves were to support.

The King was deeply grateful to his Huguenot allies who had contributed so effectively to his success, and wished to establish them, and others, in Virginia. He gave £3,000 and procured from the Protestant Relief Fund the gift of £12,000 for their equipment. The first instalment of them sailed from the Thames in 1700, aboard the *Mary Ann*, with their pastor Claude Phillip de Richbourg, led by the Marquis de la Muce; the second aboard the *Peter* and *Anthony* arrived soon after, with the beloved Benjamin de Joux, of Lyons, ordained by the Bishop of London to be their pastor, and who was the real founder and leader of the whole settlement; the third soon followed, and then the fourth, aboard the *Nassau*, with Louis Latané, pastor. Each brought about two hundred. Passenger lists of all save the third, and partial lists of the inhabitants of Manakin Town at sundry dates, have been published by the Virginia Historical Society.

Most of these and doubtless others who had previously come to Virginia, for there were probably several thousands here by now, made their homes at first upon their grant—fields were cleared, 133 acres allotted to each, the village laid out and building commenced, the church, the parsonage and the schoolhouse first; De Joux chosen pastor and leader, and the little community of about five hundred organized.

After the hardships of the first winter and weary waiting for harvest it prospered from the start. Each year brought substan-

tial additions to numbers comforts and property; farms were enlarged, flocks increased and many soon owned negroes to help cultivate their fertile fields, then and now the best corn lands in Virginia.

Its reputation for piety, thrift and successful industry attracted many others and thus was gathered a population in that region the equal of any in prosperity, intellect, influence and social standing. The church was ever open, there were daily services, and the pastor was a Huguenot as long as there were any in Virginia. The service was that of the English Church, in French, though later, as children grew, and others came to the parish, there was also a sermon in English.

For many years the settlement preserved its individuality; in 1728 there were still many who could speak only French; the church still stands and services are still held, but the village has disappeared, for as the Indians retired the frontier advanced; 'twas no longer dangerous to live apart, and farmers preferred to reside upon their farms. And so with lapse of time as children grew and married with Virginians—there was merger with their neighbors, and the distinctive character as a French settlement gradually waned until now but few of the founder's names are heard in the parish of King William.

But there are many, very many of their descendants whose cherished names will ever be conspicuous in the annals of Virginia, and of the United States, for the sweet influence of those heroes for conscience will never die, and the whole land is fairer, lovelier and better for the pure, noble and faithful lives and character of the Huguenots of Virginia.

Never had such immigrants crossed sea before; never have peaceful foreigners so impressed their many virtues upon their new surroundings.

In character, cultivation and attainments they were the flower of their great party, for they were those who successfully resisted the most direful persecution, literally in mind, body and estate; the most overwhelming defeats and calamities; the most tempting bribes of honors, riches, peace and security at home for themselves, their wives and little children, if they would recant, or so pretend. Refusing, they voluntarily accepted banishment, poverty and distress in strange lands rather than renounce their belief. Louis, with all his power, could not pre-

vail against the ramparts of their faith. Had they been weak they would have gone with the stream as king and noble and so many did, securing peace and prosperity in beloved France, but they were staunch and inflexible, courageous to brave all perils and make all sacrifices, save one, in their determination to worship God according to the dictates of their own conscience, to keep the faith at every cost, and rather than abandon the church of their fathers, to abandon all else. Refined in the fires of affliction seven times repeated, for seven generations, purified through the unfailing laws of heredity, strengthened and developed from generation to generation in mind and faith by the constant exercise and teaching of their religion at great danger and sacrifice, and by their heritage of devotion from faithful parent to dutiful child to resist the allurements and attractions of rewards and favors constantly offered if they would recant, and by poverty and need enured to hardship, industry and danger, as survivors they were the fittest of all their glorious race in every class in France, as their children were, and are, in America.

Nothing more clearly shows their high and noble nature, and their superiority, and great attainments in all that makes man great and woman loved, than the esteem and the successes attained in Virginia. They came in direst poverty generally, for they had forfeited all to save their faith; aliens, exiles, speaking only the tongue of hereditary foes, of foreign habit and foreign ways, from fertile, populated France, to the frontier of Virginia, to a country with whom theirs was at war and constant feud, to a colony most loyal and devoted, almost a close corporation governed by a proud and exclusive colonial aristocracy representative of a few of the English nobility jealous of its privileges and zealously opposing any enlargement of its favoured circle. Yet so impressive were they in their many virtues and attractions that prejudice was soon disarmed, exclusion forgotten, that reason and self-interest both prevailed, and the exiles are taken by the hand, and soon to the heart and become the pastors, teachers, valued friends and esteemed and cherished companions of the best; many became prosperous farmers, merchants and professionals, and ere long gained the same social position in Virginia that had been theirs in France. The children play together and intermarry, and their posterity have ever since been found among the leaders of this land first among the foremost

wherever danger, duty, the good of mankind, or patriotism called, on sea or land, in court or senate, in peace or war, at home or abroad, in commerce or in science, brilliant examples for emulation in every community blessed by their presence, and diffusing a beneficial influence wherever they were, giving rich return for the welcome and aid given them in their dire distress.

“Of that highminded race, on all who bear
 Their names or lineage may their mantle rest—
 That firmness for the truth, that calm content
 With simple pleasures, that unswerving trust
 In toil, adversity and death which cast
 Such healthful leaven 'mid the elements
 That peopled this new world.”

RICHARD L. MAURY,

Fifth in descent from Abraham Maury of Castel Moron,
 and eighth from Jean de la Fontaine of Le Mans, Martyred 1561.

PREFATORY NOTE.

THE REGISTER OF THE HUGUENOT CHURCH AT MANAKIN TOWN ON JAMES RIVER, 1707-1750.

The parish register of the French refugees at Manakin Town is a document of considerable importance both from a historical and a genealogical standpoint. The book is a vellum-bound volume of 14x10 inches in a fair state of preservation, containing 116 pages, covering the parish records from December 20, 1707, to December 28, 1750, and two extra sheets giving the land-holdings of the parish. While the title page is missing and a number of pages have been cut out at the end, the register is almost complete for the period named.

The first French refugees landed in Manakin Town in the summer, probably September, 1700, and the settlement was erected into a separate parish by the Virginia General Assembly December 5, 1700,* the first pastor being Benjamin de Joux.†

* Cf. R. A. Brock, *Huguenot Emigration to Virginia, Virginia Historical Collections*, V, Richmond, 1886, p. 60.

† *Ibid*, p. x. Pastor de Joux died in 1704.

The old register referred to below was probably begun at that time and was continued until within the year 1707, and is now doubtless irrevocably lost.

The book which follows below in translation contains all transactions of church wardens and vestry as representatives of the parish, including tithe rolls, contracts with clergymen, contracts with guardians of the poor, receipts for money disbursed, etc., as well as memorandums of sermons preached and of the administration of the sacrament.* In later years the book seems to have been occasionally used also to record private contracts between individual parishioners.

Many clergymen ministered to the spiritual needs of the parish during these years;† but only four clerks appear in the record, viz: Etienne Reynaud to 1715, Abraham Sallé to April, 1720, Reynaud again for the year 1720, Jacque Soblet, 1721 to September, 1727, and Jean Chastain from 1727 'till the end of the record. Entries in other handwriting than that of the clerk are infrequent. With the exception of an incomplete memorandum under 1727 and two receipts 1748 and 1749 respectively, the entire record is in French, only such untranslatable terms as *glebe*, *shilling*, etc., being given in English; indeed, towards the end of the record there seems to be a tendency to keep the language of the registry as pure as possible from such intruders, doubtless a reaction against the growing use of English in the settlement. The language is that of the later seventeenth century, and the uncertain orthography is rather to be looked on as characteristic of this period than as a mark of ignorance on the part of individual clerks. As a matter of interest, certain passages are given in the original at the foot of the page on which the translation occurs.

Charles W. Baird,‡ the great Huguenot investigator, supposes that the greater part of the Virginia settlers came from the Swiss canton Vaud, whither they had fled from the persecutions of Louis XIV in Piedmont,|| and that consequently the Waldensian

* After 1727.

† Cf. *Huguenot Emigration*, p. x.

‡ *The Huguenot Emigration to America*, New York, 1885, p. 178.

|| More probably from Haute Savoie and eastern French provinces. I am unable to find names in the following which point to Franco-Italian origin.

element was strongly represented. It is more than likely, however, that all parts of the Grand Monarch's dominions were represented among the fugitives at Manakin Town,* and I find nothing in the following pages which can be definitely construed as dialect or provincial coloring. Only a thorough investigation of the names on the part of a genealogical expert can clear up the matter.

It is in the names that the carelessness of the scribes is most apparent, many a name appearing in half-a-dozen forms; indeed, cases occur where the same individual signs his name in two ways. As a matter of course I have reproduced the original so far as possible; but as not a few names occur neither in Brock nor Baird it is often impossible to say whether an *n* or *u*, an *r* or *t* is meant. In later years not a few English names drift in. Negroes and Indians seem to have received English names from the first.

The extract herewith presented covers the first fifteen pages of the record, which are written in the painstaking clerkly hand of Etienne Reynaud.† In the translation I have tried to reproduce the sense without altogether sacrificing the flavor of the original.

ROBERT H. FIFE.

* Of the names mentioned in the register the following occur in *Baird* (cf. Index): Claude Philippe de Richebourg was from Berri, Jacob Ammonet from Loudun in Poitou, Bartholémy Dupuy and A. Michaux from the Champagne, Abraham Sallé from the Isle de Ré off La Rochelle and Jean L'Orange from La Rochelle itself, Anthoine Trabue from Montauban on the Tarn in old Guyenne and Pastor Cairon from Figeac in the same neighborhood, Jacque Billebeau and Panetier from Saintonge, and Imbert from Nismes in the Provence. De la Muce, the Moses of the party, whose name does not occur in this register, belonged to a noble family near Nantes in Brittany. One is struck with the truth of Baird's remark "that probably no more interesting party . . . had crossed the ocean in the half century." (II, 178) In view of the heterogeneous elements one does not wonder at Pastor Philippe's troubles.

† M. Reynaud's familiarity with legal forms would indicate that he had been an *avocat* or *notaire* before his exile.

* BOOK OF THE PARISH OF KING WILLIAM, CONTAINING THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE VESTRY OF SAID PARISH, COMMENCING DECEMBER 20, 1707.

The vestry assembled at Monocantown the day and date stated above, Mr. Phillippe, minister, being present.

Ch. wardens: Abraham Soblet, Louis Dutartre. Vestry: Jacob Ammonet, Andre Aubry, Jean Farcy, Jean Fonuielle, Abraham Sallé, Gideon Chambon, Jean Maseres, Timothee Moret, Pierre Massot, Anthoine Trabue.

It was decreed that the levy of the present year be made in accordance with the account given below, amounting to the sum of twenty-nine pounds silver, currency of the country, in such manner as has been arranged by the preceding agreement with the vestry, so that each person pay, following the present division, six shillings and one half-penny, there being ninety-six persons on the list made and delivered to the clerk of the said vestry, who * * * a copy of it to the church wardens.

— for Mr. Claude Phillippe, minister,	£.	s.	p.
for the present year, from the first of			
March past to the end of the present			
December, at thirty pounds per year,	£25	0	0
— for Mr. Reynaud, clerk, for one year,			
from the first of January past to the end			
of the present December, - - -	3	0	0
— for Mr. Sallé for a register for the			
vestry and paper, - - -	0	12	0
— for Mr. Martin for a gallon of wine			
and transportation, - - -	0	8	0
	—	—	—
	—	—	—
Ninety-six persons at six shillings half-			
penny each makes - - -	29	0	0
	—	—	—

* Lievre de la paroisse du roy guillaume contenant les actes du vestry de lad paroisse commencé le 20^e X^{bre} 1707.

Le vestry assemblé a Monocantown le jour & an que dessus Mr. Phillippe, Ministre, present, etc.

Done and decreed by the vestry the day and date above stated.

E. REYNAUD, C. of Vestry.

The vestry assembled the 25 of May, 1708, the minister, Mr. Phillippe, being present.

Ch. Wardens: Abraham Soblet, Louis Dutartre. Vestry: Andre Aubry, Jean Farcy, Jacob Ammonet, Gideon Chambon, Jean Maseres, P^{re} Massot, Anthoine Trabue, Abra. Salle.

The Srs. Abraham Soblet and Louis Dutartre, church wardens, having tendered their resignations to the vestry, their year having expired, it was enacted that the said resignations be accepted,—the day and date as above.

E. REYNAUD, C.

The said Srs. Abraham Soblet and Louis Dutartre, stated in the vestry that they resigned the office of vestry-men, also that Mr. Jean Fonuielle did not wish to continue longer in the said office.

It was enacted, as regards the above, that for the present year the Srs. Anthoine Trabue and Gideon Chambon, fill the office of church wardens. In order to qualify they shall take the required oaths before Mr. Abraham Sallé, justice of the peace. Done the day and date as above.

E. REYNAUD, C.

The vestry met the 25 of August, 1708. Present: Ch. Wardens Anthoine Trabue, Gideon Chambon. Vestry: Jacob Ammonet, Andre Aubry, Pierre Massot, Jean Maseres, Abraham Sallé.

It was enacted that the levy for the present year be made in accordance with the account given below, amounting to the sum of nineteen pounds, four shillings and ninepence, which is equivalent to eighty-one (persons) at four shillings and ninepence each, in conformity with the list which was delivered to the church wardens and the clerk of the said vestry.

— for six months for the ministry of Mr.	£	s.	p.
Phillippe, from the first of January, 1708,			
to the end of June, at thirty pounds per			
year, - - - - -	15	0	0
— for Mr. Reynaud, clerk, for one year,			

commencing with the first of January			
and ending the last of next December,	3	0	
— to Mr. Reynaud for a book of common			
prayer, - - - - -	0	5	0
— to Mr. Reynaud for paper, - - -	0	1	0
— to Mr. Trabue for bread and wine for			
communion, - - - - -	0	8	0
— to the church wardens for bread and			
wine for the next communion, of which			
they shall keep account, - - - -	0	10	0
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	19	4	9
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>

Done and decreed the day and date as above.

E. REYNAUD, Clerk.

It was decreed that the church wardens make a levy of eight pounds, thirteen shillings sixpence, which are due from several individuals for several articles which have been sold to them, in accordance with the list which has been delivered to them, this to be employed in the building of a church for the said parish. Done and decreed the day and year as above.

E. REYNAUD, Clerk.

The vestry met the 20 of May, 1709. Present: Ch. Wardens: Anthoine Trabue, Gideon Chambon. Vestry: Jacob Ammonet, Andre Aubry, Pierre Massot, Jean Maseres, Abraham Sallé.

It was decreed by the said vestry that Anthoine Maton, Jean Forquerand, David Bernard, and Charles Perrot fill the office of vestry, having been elected by a majority of votes of the said vestry and having taken the oaths required by law.

E. REYNAUD, Clerk.

The vestry met the 3 of October, 1710, Mr. Phillippe, the minister, being present.

Ch. Wardens: Jacob Ammonet, Jean Farcy. Vestry: Abraham Sallé, Anthoine Trabue, Louis Dutartre, Jean Fonuielle, Gideon Chambon, Pierre Massot, Jean Forquerand, André Aubry, Charles Perrot, David Bernard, Anthoine Maton.

* It was decreed, in consequence of the arrangement which it pleased his Excellency Alexander Spotswood, esq., Lieutenant-Governor for Her Majesty in Virginia, to make on the 23d of September past, for the maintenance of the peace between the vestry and the parishioners, that all the differences which have existed up to the present time between the said vestry and the said parishioners shall be entirely obliterated, as well with regard to what has been said as with reference to what has been written, and that no reproaches shall be made on that account. As has been set forth in the said arrangement and in conformity with the same, the said vestry approves and confirms the agreement which the said parishioners have made with Mr. Phillippe, the minister, for the present year, and the bargain made with Anthoine Rapine for the building of a church.†

In addition, it has been provided by the said arrangement that the Srs. Abraham Soblet, Louis Dutartre, and Jean Fonuielle, former vestrymen of the said parish, who were last in the office of vestry, as appears according to the record inserted in the present register, be permitted anew to take the oath in order to be qualified as vestrymen. This the aforesaid Louis Dutartre and Jean Fonuielle did on the above date, in conformity with the law, before Abraham Sallé, Her Majesty's Justice of the Peace, Abraham Soblet having declared that he did not wish to take the said oath, not having the intention of qualifying himself for the said office.

Done and decreed in the vestry the day and date above.

E. REYNAUD, Clerk.

* Il a esté arreté en consequence de lacord quil aplus ason Exelence Alexandre Spottswood, esq , Luitenant Gouverneur pour sa Majeste en Virginie le 23^e 7^{bre} dernier pour le maintient de la paix entre le vestry & les parroissents que tous les diferents quil y'a eux jusqua ce jour entre ledit vestry et lesdits parroissents seroient entierement abolys tant de parole que par escrit de part & dautre & quaucunes reproches nen pourront etre fait. Ainssi quil est mentionné dans ledit acord, & conformem. a Icelui led vestry aproue & confirme ce traitté que lesd. parroissiens out fait avec M^r phillippe ministre pour la pre^{te} anné & le marché fait avec anthoine rapine pour le batiment dune Église.

† For other papers bearing on this "church row," which seems to have begun more than three years before, and which was referred to the Virginia Council for settlement, cf. Brock, p. 69 ff., and below.

The vestry met on December 30, 1710, Mr. Phillippe, the minister, being present.

Ch. Wardens: Jacob Ammonet, Jean Farcy. (Vestry): Abraham Sallé, Anthoine Trabue, Louis Dutartre, Jean Fonuielle, Gideon Chambon, Pierre Massot, Jean Forquerant, Andre Aubry, Charles Perrot, David Bernard, Anthoine Maton.

LIST OF EXPENSES OF THE PARISH OF KING WILLIAM FOR
THE PRESENT YEAR, 1710.

First:	£	s.	d.
— For Mr. Phillippe, the minister, -	40	0	0
— for Mr. Reynaud, the clerk, - -	4	0	0
— for Anthoine Rapine, for building a church, - - - - -	20	0	0
— for the bread and wine for communion, to Mr. Phillippe, - - - - -	1	0	0
— to Mr. Phillippe for having gone to ask help of the governor, - - -	15	0	
— to Bon Sergent, for having been to get the nails, - - - - -	10	0	
— to P ^{re} Faure, for two days work, -	3	9	
— to Louis Soblet, for three days work of himself and one day of his horse, -	6	7	
— to Etienne Chastain, two and one-half days, - - - - -	4	6	
— to Daniel Maubain, for having made the *chimneys (?) for the church, -	6	0	
— to Jean Farcy, two days, - - -	3	9	
— to Pierre Dutoi, two and one-half days, -	4	6	
— to Jean Fonuielle, one day, - -	1	10½	
— to Isaac Parentau, two days, - -	3	9	
— to Isaac Lafitte, two days, - -	3	9	
— to Maton, one day, - - - -	1	10½	
— to Louis Dutartre, for hauling with his cart and one day, - - - -	13	0	
— to Andre Aubry, for one day, -	1	10½	
— to Etienne Reynaud, for one day, -	1	10½	
— to Mr. Chatain, for hauling and (one) day, - - - - -	12	0	

* Tyax (tuyaux)?

— to Gideon Chambon, for one-half day			
and one day of his horse, - - -	2	5	
— to Bilbaut for one day, - - -	1	10½	
	<hr/>	<hr/>	
	69	18	4½

Account of that which is due to the parish by individuals named below:

	£	s.	d.
— Abraham Soblet for the levy of 1709,			
which he has not paid, - - -		12	6
— Moise Leurau, for a pair of <i>paigne</i> .*	1	15	0
— Jacque Bioret, for a pair of <i>paigne</i> .*	1	12	0
— by several individuals, according to the			
account of sale, - - - - -	8	13	6
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	12	13	0
— to Lucadou, for the sale at one shilling			
per £ - - - - -	12	0	
— to Mr. Chatain for nails, - 4 6			
	<hr/>	16	6
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	11	66	6

Amount of the list of expenses of the parish			
enumerated elsewhere, - - -	69	18	4½
Less that which is due, according to the			
above account, - - - - -	11	16	6
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
Leaves for the levy of the present year 1710,	58	1	10½

LIST OF TITHABLE PERSONS.

Jean Calvet,	I	Isaac Lafuitte,	I
Charles Perrot,	I	Jean Rousse,	I
Pre. Faure,	I	Jean Dep.,	I
Jean Rapine,	I	Mathien Oset,	I
Jean Soullié,	I	Etienne Mallet,	I
Jean Joenny,	I	Jacque Bioret,	I
Etienne Chastain,	I	Jean Farcy,	I

* The word is plain but its meaning altogether obscure. *Peigne* or *pagne* are orthographically possibly, but neither can denote anything likely to have been sold on behalf of the parish for the price named.

Pierre Dutoy,	2	Jean Solaigr,	1
Jacque Bilbaut,	1	Isaac Parant ^a ,	1
Jean Lorange,	1	Francois Dupuy,	1
Jean Panattie,	1	Daniel Maubain,	1
Gideon Chambon,	1	Anthoine Matton,	1
Pierre Chatain,	2	Adam Vigne,	1
Pre. Videt,	1	Andre Aubry,	1
Paul Duuerrat,	1	Louis Soblet,	1
Louis Dutartre,	1	Jacque Soblet,	1
Abra. Soblet,	2	Thomas Briant,	1
Etienne Bocard,	1	Etienne Reynaud,	1
Michel Cantpy,	1	Jean Fonuielle,	1
Francois Clapie,	1	Jean Voyer,	1
Timotée Roux,	1	Jacque Febure,	1
Jean Dupre,	1	Pre. Sabattié,	1
Jacob Ammonet,	1	Bart. Dupuy,	2
Jean le Villain,	1	Anth. Giuandan,	1
David Bernard,	1	Abra. Michaud,	1
Pre. Laune,	1	Thomas Alison,	1
Abra. Salle,	2	Pierre Massot,	1
Jean Forqueran,	1	Moyse Leurau,	1
Jean Martin, }	2	Jacob Capon,	1
Jean Poel, }		Abra. Remy,	1
Anthoine Trabue,	1	M. Bon Sergent,	1
Francois Sasin,	1	Pre. Gourry,	1
Jean Dupon,	1	Jean Lucadou,	1
Pre. Morise,	1		—

34

38

34

72 tithable persons	£	s.	d.
at 16 s. 1½ d. =	58	1	
Balance, - - - - -	0	0	10½
	58	1	10½

It was decreed and ordered that the fifty-eight pounds one shilling mentioned above be levied by the church wardens of the said parish, and, in default of payment, that execution be taken against those who refuse, in conformity with the law.

Done and decreed the day and date as above.

E. REYNAUD, Clerk.

It was decreed that Abra. Salle, Anthoine Trabue, Jacob Ammonet, Jean Farcy shall conjointly contract with a joiner for whatever shall be necessary for the decoration of the interior of our church, arranging and definitely settling that which they shall agree on.

Done the day and date above.

E. REYNAUD, Clerk.

* We, the undersigned minister and clerk of the parish of King William, acknowledge having received from the church wardens of the said parish the payment of forty-five pounds, due us for our services for the year 1710, each for the portion which falls to him, namely forty-one pounds for Mr. Phillippe, minister, and four pounds for Mr. Reynaud, clerk.

In testimony of which we have signed the 3 of March, 1711.

C. PHILIPPE DE RICHEBOURG, Minister.

E. REYNAUD, Clerk.

and also for the preceding year we acknowledge having received from the church wardens of the said year the payment of what was due us for our services.

Done the same day.

C. PHILIPPE DE RICHEBOURG, Minister.

E. REYNAUD, Clerk.

The vestry assembled the 3 of April, 1711, Mr. Phillippe de Richebourg, minister, being present.

Church Wardens: Jacob Ammonet, Jean Farcy. Vestry: Abraham Sallé, Louis Dutartre, Anthoine Trabue, Gideon Chambon, Anthoine Matton, André Aubry, Jean Forquerant, Jean Fonuielle, David Bernard.

It was decreed that Jean Forquerant and Jean Fonuielle fill the office of church wardens in the place of Mr^s Jacob Ammonet and Jean Farcy for the present year, and take the oaths according to law.

Done the day and date above.

E. REYNAUD, Clerk.

The vestry assembled the 30 of June, 1711, Mr. Cairon, minister, being present.

* In Phillippe's hand.

Church Wardens: Jean Fonuielle, Jean Forquerant. Vestry: Abraham Sallé, Jacob Ammonet, Jean Farcy, Louis Dutartre, Gideon Chambon, Anthoine Maton, Andre Aubry, David Bernard, Charles Perrot.

List of tithable persons, in order to pay five months and fifteen days services of Mr. Phillippe:

Jacob Ammonet,	1	Pierre Chastain,	
Anthoine Trabue,	1	Jean Chastain,	2
Abraham Remy,	1	_____	
Moyse Leurau,	1	Etienne Malle,	
Andre Aubry,	1	Jeny, Indian woman,	2
David Bernard,	1	_____	
_____		Jean Panetier,	
Abraham Sallé,		William (erased),	
Zefir, negro,	2	Abraham Soblet,	
_____		Jacque Soblet,	
Paul Duerrrat,	1	Abraham Soblet,	3
Jean Voyer,	1	_____	
Louis Dutartre,	1	Louis Soblet,	1
Adam Vigne,	1	Jean Solaigre,	1
Pierre Vielt,	1	Pierre Delaunay,	1
Jean Lucadou,	1	Jean Calvet,	1
Robert Snougs,	1	Charle Perault,	1
Gideon Chambon,	1	Jean le Vilain,	1
Joseph Mollinier,	1	Thomas Briant,	1
Nicollas Souille,	1	Thomas Dupre,	1
Anthoine Matton,	1	Jean Burck,	1
Pierre Dutoy,	1	Jean Moore,	1
Jean Faisant,	1	Jean Forquerant,	1
Etienne Chastain,	1	Francois Sassin,	1
Anthoine Rapine,	1	P ^{re} Gorry,	1
Mathieu Ange,	1	Jean Dupon,	1
Isaac Lafuitte,		Jean Rosset,	1
Francois Lafuitte,	2	Jean Depe,	1
_____		Etienne Bocard,	1
Jean Joany,			
William Bif, Indian,	2		

VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street,
W. C. London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS,
not before printed.)

(CONTINUED)

ANNE WATERS of St. Sepulchres, London, widow. Will 29 September 1697; proved 4 July 1700. Son John Waters, who for divers years past hath been gone to Virginia, 5s and no more. Son Samuel Waters, and Margaret his wife, 10s apiece. Daughter Elizabeth Overton, now in Virginia, 10s, and William her husband, 10s. Son-in-law Mr. William Goodwin, 10s. for a ring. Brother-in-law Caleb Millett, 10s. Son Thomas Waters, residuary legatee, and he the sole Executor.

Noel, 108.

[John Waters, the son, settled, first, in Gloucester county, Va., and afterwards in Old Rappahannock. On Sep. 26, 1678, he had a patent for 140 acres in Kingston parish, in the former county, and a year or two later one for 500 acres, which included the first patent. On October 25, 1688, a patent was issued to "Mr. Robert Yard," and "Mr. John Waters," for 900 acres on the south side of the Rappahannock river, which had been formerly granted to Epaphroditus Lawson, had become the property of Robert Paine as marrying Lawson's daughter, and been deserted by Paine.

In 1684, John Waters, together with his horse, having been impressed along with a number of others, by order of Colonel John Stone, to bring down corn and lumber belonging to the Rappahannock Indians, from their fort to the river side, was paid for nine days' service.

In the years 1684, 1685, &c., John Waters appears in the records of Rappahannock in connection with various business transactions. On October 2, 1684, "Mr. John Waters" and "Mr. Samuel Perry" bound themselves in the sum of 30,000 pounds of tobacco to William Lake, to deliver the estate of Thomas Harper to the court or its order. December 3, 1684, certificate was granted to Mr. John Waters for 750 acres of land for the importation of fifteen persons, himself among the number. December 2, 1685, Mr. John Waters was granted administration on the estate of Samuel Dudley, clerk, who died intestate. In 1685-6, he was attorney for Captain John Purvis, a merchant-captain, who was long in the Virginia and London trade.

Several deeds made by him are in the records of old Rappahannock: 1. John Waters, of Rappahannock county, Va., planter, November 2, 1682, conveying to John Savage 200 acres on the south side of Piscataway [Piscataway] creek, Rappahannock county, which was purchased by said Waters of William Thornton and Richard Glover; 2. John Waters, of Rappahannock county, April 7, 1686, to John Savage, of Kingston parish, Gloucester, 200 acres in Rappahannock, part of the land purchased of Thornton and Glover; 3. John Waters, of Rappahannock county, gent, and Arabella, his wife, August 5, 1686, conveying 200 acres to George Brooks, being part of the land purchased of Thornton and Glover.

October 11, 1692, a power of attorney from Mr. John Waters to Mr. James Baughan was recorded, and on December 12, 1693, John Waters brought suit against Henry Picket for improper seizure by the latter of certain goods of Waters', while Waters was out of the country. It appears from the records that John Waters was too sick to appear at court during the summer of 1694, and probably died intestate during the fall of that year. On March 11, 1694 [5], a quietus was granted to Mr. Henry Williamson, administrator of John Waters, deceased, in regard to a debt to the estate of Christopher Robinson, and on December 10, 1695, John Waters, administrator of John Waters, deceased, returned an inventory.

We are indebted to Judge W. J. Leake, of this city, a descendent of William Overton, for the following note:

The following is a copy of the Overton register, copied from the book *Josephus*:

William Overton, born December 3rd, 1628, in England. Married *Mary Waters*, November 24th, 1670. Emigrated to America.

Elizabeth, their daughter, born June 28th, 1673.

William Overton, their son, born Augst. 14th, 1675.

Temperance Overton, their daughter, born March 2, 1679.

Samuel Overton, their son, born Augst. 14, 1685.

James Overton, their son, born Augst. 14, 1688.

Barbara Overton, their daughter, born Feb'y 5, 1690.

Barbara Overton married *John Winston*.

Barbara Overton Winston died Octo. 30, 1766.

The above is a *copy* of a *copy* made by Wm. S. Pryor (a descendant of *Barbara Overton Winston*), in August, 1821.

This *Josephus* is mentioned in *Barbara Overton Winston's* will, a copy of which you will find in Mr. Isaac Winston's manuscript

This *Josephus* was burned at "Courtland" a few years ago, when the house of the late Wm. Overton Winston, dec'd, was destroyed by fire.

OVERTON LAND GRANTS.

Liber No. 7, p. 78.

Dated 23rd April, 1681. Henry Chicheley, Gov'r, to *William Overton* and *Eben Jones*.

Forty-six hundred acres lying in New Kent (now Hanover), on South side of Pamunkey River, on Falling creek, &c., for transportation to the Colony of 92 persons. Among the 92 names attached you find *William Overton* and *Elizabeth Overton*.

Liber No. 8, p. 121, dated 29th Octo., 1690.

Francis Nicholson, Lt.-Gov., to *William Overton* and *John Lydall*.

837 acres lying in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent Co. (now Hanover), above main fork of Pamunkey, next above a dividend of land granted Jonathan Norwood and Ambrose Clare, late in the tenure of Sam'l *Ousteen*. Beginning at a white oak at Mouth of a small *Pritt* on ye South side of Western Branch of the Pamunkey [South Anna] & then down south side, &c.

(This is land on which Barbara (Overton) Winston resided at her death in 1766.)

For importation of 17 persons, names attached.]

THOMAS TOMLINS of Bartholomew the Great, citizen and grocer of London. Will 10 July 1665; proved 26 September 1666. To brother-in-law Francis Camfield, citizen and grocer of London, all my plantation or dividend of land in Mockejacke Bay, parish of Ware, county Gloucester, in Virginia, about 300 acres, which I bought of said Francis Camfield, and water mill in Crane Creek is said parish. To sister Lettice Draper, wife of Matthew Draper, copyhold tenements in Wormeley, Herts. Cozen Judith Millsopp, her daughter. Brother Jonathan Tomlins. Brother Samuel Tomlins. Brother John Tomlins. Little cosen ——— Tomlins, eldest daughter of brother John. Sister Patience Camfield. Little cosen Jacob Camfield, son of brother John. Cosen Hanna Camfield. Sister Judith Pope. Aunt Joane Willmore. Kinswoman Judith Butcher. Kinsman Hugh Vessey. Richard Camfield a witness.

Mico, 136.

[“Mr. Francis Campfield” had a patent for 314 acres in Gloucester county, adjoining his own land, April 10, 1668. “Campfield,” in Gloucester, doubtless derived its name from him.]

MARK GLOCESTER als WARKMAN, citizen and grocer of London. Will 20 April 1670; proved 28 April 1670. Wife Elizabeth. Son Mark at 21. Daughter Elizabeth at 21 or marriage. Brother Edmund, Thomas, Robert, and Joseph, and sister Christian, Anne, Sarah, and Mary. To brother Robert who I believe is in Virginia, my estate there.

Penn, 40.

[“Mr. Marke Warkman” was granted on April 20, 1684, a dividend of land called Pampetike, 908 acres in New Kent county, on the north side of Pamunkey river, in Pamunkey Neck, beginning at the mouth of Goddin’s creek or swamp, a little below Goddin’s Island. &c., purchased by one — Booth, of the [Indian] Queen of Pamunkey, after whose death the said land was granted to his son, Robert Booth, by an order of Assembly, dated April 25, 1679, and by said Robt. Booth assigned to said Mr. Marke Warkman. This grantee was evidently the son of the testator. Among the old records in the State Library is a complaint against a mill built about 1682 by Thomas Claiborne and Mark Warkman.]

EDWARD BRADDOCK, Esq., Major General of H. M.’s forces, and Commander in Chief of an expedition now fitting out for America. I give, devise, and bequeath, all my ready money, securities for money, plate, linen, furniture, and all other my personal estate and effects whatsoever &c. unto my two good friends, Mary Yorke, the wife of John Yorke, Lieutenant in the Royal Regiment of Artillery, now on duty at Gibraltar, and John Calcraft of Brewer Street in the parish of St. James, Westminster, Esq., to be equally divided, &c. These two joint executrix and executor.

Paul, 233.

[The famous commander of the English forces at “Braddock’s Defeat,” born about 1695, died of wounds, at Great Meadows, July 13, 1755.

WILLIAM ANGELL, citizen and merchant taylor of London. Will 16 July 1635; proved 17 February 1636. To be buried in St. Mildred in Poultry. Wife Anne. Cosen Richard Angell and and my godson William Angell his son. Brother James Angell. Cosen Richard to provide for my brother as before. Wife’s sister Susan Downes, widow, and her daughters Beatrice, Mary, and Elizabeth Downes. Robert Downes, son of Edward Downes.

Kinsman John Elvins the younger who now liveth with me. Sister Judith Pope which dwelleth in Ireland. My friend Henry Kersey, and to his son now in Virginia.

Goare, 26.

[A Henry *Kersley* was living at Elizabeth City, February, 1623.

ANNE ANGELL of St. Bartholomew Exchange, widow. Will 16 March 1640-41; proved March 31 1641. Sister Susan Downes of London, widow, and Hester Townge her daughter and Elizabeth Atkins her daughter and Beatrice Downes her daughter and Mary Ashe another daughter. John and Robert Downes her sons. (Others.)

Evelyn, 33.

ROBERT PARKER. Will 13 November 1671; proved 4 April 1673. Wife and fellow traveller Jane. Son George and Son John. Ungrateful son John Martin 13 pence (his wife Abigail my daughter). Daughter Margaret Parker. Daughter Anne Parker. Daughter Constance Parker. My grandfather John Parker and father lie buried in church of St. Laurence, Southampton. Land in Bosham and Meadhurst. Plantation in Virginia. Mr. John Wise in Accomack.

Pye, 49.

[This Robert Parker and his wife, Joan, were in Virginia, as appears by the records of Northampton county, in 1654. There is on record in Isle of Wight a power of attorney, dated May, 1661, from Robert Parker, of Northampton county, Va. The records show that Robert Parker was brother of George and John Parker, ancestors of the well-known family of the name, of the Eastern Shore of Virginia. See this Magazine, Vol. VI, 412-418, for account of descendants of George Parker.

FRANCIS KESTON of London, All Saints Barking, going to St. Christopher's. Wife Elizabeth executrix. Mr. Richard Wright. Poor of Great Bowden, Leicestershire. Uncle Richard Kestin. Sister Elizabeth Kestin. Brother Thomas Kestin in Virginia £4 to be laid out in goods.

Carr, 7.

JOSEPH JOHN JACKMAN of Surrey County Collony of Virginia, gent. Will 27 April 1714; proved 27 May 1714. Mother Catharine Jackman. Godson Josiah John Halliman 100 acres

south side of Notoway river in Isle of Wight county commonly called Joseph's Mount. Brother William Jackman. Children of sister Mary Harris. Brother in law Richard Slade and Catharine his wife and daughter Mary Slade. Sister in law Catharine Allen and cosen John and Arthur Allen. Wife Mary.

Aston, 98.

[Joseph John Jackman appears to have settled in Surry county, Va., about the year 1700, and to have been a man of some property. On June 6, 1700, Joseph John Jackman, gent., of Surry county, and Elizabeth, his wife, sold to John Wilson, of London, merchant, for 30,000 lb of tobacco, 400 acres on Lawnes creek, Surry. This land probably was the property of Mrs. Jackman. In 1700, J. J. Jackman was assessed with 19 tithables. On December 22, 1706, Samuel Swann, of North Carolina (formerly of Surry), sold to J. J. Jackman for £450 sterling, the plantation of Swann's Point, 1,650 acres. In February, 1706, he sold this estate to George Marable, of James City county for £250.

Joseph John Jackman was appointed a justice of Surry in 1702, and sheriff in 1705. He married, first, Elizabeth, widow of Captain Robert Canfield, or Caufield, and daughter of Arthur Allen, who came to Virginia before 1649, and settled in what is now Surry county. Her brother Arthur Allen, was speaker of the House of Burgesses. He married, second, Mary.]

MICAJAH LOWE, late of Charles City County in the Collony and Dominion of Virginia, but now of Carshaulton, county Surrey, merchant. Will 20 January 1702-3; proved 17 March 1703-4. To my uncle Micajah Perry a gold ring and to my mother in law Mr. (sic) Elizabeth Hamlin a gold ring. To my sisters Susanna Lowe, Johanna Jarrett, and Mary Lowe, to each of them a ring. To my friends Capt. Christopher Morgan and Capt. James Morgan each a ring. Residuary legatee: Wife Sarah Lowe. Executors: my said uncle Mr. Micajah Perry and my said wife. Witnesses: Sarah Barnes, Joseph Cooper, Robert Dalley, Thomas Dewbery. Proved by Micajah Perry with power reserved.

Degg, 53.

[In 1700, and for many years before and after, the London house of Perry, Lane & Co., were the greatest English traders with Virginia. About this time the firm was composed of Micajah Perry, Thomas Lane and Richard Perry. Peter Perry, the brother of Micajah, was at one time their resident agent in Virginia, and it is probable that Micajah

Low may also have held this position. The firm long represented in England the business interests of William and Mary College. A Micajah Perry was Lord Mayor of London in 1729. It is probable that the mother-in-law, Elizabeth Hamlin, was the wife of a member of the family resident in Charles City and Prince George, whose immigrant ancestor was Stephen Hamlin.]

GEORGE MANFEILD of Verginia in the parts beyond the seas, merchant, now at London. Will 21 May 1670; proved 27 July 1670. To my three sisters, Anne Sumner the wife of Francis Sumner, Mary Swann the wife of Collonell Thomas Swann, and Margaret Oldis wife of ——— Oldis, £10 apiece. To my cousin Elizabeth Tanner, widow, £10. To my uncle Mr. John Beale, citizen and grocer of London, £20. To my nephew Francis Sumner, son of aforesaid Francis Sumner and Anne, all my lands &c. &c. and all the rest of my goods at age. Executor: My said uncle John Beale. Witnesses: Charles Barham, David Gryer, Phillip Peirson.

Penn, 92.

[In Surry county, on March 16, 1676, Colonel Thomas Swann was granted administration on the estate of Francis Sumner, deceased.

"Mr. John Sumner" was granted 67 acres in the upper parish of Nansemond county, April 14, 1670. John Sumner and John Stallenge were granted 1,000 acres in the upper parish of Nansemond at a place called Orapeake, April 19, 1683. In 1742, the town of Suffolk, Nansemond county, was laid out on the land belonging to Jethro Sumner, gent., of Nansemond, and Margaret, his wife, who was daughter of Daniel Sullivan, of Nansemond county.

General Jethro Sumner, of Warren county, N. C., was born in Nansemond county, Va., about 1730, died about 1790. He served with distinction throughout the Revolution, rising to the rank of brigadier general. The ordinary accounts which state that his father was an Englishman, William Sumner, who settled near Suffolk, Va., about 1690, are no doubt erroneous. General Sumner was probably a descendant of one of the earlier Sumners, named above.

Mrs. Mary Swann was the last wife of Colonel Thomas Swann, of "Swann's Point," Surry county, a member of the Virginia Council, and not long after his death married Captain Robert Randolph, or Randall, who was sheriff of Surry in 1688. In 1681, Mrs. Mary Swann made a power of attorney to her "brother," William Edwards, so it is probable that Edwards was a second husband of one of the other sisters named in the will. For Swann family, see this Magazine, III, 154.

It is probable that Mrs. Margaret Oldis was the wife of William Oldis,

who was assessed with nine tithables in Surry in 1669, and with three in 1673. She must have been a second wife for there is in Isle of Wight an assignment, dated 1665, from William Oldis and Jane, his wife. There is on record in Isle of Wight a deed dated June 5, 1668, from Valentine Oldis, citizen and apothecary, of London, to his brother, William Oldis, of James river, in Virginia, merchant.

Charles Barham, the witness to the will, was a vestryman of Lownes Creek parish, Surry, in 1661, and was sheriff of the county in 1673. In the will of John Barnes, Surry, March 7, 1690-91, is a legacy to his kinsman, Robert Barham, son of Charles Barham, late of Merchants' Hundred, deceased. It is probable that the family of the name in the same section of Virginia descends from Charles Barham.]

ELIZABETH LLOYD of Elizabeth River in Lower Norfolk in Virginia, widow. Will 19 February 1656-7; proved 15 June 1657. To my friend Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Lambert two thousand pounds of tobacco. To Mr. William Davies one thousand of ditto. To Mr. William Shipp 40s. To Mr. Richard Pinner's sonne, my godchild, one haifer with a calf. To Mr. Sayer's sonne, my godchild, ditto. I will that Nedd a molatto shall be a free man at the expiration of his time with Mr. Sanderson. To Rachell Lambert, daughter of said Thomas, £5 for a gowne and £5 more to pay for her passage into Virginia, and my executor to pay this money to James Matts of Bristoll, attorney. Whereas I have given to Mr. Nicholas Hart seaven thousand pounds of tobacco for looking after my business in Virginia, I give him five thousand pounds more of ditto. Residuary legatee and executor: brother in law Thomas Eavens of Kilkenny in Ireland, gent, for the use of my sister Mary Eavens his wife, he paying to Dr. Collins of Bristol all money due to him. Overseers: Lieut. Col. Thomas Lambert and James Matts. Witnesses: William Pyner, Jane Mansfield, Sara Matts, James Matts.

Ruthen, 249.

[Mrs. Lloyd was the widow of Cornelius Lloyd, of Lower Norfolk county, who settled there in 1641, or earlier, was lieutenant-colonel of the militia, and a member of the House of Burgesses for several sessions between 1642 and 1653. There is among the records of Lower Norfolk a suit in September, 1654, by Elizabeth, widow of Lieutenant-Colonel Cornelius Lloyd. In 1655, she, from love and affection to Philemon Lloyd, son of her brother-in-law, Edward Lloyd, of Maryland, convey-

ing to him certain claims and personal estate. See this Magazine, V, 212-213.

Thomas Lambert was a prominent early settler of Lower Norfolk, burgess, sheriff, &c. Richard Pinner gave his name to Pinner's Point, and this, together with Lambert's Point, which derived its name from Thomas Lambert, are two well known shipping places at Norfolk, Va.]

JAMES BOWKER of St. Peter's parish, New Kent, Virginia. Will 10 March 1702-3; proved 17 November 1704. Brother Edward Bowker of London. Sister Madam Barbara Lyddall. Friend John Lyddall. Brother Ralph Bowker's children. Brother Ralph, executor.

Ash, 224.

[Rev. Ralph Bowker was minister of St. Stephen's parish, King and Queen county, 1704-5, and probably other years. A marriage bond was issued in Spotsylvania county, November 29, 1744, to Parmenas Bowker and Anne Stevens. There is also on record in Spotsylvania a deed, dated December, 1751, from Bowker Smith, of Cumberland county, and Judith, his wife, conveying 150 acres, part of a tract patented by Ralph Bowker, clerk, of St. Stephen's parish, King and Queen county, and by him bequeathed to his daughter, Anne Smith; the said patent having been renewed in May, 1729, by Bird Bowker, and by him bequeathed to Bowker Smith.

"Madam Barbara Lyddall" was probably the wife, and John Lyddall the son of Captain George Lyddall, who patented land in New Kent in 1654, commanded a fort on the Mattaponi river in 1679, and died a very old man, in St. Peter's parish, New Kent, January 19, 1705. It seems probable that he was a son of Thomas Lyddall, of England. See Keith's *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison*, 25, 26, and Water's *Gleanings*.]

EDWARD EWELL of St. Peter the Apostle, Isle of Thanet, Kent, Yeoman. Will circa 1722. I give to the heirs of James Ewell, late of Annok Creek in Accomac county on the eastern shore in Virginia £10 to be shared equally.

Arch. Canterbury, register 84, folio 24.

[Thomas and James Ewell patented 200 acres in Princess Anne county, April 6, 1699. James appears to have gone later to the Eastern Shore. The family of Ewell has up to the present time been represented on the Eastern Shore of Virginia and Maryland.]

WILLIAM AYLWARD late of Virginia, merchant, now in London. Will 6 November 1701; proved 20 February 1706-7. Sole legatee and executor: Mr. Robert Cary, living in Watling

street, London. Witnesses: Edward Garrett, Elizabeth Lane, William Scorey, notary.

Poley, 24.

SIR THOMAS SMITH of London, Knight. Will 30 January 1621-2; proved 12 October 1625. Skinners. Virginia Company. Wife Dame Sarah Smith. Son Sir John Smith. Nephew Thomas Smith of Ostenhanger, Kent, Esq., son and heir of my late brother Sir John Smith, deceased. Nephew Thomas, son of brother Sir Richard Smith. Nephew John Smith, son of late brother Robert Smith, deceased. Nephew Thomas Fanshawe, son of Lady Fanshawe. Sister Mrs. Joane Fanshawe. Nephew Sir Thomas Butler and Oliver Butler, sons of sister Ursula Butler. Nephew Sir Arthur Harris, son of late sister Alice Harris. Children of late sister Katharine Hayward als Scott. Children of late brother Henry Smith, deceased.

Clarke, 107.

[Sir Thomas Smith, the first treasurer of the Virginia Company, of London, and at the head of that corporation until May, 1619. He was born about 1558, and died September 4, 1625. For a careful and detailed biography of this distinguished man who had so much to do with the settlement of Virginia, see Brown's *Genesis*, II, 1012-1018.]

ARTHUR PETT, master of Ship Unitie of London. Will 30 August 1609; proved 19 March 1609-10. Sick aboard the Ship *Blessing* of Plymouth, Captain Robert Adames of Limehouse, master, now riding at anchor before St. James Town in Virginia. Mother now wife unto Richard Nottingham of Ratcliffe. Brother William Pett. Brother William Welch. Wife Florence Pett. Daughter Elizabeth Pett (under 10). Wife Florence Pett and Thomas Johnson of Ratcliffe, mariner, now master of the *Lyon* of London now riding in this port of St. James Towne, executors. Father in law Richard Nottingham, overseer. Witnesses: Thomas Johnson, Robert Addames, William Milward.

Commissary of London, register 21 (1607-1611), folio 235.

[Arthur Pett was a member of the Virginia Company under the second charter, in 1609. He was probably a member of the Kentish family of Pett, so closely connected with English naval affairs in the 16th and 17th centuries.

The ships *Blessing*, *Unity* and *Lion* were in Sir George Somers' fleet;

which left Plymouth for Virginia on June 2, 1609, was scattered by a great storm, and some of the ships wrecked on the Bermudas, while those named reached Virginia.

This will shows that the Captain Adams, of whom there is a notice in Brown's *Genesis*, II, 812, and who made seven voyages to Virginia between 1609 and 1614, and was afterwards in the service of the East India Company, was, as Mr. Brown suggests, Captain Robert Adams.]

THOMAS DEACON of St. Savior's, Southwark, yeoman. Will 15 May 1652; proved 14 October 1652. To be buried in parish church of St. Saviors. Cosen Magdalen Causon of Enfield. Cosen Alice Crew of London, widow. Cosen William Graves, a chaundler living in Tower street, London. Cosen Thomas Deacon, a planter in Virginia. Wife Margaret Deacon.

Bowyer, 166.

[Thomas Deacon, aged 19, sailed for Virginia in the *Assurance*, in 1635.]

CAPT. THOMAS COVELL, citizen and skinner of London. Will 21 December, 1643; proved 7 February 1643-4. To be buried in Barking church, London, with father and mother and children. Tenements in Wargrave, Berkshire. Cosen Richard Young, citizen and haberdasher. Wife Hellena and cosen Richard Young messuages, tenements, &c. in Virginia, Barbadoes, &c. Children Thomas and Frances. Poor of Havering, Essex, where I now live.

Arch Essex, register Whitehead (1637-1652), folio 136.

HENRY SMITH of Watford, Herts. Will proved 15 February 1666. Brother Richard Smith of Norton, county Northampton, £5. Brother William Smith in Virginia, £5. Sister Elizabeth Wills of Long Buckly £5. Sister Joane Smith of Welton 20s for a ring. Sister Thomazine Smith 20s. for a ring. Cosens Amy and Elizabeth Smith, daughters to brother Thomas Smith, deceased £5. Cosen Thomas Smith, son to brother Thomas Smith, £10. To cosen John Cosford, son of John Cossord, £10. Son John Smith £500, to be put out for his best advancement and £500 at 21 with the interest. Child my wife now goes with, £500. Executrix: wife Sarah. Overseers: James Hayes, Esq. and my brother Mr. Thomas Blackmore.

Carr, 29.

[Of course it is impossible to speak with certainty of a William Smith. William and John Smith, sons of Robert Smith, of Yeocomico, had a grant of 500 acres on Acquacond (Aquia), in 1658. Henry and William Smith, sons of Mr. Toby Smith, deceased, of Lancaster county, had a grant of 1,600 acres on Rappahannock river in 1664. William Smith had a grant of 590 acres in Westmoreland county in 1667; another of the name, a grant of 400 acres in James City county in 1659; another one a grant of 300 acres in Isle of Wight in 1657 and 1661, and still another William Smith, "Son and heir of Thomas Smith, *als* Hinsman," had a grant of 400 acres in Northampton, which had been assigned in 1643 to Sarah Smith, mother of said William.]

WALTER FLOOD of London, carpenter. Will 13 January 1635-6; proved 22 January 1635-6. John Furnell jr., son to John Furnell of London haberdasher. Mary Furnell, daughter to John Furnell. Estate in Virginia. Bridget and Margaret Davis, daughter of Thomas, husband of Margaret Davis. Judith Weane, daughter of William Weane, husband of Joane Weane of Southwark, weaver. A feather bed and boulder which is in Virginia I give and bequeath unto Francis Warner of Virginia.

Arch London, register 8, folio 101.

JOHN UNETT of London. Will 14 July 1622; proved 18 October 1622. St. Anne Blackfriars. Only son John Unett (now in Virginia) lease of house in Blackfriars formerly granted to me for 1 & 20 years by Alexander Clover of London, deceased. Also £20 in money in one year. Cosen Water Long Nearest allies and kindred in Ashillworth, Gloucester. Kinswoman Margaret Heyward £6 in one year &c.

Arch London, register 6, folio 89.

THOMAS BUTLER, minister of God's Word. Will 20 November 1636; proved 25 July 1637. Friends Captain Thomas Flint and Mary his wife. Mrs. Mary Barnett wife of Mr. Thomas Barnett. Peter Hull. Legacies to be paid by my executrix in England upon receipt of the first tobaccos out of Virginia. Wife to be executrix of all. Mr. Thomas Barnett and Peter Hull overseers here. Cosen Mr. William Broome and friend Mr. Christopher Irons, both living in Gracious Street. Witnesses: Thomas Flint and Thomas Pratt.

Goare, 107.

[Thomas Butler, "Clarke and Pastor of Denbie" (Warwick county, Va.), as he is styled in a patent to him, dated June 11, 1635. He married Mary, widow of John Brewer, citizen and grocer, of London, who at the time of his death, in 1635, was a resident of Virginia and a member of the Council, and whose will has been printed in *Waters' Gleanings*. See this Magazine, III, 182-184.

Thomas Flint, gent., came to Virginia in 1618, and settled in the present Warwick county. He was several times a member of the House of Burgesses, and was alive in 1647. Thomas Barnett (or Bernard), was an early settler in the same section, and was Burgess for Stanley Hundred, September, 1632, and for Warwick River, January, &c., 1641. Peter Hull was Burgess for Isle of Wight, October, 1644. In 1663, he had a grant of 400 acres in Isle of Wight, part of a tract of 1,100 acres formerly granted him and others in 1651.]

SOME VIRGINIA NAMES AND THEIR MEANINGS.

(CONTRIBUTED)

Every name of person or place has a meaning if it could be found out. Surnames may be divided into: Baptismal or personal names, local surnames, official surnames, occupative surnames, nicknames. Placenames are generally given for physical reason.

BUCKROE. From Buckrose, in Yorkshire, that takes its name from the ancient Wapentake of *Buc-cros*, so called from the moot-place or place of meeting, before there were houses built large enough to hold a great number of people. A place of meeting was marked by a cross set up, and in this case the cross must have been of beechwood, or near a beech tree. The word *book* comes from the Old English word *boc*, a beech-tree, because the original books were written on pieces of beechen board.

POHICK. Name of the church near Alexandria, formerly attended by Washington. It has been thought by some to have gotten its name from a contraction of the Indian word *Pohickory*, which is the source of our English word *hickory*. But the English generally brought their place-names from their old homes, and is more likely named after the parish of *Powick* in Worces-

tershire. There is a slight change in the spelling, but the pronunciation is the same.

The history of the English may almost be written in Virginia from the place-names, beginning with Elizabeth and James down to the last royal governor, Dunmore, who behaved so badly at the beginning of the Revolutionary War that his county was changed to Shenandoah.

ARMISTEAD. Local, "at the *Hermit-stead*," from living at a hermit-age or hermit-stead. The Middle English word *eremite* was pronounced *armit*. *Armit-stead*. The same as *Hermit-age* and *Armit-age*, meaning the hermit's stead, or place of abode; except the suffix *age* is the Latin *aticum*, in place of the English *stead*.

FAIRFAX. A surname from Old English *faegr-feax*, yellow hair. A personal characteristic. Interesting from the fact that the existing representative is a citizen of the United States by birth and parentage. It is often improperly said that this Fairfax is a member of the British House of Lords. He is not, and can only become so by being a naturalized British subject, and establishing his lawful right to the title. Then he would be Baron Fairfax, of Cameron, in the Scotch peerage, the lowest rank in the peerage, and could only become a member of the House of Lords by being elected one of the sixteen representative Scotch peers that are elected at the beginning of each parliament. No Scotch peers can be elected to the House of Commons. The Scotch peers consist of eight Dukes, four Marquesses, forty-four Earls, four Viscounts and twenty-four Barons, or eighty-four in all.

HERNDON. *Hern*, a *heron*, or crane. *Don*, a hill. A hill where herons live. The word is found under many forms; from *hairoun* in the 14th century, *heroun*, *herron*. The surname is taken from the bird, and is very old in English, and also in French. That the name is in the "Roll of Battel Abbey" is not certain, as historical writers now do not believe that there could have been muster rolls of the army, nor of the thirty thousand warriors slain at the battle of Senlac. Writers say that no mention whatever is found in the records of the Abbey of such list or rolls. LOWER, *Patronymica Britannica*, p. xxxi. Rolls

from several writers are usually given, but with the caution as to their value. The name is not a common one, and seems to be confined to the Virginia family and their descendants. The name is not found in *Sussex Surnames*, Boston, 1861, except once, referring to Commander William Lewis Herndon, of Virginia, who was an officer in the United States Navy, and lost in the foundering of the steamer *Central America*, on September 12, 1857. He saved all the women and children passengers and went down himself with his ship. There are ten *Herndon* post-offices in the United States; one of them in Pennsylvania, and the rest in the West and Southwest in the natural drift of the population. There is one *Cranehill*, and three *Cranenest*. It is a curious fact that there is not a single *Herndon* in the London Post-office Directory for 1901, in which there are many thousand names; nor does the name appear in LOWER, *Patronym. Britan.*, 1860, BARDSLEY, *English and Welsh Surnames*, Oxford, 1901, nor any other list known to the writer.

HOGGE; HOGG. A baptismal name, the son of Roger, from the nickname *Hodge* or *Hogg*. *Hoge; Rogerus, nomen proprium. Catholicon Anglicum*, p. 187, 1. In *Hodge* the *d* is intensive as in *Rodger*. *Hroud-gar, famous spear*, figures in the *Nibelungenlied*. Roger was once a famous knightly name, but now not so much used; and must have been common in England, since *Hodge* is still provincial for a rustic. From Roger come Rogers, Rodgers, Rogerson, and from its nickname *Hodge*, we get Hodges, Hodgson, Hodgkin, Hotchkin, Hotchkins, Hotchkiss, Hodgkinson, Hoskins, Hodd, Hodson, Hudson.

The Norman patronymical form is Fitz-Roger, and the Welsh Ap-Roger, now Prodger.

JONES. A surname. The son of *John*. *John, Johns, Johnes, Jones*. One of the commonest of English names, and can boast of a long descent. In the Hebrew *Yohanan*, John, literally "Jehovah hath been gracious." The forename is used in the masculine and feminine in all European languages; and also as a surname has many forms. *Jones* and *Johnson* mean the same thing. There was a Persian missionary lately in Richmond named *Johanan*.

From Jones, we have John, Johns, Johnes, Joanes, Johncock,

Joynes, Joyneson, Janson, Jannings, Jennings, Jenks, Jenkyn, Jenkins, Jinkins, Jenkinson, Janes, Jenson, Jaynes. Littlejohn, Micklejohn, Upjohn, Prettyjohn, Applejohn, Properjohn and Brownjohn. The French have their *Grosjean*, the Dutch *Groot-jan*, the Italians *Giovannizzi*, the Highlanders *Mac-Fadyean*, the son of "long-John," and their *Mac Ivors*, or sons of "big-John."

POWELL. A form of Paul; *Paulus*, the contraction of *Paux-illus*, originated with one of the Aemelian gens, who was small in stature. Baptismal name, *Pawl, Poul, Powl, Powel*. ELLIS, *Early English Pronunciation*, Part I, p. 266. "Schal God destroyed bothe, as Powel saith." *Promptorium Parvulorum*, p. 411. *Powle*, propyr name. *Paulus*. "Paul, also Spaul, Powell, Pull, Pulley, Powley, Pollyn, Poll, Pole, Pullein, Pulleyne, Poole." *Barber Family Names*. London, 1894, p. 13.

SEWELL. A Teutonic word. Old English *sige*, Old High German *sigi*. Gothic *sigis*, and means *victory*. The word is found in the old English writers. *Wald, waeld, weald, wold, woodland*. The woods where a victory was won, in some of the many fights in the time of the making and conquest of England. The *Weald* in the southern part of England, the remains of the great woods that covered that part of country still retains that name. *Sig*, or *siga*, means in all Teutonic languages *conquest*, and is found in combination with many other words to form surnames. The warrior was the man of worth. Odin was called *Sigfadir*, or conquering father.

There are several *Sewell* post-offices in the United States. *Sowell* has been the Virginia pronunciation time out of mind, for the family name, and for the point at the mouth of the Elizabeth river. *Sowell* is found on Jefferson and Fry's map of Virginia, in Jefferson's *Notes on Virginia*, in Henings *Statutes at Large*. The name *Sowell* is in the Richmond directory, and belongs to people in Fluvanna. *Sewall*, is the New England form of the name, and was borne by one of the witchcraft judges. It is in the London Post-office Directory for 1901, *Sewell*, forty names, but no *Seawell*, nor *Sewall*. The first syllable has no connection with "Ocean Sea;" nor has the last syllable any connection

with "wall" (*vallum*), nor with "well," a place where water comes out of the ground.

TALIAFERRO. The pronunciation of the name is a Virginia shibboleth. There is a *Taliaferro* post-office in Georgia. There is a *Tolifero* post-office in Colorado; and two *Toliver* post-offices. There is not a single individual named *Taliaferro* or *Toliver* in the London Post-office Directory of 1901, and only one *Taillefer*, a French lawyer. This name is historical as the name of the minstrel who rode at the head of the Norman cavalry at the battle of Senlac, singing songs of Roland and Charlemagne, throwing up his sword and catching it as it fell. Freeman says: "He pierced one Englishman with his lance, he struck down another with his sword, and then fell himself beneath the blows of their comrades." His name is further mentioned: "*Taillefer ki mult bien cantout*," and his name is shown in the sentence: "*Incisor-ferri mimus cognomine dictus*." He thus took his name because he used his sword so effectively on the iron armour of his adversaries.

The idea that this name has anything to do with *Taylor* and *Tyler* is a mistake. *Taylor* is the French word for a *tailor*, and means a *tailleur* or *cutter*. The Old English word was *seamere*; we still have the word in *seamstress*, the feminine form.

Tyler is an entirely different word, and means a *tiler*, one who bakes clay into tiles. The French is *tuile*, a tile, from the Latin *tegula*. The palace is called *Tuileries*, because it was built on old tile fields. The Thatcher was so called because he put *thatches* of straw or rushes on houses. Another form of the name is *Thacker*, from the Old English *thaec*, a *thatch*.

Taliaferro, is the Italian form of the name.

JAMESTOWN AND THE ASSOCIATION FOR THE PRESERVATION OF VIRGINIA ANTIQUITIES.

Jamestown, the cradle of the American Republic, needs no advocate to set forth its claims to consideration. It makes its own plea in the fact that there was gained the first footing of our race upon the western shores of the Atlantic; there was the first Anglo-Saxon home, the first church—with its full God's acre—there was held the first legislative assembly in the new world.

Eventful as was the life of the little town, it was but brief. After the removal (about the year 1700) of the seat of government of Virginia to Williamsburg, nine miles distant, the superior attractiveness and healthfulness of the new capital drew the population thitherwards until Jamestown was almost entirely abandoned. Finally, the only residents left were two planters who turned the town into farms, with the ruined church tower, surrounded by broken gravestones, standing alone and neglected among the green fields.

Yet, in spite of this fact, and of its remoteness and inaccessibility, interest in a spot where so much history was made has always been strong enough to bring travellers to Virginia to visit it, and many and varied have been the reflections inspired by the solitary and venerable ruin. In even the earliest of these no mention is made of anything more than the tower and a few crumbling walls, scattered about. In many of them the washing away of the island is remarked upon, and belief expressed that almost all of the site of the ancient town had been already swallowed up by the river, which eats into the shore with an unrelenting and powerful insistence.

About 1854 a trench was dug near the tower and the dimensions of the foundations of the church ascertained, but it was soon filled up. Year after year it was the custom of relic-hunters to carry away bricks from the tower and pieces of the tombs, and year after year the river was making further inroads, but all of this time, though Jamestown was mentioned in thousands of books, and its name as the birth place of the United States was universally known, no attempt was made to rescue its remains from destruction, and not even a suggestion that anything should be done to preserve its site was offered.

This great work was reserved for the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities.

This Association was chartered in February, 1889, with Mrs. Fitzhugh Lee as president, a number of other prominent Virginia women as incorporators and officers, and an advisory board of distinguished men.



PORTIONS OF FOUNDATIONS EXCAVATED
AT JAMESTOWN, 1903.

At the resignation of Mrs. Lee, at the end of the first year, Mrs. Joseph Bryan was chosen to succeed her, and has held the office of president ever since. To her wise and faithful administration the success of the Association is largely due. While Richmond was made the home of the organization, branches were formed in various cities of Virginia and of the United States. Its object, as declared in its charter, is to "restore and preserve the ancient historic buildings and tombs in the State of Virginia and to acquire by purchase or gift the sites of such buildings and tombs with a view to their perpetuation and preservation." Its revenues have been from the beginning small—depending entirely upon dues of members and what money could be made by occasional entertainments. There have been so many calls for help that it has oftentimes been difficult to know what was the wisest disposition to make of the inadequate funds, yet during the fifteen years of its life the Association has been able to accomplish a creditable beginning towards the end for which it was formed. Its most noteworthy achievements, outside of the work connected with Jamestown, have been the purchase, restoration and preservation of the home of Mary Washington in Fredericksburg; of the old magazine, known as the "Powder Horn," in Williamsburg; the excavation and preservation of the foundations of the Colonial Capitol building, at Williamsburg; erection (by the Washington branch) of a memorial on the site of the Colonial Capitol; the placing of a tablet on the old lighthouse at Cape Henry memorializing the first landing of the first colonists (which was at this point); aid in restoring colonial churches, and numerous minor matters.

While the object of the Association is a general one, Jamestown has always been its chief interest, and the work dearest to its heart that entrusted to the Jamestown Committee, of which Mrs. Parke C. Bagby has been from the beginning the able and devoted chairman. Very early in its history the Association turned its attention towards securing possession of the church tower and the ground around it. In 1889 the first active steps toward this end were taken, largely through the instrumentality of the Norfolk branch, of which Miss Mary J. Galt was directress. As it was thought that the church and graveyard had, on account of extinction of the congregation, escheated to the State, an act of assembly was procured (approved March 1, 1892), by which all rights of the Commonwealth there were conveyed to the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities. Fortunately no further action was necessary; Jamestown island had become the property of Mr. Edward E. Barney, a gentleman capable of appreciating its historic associations, who had already turned his attention to the prevention of vandalism among the few relics that remained there. Moved by a broad and generous spirit of patriotism, Mr. and Mrs. Barney, on learning the purposes and wishes of the Association, conveyed to it, by deed of gift, dated May 3, 1893, the twenty-two and a half acres of land including the

tower, churchyard and Confederate fort. Joyfully accepting this gracious gift, the Association immediately took charge and had soon built a fence around the property and established a caretaker upon it, who was afterwards, by act of Legislature, invested with the powers of a constable.

The next absolute and immediate need was at once seen to be protection from encroachment of the river. Chiefly through the efforts of Mrs. J. L. M. Curry, of Washington, D. C., an appropriation for building a breakwater was obtained from Congress, by act approved August 17, 1894. Unfortunately the appropriation was insufficient and the breakwater provided by it (which was completed on June 5, 1895), was soon beaten to pieces by the waves.

Discouraged, but not disheartened, the ladies of the Association again appealed to Congress and another appropriation was secured, by act approved June 3, 1896. For various reasons work on the new breakwater was not commenced for several years, but at last it was completed as far as the amount appropriated would admit, on November 16, 1901. It is a splendid example of engineering skill, protecting fully the part of the shore along which it extends, and giving promise that it will do so for a long time to come. The United States government never did a better piece of work than this. The breakwater was designed by Mr. Samuel H. Yonge, United States engineer in charge of James river improvements, and constructed under his supervision. Unfortunately, the appropriation only permitted the construction of such a substantial sea-wall for about half the exposed distance, beginning at the head of the island, and since 1901 the unprotected shore below it has been washing badly. It is the intention of the Association to use every effort to urge upon Congress during the present session, the completion of a work so well begun, and in this everybody in the country interested in the preservation of this most historic spot can lend aid.

In view of the fact that a large number of men and horses would be at work upon its property, the Association deemed it useless to attempt much in the way of beautifying its grounds until the breakwater should be finished, but roads were laid out, trees and flowers planted, the tower made secure against further damage from age or weather, and some little progress made in restoring tombs. The credit for the immediate superintendence of this part of the work during a number of years is due chiefly to Miss Mary Galt, of Williamsburg, who was succeeded in her watchfulness of the interests of the Association by Miss Mary Garrett, of the same place.

The most important undertaking of the Association, at Jamestown, was begun in 1901. In May of that year, Mr. John Tyler, Jr. (a civil engineer, who most kindly gave his services), upon the invitation of the Jamestown Committee, and with the assistance of the local committee, Misses Galt and Garrett, began excavations in the churchyard—a small

level grass-plot with a few old tombstones and knarled and half-decayed trees scattered about—the whole enclosed by a crumbling brick wall. Some of the trees were uprooted, the turf was removed, and three feet underground were discovered the foundations of the church—with floor, aisles and chancel, in a wonderful state of preservation, considering that they had been buried and their dimensions forgotten so long that the wall around the little grave-yard had been laid directly across the body of the building. Beyond these foundations, with three feet of grass-grown soil above them, also, the spade revealed seven low, box-shaped tombs, with the slabs bearing inscriptions unfortunately missing. Measurement of the foundations showed that the church had been fifty-five feet long, exclusive of the tower, and twenty-six wide, with walls three feet thick, aisles paved with brick, and chancel with tiles nine inches square. Later excavations in the chancel have revealed two floors beneath this upper one. Abundant evidences of fire were found in the debris beneath the level of the last floor of the church, and in a corner lay the sexton's tools, with bits of charred wood showing where the helms had been. They were burned out, doubtless, during Bacon's Rebellion in 1676, when Jamestown was destroyed by fire, at Bacon's command. It is evident that afterwards, when the church was rebuilt, the ruins were not entirely cleared out, but that a foot or two of rubbish was left and paved over to form the floor of the last church. Not far within the three-foot wall were found fragments of a thinner one, which, from its character, is believed to have been the substructure of a frame building—probably a relic of the earliest church built upon this spot.

It was found that a large number of bodies had been buried in the church, and two tombstones were unearthed near the chancel. One of these, as may be seen from the inscription, is that of an early minister of the parish; the other is very noteworthy, as it is the only tomb ever found in America with indications of inlaid brasses such as are seen upon ancient monuments in England. The brasses themselves have disappeared, but the channels in the stone into which they fitted are plainly visible. These show the figure of a knight with pointed helmet and a scroll from the mouth. Partly under the tomb lay a skeleton with spurs near the heels, and fragments of gold lace at the shoulders. This interesting tomb bears no inscription, but has been dubbed by the enthusiastic excavators "the knight's tomb." Careful investigation makes it most probable that the unknown knight was Sir George Yeardley, one of the earliest governors of Virginia, who died in 1627.

Where is the Longfellow who will immortalize this interesting find?

The remarkable and scholarly monograph on Jamestown by Mr. Samnel H. Yonge, which begins in the January number of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, and with which others who have studied the subject agree, shows that there is every reason to believe that a church stood on this exact spot as early as the year 1619, and that,

therefore, here met the first legislative assembly ever convened in America.

In the churchyard the skill of Mr. William Leal, stonemason (the efficient care-taker at Jamestown), has restored, as far as possible, the broken tombs and protected even the smallest fragment from further vandalism.

The year 1903 brought great increase of interest to Jamestown. During the fall and early winter a large block of brick foundations of five or six connected buildings was discovered by Mr. Yonge, and afterwards excavated and secured from destruction under his supervision. These foundations are on the ridge above the Confederate fort and extend for a distance of two hundred and forty feet, from the river bank inward. They include cellars and the steps leading into them, brick floors, large fire-places, &c. Mr. Yonge's monograph gives a minute description of these ruins and proves beyond a doubt that the building furthest from the river was the State House in existence in 1676, in which Nathaniel Bacon contested with Sir William Berkeley, and which was afterwards burned by the Rebel and his forces.

It will be seen, then, that Jamestown is no longer only a name, but that now, through the labors of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, one may look upon the very spots where those first law-makers assembled, and where the stirring drama of Bacon's Rebellion was played.

Mr. Yonge has located and placed upon the valuable map of Jamestown which his minute study of the early records has enabled him to make, many other interesting sites in this "Pompeii of America," as a recent tourist enthusiastically named the ancient town, and has even fixed, with almost absolute certainty, the exact point where the first settlers landed. For details of all of these discoveries and reasons for belief in them reference must be had to the monograph quoted.

Each year interest in Jamestown and the work of the Association there has been stimulated by a largely attended pilgrimage to the sacred spot and a memorial celebration there, on the 13th of May, the anniversary of the first settlement. The earliest of them was held in 1807—long before our Association was dreamt of, and others were held irregularly after that, but since its foundation the Association has made a special feature of these celebrations, in which it has been effectually aided by William and Mary College.

Many will doubtless ask what are the further purposes of the Association in regard to Jamestown. First of all it is its intention, emphasized by a resolution unanimously adopted by its last general meeting, never to convey away its property there. Its one object is to preserve and beautify the historic site in a manner worthy of all it stands for, but present needs are so pressing and means so limited that but few definite

plans for future work have been formed. First of all the completion of the sea-wall is earnestly desired, and then that, as soon as practicable, all the ground owned by the Association be thoroughly examined and all foundations excavated and secured against decay. The beginning of a fund to erect a memorial to John Smith has already been raised, through the efforts of Mrs. Charles Washington Coleman, of Williamsburg, one of the incorporators of the Association and from the beginning one of its most active and devoted friends. Another hope of the Association is to have a portion of its land laid out as a formal garden, in the midst of which will stand a house of the style of architecture contemporary with the first settlement, and which will contain a museum, accommodations for visitors, &c. Above all it is the cherished desire, in regard to buildings, that there shall be erected over and entirely outside of the foundations of the old church, a structure as much like the original as possible as to its walls, but which instead of a floor will show the unearthed foundations, tombs, and pavement, and whose windows shall contain memorials in stained glass of the doughty pioneers who first set up the flag and the cross of our motherland in the newly-found world of the west.

This house, which will not be a church, but which will be a sacred place, will no doubt bear upon its walls a tablet with some such inscription as this:

To the glory
of
God, our help in ages past,
Our hope in years to come,
and
In grateful memory
Of the ancient planters in Virginia
and adventurers in England,
who
Through suffering and death,
Evil report and loss of fortune
Laid the foundations of our country.

GENEALOGY.

BRUCE FAMILY.

Charles¹ Bruce resided at "Soldier's Rest," in Orange county, Va. The farm was a large and valuable one. It was situated near Kelly's Ford on the Rapidan, a spot well known in the history of the war between the States. The dwelling was built before the Revolution, and in its time was looked upon as a fine establishment. The nails used in its construction were made by hand, of wrought iron, probably in a shop on the estate by one of the owner's smiths. A picture of this quaint colonial mansion, with its long sloping roof, narrow porch, and tall chimneys at either end, is in the possession of Charles² Bruce's descendants, and a copy has been made for Mr. R. A. Lancaster's projected work on the colonial and antebellum residences of Virginia. The house was destroyed by fire in 1857. The estate of "Soldier's Rest" was bought from the executors of Gov. Spotswood.

An account of Charles Bruce, of "Soldier's Rest," by a contemporary, represents him as "physically under the average, with a fair complexion, sandy hair, blue eyes, and a constitution of durable fibre. He was a man of great vigor of intellect and of controlling influence in his neighborhood and county, but without any political ambition." There is a silhouette of this Charles Bruce in the possession (1902) of his great-grandson, George Morton Williams, Esq., of Culpeper, Va., which shows him to have been a handsome and intellectual looking man. The name of his residence suggests military tastes. It is not surprising to find that he was an officer (Captain) in the Revolution, and for his services received a grant of land (Records, Register's office, Richmond, Va). Among the soldiers enlisting at Winchester, Va., in 1754, for the great French and Indian war, was a Charles Bruce, who was about the age of Charles Bruce, of "Soldier's Rest," at that time. He was enrolled as a native of Scotland; it is possible that this was Charles Bruce of "Soldier's Rest," who may have come over with his father, James Bruce, the emigrant, from Scotland.

Charles,² of "Soldier's Rest," died in 1792. Among the items of his personal property were forty-seven slaves, a considerable holding at that time, and about two hundred head of livestock. The value of the personalty was £1735.13.4—a sum representing about \$25,000 in present values. A careful examination of the records of Culpeper, Orange and Spotsylvania counties will give additional information as to this Charles Bruce and his father, James, the emigrant.

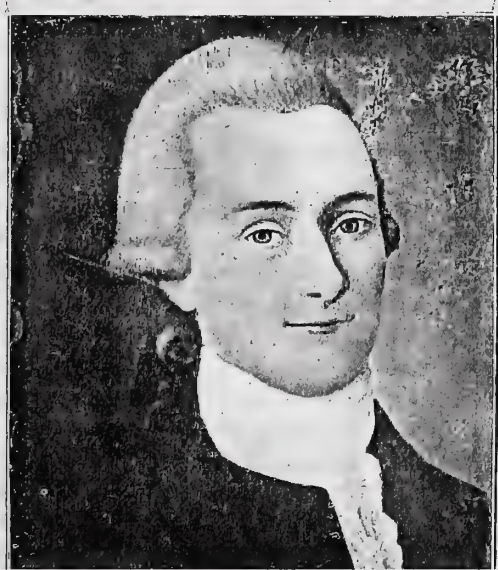
Of the children of Charles,² Thomas,³ William,³ and Henry³ probably died young, as nothing is known of them. Charles,³ the third son,



JAMES BRUCE,
of
WOODBURN



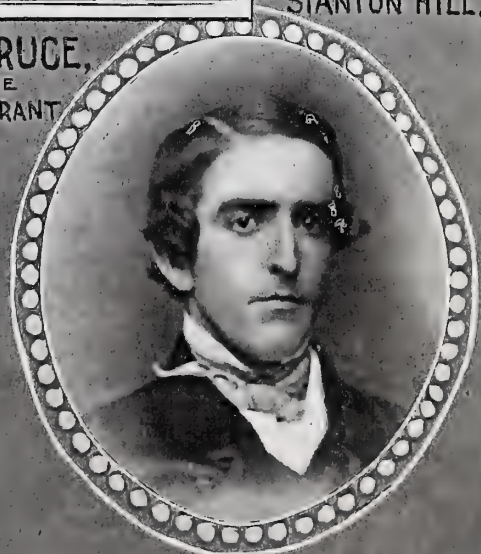
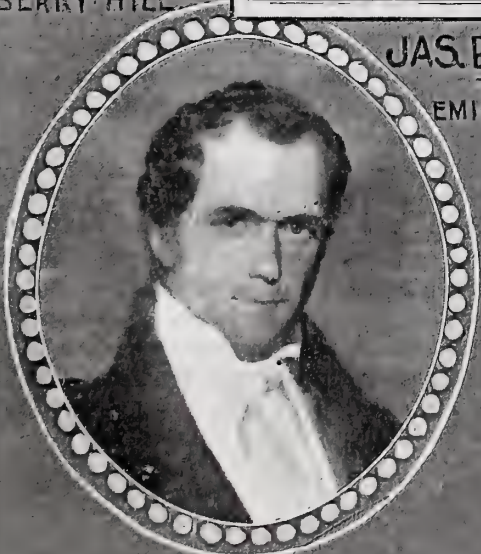
CHAS. BRUCE,
of
SOLDIERS REST.



JAMES C. BRUCE,
of
BERRY HILL

CHAS. BRUCE,
of
STANTON HILL.

JAS. BRUCE,
THE
EMIGRANT



removed to Halifax county, Va., and resided at "Tarover," a house which he built on the model of "Soldier's Rest." He died unmarried, leaving a handsome fortune.

Elizabeth,⁴ the only daughter of Charles Bruce, of "Soldier's Rest," married James Williams, a captain in the Continental army and a major-general in the war of 1812. They had issue: (1) Fannie,⁴ m. Fayette Ball, and died childless; (2) Charles Bruce,⁴ m. Ann Mercer Hackley; (3) William Bruce,⁴ m. Miss Pate, died childless; (4) Lucy Ann,⁴ m. John S. Pendleton, died childless; (5) Philip,⁴ m. Mildred Catlett; (6) Elizabeth S.,⁴ m. Dr. George Morton.

The children of Charles Bruce and Ann (Hackley) Williams, were: (1) Ann. Eliza,⁵ d. young and unmarried; (2) Frances,⁵ m. Edwin S. Taliaferro, issue: Charles Hay,⁶; Alfred Fitzhugh,⁶ m. Georgia Pope, of Ala.; James,⁶ m. Miss Wallace; (3) Mary,⁵ died in infancy; (4) James Edward,⁵ m. Mary T. Harrison, no issue; (5) Elizabeth Cunningham,⁵ m. George C. Reid, of Norfolk, Va., issue: Alice,⁶ m. Lane Kelly, of Norfolk, Va.; Ann,⁶ m. Albert Grandy, of Norfolk, Va.; (6) Mary Finella,⁵ died unmarried; (7) Janet Bruce,⁵ m. W. L. Hill, died childless; (8) Harriet Randolph,⁵ m. Charles D. Hill, issue: one daughter, Mrs. Nevin Fishbourne;⁶ (9) Charles Urquhart,⁵ m. Alice, daughter of Isaac Davenport, Jr., President of First National Bank, Richmond Va., issue: (1) Elise,⁶ m. John W. Atkinson, Jr., issue: Janet Bruce,⁶ m. W. Brydon Tennant; (3) Charles;⁶ (4) Davenport;⁶ (5) Mary Newton.⁶

The children of Philip⁴ and Mildred (Catlett) Williams were: (1) Bettie Bruce,⁵ unmarried; (2) Robert,⁵ late Adjutant-General U. S. A., married the widow of Stephen A. Douglas, issue: Robert,⁶ m. Miss Yoe, Chicago, Ill.; Ellen,⁶ m. Bryson Patton, Philip,⁶ m. Miss Harrison, Adele,⁶ James,⁶ killed in Philippines, Mildred,⁶ Anne,⁶; (3) George Morton,⁵ m. Gertrude S. Long, issue: Elizabeth,⁶ m. T. Clifford Stark, Lucy Pendleton,⁶ m. Edwin S. Slaughter, Mildred,⁶ Ellis,⁶ Helen,⁶ John,⁶ George,⁶ Mary,⁶ Gertrude,⁶ Bettie,⁶ Pendleton,⁶ Ann,⁶ Lucy Mary.⁶

The children of Elizabeth S.⁴ and Dr. George Morton were: (1) Wm. J.⁵ died unmarried; (2) George P.⁵ died unmarried; (3) John P.⁵ died unmarried; (4) Jeremiah,⁵ m. Charlotte Turner; (5) Dr. Charles B.,⁵ m. Miss Dickenson; (6) Thomas,⁵ m. Sally Pannill; (7) James W.,⁵ m. Miss Harper. (For Williams and Morton families see Dr. Slaughter's St. Mark's Parish and History of Culpeper county).

James³ Bruce, the eldest son of Charles,² of "Soldier's Rest," would have inherited the "Soldier's Rest" estate, but early in life developed a taste for mercantile pursuits. Having received an ordinary school education, he secured, at the age of sixteen, a situation at Petersburg, Va., with Mr. Colquhoun, who carried on an extensive business in buying tobacco from the planters and selling them goods, which he had imported from England. James, by his industrious habits, honest character, and capacity for business, soon won the confidence of his em-

ployer to such an extent that he was sent to establish a branch house in Amelia county. In this he became a partner. In a few years, finding that the more remote county of Halifax offered greater business advantages, he removed thither and made it his permanent home during the rest of his life. By a system of country stores, which supplied the wants of the planters, and by judicious purchases of land and tobacco, he accumulated one of the largest fortunes of his day. At his death his estate was valued at over fifteen hundred thousand dollars, probably the greatest in the United States at that time, after those of John Jacob Astor and Stephen Gerard, who had a much wider and more profitable field in which to work. On at least one occasion, in a public speech, Mr. Randolph classed Mr. Bruce with these two famous merchants. At the beginning of the war the estate, now in the hands of his four children, was valued at nearly four millions of dollars. It included in one item over three thousand slaves.

The only glimpse we have of James Bruce in early life is to be had through a diary kept during the latter part of the 18th century by the father or grandfather of Major Richard Venable, the distinguished lawyer of Baltimore (1902), and now in the latter's possession. The writer of this diary states that he spent a night under the same roof with James Bruce and Archibald Alexander, afterwards President of Princeton College, both very young men at the time. The impression which they made on Mr. Venable by these few hours of intercourse was such that he prophesies that they will each attain unusual prominence before many years shall have passed.

Mr. Bruce was not simply successful from a pecuniary point of view. In his own part of Virginia—indeed, wherever he was known—his name was a synonym for integrity and liberality. A letter from a distinguished contemporary, who was well able to judge, pronounces him to have been "the justest and most honorable man" the writer ever knew. Added to this, he had a temper of such serenity that no one ever saw it ruffled. There are fine portraits of him both at "Berry Hill" and "Staunton Hill."

Soon after settling in Halifax county, James Bruce married (August 1, 1799), Miss Sally Coles, daughter of Walter Coles, Esq., of the well-known Coles family of Virginia (see Genealogy, this Magazine), a wit and the greatest heiress in that part of the State. The ceremony took place at "Mildendo," the home of Miss Coles's guardian, a house that is still standing near Coles' Ferry, on Staunton river. The marriage was hastily celebrated, in order to gratify the last wish of the bride's only near living relative, a brother who was then dying. Mr. Bruce's second wife, who was then a widow (Mrs. Patrick Henry, Jr.), happened to be present, and the ring used during the ceremony was taken from her finger. Sally (Coles) Bruce died May 21, 1806.

On April 20, 1819, Mr. Bruce married Elvira Cabell, daughter of William Cabell, of Union Hill, Nelson county, Va. (see Brown's Cabells and their Kin), and widow of Patrick Henry, Jr., eldest son of the orator, who died only a few months after their marriage. The only child of this marriage was Elvira, afterwards Mrs. Wm. H. Clark, of Banister Lodge, in Halifax county. The second Mrs. James Bruce was a woman of unusual intelligence and charm of manner. Her conversation was especially remarkable for quaint humor. In appearance, she strongly resembled the Cabells—black hair, large dark eyes, swarthy complexion, and aquiline nose—a notable representative of a family long distinguished for beauty and talents. After her marriage she and Mr. Bruce resided for many years at "Woodburn," near Halifax Courthouse. The house was destroyed by fire after the war. James Bruce died in Philadelphia, May 12, 1837, whither he had gone for his health, and was buried in the yard of St. Andrew's Church. After his death his widow removed to Richmond, where she built the house which is now the central part of the University College of Medicine on Clay street—in its time one of the finest residences in the city, and noted for its charming and generous hospitality. Mrs. Bruce was a woman of strong and unaffected piety. She gave liberally to charity both public and private, and was one of the largest contributors to the fund raised for the erection of St. Paul's Church in Richmond, where she worshipped until her death. What is known in the Episcopal Church of Virginia as the "Bruce Fund" was a sum which her children gave, in accordance with a desire which she frequently expressed in her last illness, but which, on account of her extreme sickness, she had no opportunity of leaving to the church in the form of a legal bequest. She died in October, 1859, and was buried in Hollywood.

The children of James³ and Sally (Coles) Bruce were: James Coles,⁴ Charles,⁴ and Mildred.⁴ The last two died in infancy. James Coles⁴ Bruce was born January 26, 1806. He received his education at Chapel Hill and Harvard Colleges, and the University of Virginia. In early life he was elected a member of the General Assembly, which came in a few votes—three by the record, one by tradition, probably at a secret session not recorded—of abolishing slavery in Virginia. This was shortly after the Turner Insurrection (1831), which had raised a great commotion. Not long before he died, Mr. Bruce expressed much regret that he had voted for the perpetuation of slavery. In after life, he favored gradual emancipation, though one of the largest slaveholders in the South. In an address delivered at Danville, Va., which attracted general attention at the time, he took an advanced position on the subject. He declared that the greatest harm of slavery was to the white people, and that it "cheated the planters with a semblance of wealth." There is an extended reference to this address in a note to *Howison's History of Virginia*. Mr. Bruce was a Whig in politics, and as that

party was in the minority in Virginia, and he himself was without political ambition, and owing to his great wealth, without strong motive for exertion, he never sought high office, though a finished public speaker, and a man whose extraordinary talents were generally recognized. As the foremost citizen of his county and the Union candidate, he was elected a member of the Secession Convention. He was an active opponent of secession, but voted in favor of it when Lincoln issued his call for troops. He was considered to be one of the ablest debaters in the Convention. There are interesting references to him in the account of that body which Hon. John Goode, a member, wrote for the *Conservative Review*, March, 1900. Among the casual addresses of Mr. Bruce was one delivered before the students of Chapel Hill, N. C., at the Commencement of 1841; another, before the Alumni of the University of Virginia. Both are marked by vigorous thought, brilliant expression, and high literary finish. The Chapel Hill address was republished in 1898 by J. B. Chastain, Esq., of Baltimore, Md. Mr. Bruce resided at Berry Hill, Halifax county, Va., which had formerly been a part of the estate of the second Wm. Byrd, and afterwards of General Edward Carrington. The house which he erected is still standing, now the home of his son, Alexander Bruce, Esq., and is considered to be one of the finest models of the Colonial style in the South, if not in the United States. Among the other valuable contents of the house was an extraordinary quantity of silver of the finest designs. Even the basons, pitchers, &c., of the sleeping rooms were made of this material. Here Mr. Bruce lived, like the lord of an English manor, in the midst of hundreds of slaves and adherents of all kinds—a sort of feudal chief on his great landed estate and in his county—where he was equally feared and admired. He died in 1865, just before the close of the war. He said on his death bed that he “felt a grim satisfaction in leaving the world at that time, as he knew that nothing but ruin was in store for his class.” Though originally a Union man, his contributions for the advancement of the cause of the Confederacy had amounted to at least fifty thousand dollars.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

A GENEALOGY OF THE HERNDON FAMILY.

(Compiled by JOHN W. HERNDON, Alexandria, Va.)

(CONTINUED)

193. Eliz.⁶ Herndon (181-7-3-2-1), d. 1844, m. Brodie Strachan Hull bro. of Elizabeth Hull, who m. No. 191), d. 1827 Ch: 228. Jane Herndon, m. Dabney Minor (son of No. 189); their dau., Lucy Herndon, m. Belton Mickle and had ch. 229. John, m., 1st, Lucy Ann Meriwether, *d. s. p.*; m., 2d, Ann Crump; their ch: I. Susan Hart, m. Wm. Lea, ch; II.

Elizabeth Herndon, m. John Finley, ch; III. Brodie Strachan, unm. 230. Ann, m. Chas. Lewis Thomas, ch: I. Jane Herndon, m. Andrew Jackson; II. Margaret; III. Mary Walker, m. Edward Townes, ch; IV. Virginia, m. Lafayette Townes, ch; V. Elizabeth, m. John L. Welford, ch. 231. Elizabeth, m. Wm. Crump, ch: I. Brodie Strachan, m. Helen Louise Edmundson, ch; II. William, m. Anne Lennington Dickens; III. Edward Hull, m. Mary Nelms, ch; IV. John, unm.; V. James Moore, m. Caroline Hatch Smith, ch. 232. William, m. Mary Lewis Clayton, ch: I. Mosby; II. Lucy Minor, m. Emil Withers, ch; III. Edward; IV. Dabney Herndon; V. Clayton; VI. Mary Walker, m. John Donaldson Martin, ch; VII. Elizabeth Lewis, m. Rice T. Fant, ch; VIII. Arthur Clayton. 234. Dabney, unm. 235. Lucy, unm. 236. Edward Brodie, m. Ellen Clark, ch: I. Edward Brodie, m. Lizzie Chambers, ch.

184. John Minor Herndon⁵ (7-3-2-1), b. February 28, 1768; d. January 12, 1829, unm. In 1807 was a member of Spot. troop of cavalry; in 1816 appointed to have a map made of Spot.; in 1816 called "captain;" in 1823 one of a committee to organize a corps of junior volunteers; in 1825 secretary of a meeting of the citizens of Spot. to amend the constitution of the State; in 1828 secretary Internal Improvement of the State of Virginia Society; at first was a surveyor, but afterwards studied law, at which he became quite prominent.

185. Mary Herndon⁵ (7-3-2-1), b. May 4, 1770; was living in 1834; m. 1787 or 8, John Carter, d. 1815. John Carter's will, dated April 4, 1815, proved October 2, 1815, mentions wife, dau. "Polly," sons Joseph, John and James, friend John W. Herndon; witnessed by Robt. Cammack, Jacob W. Herndon and Edw. Frazer. Mary Carter (probably "Polly"), m., Sept. 24, 1830, Capt. Thos. M. Horn.

186. Lucy Herndon,⁵ b. August 23, 1779; d. August 12, 1832; m., January 30, 1800, her cousin Dabney Minor of "Woodlawn," b. July 22, 1779; d. March 8, 1822. Ch: 237. Mary Ann, m. Garret Minor Meriwether—had: I. Lucy Ann, d. young; II. Lucy Ann, m. John Hull (No. 229) *d. s. p.*; III. Miles, m. Miss Smith; IV. Louisa M.; V. Robt. Dale; VI. Dabney Minor; VII. Minor, m. Miss Arcey, ch. 238. Ann M. Meriwether, m. Peter Scales, ch: I. Ellen, d. young; II. Mary, m. George N. Robinson, ch.; III. Joseph Watkins, m. Halla M. Barker, ch.; IV. Henry Minor, m. and had ch.; V. John Laidly; VI. Lucy Minor, m. — Humphrey; VII. Dabney Minor, m. and had ch. 239. James Lewis, d. unm. 240. Henry Laurens, m. Margaret Whiteley Herndon (No. 195). 241. Cordelia Lewis, m. Dr. Samuel H. Dabney and had: I. Cordelia, m. Dr. Gray. 242. Ellen, d. young. 243. Dabney, m. Jane Herndon Hull (No. 228). 244. John Mercer, d. young. 245. Francis, m. Virginia Louisa Minor.

191. Dabney Herndon⁵ (7-3-2-1), b. April 14, 1783; d. Fred., Dec. 20, 1824; m., November 17, 1806. Elizabeth Hull (dau of John and Ann (Strachan) Hull), b. January 12, 1789; d. Fred., April 20, 1825. In

1805 he was a magistrate for the corporation of Fred.; in April, 1809, was employed at the Farmer's Bank; in August, 1812, was made cashier, which position he occupied until his death; was elected vestryman of St. George's, in 1809 and in 1812 attended the convention of the Church as its representative; in 1823 was treasurer of the Fred. Classical Academy. He and his noble wife, who soon followed him, left a large family of young children, yet not before they had firmly planted in their young minds so strong a belief in God that they could not but honor man and to serve their State and country when they came to years of discretion. Ch: 246. John M. 247. Brodie S. 248. Ann H. 249. Dabney, d. inf. 250. William L. 251. Mary Strachan, b. January 20, 1816, unm., lives Richmond, Va. 252. Dabney. 253. Charles.

246. John Minor Herndon,⁶ b. May 14, 1808; d. September 19, 1871; m., Fred., April 20, 1835, Margaretta Louisa Patton (dau. of — and — (Mercer) Patton), d. July 2, 1852, in 44th yr. of age. He was educated at the Univ. Va., and in 1830 began the practice of law in his native town; he and his cousin, Carter L. Stephenson, were on the committee of arrangements for the laying of the corner-stone of the Mary Washington monument, 1833; in 1836 he was a candidate to represent Spot. in the Gen'l Assembly; for many years commissioner of chancery; member of the city council; cashier of the Bank of Commerce; Secretary of the Commonwealth, 1865-7; Judge of the Corporation Court and Judge of the Hustings Court of Fred. Ch: 254. Ellen Mercer. 255. Nannie Gordon, b. Sept. 11, 1838; d. August 1, 1862, unm. 256. Elizabeth Fairlie, b. November 4, 1840, d. January 3, 1892, unm.

254. Ellen Mercer Herndon,⁷ b. April 29, 1836; d. January 29, 1888; m., April 19, 1855, Seth Barton French, then of Fred., now of N. Y. city. Ch: 257. Margaret Patton, b. July 25, 1857; d. November —, 1879. 258. Dr. John Herndon, lives N. Y. city, b. August 8, 1859; m., November 14, 1888, Sarah Ann Spies Cochrane (dau. John W. and Hilah M. (Spies) Cochrane). Ch: I. Seth Barton, b. August 17, 1889; II. Hilah Cochrane, b. January 28, 1891; III. Ellen Mercer, b. March 8, 1896; IV. John Herndon, b. February 26, 1898. 259. Seth Barton, b. August 22, 1862; d. September 1, 1862. 260. George Barton, lives Chicago; b. February 12, 1864; m., 1886, Adele Lecher (dau. Stephen); div. March, 1896; ch: I. Adele Gordon, d. August 17, 1894. 261. Nannie Gordon, b. March 25, 1866; m. Charles Steele (son J. Nevett Steele), lives N. Y. city; ch: I. Eleanor, b. July 12, 1891; II. Nancy Gordon, b. October 11, 1894; III. Katherine Nevett, b. March 1, 1896.

247. Dr. Brodie Strachan Herndon,⁶ b., Fred., July 7, 1810, d. Washington, S. C., August 7, 1886. He was a physician in Fred. until the breaking out of the war, when he was appointed chief surgeon of the hospitals in Richmond. After the war he returned to his native town, where he remained until 1868, when he removed to Savannah, Ga. He was a vestryman of St. George's, 1847-65, being the fifth generation to

hold that office. He was the first to perform the Cæsarean operation in this country. On Nov. 25, 1830, he m. Lucy Ellen Hansbrough (dau. Joseph and Sarah (Myers) Hansbrough, of Culpeper), b. June 6, 1813; d. Washington, D. C., Dec. 8, 1880. Ch: 262. Dabney (twin). 263. James C. (unm). 264. Brodie S. 265. Sarah P. 266. Elizabeth H. 267. Lucy. 268. Ann M. 269. Mary E. 270. Margaret, b. Fred., Dec. 25, 1844, d. Jan. 2, 1845.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

SOME OTHER MINORS IN VIRGINIA.

By BENJAMIN BLAKE MINOR, LL. D.

(CONTINUED)

Thomas Minor's children, as shown by his will, were John; Agatha, who married Mordecai Redd, who removed to Kentucky, and some of them to Missouri; Lucy, who married James Crane (unknown); Clara, who married Hubbard Taylor, and went with him to Kentucky; Owen; Thomas; Ann and Elizabeth, one of whom married a Tutt.

Thomas Minor, Jr., was born in 1751, and died July 21, 1834, in his eighty-third year. He served through the whole of the War of the Revolution, commencing, in 1775, as second lieutenant in the 5th Virginia regiment, and ending as captain and aide of General Edward Stevens, at the siege of Yorktown, in 1781.

In 1781, he married Elizabeth Taylor, daughter of Colonel James Taylor, of Midway, Caroline county. This James Taylor (there were six of them in direct line), was an ensign in the French and Indian War, in 1758; was an associate, in the House of Burgesses, of his kinsman, Edmund Pendleton; was chairman of the Committee of Safety of Caroline county, and lieutenant of that county; was a member of the conventions of 1775 and 1776; was the first senator of Caroline and Hanover under the State Constitution, and was a member of the convention of 1788, which ratified the Constitution of the United States. He was a kinsman of Presidents James Madison and Zachary Taylor.

Thomas Minor and his wife, Elizabeth Taylor, had five sons and seven daughters. Two sons, John and Thomas, died unmarried. Three, James, Hubbard Taylor, and Jefferson, married, and have left descendants. One daughter, Alice Thomas, remained single. All the rest married, and with the exception of Mrs. Ann Maria Scott, of Bowling Green, Caroline county, removed to Kentucky and Missouri. One of the sons and three of the daughters lived to be octogenarians. Mrs. Minor survived her husband several years. There is further information of these Minors in Dr. Lyon G. Tyler's *Wm. and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. VIII, p. 247; Vol. IX, p. 55.

LOCUST GROVE.

After Thomas Minor, Sr., had married Alice Thomas, he purchased, in November, 1742, a tract of land called Johnston's, of 220 acres, for £44 current money, being part of a patent granted William Johnston in 1728.

In the reign of George II, when Sir William Gooch was Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia, on the 1st of October, 1747, Thomas Minor obtained a grant for 263 acres of land in Spotsylvania county. The metes and bounds of said tract of land show that it was a part of Locust Grove. Reference is made to the lines of Farish Lewis, Johnston and Minor. Said grant was probably intended to confirm his title from Johnston.

(TO BE CONCLUDED)

THE BROOKE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

By PROF. ST. GEORGE TUCKER BROOKE, Morgantown, W. Va.

(CONTINUED)

At a Superior Court for the District composed of the counties of Essex, Middlesex, King and Queen, and King William, held at King and Queen Court House on Tuesday the 18th of September, 1801, This last will and testament of William Brooke, deceased, was offered for proof by Richard Brooke the executor therein named and was proved by the oaths of Henry Young and George M. Brooke, two of the witnesses thereunto subscribed and also by the oath of the said executor and is ordered to be recorded.

Test:

ROBERT POLLARD, C. D. C.

A Copy.

Test:

WILLIAM TODD, Clk.

In the year 1808, Thomas Dandridge Price brought suit in the Chancery District Court of Williamsburg against Richard Brooke, executor of William Brooke, to compel execution of the third provision of the will. An attested copy of the will is filed with the bill, and from it the foregoing copy is made. The bill shows that William Brooke died 1st of March, 1804 (at which time he was in his thirtieth year), and that "the debts were few and the estate considerable." The above copy and note were made by me from the original papers in the Clerk's office in Williamsburg, 29 May, 1897.

CHARLES WASHINGTON COLEMAN.

THE WILL OF RICHARD BROOKE OF MANTAPIKE, FILED IN THE CHANCERY CAUSE OF WILLIAM GARNETT, EXECUTOR OF RICHARD BROOKE, DECEASED, VS. WILLIAM H. MACON, ET ALS. (6TH CALL 308).*

IN THE CIRCUIT COURT OF THE UNITED STATES FOR THE
EASTERN DISTRICT OF VIRGINIA.

I desire that all my children shall share equally in my estate.—I authorize my executors herein after named to keep my estate together until they have an opportunity of selling my land on such terms as they approve, or if such an opportunity should not occur they may if it appears advisable to them keep it together until my daughter Elizabeth arrives to the age of twenty one years.

In the event of the sale of my land the residue of my estate I direct to be immediately thereafter divided amongst my children.

Whilst my estate is kept together I direct that each of my children receive an equal proportion of its profits.

I authorize my executors to retain my youngest sons (meaning John, William and Robert) proportions of my estate in their hands until they are twenty three years of age unless they my executors think proper to confide to them the care thereof as they attain to the age of twenty one years, this matter I submit to their discretion.

Lastly I appoint my son George, my son-in-law William Garnett and my friend James Hunter, executors to this will and guardians to my children of whom I desire no security may be required and who will exercise their own discretion as to the arrangements most proper to make for the payment of my debts. I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 11th of December, in the year 1815.

RICH'D BROOKE (Seal).

The words "and guardians to my children" interlined on the other page before acknowledgement.

Witness:

MARIA W. PRICE,
RICHARD P. LUDLOW,
JAS. L. COX.

At a Court held for King and Queen County at the Courthouse on Monday the 13th of January, 1817.

This last will and testament of Richard Brooke deceased was offered for proof by William Garnett one of the executors therein named and was proved by the oaths of Maria W. Price and Jas. L. Cox two of the

*This is evidently only so much of the will of Richard Brooke as was deemed necessary for the purposes of that cause.

witnesses thereto subscribed and also by the oath of the said executor and is ordered to be recorded.

Teste: ROBERT POLLARD, C. C.

A Copy Teste: ROBERT POLLARD, C. C.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, }
Eastern District of Virginia, } ss.

I, M. F. Pleasants, Clerk of the Circuit Court of the United States for the Eastern District of Virginia, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the will of Richard Brooke duly taken, and correctly copied from Record Book No. 17 of said Court.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I hereunto set my hand and affix the seal of said Court, at Richmond, Virginia, this 14th day of October, A. D., 1903.

M. F. PLEASANTS, Clerk.

[SEAL]

By JOSEPH P. BRADY, Deputy Clerk.

COLONEL GEORGE BROOKE OF MANTAPIKE.

Since the last issue of this Magazine (October, 1903), the writer has seen two different copies of the will of George Brooke of Mantapike, one of them the official copy filed in the chancery cause of William Garnett, executor of Richard Brooke, deceased, *vs.* William Macon, *et al.* (6 Call, 308), and the other filed in the Land Office in Richmond, Va., among the Revolutionary claims, packet No 8005; in both of these copies he appoints his brother Robert Brooke (not *Richard*) as one of his executors. George of Mantapike does not seem to have had a brother Richard. Certainly no trace of him can be found; but he did have a brother Robert who married, 1st, Anne Aylett, and married, 2d, Lucy Dabney. He seems to have had a brother Paulin who must have died young. Colonel George Brooke's maternal grandmother (wife of George Braxton, Sr.) was probably a Miss Paulin, a daughter of Thomas Paulin, a justice of old Rappahannock in 1688. He was born before 28 September, 1728, and died in Richmond, Va., 7th April, 1782 (*Gazette*); he was long a justice; member of the House of Burgesses, 1766, 1768, 1769, 1770, 1774, 1775, and probably other years; member of the King and Queen Committee of Safety, 1774-'5; Virginia Conventions of 1775 and 1776; paymaster of the 1st, 2nd, 7th, and 8th regiments of Virginia troops, 1776; "paymaster of the army;" Colonel in the Virginia line; member of the State Senate, 1777-'79; treasurer of Virginia, 1780-1782 (Legislative lists; journals; *Calendar Virginia State Papers*, VIII, pp. 91, 116, 144 149; *Virginia Historical Collections*, X, p. 374; *William & Mary Quarterly*, V, p. 105; Land Office Records.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

MORTON DATA.

Compiled August, 1903, by DANIEL MORTON, M. D., St. Joseph, Mo.

(CONTINUED)

1721—July 27th. John Morton. Family.

John Morton. Sittenbourne Parish. Richmond Co. Wife Deborah.
Children:

Richard.

James.

Thomas.

William. Was this the man who moved to Orange county, and was the husband of Ann Mothershead?

John, married Mary Mountjoy, daughter of Alvin Mountjoy and Mary Lane.

1721, July 27th. John Morton, will, Richmond Co. B. 4-209.

John Morton, Sittenbourne parish, Richmond county, mentions sons Richard, James, Thomas, wife Deborah, Mary and Winifred Morton, relationship not stated; son William, son John Morton; makes wife, Deborah Morton, executrix. Mark signature. Witnesses: J. W. Davis and Mathew Davis. Will proved May 2, 1722. B. 4-210. Estate inventoried and appraised. During the same term of court at which this will was proven, a John Morton was foreman of a jury. Comment: This last John Morton was possibly the above-named son heretofore known as John Morton, Jr., in these data, and the father of Joseph Morton. The above-mentioned William Morton is thought to have been (it is not proven), the same William Morton who married Ann Mothershead and moved to Orange county, Va. If this presumption is true, he was the uncle of Joseph Morton. No record, however, positively establishes this, though everything looks that way.

1723, September 4th. Indenture. John Morton. Richmond county. B. 8-208.

Between Chas. Taylor, Sittenbourne parish, Richmond county, of the one part, and John Morton, of same parish and county, merchant, of other part. For 6,500 pounds of tobacco Taylor sells Morton 210 acres. Witnesses: Edward Eidson, Will Browne, Edward Tomlinson. Recorded September 4th, 1723. Comment: Here we have John Morton called merchant for the first time. So far the name is associated with the acquisition of land. Never with the disposition. See 1736.

1724, March 29th. Joseph Morton. Westmoreland county. Will of Captain Daniel McCarty, parish of Cople, Westmoreland county, dated March 29th, 1724, proved May 27th, 1724. Mentions "My well beloved friends Col. Presley Thornton, Mr. Joseph Morton, Mr. Augustine Washington and Mr. Lawrence Butler, Gents, Exors." Comment: Augustine

Washington was father of George Washington. Joseph Morton named one of his daughters, Betty McCarty Morton, and another, Lucy Butler Morton.

1725, March 2d. Indenture. John Morton, Jr. Richmond county. B. 8-333.

Between John Jennings, Sittenbourne parish, county of Richmond, and John Morton, Jr., of said parish and county. For 60 pounds sterling money, conveys to Morton 20 acres land. Autograph signature. Witnesses: Chas. Bruce, Daniel Gaines. Comment: John Morton, Jr., appears here the first and only time after the death of John Morton, Sr., d. 1721 or 1722. Before that time the name with Jr. appears constantly.

1727-8, January 2d. Mary Morton. John Morton. Power of Atty. Richmond county. B. 8-425.

Mary Morton, wife John Morton, merchant, of Richmond county, gives power of attorney to good friend, Wm. Bruce, my true and lawful attorney, to relinquish all my right and title of dower and thirds to land sold by aforesaid husband to James Shippey, of aforesaid county, by deeds bearing equal dates with those present. Autograph signature. Comment: See January 2, 1727-8.

1728? John Morton. Family. Richmond county.

Variously known as "Jr.," "Lieutenant," "Captain," "Merchant." Died intestate 1727 or 28. Wife, Mary, executrix. Son of John Morton, whose will, proved May 2, 1722. Richmond county. Married Mary Mountjoy, daughter of Alvin Mountjoy and Mary Lane, daughter of Wm. Lane. Children: Morton.⁴

(1) Joseph, died 1759, married, first, Frances Colston; married, second, Margaret (?) Beckwith.

(2) George, born August 17, 1717, married, October 23, 1742, Lucy Baylor, daughter of Robert and Francis Baylor.

(3) Mary, married Jonathan Sydenham, "late London merchant."

(4) Frances, married, first, Nicholas Meriwether. (See *Meriwether Family*.) Will proved in Goochland 1758, married, second, Dr. Samuel Pryor, of Goochland, marriage bond August 27, 1760.

1728, October 2d. Mary Morton, widow of John. Richmond county. B. 8-471.

Mary, widow of John Morton, testifies that he died intestate, and she was appointed executrix, with Alvin Mountjoy and William Morton, securities. Comment: This looks like William Morton was kin in some way; possibly her brother-in-law.

BOOK REVIEWS.

HISTORY OF SOUTHWEST VIRGINIA, 1746-1786, WASHINGTON COUNTY, 1777-1780. By Lewis Preston Summers, of the Abingdon Bar, Alumnus of the University of Virginia, and of Tulane University, Louisiana, and Member of the Virginia Historical Society. Richmond, Va. J. L. Hill Printing Co., 1903. Pp. 921, with illustrations and map.

Some time ago notice was made in this Magazine that Mr. Lewis P. Summers, of Abingdon, Va., was at work on a history of Southwest Virginia, in general, and, particularly, of Washington county, and a favorable presage drawn from the intelligence and zeal with which he was making investigations in the public records. The history has now been published, and it is gratifying to be able to say that the author has well fulfilled the expectations and hopes then expressed.

There will be, of course, differences of opinion in regard to the plan of a county history, and as to how far it is necessary to recite the general history of a country in such a book. There are also some minor errors in Mr. Summers' book, which will be pointed out, but these things are insignificant when compared with its real and permanent value. A useful addition has been made to the history of Virginia, and especially to that portion of it which includes the "Winning of the West."

The author begins at a remote date, treating briefly of the early voyages to America and the settlement of Virginia. He then takes up the seventeenth and eighteenth century explorations of the western part of the colony, and goes on, through the famous trip of the "Horseshoe Knights," until he reaches the time of the first settlements in Southwest Virginia. He also gives an account of the adjacent tribes of Indians.

Beginning with chapter II there is a minute and carefully studied account of the explorations and settlements in the southwest, beginning about 1745. For several chapters the story of the pioneers proceeds, with a wealth of detail, which could only have been obtained by the most careful research.

In 1754, the French and Indian War commenced. It was to delay but could only temporarily check the onward movement of the hardy frontiersmen. The numerous Indian raids and massacres in the section of country treated of, and the defensive and offensive operations, of the Virginians, are described by Mr. Summers with minute particularity. He tells of the early forts, of the "Sandy Creek Expedition," of the building of Fort Loudoun, and other defensive works within the present State of Tennessee, a State which the Southwestern Virginians

helped so largely to found; of Boone and others, who made Southwest Virginia a base from which they started on their daring trips to Kentucky, and describes the fighting all along the frontier.

In all of these accounts the author gives hundreds of names to which great numbers of descendants throughout the country may now look back with pride.

Mr. Summers writes, with the same fullness, of that little known but very important part of our history, which includes the treaties with the southwestern Indians by which our frontier was advanced. He gives the texts of the treaties of Fort Stanwix (1768) and Lochaber (1770). Beginning in 1769 the civil and military history of the counties of Botetourt and Fincastle is given, so far as the section of the territory under discussion is concerned. The records of these counties have afforded valuable data. It may be added here that it would have been of interest if the author had told us where the records of the extinct county of Fincastle are preserved.

The colonial period ends, practically, with the battle of Point Pleasant, and following this the history of the part played by southwestern Virginia in the Revolution is fully described. There is an especially carefully studied and interesting account of the King's Mountain campaign.

The heroic period of this section of county ended with the close of the Revolution, though for a number of years later the settlers had to fight the Indians in order to protect their homes.

The last portion of the book contains the history of the county of Washington, as it now exists, from the end of the Revolution down to 1870, and includes its share in the wars of 1812 and 1861-65.

Biographical sketches, the journal of Dr. Thomas Walker, 1749-50, lists of early surveys, of representatives in Congress, the Virginia Legislature and Conventions, justices, sheriffs, attorneys, clerks, surveyors, constables, ministers and militia officers of various counties, and of the Revolutionary soldiers of Washington county are also included.

The vast amount of personal detail throughout the book is sure to especially impress the reader. This, while adding life and reality to the narrative, greatly increases the interest the History of Southwest Virginia will have for the tens of thousands of people who trace their ancestry to that once remote frontier country.

To the historian and genealogist alike Mr. Summers' book must be of much value.

With all of its merits, however, it has defects. The index is not good. While seeming to be quite full and accurate, it is evident that the person who compiled it had no thought in regard to an index save that words beginning with the same letter should be put together. Thus we have the index under "F" beginning with "Forts" and ending with "Fin-

castle." It requires a search throughout an entire letter to learn whether any given reference is in it.

It seems strange that a writer who knows the value of manuscript authority as well as Mr. Summers' does, should not understand the necessity of stating where these authorities are. Though he made constant use of such sources his references are few in number.

Both of these matters can be attended to in a second edition, which is sure to be called for at no very distant date.

The statements (p. 16) that Bacon's rebellion was in 1666, and (p. 39) that Spotsylvania county was formed from Sussex are, of course, surely inadvertencies.

We can heartily commend this last addition to our historical literature.

THE MOTHER OF WASHINGTON AND HER TIMES. By Mrs. Roger A. Pryor. New York. The Macmillan Company. London. Macmillan & Co., Ltd. 1903. Pp. 367. Illustrated.

There has been much nonsense talked and written about Mary, the mother of Washington. At times she has been viewed in the glory reflected from her great son; again, she has been described as a coarse and ignorant boor. The truth lies in the sane and correct view taken by Mrs. Pryor.

From their first settlement in Virginia, about 1650, the Balls held a social position equal to any family in their section of country, and had a political influence which is attested by the numerous offices held by various members.

There was but little opportunity for the education of women at that day and less need for them to write (though Mrs. Washington's spelling is as good as some English countesses of the time), for correspondence was limited chiefly to business matters. She doubtless had the ordinary "Three R's" which could be gained at some small school in her neighborhood, and learned the usual domestic accomplishments, which were universally practiced by Virginia ladies.

It is plain that she was a woman of serious, perhaps stern nature, with a strength of mind and self-control which she transmitted to her son. This firmness and strength is indicated by many of the incidents of her life, which we know, and especially in her desire to be independent, and in the absence of any parade or pose, which, being the mother of such a son, might have produced in a weak woman.

She trained George Washington to be what he was, and this makes all other discussion of her needless. Mrs. Pryor has industriously collected and carefully considered all of the little which can be learned in regard to Mrs. Washington; but of course this little cannot make a book. The remainder of the work is taken up with pleasant sketches

of the brighter side of the social life of the time, gathered from hundreds of sources, and with a summary of the life of George Washington, so far as it touched his mother's. The authoress has made a very entertaining and attractive book.

Like all books of the kind it contains errors, though they are of no great consequence. It is to be regretted that the utterly unproved claim of descent from the Balls, of Barkham, has been adopted. The statement (p. 13) that "Lord Francis Verulam" (not the proper title of Francis Bacon, Lord Verulam), came from the English nobility and not from the middle class. Most certainly his family was of the landed gentry and not noble. The chapter on coat armor is touching on a much debated subject, which had better be left to experts, and indeed, in England just now, the experts are at war.

There is no real reason for the statement that Mrs. Mary Johnson (p. 25) who married Joseph Ball was an English woman. It is merely conjecture.

Mrs. Pryor, of course, rejects the story of the letters (p. 29) said to have been found at Yorktown; but she apparently accepts them as genuine ones referring to another Mary Ball. Persons familiar with the epistolary style of the times have always believed them to be clumsy forgeries.

The authoress is mistaken (p. 80) in regard to the name "hall" never being used in colonial days—it is frequently found in old inventories. Fielding Lewis did not (p. 102) come from "Marmion" in 1746, as that estate was then and long afterwards the property of the Fitzhugh family. Nor did, as is stated on page 132, Light Horse Harry Lee married a daughter of Charles Carter, of "Cleve" on the Rappahannock. She was a daughter of Charles Carter, of "Shirley," on the James.

But these, as has been said, are mere antiquarian details and in no way detract from the interest of Mrs. Pryor's story. She has given the world a fair picture of the mother of the greatest American and has justly rejected with scorn the statements of writers, ignorant and perhaps malicious, who have tried to make Mary Washington a creature unworthy to have been the mother of such a son.

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society.

NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882-92, carefully indexed, as follows:

- The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.
Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii-368. 8 00
- The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.
Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787. 5 50
- Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.
Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town." 2 50
- Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.
Pages viii-374, 2 50
- Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624, Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.
Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History. 5 00
- The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.
Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411. 5 00

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath, 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper.

2 50

The full set of these publications can be obtained for \$31.00, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

CATALOGUE OF THE MANUSCRIPTS in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society and also of Some Printed Papers. Compiled by order of the Executive Committee. Supplement to the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Richmond: Wm. Ellis Jones, Printer. 1901.

Paper, 120 pp. Price, \$1.00. Sent free to members and subscribers on receipt of 10 cents for postage, &c.

AN ABRIDGMENT OF THE LAWS OF VIRGINIA. Compiled in 1694. From the original manuscripts in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society. 80 pp., paper. Richmond, 1903.

An edition of 300 copies, reprinted from the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Price, \$1.00.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

VOLUME I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index.

5 00

VOLUME II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Griev-

ances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded; Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of Historical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed.

5.00

VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chapell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index.

5.00

VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp. 492-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Custis and his wife; A Perswasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635-6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716-1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued; Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco in Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index.

5.00

VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, Carr, Hughes, Winston, Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1635-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98;

Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Meherrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index **5.00**

VOLUME VI—Octavo, pp. 473-iv-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Acadians in Virginia; Letters to Thomas Adams; Journal of John Barnwell; Vindication of Sir William Berkeley; Will of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd; Inventory of Robert Carter; Virginia Society of the Cincinnati; Epitaphs at Brandon; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Jacobitism in Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; Letters of Lafayette; A New Clue to the Lee Ancestry; Letters of General Henry Lee; Sir Thomas Smythe's Reply to Bargrave; Virginia in 1623, 1623-4, and 1771; Virginia Borrowing from Spain; The Virginia Company and the House of Commons; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Washington's Capitulation at Fort Mifflin; Election of Washington (Poll List), 1758; Burning of William and Mary College, 1705; Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-90, &c., &c., &c., with full index. **5.00**

VOLUME VII—Octavo, pp. 476-iv-xix.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: An Additional Chapter to Waddell's History of Augusta County; Augusta County Marriage Licenses, 1749-73; Inventory of Estate of Hon. Robert Carter; Extracts from Register of Farnham Parish, Richmond County, Va.; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Indians of Southern Virginia, 1650-1711; John Paul Jones, as a Citizen of Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; The Case of Captain John Martin; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Richmond During the War of 1812; Virginia Census of 1624-5; Virginia in 1624-30—Abstracts and Copies from the English Public Records; Virginia Game and Field Sports, 1739; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Unpublished Letters of Washington; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, &c., with a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME VIII—Octavo, pp. 481-iv-xxvii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Indians of Southern Virginia; The Virginia and North Carolina Boundary Line, 1711; Inventory of Lord Fairfax; Letters from Mrs. Ralph Izard to Mrs. Wm. Lee; Virginia in 1631-35, from English Public Records; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-77; Unpublished Letters of Jefferson; Extracts from Virginia County Records; Letters of Harrison Gray and Harrison Gray, Jr.; Members of the House of Burgesses, Lists; Militia Companies of Augusta county, 1742; Petitions of Virginia Towns for Establishment of Branches of the United States Bank, 1791; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Life of General Joseph Martin; Register of St. Paul's Parish, King George county; Proceedings of the House of Burgesses, 1652-1661; Delegates from Kanawha; Ter-Centenary of Jamestown; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Wills, Epitaphs, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME IX—Octavo, pp. 480-iv-xx.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and the Founding of William and Mary College; Virginia in 1636-38, from the English Public Record Office; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-1678; Virginia Assembly of 1641; Selections from the Campbell Papers; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Will of William Byrd, 3d; Eastern Shore History; Letters of William Byrd, 2d; Henry County, Virginia, Records; Diary of a Prisoner of War at Quebec; Sainsbury's Abstracts and the Colonial History of Virginia; Abridgment of the Laws of Virginia, 1694; The Germans of the Valley; Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; History of the Battle of Point Pleasant; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index. **5 00**

VOLUME X—Octavo, pp. 480-xvi-x.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; The Germans of the Valley; Abridgment of Virginia Laws, 1694; Eastern Shore History; Extracts from Records of Henry County, Va.; Battle of Point Pleasant; Ferrar Papers, from Magdalene College, Cambridge; Pioneer Days in Alleghany County; Tithables of Northampton County, 1666; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Slave Owners of Westmoreland County, 1782; Virginia in 1636-'38, from English Public Record Office; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills, &c.); Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-'67; Virginia Finances, 1776-'90; Virginia Colonial Records; Books in Colonial Virginia; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with several illustrations and fac-similes and a full index. **5.00**

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Kellam Cancer Hospital

12th & BANK STREETS, RICHMOND, VA.

WE CURE

CANCERS, TUMORS & CHRONIC SORES

WITHOUT THE USE OF THE KNIFE.

All Examinations Free.

Come and see what we have done, and are doing. If then you are not satisfied that we do all we **Claim**, we will pay all of your **Expenses**.
oct.1902-1yr.

W. CLAYTON-TORRENCE,

P. O. Box 97, Fredericksburg, Va.

Genealogical research in the Counties of Virginia and Maryland and in the State Records. Family histories compiled. Records completed. D. A. R. and Colonial Dame Papers made. Charts arranged and work executed. Correspondence solicited.

ja.04-1t

The Parish Register of Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Va., 1653-1812.

Published by the Society of Colonial Dames of America in the State of Virginia. One vol. large quarto, 341 pages with index. Records of the births, marriages and deaths in the hundreds of families once resident in Middlesex. Indispensable for work in Virginia genealogy. Price, \$2.00. Address

ja.04-1t

MRS. W. T. ROBINS,
707 E. Franklin Street, Richmond, Va.

FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES,

Edited by REV. W. D. SWEETING, M.A.,

Holy Trinity Vicarage, Rotherhithe, London, S. E.

A Quarterly Journal devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions, Folk Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk. Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in advance, 6s —post free. Vols. I, II, III and IV now ready, neatly bound, leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 1js. each.

Peterborough: GEO. C. CASTER, Market Place.

London: SIMPKIN MARSHALL & Co., Ltd.; and ELLIOT STOCK.

CITY BANK OF RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

CAPITAL,	-	-	-	-	-	-	\$400,000
SURPLUS,	-	-	-	-	-	-	\$100,000

WM. H. PALMER, President. E. B. ADDISON, Vice-President.
ap.1903-1yr. J. W. SINTON, Cashier.

Capital Stock, **\$200,000.** Surplus and Profits, **\$672,000.**
No. 1754.

Merchants National Bank, RICHMOND, VA.

United States, State and City Depository.

JOHN P. BRANCH, Pres't. JOHN KERR BRANCH, Vice-Pres't.
JOHN F. GLENN, Cashier,

Business Paper Discounted for Customers on Favorable Terms.

THREE PER CENT INTEREST paid on deposits in Savings Department,
payable on demand.

DIRECTORS—John P. Branch, Fred. W. Scott, C. S. Stringfellow,
A. S. Buford, John Kerr Branch, J. P. George, Thomas B. Scott, B. W.
Branch, B. B. Munford, Jas. H. Dooley, Alex. Hamilton, S. T. Morgan,
A. Pizzini, Jr. oct.1903-1yr.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, which is issued quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, will accept for publication a limited number of advertisements of a suitable character.

The special attention of Schools, Colleges and Booksellers are called to these rates.

The edition of the Magazine is 1,200 copies, and its circulation is constantly increasing among foreign and American scholars.

Those who have old books, pamphlets, antique furniture, curios, etc., for sale will find it of advantage to avail themselves of this medium of advertising them.

WILLIAM G. STANARD, *Editor,*
707 E. Franklin, Richmond, Va.

The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME III.

	PAGE.
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	1
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1799.....	8
Property Owners, Norfolk County, 1860.....	12
Princess Anne County Marriages.....	19
My Mother.....	24
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	29
Grace Sherwood, the Virginia Witch.....	34
Price of Poultry, 1773 and 1774.....	38
Marriages Performed by Rev. Charles Henley, Princess Anne Co.,	39
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	40
Marriages Performed by the Rev. George Norris.....	43
My Mother.....	46
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	50
Grace Sherwood, the Virginia Witch.....	52
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds, 1800.....	57
Property Owners, Norfolk County, 1860	62
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	69
Marriages Performed by Rev. Charles Henley.....	71
Receipt for the Sale of a Slave.....	73
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds.....	74
Linhaven Parish, 1704.....	80
Marriages Performed by Rev. David Walters, Princess Anne Co...	81
Copy of the Charter of Norfolk Borough.....	87
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	95
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	100
Oldest Masonic Lodge.....	102
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	103
Renouncing the Catholic Church.....	106
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1801.....	107
Store Bill, 1769.....	114
Princess Anne County Marriages.....	117
An Act to Confirm the Charter of the Borough of Norfolk.....	122
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	124
Money, Solvent Bonds, Securities and Liquidated Claims in Princess Anne County in 1859.....	129
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1802.....	133
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	138
Marriages Performed by Rev. George Norris.....	147
Charles Reid.....	147
Price of Corn.....	151
Witchcraft in Virginia.....	152
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	152
Price of a Young Mare, 1741.....	154

For sale by the BELL BOOK AND STATIONERY COMPANY,
 RICHMOND, VA. 50 cents per Part, 4 Parts to a Volume. ap. 1901-1917.

The Bell Book & Stationery Co.

Engravers, Die Sinkers, Embossers,
Copper-Plate Printers,

914 E. MAIN STREET, RICHMOND, VA.

Invitations for Weddings, Receptions,
Banquets, Balls, Etc.

Monograms,	Fine Leather Goods,
Coats of Arms,	Imported Novelties,
Address Headings,	Exclusive Calendars,
Calling Cards,	Desk Requisites.

Society Stationery for Every Purpose.
Business and Professional Engraving.

MAIL ORDERS have our CAREFUL ATTENTION.

ap.03-1yr.

Warren White Sulphur Springs,

WATERLICK STATION, VA.

E. D. CULLEN & SON, Proprietors.

Variety of Mineral Waters; elevation 2,100 feet; one mile from Station; four mails daily; good shooting; trout and bass fishing; excellent table. *Rates, \$25 per Month.* Special rates to families. Open all the year. No mosquitoes, gnats or malaria.

oct.1903-1yr.

ORGANIZED 1832.

The Virginia Fire & Marine Insurance Company

OF RICHMOND, VA.

ASSETS, - - \$800,000.

W. H. PALMER, President.

W. H. MCCARTHY, Secretary.

ap.1903-1y.

THE STATE BANK OF VIRGINIA,

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

CAPITAL,	-	-	-	-	\$300,000
SURPLUS,	--	-	-	-	\$240,000

JOHN S. ELLETT,
President.

WM. M. HILL,
Cashier.

DIRECTORS.

J. M. Fourqurean,
James D. Crump,
A. R. Ellerson,

Alexander Cameron,
T. C. Williams, Jr.,
Horace S. Hawes,

Jno. S. Ellett,
Granville G. Valentine,
J. L. Antrim.

SAFE DEPOSIT BOXES FOR RENT at \$3.50 per annum and
upwards. apl. 1903-14.

The First National Bank

OF RICHMOND, VA.

UNITED STATES, STATE, AND CITY DEPOSITORY.

CAPITAL AND SURPLUS OVER ONE MILLION DOLLARS.

DIRECTORS.

S. D. Crenshaw,
A. H. Christian, Jr.,
Chas. Davenport,
G. A. Davenport,

D. O. Davis,
J. B. Mosby,
Virginus Newton.

Jno. B. Purcell,
T. M. Rutherford,
T. St.

OFFICERS

VIRGINUS NEWTON, Pres't.
JOHN B. PURCELL, Vice Pres't.


ACCOUNTS OF ALL CLASSES
TERMS. INTEREST
DEPOSIT. 5

apl. 1903-14

The Virginia Historical Society.

Members are requested to solicit contributions of books, maps, portraits, and manuscripts of historical value or importance, particularly such as may throw light upon the political, social or religious life of the people of Virginia.

The Society will become the custodian of such articles of this character as the possessors may from any cause be unwilling to give, and in the case of family papers or other manuscripts which it may be undesirable to publish, it will, upon request, keep them confidential.

 A large *fire proof safe* has been secured and placed in the Society's building, in which all manuscripts and papers of value are carefully preserved by the Librarian.

In the vicissitudes of war, and the repeated removals to which the Society's Library has been subjected, many volumes have been lost and the sets broken. Odd volumes from the collections of its members and well-wishers will therefore be gratefully received.

It is especially desirable to secure as complete a collection as possible of early Virginia newspapers, periodicals and almanacs.

Any book or pamphlet written by a native or resident of Virginia, published or printed in Virginia, or in any way relating to Virginia or Virginians, will be accepted and preserved.

The Society requests photographs (cabinet size) of old portraits of Virginians, and of old buildings, etc., of Coats of arms, etc., have been provided and an index made.

\$5.00 per Annum.

Single No. \$1.50

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. XI—No. 4. APRIL, 1904.

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,
1207 E. FRANKLIN ST.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON, CHAS. V. MEREDITH,
E. W. JAMES, E. V. VALENTINE,
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

CONTENTS.

1. Proceedings of the Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-'67.....	345
2. Virginia Gleanings in England.....	358
3. Moravian Diaries of Travels through Virginia....	370
4. The Site of Old "James Towne," 1607-1698.....	393
5. Trial of Rev. Archibald McRoberts.....	414
6. Prosecution of Baptist Ministers.....	415
7. Sketch of Gov. Walter Leake, of Mississippi	417
8. Virginia Militia in the Revolution.....	419
9. Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries....	421
10. The Vestry Book of King William Parish, Va., 1707-1750	425
11. Genealogy.....	441
The Bruce, Minor, Brooke, Herndon, Morton and Fielding Families.	

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY
THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
FOR
THE YEAR ENDING JUNE, 1904.

VOLUME XI.

RICHMOND, VA:
HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY.
No. 707 EAST FRANKLIN ST.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON,
CHARLES V. MEREDITH,
EDWARD WILSON JAMES,
E. V. VALENTINE,
W. MEADE CLARK.

Editor of the Magazine.
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

WILLIAM ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,
RICHMOND, VA.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Baptist Ministers, Prosecution of, in Chesterfield county, Va.....	415
Book Reviews.....	110, 341
Brown, John, Letters.....	26
"Chesapeake War," The.....	189
Council of Virginia, Address of, to the Lords Commissioners of Trade.....	192
Ferrar Papers, The. Contributed by Michael Lloyd Ferrar.....	41
Genealogy—Brooke, 93, 200, 328, 445; Bruce, 197, 328, 441; Cocke, Gray, &c., 102, 209; Fielding and Davis, 453; Herndon, 98, 203, 332, 448; Lindsay, 101; Morton, 205, 339, 451; Minor, 207, 335, 443; RoBards.....	96
Governors of Other States, Native Virginians Who Became, 80, 185, 422	
Henry County, Va.. from its Formation in 1776, &c. Contributed by C. B. Bryant.....	90
Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries.....	105, 211, 421
Isle of Wight County, Notes from the Records of. Contributed by R. S. Thomas.....	83, 187
Illustrations—Fac simile of Letter of Sir Edwin Sandys, 210 a; Map of Old "James Towne," 262 a; Foundations Excavated at Jamestown, 1903, 322 a; Portraits of Members of Bruce Family, 328 a; "Berry Hill," April Magazine; "Staunton Hill," April Magazine; "Soldiers Rest," April Magazine.	
"James Towne," The Site of Old, 1607-1698. By Samuel H. Yonge.....	257, 393
Jamestown and the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities. By Mary Newton Stanard.....	322

King William Parish, Va., Vestry Book of, 1707-1750. Translated and Edited by R. H. Fife. Introduction by R. L. Maury.	289, 424
Leake, Governor Walter, of Mississippi, Sketch of.	417
McRoberts, Rev. Archibald, Trial of.	414
Moravian Diaries of Travels Through Virginia. Edited by Rev. W. J. Hinke and Chas. E. Kemper.	113, 225, 370
Newell, James, Orderly Book and Journal of, in Point Pleasant Campaign, 1774. Contributed by John P. Kennedy.	242
Quesnay's Academy, Laying the Corner Stone of.	253
Virginia Committee of Correspondence, Proceedings of 1759-70, I, 131, 346	
Virginia Council and General Court Records.	277
Virginia Gleanings in England. By Lothrop Withington and H. F. Waters.	68, 144, 305, 358
Virginia Historical Society, Proceedings of Annual Meeting.	i-xvi
Virginia Historical Society, List of Members, January Magazine.	
Virginia in 1638-'9. From English Public Records	46, 169, 284
Virginia Militia in the Revolution.	88, 182, 256, 419
Virginia Names and their Meanings, Some. Contributed.	317
Virginia Records, Some Colonial.	57, 155
Virginia, Surrender of to the Parliamentary Commissioners, 1651-'2. Contributed by Lothrop Withington.	32

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. XI.

APRIL, 1904.

No. 4.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE VIRGINIA COMMITTEE
OF CORRESPONDENCE, 1759-'67.

From the Originals in the Virginia State Archives.

(Continued from page 143.)

[LETTER TO THE AGENT.]

W'msb'g, June 16, 1763.

Sir:

In our last we advis'd you of ye Rec^t of yours inclosing ye Merch'ts Memorial together with ye Resolutions of ye Board of Trade thereupon. They also were by ye same Conveyance transmitted to ye Governor who immediately convened ye Assembly,* & in his Speech at ye Opening of ye Session re-

* The General Assembly met on May 19, 1763. The Governor, Fauquier, addressing the Burgesses, stated that they had been called together, before the time to which they had been prorogued, on matters of the greatest importance to the trading interest, not only of the colony, but of the mother country. He reminded them that on a former application of the merchants of Great Britain trading to Virginia, he had received an instruction from his Majesty that he should recommend to the consideration of the Burgesses the best manner of providing for the security of the merchants in recovering sterling debts due them from the colony. The Burgesses' neglect of this instruction had now drawn on them the censure of the Board of Trade. He continued:

commended it to them in ye strongest Terms to secure ye Interest of ye British Merchants in such a manner as to remove all future Cause of Complaint. The House of Burgesses pressed thereto by ye warm Remonstrances of ye Gov^r who in every Instance of his Administration has given proofs of his Zeal for his Majestys Service & his Attention to ye Interest of ye Colony & at ye same time being desirous of supporting ye Character of honest men, proceeded to consider ye Matter complained of, but after some days Deliberation & duly examining ye State of ye Taxes, which they found fully sufficient to sink ye notes at ye respective Periods expressed in ye several Acts of Assembly; they were of Opinion that ye Merchants were well secured in

"I have never yet deceived you, and will not now attempt it; but in plain Language inform you that all Endeavour to evade their [the instructions] Force will prove fruitless, and plunge you still deeper in his Majesty's Displeasure. It is absolutely necessary that something should be done to give the Merchants that Satisfaction for which they call upon you, and for which in Case of Failure of Success here, they will call upon a higher Power."

The Governor stated, in conclusion, that he was persuaded that the House of Burgesses would do what was proper. He recommended especial attention to two things: that care should be taken that the paper money be redeemed at the time stated, and that the insolvent law passed at the last session be repealed.

After careful consideration the House determined that the insolvent law should be repealed; but that no change should be made in regard to paper money, except that measures be taken to insure prompt and full collection of the taxes which were to redeem this currency.

On May 28th an address to the Governor was agreed upon. It begins:

"Our Dependence upon Great Britain we acknowledge and glory in as our greatest happiness and security; but it is not the Dependence of a People subjugated by the Arms of a Conqueror, but of Sons sent out to settle and explore a new World, for the mutual Benefit of themselves and their common Parent. It is a Dependence of a Part upon one Great Whole, which, by its admirable Constitution, diffuses a Spirit of Patriotism that makes every Citizen, however distant from the Mother Kingdom, zealous to promote its Majesty and the publick Good."

The journal of the House of Burgesses for this session (the copy in the Virginia State Library has been used for these notes) also contains a tabulated statement in regard to the paper money of the colony. A copy of this table is appended in a note at the end of this article.

their property here & consequently had not ye least Foundation for a Complaint & indeed they were persuaded that their unjust & unreasonable Clamours on this Account took its rise from a protest of some of ye Council casting ye most severe Reflections on ye Conduct of ye Legislature under a pretence that ye Taxes imposed for sinking ye money emitted were inadequate to ye purposes intended. What might induce these Gentlemen to blow up ye Coals at that time, we shall not pretend to determine but we may be allowed to hope they had no interested Views.

Nothing occurring to ye Assembly whereby they could better secure ye Interest of ye British Merchants than they had already done, they came to several Resolutions & agreed upon a Representation to his Hon^r ye Gov^r explaining ye Reasons of their Conduct, all which will be transmitted to you. If they should be of what end to divert their Lordships from taking ye measures with which they in their Resolutions are pleased to threaten us, we shall consider it as an happy Event, but on ye contrary if they should persist in their Interests & succeed therein we may venture to assert that ye Memorialists will in some degree feel ye Calamities & Distresses we shall be involved in.

We have upon another Occasion been very full & explicit to you upon ye Subject of paper money, & ye will besides, have ye perusal of our Representations to ye Gov^r so that we scarce think there is a Necessity of adding thereto, but that an Affair of such Importance may not be neglected, we shall also transmit to you a State of ye Taxes, an exact Account of ye said Judgments* & of ye Exchange offered by ye General Court from April, '57 to April, '63, faithfully taken from ye Records of that Court. You will from thence see ye amount of ye said Judgments which to us appears too trifling to justify an Application to abolish paper money, more especially when we consider that many of them arise from Bills of Exchange negotiated with ye same money. We can with Truth say ye greatest Losses have been sustained through ye Ignorance or Inadvertency of some Factors who while bringing Suits have too hastily received said Debts before ye Exchange was either settled by ye purchasers

* This account will be published later in this Magazine.

of Bills or ye Court. Against ye Misconduct of these Gentlemen it is impossible for ye Legislature to provide. A prudent Manager would always insist on such an Exchange as would purchase a good Bill, leaving that point to be settled when it could be done with Certainty.

Let us suppose that paper money was no legal Tender in ye payment of Debts which seems to be ye only thing aimed at by ye Merchants, & many your designing men who have large outstanding Debts due to them in ye Colony & having sold their Goods at a most extraordinary Advance during ye War, are now desirous of reaping ye Benefit of a low Exchange. What would be ye Consequence to a Country quite exhausted of its Specie & when Bills of Exchange are very justly not allowed to be a legal tender. Would it not be in ye power of avaricious men, determined at all Events to enrich themselves by ye Misfortunes of their fellow Subjects to take ye most injurious & oppressive Advantage of their Debtors who had not ye power of procuring Specie to discharge their Debts? Would they not say when paper money was offered them in Discharge of a Debt, that is no legal tender & if I take it I must have 5 for 1, or perhaps carry it greater Lengths? And if ye Debtor should stand out ye whole Process & suffer him to levy his Execution, when ye Estate is seized who are to be ye purchasers? only such as can provide Specie. How few there would be in Number we can easily suggest & they would undoubtedly have it in their power to combine together & purchase on their own Terms, which must inevitably terminate in ye ruin of ye Debtor so that possibly a man of £90,000 Fortune in Land & Slaves owing only £1,000, might by these means be reduced to Beggary.

His Majesty's Revenue of Quit Rents has undoubtedly sustained great Loss by ye Rise of Exchange & if that should be attributed to ye large Emission of paper money, ye Assembly may with Justice be exculpated as they have by all their Acts provided that paper Money should be no legal Tender in payment of Quit Rents. We therefore presume ye Officers of ye Revenue have taken paper in payment from a thorough Conviction that nothing else could be procured.

The Merchants in their Memorial represent that ye settling ye Exchange by ye Determination of ye Judges is a new mode of

Justice. In Answer thereto we beg Leave to observe that if Differences of that kind were submitted to Juries who consist of different Men, it would introduce Confusion as there would be probably a great Variety of Opinions. It was therefore thought more eligible to give ye Courts that power who at ye Conclusion thereof have always fixed ye Exchange at ye highest Rate given that Court.

Thus, Sir, we have given you an impartial Account of our Situation which will convince you ye Assembly acted prudently in adhering to their former Resolutions & however ye Lords of Trade may have considered ye matter at ye first View, we are not without hopes, that when they again take it into Consideration they will think it more just that ye Difference of Exchange should be settled by ye Determination of disinterested Judges than to leave it to ye arbitrary Will of ye Creditor. And we are ye more sanguine in our Expectations of ye Alteration in their Opinion as we by no Means appear in ye Light of ye Northern Colonies who emitted their Money for ye payment of their Debts without establishing proper Funds for sinking their Notes. His Majesty's Requisition first introduced paper money into ye Colonies & had ye Objections been made to it then, that now are, we should not only have escaped Censure, but saved a great part of ye Exchange we were loaded with during ye War. And as we have readily & chearfully complied with every thing required of us, & our method of doing it was never objected to so long as our Assistance was necessary, it must be very afflict-ing to us to find our faithful Services like to be represented to his Majesty in such a Light as to draw on us his Displeasure, which cannot fail of being attended with disagreeable Consequences.

[Endorsement.]

June 17, 63. Letter in Behalf of the Officers of the Virg^a Regim^t.

2 Copies prep^d & sign'd to be ent^d.

[Enclosure.]

AT A COM. HELD 16TH JUNE, 1763.

Present: Mr. President Blair, & P. Randolph, Esq^{rs}, Mr. Speaker, Mr. Att^o, Mr. Bland, Mr. Wythe, Mr. Nicholas and Mr. Burwell.

The Comm. proposed to write to Mr. Montague purs^t to Orders of the last Session of Assembly in Answer to the British Merch^{'ts} Memorial & the Resolut^s of the Board of Trade thereon relative to our paper Currency. And a Letter having been previously prepared by Peter Randolph, Esq^r, & some other Members of the Com^{'ee} was read before ye Com. & with some Alterations and Amendments agreed to, & is as follows. & Sign^{'d} by all ye Mem^{rs}.

Ord^d that two fair Copies of ye s^d Letter as also of the sev^l papers therein menti^d be prepared to be sent ~~to~~ first Op^r.

June 17.

Present as above.

The Com^{'ee}, pursuant to an Order of the House of Burgesses, of Nov^r last, prepared a Letter to Mr. Montague, in Be-half of the Off^{rs} of the late Virginia Regim^t, which was read & approved of, and is as follows. &

Sign^{'d} by all ye Members present.

[LETTER TO THE AGENT.]

W^{ms}burg, June 17th, 1763.

Sir,

The House of Burgesses have prepared an Address to his Majesty in fav^r of the Officers of the Virginia Regiment, which will be transmitted to you, & you are desired to have it properly presented.

Col^o Mercer,* who will deliver you this, was one of those Officers, being at first appointed a Captain. But as he soon distinguish^{'d} himself by his Gallant Behaviour, was promoted to the

* George Mercer, son of John Mercer, of "Marlborough," Stafford county, Va. In 1769 he was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of North Carolina.

Rank of a Lieutenant Colonel, in which office he gain'd universal Applause. This Gent. goes home to endeavor to be in some Manner rewarded for his faithful Services, & you are desired to introduce him properly, & at the same Time to use all your Interest & Influence in his Fav^r. Besides this, our Recommendation, we doubt not but that his Conduct & Behaviour will be such as to entitle him to your Fav^r & Protection.

We are your most Obed^t Serv^{tr},

[Enclosure.]

[LETTER TO THE AGENT.]

SLAVES AS PERSONAL PROPERTY.

A. At the Session in November last a Bill passed the Council and Burgesses for declaring Slaves to be personal Estate, to which the Governor, when it was offered to him, refused his Assent, being restrained by the Royal Instructions as an Act of the same sort formerly passed here had been repealed by his late Majesty. Such a Law as this we think would be very beneficial to the Colony and all persons trading to it, and that you may be able more effectually to solicit the Roial permission to enact it we will explain to you the foundation of it. In the 4th of Queen Ann, an Inclination to enrich particular families and to prevent the Widows from disposing of the third part of their husband's Slaves, as they might then do, to strangers, prevailed on the General Assembly, by an Act,* to declare Slaves, which in their nature are personal, to be real Estate, but with such and so many Proviso's and Exceptions as created very great confusion, that kind of property being in some respects real, in others personal, and in others both real and personal at the same time.

By that Act Slaves might be sold or alienated, sued for and taken in Execution, as chattels, and were not to escheat. They were subject in the hands of the Administrator, to the payment of Debts, and yet descended to the Heir at Law, who was to account to his younger Brothers and Sisters for their proportionable part of the appraised value, except of those allotted to the

* *Hening*, III, 333.

Widow for her Dower, which he tooke wholly to himself upon her death.

In the first year of his late Majesty's Reign another Act* was passed to explain and amend the former. By this the Slaves of Wives were vested in the husbands. They were to be given or bequeathed as Chattels only, and no remainder could be limited of them other wise than of Chattels personal by the Rules of common Law. An Infant eighteen years old might bequeath them. They were not to be forfeited but in cases where Lands and Tenements are forfeited. The value of a mother's Slaves dying intestate, except her Dower, was made distributable as in case of a Father. It also established a Method of entailing Slaves, by annexing them to Lands, but at the same time provided that such Slaves might, notwithstanding, be taken in Execution for the Debts of the Tenant in Tail for the time being. This last Act being intended, as appears by the Title, Preamble and some of the enacting Clauses, partly to explain and partly to amend the other, occasioned much diversity of Opinion, in what instances it should be considered as retrospective to the old, and in what as introductive of a new Law, in consequence of which many Suits had been brought and contrary Judgments were given, even in this General Court, the dernier resort of Justice here. It was also thought just that younger children should share with the eldest, in the value of the Dower Slaves, and of those descended from a colateral Relation as well as from a Parent. And the entailing that kind of Estate was found to be very inconvenient. They could not always be kept on the Lands to which they were annexed without manifest prejudice to the Tenant in Tail, because in time they overstocked the Plantations, and the same Tenant was often Proprietor of Fee simple Lands much fitter for cultivation than those intailed, where he could employ his Slaves to greater Advantage, on the other hand the settling them on Lands in other counties and parts of the Colony far distant from the Courts where the Deeds or Wills which annexed them were recorded and the intailed Land lie, their mixture with fee simple Slaves of the same Sex and Name and belonging to the same Owner, the uncertainty

* *Hening*, IV, 222.

of distinguishing the offspring from one another, after several Generations, no Register of their Genealogy being kept and few or none of them having Surnames, these were very great mischiefs to purchasers and Creditors, who were often unavoidably deceived in their Titles and hindered in the recovery of their just Debts. And the remedy provided for Creditors was not extensive enough, because, as it hath been, from the words of the Act adjudged here, the Slaves of the Tenant in Tail indebted, could only be taken in Execution in his life time, and were not liable to his debt after his death.

Upon these Considerations the Assembly in 1748, when they were revising all our Laws, passed an Act* of the same nature with this new ——— for reducing Slaves to their natural Condition, and the reasons for it to be transmitted to his Majesty, in the usual manner, were prepared by our then Governor, but he resigning his Office about that time before the Acts and reasons were transmitted and the Government devolving on the hon'ble Thos. Lee, Esq'r, the then President of the Council, a professed Enemy to the Law, he suppressed the Reasons prepared by the Governor, and sent reasons prepared by himself, in order to induce the repeal of the Act, and even prevailed with the Governor, who passed the Act and who was then in England, to use his Interest to get it repealed, And in 1752 the repeal of that Law and nine more by Proclamation with the Royal Assent to 57 others, was notified to the General Assembly who were very much concerned at it, not only as several of the repealed Laws were indeed of great utility, but that those which his Majesty approved of should be so fixed by the Royal Assent as to be unalterable upon any Emergency without a previous Application for leave to amend them, when before that could be obtained the purpose of it might often be defeated. They therefore at that time in an humble Address and Representation to his Majesty, implor'd the Royal permission to re-enact amongst others of the repealed Laws, that for declaring Slaves to be personal Estate,

* *Hening*, V, 432. Hening gives, in a note to this act, the address of the General Assembly to the King, which was adopted in 1752 on receipt of the information that nine important acts passed in 1748 had been repealed by the King's proclamation.

and to make such Amendments or other Alterations in the Acts assented to as from time to time should be found necessary for the public peace, Wellfare & good Governm^t of the Colony. This general Request was denied, because, as we are informed, the granting it was thought inconsistent with the British Scheme of provincial Government. But, as we understood, our Applications in particular Instances wou'd be listened to, we are encouraged to hope his Majesty will be graciously pleased to allow the re-enacting this Law, the only Remedy that can be suggested to remove the many Inconveniences attending the present State of Slaves in this Colony, which are daily increasing, and must, if not prevented, have destructive Effects. B.

[Enclosure?]

B. The Assembly have passed an Act, to add some Members to the Committee of Correspondence, a Copy of which is inclosed. Mr. Blair, the President of the Council, being one of the Gentlemen added, you'll please for the future to address all your Letters to him.

The Assembly have again taken Mr. Abercrombie's Account into Consideration, and the Matter being fully explained to them, they came to a Resolution to allow him the Charge of One hundred and forty pounds for his Quietus, and the Governor, President and Speaker will send proper powers for his obtaining it, upon his paying the Ballance due, for which they will draw on him.

We perceive that you very well understand the reasons of the act for better enhancing the credit of our paper money, which must certainly be attended with the good consequences expected from it, and therefore we must again desire you will exert yourself in procuring his majesty's approbation of it.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

NOTE.

VIRGINIA PAPER CURRENCY, 1757-63.

(From the Journal of the House of Burgesses.)

TUESDAY *May* 24, 1763.

Mr. *Bland*, from the Committee appointed, reported that the said Committee had, according to Order, examined into the State of the Treasury-Notes emitted, and the several Taxes imposed by Law for sinking the same, and had stated an account thereof; by which it appears that the Taxes exceed the Treasury-Notes issued £.11452-4-7, to which Sum large Arrears due from several Sheriffs, for which Judgments have been obtained in the General-Court, are to be added; which he read in his Place, and then delivered in at the Table, where it was again twice read, and agreed to by the House, as follows:

Dr.

And the TAXES for sinking the same.

Cr.

1760 July, by notes burnt, redeemable in 1765,	£. 10051	14	3
November, Do. - - Do.	20678	15	9
1761 May, Do. - - Do.	9633	14	
December, Do. - - Do.	10792	6	
1762 July, Do. - - Do.	6821	10	
November, Do. - - Do.	16421	16	
Do. redeemable 1766,	2593	5	9
Do. - 1768 and 1769,	1634	7	
Do. 1766, 1768 and 1769,	1534	7	6
Do. Do. Do. Do.	147	18	9
Do. Do. Do. Do.	5345	11	6
<hr/>			
Notes in the Treasury, by last Account, to be burnt,	85655	6	6
Do. received since, to be burnt,	25574	13	1
Notes, Part of the £.57,000 directed to be issued } in September 1758, not emitted	375		
Do. Part of the £.30,000 directed to be issued } in March 1762, not emitted,	10250		
<hr/>			
By a Tax on 120,000 Tithes for 1763, at 4s. £.24000	146154	19	7
Do. on 10,000,000 Acres of Land, 2s. 10000			
Do. 50,000 Hhds. of Tobacco, 2s. 5000			
Do. Slaves, 2000			
Do. Wheel-Carriages, Writs and Licenses, 2000			
	43000		
Collector's Commission, at 5 per Cent. 2150			
	40850		
Treasurer's Commission, 931			
	39919		
Taxes for 1764, the same, - -	39919		
Do. for 1765, Do. - -	39919		
By Tax on 120,000 Tithes for 1766, at 5s. 30,000			
Land Tax, 10,000			
Tobacco, 5,000			
	45,000		
Collector's Commission, at 5 per Cent. 2250			
	42750		
Treasurer's Commission, at 2 per Cent. 855			
	41895		
Taxes for 1767, - -	41895		
Do. for 1768, - -	41895		
By Tax on 120,000 Tithes for 1769, at 4s. 24,000			
Land Tax, 6250			
Tax on Tobacco, 5000			
	35,250		
Collector's Commission, 1762-10			
	33487-10		
Treasurer's Commission, 669=15			
	32817	15	

VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street,
W. C. London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS,
not before printed.)

(CONTINUED)

WALTER WALTON. Will 30 November 1649; proved 17 August 1650. Mr. Alexander Ewes and Mr. Richard Lawson to be my executors in the behalf of my mother, Johane Walton, living in Spoford in the parish of Spoford, Yorkshire, England. They to pay all my debts demanded in this my voyage in the adventure now in Verginney bound for Maryland, and I give power to John Underhill and Benjamin Cowell of the said ship to receive what is due me. One servant that I brought over sold for twelve C tobacco. Henry Dagord for one sute and cloke three C tobacco. John Smith, a passenger, 30 lbs tobacco. Simon Asbe 27 lb tobacco. Nathaniel Foord 9 lb tobacco. Mr. Walker 374 lb tobacco. Henry Dagord 9 lb tobacco. Witnesses: Thomas May, Peter Walker, John Addams, Miles Cooke, Richard ———. Proved by Richard Lawson, with power reserved.

Pembroke, 139.

EDWARD GOLDSTONE of Lymehouse in the parish of Stepney, Middlesex, mariner. Will 8 July 1663; proved 14 July 1663. To my two brothers Thomas and Charles Goldstone 5 s. apeece. To my four sisters, Margaret Hedge, Mary Angell, Suzann Mundy, and Alice Goldstone 5 s. apeece. To my father Edward Goldstone and Susannah his wife 5 s. apeece. To wife Sara Goldstone and to my daughter Sarah Goldstone (or if my said wife be left breeding with another, to that child the part of her portion) all due to me in Holland and also the house occupied by my said father in Woodbridge, Suffolk (father to enjoy said house for his life), and also my full eight part of the ship Susan, and also all money now in the hands of the Alderman John Jeffereyes and Mr. Thomas Colclough, merchants, Mr. Peter Noy, and Mr. Edmond Graygoose, for tobaccoes sold to

them and all such debts dues &c. owing to me in Virginia in parts beyond the seas, as appears by accompt in my attorneys hands, Mr. David Fox of Virginia. Residuary legatees: wife Sarah Goldstone and daughter Sarah Goldstone. To the poor of Stepney £4. Executors: wife Sarah and Malachi Harris, D. D., rector of Farthingho in Northampton. Overseers: Edward Bartlett, ropemaker, Runceford Waterhouse, ship chaundler. Witnesses: Henry Bonner, Reuben Fisher, William Facett, Robertes Rose, scrivener.

Juxon, 93.

[John Jeffreys or Jefferys, and his nephews, were, for a long period, leading London merchants in the Virginia trade.

Edward Jeffreys, of Brecknockshire, had issue: 1. Ann, married Morgan Jones, of Landvillo Ar. Vaen; 2. John, of London, tobacconist, born 1614, *d. s. p.*, November 5, 1684, and was buried at St. Andrew Under-shaft. His epitaph is in *The New View of London*, p. 122. He left most of his great estate to his nephews, Sir Jeffrey Jeffreys and John Jeffreys; 3. Watkyn, who was the father of: (a) Sir Jeffrey, of London, who was knighted at Kensington, October 20, 1699, was sheriff of London in the same year, was alderman for Portsoken Ward, and died October 25, 1709. He married and left children; (b) John, of London, merchant, and of Richmond, Surry, where he died October 20, 1715. He was several times M. P. for Brecon, Radnor, and Marlborough. He married and had issue. (Le Neve's *Pedigrees of Knights*, pp. 470-471.)

Thomas Colclough was also a London merchant largely interested in the Virginia trade. He may have been a brother of George Colclough, who was a member of the House of Burgesses for Lancaster county, March, 1658-'9.

David Fox was of Lancaster county.]

FRANCIS WEST of the city of Winchester, county Southampton, Esq. Will 17 December 1629; proved 28 April 1634. Being desirous to make provision for Jane, my now wife, one of the daughters of Sir Henry Davye, knight, in case she outlive me, my wife to sell my lands, plantations &c. in England or in Virginia (except jewells, plate, &c.) for the best rate, and she to have the whole profitts thereof till son Francis West accomplish his full age of 21, and then he to have the one half of my said estate. Residuary legatee and executrix: my said wife Jane.

Overseer: said Sir Henry Davye, knt. Witnesses: Tho: South,
Tho: Hill.

Seager, 33.

[Francis West, born October 28, 1586, was a son of the second Lord Delaware and brother of Thomas, third Lord Delaware, and of Captain John West, governors of Virginia. He was a member of the Virginia Company; came to the colony with Newport about July, 1608, and was elected to the Council in August, 1609. In January, 1610, he returned to England, but came back to Virginia in the latter part of the same year, and succeeded Percy, when he left, as Commander at Jamestown. He held this office many years, and, also, that of member of the Council, to which body he belonged, continuously, from 1619 to 1633. On March 22, 1622, the Indians killed two men on his plantation at Westover, about a mile from "Berkeley Hundred." In November, 1622, he was commissioned Admiral of New England; went there in May or June and again in August. He was in New England in September, but appears not to have remained long, as he was back in Virginia in February, 1624, where he was living at "West and Shirley Hundred Island." In the next year he was living in Elizabeth City, where the widow of his brother, Nathaniel West, and her infant son lived with him. About November, 1627, he was elected Governor of Virginia, and continued in office until March 5, 1629, when, being chosen to go to England as the agent of the colony, Dr. John Pott was elected Governor in his stead. During his stay in England he resisted the planting of Lord Baltimore's proposed colony within the limits of Virginia. He returned to Virginia prior to December, 1631, and was present at a meeting of the Council February, 1633. This is the last appearance of his name in the Virginia records. His will was evidently made during his visit to England as agent for the colony. Therefore his election as agent must have taken place in March, 1628-'29. It is very probable that he died in Virginia. The probate of the will gives the first information in regard to the year of his death.

In annotating a will of one of the Wests it may be well to add that in Matthews' "Year Books of Probates P. C. C.," it is stated that on September 8, 1630, the will of Nathaniel West, citizen and mercer, of London, was proved by his brother Francis West. This was probably the Nathaniel West, sometime of Virginia.]

RICHARD BIGGS of West and Sherley Hundred in the County of Virginia. Will 10 September 1625; proved 9 August 1626. To wife Sarah and my son Richard Biggs all my lands, goods, &c. &c. except three hundred pounds waight of tobacco, which I give to my friend Samuell Sharpe, and six acres of land

which I give to my sister Rebecka Rose, adjoining to the now dwelling house and lying by the swamp side next to Christopher Woodward's ground. Witnesses: Thomas Pawlett, Samuell Sharpe. Proved by Sarah Biggs, relict &c.

Hele, 106.

[The census printed in *Hotten's Emigrants* shows, among the inhabitants of West and Shirley Hundred, in January, 1624, the "Muster" of Richard Biggs. It includes Richard Biggs, age forty-one (at the date of the census), who came in the ship *Swann*, in Aug., 1610; Sarah, his wife, aged thirty-five, who came in the *Marygold*, in May, 1618; Richard, their son, aged three years; Thomas Turner, his cousin, aged eleven, who came in the *Marygold*, in 1616, and Susan Old, his cousin, aged ten, who came in the *Marygold*, in 1616. There were also four servants.

Richard Biggs had apparently lost two children within the preceding year, for the list of people living at West and Shirley Hundred in 1623, gives Biggs and his wife, and sons William, Thomas, and Richard.

The census of 1624-5 also gives the "Muster" of Rebecca Rose, widow, living at West and Shirley Hundred. She was fifty years old and came in the *Marygold*, in May, 1619, and her muster included Marmaduke Hill, aged eleven, and John Hill, aged fourteen, who came in the same ship.

Samuel Sharpe was a member of the House of Burgesses from Charles City in 1619, and for The Neck of Land, October, 1629.

Christopher Woodward, born 1594, came to Virginia in 1620, and was member for Westover in the House of Burgesses in October, 1629. There is on record in Henrico county, a deed, dated 1705, from Samuel Woodward, of Boston, Mass., son of Samuel Woodward, of Charles City county, Va. (who died in 1680), and his wife, Sarah, daughter of Robert Hollam.

Thomas Pawlett, born 1578, came to Virginia in 1618, was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1619, appointed member of council 1641, and died 1644. He acquired the Westover plantation, 2,000 acres, by patent, dated January 15, 1637. By his will, dated January 12, 1643-4, he left this estate to his brother, Sir John Pawlett. His brother, Chidiock Pawlett, is also mentioned in the will.]

WILLIAM WRAXALL of the cittie of London, joyner. Will 3 September 1629; proved 17 June 1630. On a voyage to Virginia in parts beyond the seas. Sole legatee and executrix: wife Anna Wraxhall, towards the releife of herself and Mabell Wraxhall my daughter. (Signed) William Raxhall (Sealed).

Witnesses: John Warner, scrivener, Ric: Armstrong, Henry Wilkinson.

Scroope, 52.

TOBIAS BOXE, being bound to goe a voiage to St. Christophers in the good ship called the Hopewell of London, cooper. Will 15 December 1628; proved 15 December 1629. To Annis Barker (sic) of London, spinster, fortie-six pounds of tobacco in the hands of Leanard Huitt, quartermaster of the good shipp called the Indeavor of London, bound from Virginia, which he received of George Ayers, plaunter in Virginnie. To the said Annis all my clothes and pay. I bequeath all other goods to the said Agnes Barber (sic) and make the said Annis my sole executor. Witnesses: James Man, Josian Man. Proved by Agnes Barber.

Ridley, 110.

THOMAS COX late of Nansy Mumm on the bay in Virginia, bachelor. Administration 3 June 1697 to Father Richard Cox. 15 March 1697-8 grant of administration on above to Mary Tinkerson als Cox, sister of the deceased, on the goods &c. unadministrated by the "brother" (sic.) Richard Cox, now also deceased.

Admon Act Book 1697, folio 104 and ditto 1698, folio 52.

GEORGE HOLCROFT late of Virginia, bachelor, deceased. Administration 29 December 1666 to his father Michael Holcroft.

Admon Act Book, 1666, fo. 223.

THOMAS JONES late of Virginia, bachelor, deceased. Administration 10 November 1724 to his father Richard Jones.

Admon Act Book, 1724, fo. 228.

JOHN MOODY late of the Island of Virginia, deceased. Administration 14 September 1681 to Susan Poynte, mother of Rebecca Moody relict, during the absence and for the benefit of the said Rebecca Moody.

Admon Act Book, 1681.

ROBERT WALTON als Wanton late of Virginia. Administration 22 June 1670 to John Tayloe principal creditor, Elizabeth Walton als Wanton renouncing.

Admon Act Book, 1670.

[The will of Robert Walton, dated January 14, 1669, was proved in Northumberland county, July 19, 1671. By it he gave most of his estate to his wife, his son Charles, and his daughter, all then in England, and legacies to his sister, Mrs. Frissie Mathew, and his brother, Mr. Thomas Mathew, of Northumberland county, Va. It is probable that the testator was the same person as the Robert Walton of the text, and that administration was granted before the will was produced for probate. Thomas Mathew was the author of "T. M.'s" account of Bacon's Rebellion. See this Magazine, I, 201-202.]

JOHN BEHEATHLAND. Will undated; proved 22 October, 1639. About to go to my mother at Virginia, and having some small means coming to me from my grandfather Mr. Richard Beheathland deceased, do leave all unto Charles Beheathland my kinsman, being my guardian. Witnesses: Pollider Pen, Samuell Eslake, Thomas Voyley. Administration to Charles Beheathland, sole legatee named, &c.

Harvey, 157.

[This unusual surname was represented in Virginia at the time of the first settlement. Robert Beheathland, gentleman, came in the first ship which landed at Jamestown in 1607. During the period 1607-1609 his name appears frequently in *Smith* as taking an active part in the affairs of the colony. In 1620 a petition was presented to the Royal Council for Virginia by many of the first personal adventurers and planters (who were ready to return if a favorable response was made) asking that some person of distinction be appointed Governor of Virginia to succeed Lord Delaware. Among the signers was Captain Robert Beheathland.

In 1655 there was recorded a deed from Major John Smith and Beheathland his wife. John Smith was, as the records show, the assumed name of Francis Dade, who before his death took again his own name. No reason for this disguise has ever been discovered. Mrs. Beheathland Dade married, secondly, Major Andrew Gilson and has many descendants by each marriage.]

ROBERT PERRY, of the City of Bristoll, clerke. Will 24 Aprill 1652; proved 2 July 1652. To be buried in Cathedral church of Bristoll. To the poor of St. Michael's parish in Bristoll 40 s. To the poor of St. Augustine's parish 40 s. To the poor of St. Peter's parish 40 s. To my kinswoman Temperance Morgan, wife of Richard Morgan of Chepstow £20. To my kinswoman wife of Richard Morder of Chepstow £20. To my nephew Robert Perry, son of my sister Elizabeth Perry,

living in Virginia, £10. To William Webb, son of kinsman William Webb £10 at 21. To cosen Richard Jones and his wife 20s. each. To brother-in-law William Bentley and his wife 20s. each. To Robert Bentley my godson £5 at 21. To cosen Phillipp Hill and his wife 20s. each. To my kinswoman and goddaughter Marrian Medowes, the wife of Marrian Medowes (sic) £20., and two tenements purchased from Mrs. Cary als. Lavington and her son. To my wife Elizabeth Perry my fower other tenements and one purchased of Mr. Thomas Browne, provided she pay unto Mrs. Mary Taylor of Bristol City, widow, for life, and then to the heirs of John Taylor late an alderman of the said city, 31s 4d yearly. To servant Anne Cadell £5. I desire Mr. Henry Jones, minister of St. Stephens, to preach my funeral sermon, and to him 20s. To friend Mr. Richard Pownell, clerke, 40s. Residuary legatee and executrix: wife Elizabeth. Overseers: friends George Williamson, clerke, and Christopher Large, gent, and to each 10s. To my old servant Joane Horwood 20s. To servant John Massie after the death of my wife, my organs and some of my music books. Witnesses: Anthony Potter, Anne Capell, Richard Pownell, and Richard Orchard, notary public.

Bowyer, 243.

EDWARD AISHLEY, late of Ratcliff, at Virginia beyond seas, deceased. Administration 18 August 1656 to James Shawe, ye guardian of Elizabeth Aishley, a minor, only child.

Admon Act Book, 1656, fo. 202.

THROCKMORTON TROTMAN of London, merchant. Will 13 October 1663; proved 24 October 1664. To my cosin Edward Trotman his daughter in Virginia £50, and to her mother £20. To my cosin Margaret Suffingam and each of her children £50. To cosin Anna Haynes her children (she being dead) £30 each. To cosin Edward Trotman secondary £100, and to each of his children by Susan Watts excepting Edward the eldest £100. To cosin Sara Page £200, and to each of her children £100. To sister-in-law Ann Sellwin £30, and to my sister-in-law Susan Trotman £50. To my old cozen Sara Pope, widow of Stinchcombe, and to her children £10 each. To cosin Sybell Hunt £200, and to each of her children £100. To said cosen Sybell

all my linen wearing and tableing. To cosin Nathaniel Hill, son of Jo: Hill deceased, £20. To Cosin Edward Meyners, lately my cosin Edward Trotman his servant £30, and to his mother £30. To Thomas Haynes, grocer, of Bristoll £20. To Margaret Benlose widow £20, and the £20 her son Richard oweth me. To Mathew Tindall of London, trader in cloth, £10. To Judith Goidd, widow, sister Trotman's sister, £10. To my sister Sellwyn's daughter, An Trenner, £10. To Richard Trotman of Cam, clothier, the grandchild of Edward Trotman of the Steps at Cam, £20. To John Archer once my servant £100, To Mr. James Baber my father at Hamberoe £150. To Mr. Thomas Goodyear, one of the Lady Mowlson's servants, £50. To Mrs. Abigail Loyd my tenant and to her two daughters, Abygall and Sara, £10 each. To the company of Merchant Adventurers of England, £600. To poor of Mary Butha parish in London £30. To Thomas Ward, silke wever in little moorefields, £20. To cosen Joseph Dorney, son of Thomas Dorny of Vly, deceased £30. To cosen Margaret Trottmán, sister to cosen Thomas Trotman, hosier, £10. To Mr. John Dogett, merchant in bush Lane £20, and the two books called Mercater Atlas to the company of Haberdashers of London. To the poor of the parish of Cam in Gloucester where I was born £30. To poor ministers put by their employment, £500 to be given, £5 to a man, to those whom the following shall appoint, viz: Mr. Joseph Carrill, Mr. Slater late of Wapping, Mr. Antony Palmer and Mr. Helmes dwelling in Moorefields, Mr. Thomas Brooks formerly on Fishstreet hill, Mr. — Barker of ditto, Mr. Venning formerly at St. Tulye, Mr. — Cocking, teacher near Soper lane, and Mr. Carter who used to exercise at Great Allhallows. To the aforesaid nine ministers I give the inheritance of the house I now live in with adjoining lands now possessed of Mrs. Loyd as also ten houses bought of Antony Selfe held by lease of Sir Edward Barckham. Residuary legatee and executors: brother Samuëll Trottmán and cousin Edward Trotman the son of Edward Trotman (my brother's son). If Edward Trotman be not of age, I appoint Thomas Trotman the hosier in Soper Lane to be his guardian and I give him £50. My executors to pay my bro. two-thirds, my cousin Edward Trottmán junior, one-third of the annuitie to my sister-in-law.

LUKE JOHNSON of Virginia, planter. Will 25 June 1659; proved 1 August 1659. To my uncle John Turton of West Bromwich, county Stafford, gent, and James Carie, citizen and salter of London, my executors, 20 s. To Elizabeth, the wife of said James Carie, 20 s. To friends Mr. John Banester and Elizabeth his wife, 40 s. To my loving godson John Banister, son of John Banister of Yorke River in Virginia, planter, one cowe. To my godson Robert Bryen, son of Robert Bryen of Virginia, planter, one cowe. Residuary legatee: Anne Johnson, my wife. Executors: my uncle John Turton and friend James Cary, Witnesses: Richard Morton, Pr. Stedman, servant to Thomas Russell, scrivener.

Pell, 450.

[James Cary, a London merchant, engaged in the Virginia trade, had a son Oswald Cary who came to the colony and settled in Middlesex county. There is recorded in that county a bill dated June 23, 1690, drawn by Oswald on James Cary and signed "yo'r dutiful son Oswald Cary." Oswald Cary was commissioned sheriff of Middlesex, April 30, 1690. In 1691 Mr. Randolph Seager had married Ann, the relict of Cary, and in that year Captain John Purvis recorded a power of attorney from Mr James Cary, of London, merchant, authorizing him to bring suit againt Seager and wife, who was the administratrix of Captain Oswald Cary. In May, 1698, James Smith and Ann his wife, daughter and heiress of Oswald Cary, deceased, brought suit in Middlesex court against Samuel Gray, clerk (minister of Christ Church parish), who had married the relict of Randolph Segar, she before being the relict of Oswald Cary. An account of some of the descendants of James and Ann (Cary) Smith is given in the *William and Mary Quarterly*, IX, 45, 46.

John Banister, Thomas Foote and John Boarham had a patent, dated November 25, 1653, for 350 acres on Horn Harbor creek (Gloucester county), adjoining the lands of Mrs. Morrison, Mr. Armistead, Mr. Hall, Henry Singleton, John Trage, and Edward Morgan. Mrs. Elizabeth Banister had a grant of land in Gloucester in 1679. In the grant reference is made to her son John Banister and her deceased husband John Banister. It might have been supposed that the son was John Banister the naturalist, who lived in Charles City county. were it not for the fact that a fragment of the records of that county has an entry showing that on April 9, 1661, Thomas Chappell appeared in the court of Charles City and acknowledged that he had received from James Wallis, who had married the relict of Lieutenant John Banister, deceased, a legacy which had been bequeathed in Banister's will to a child of Chappell's.]

RALPH VIZER, late of the City of Dublin in Ireland, merchant, and now of Bristoll. Will 30 July 1667; proved 5 September 1667. To be buried in the parish church of St. James, Bristol, Mr. Horne, minister of said parish, to preach my funeral sermon, and to him 40s. To wife Bridgett Vizer all that my house in St. Patrick's street in Dublin possessed of Mr. Thomas Cooker, merchant, and also the little house in Bull Alley possessed of Mr. William Alison during so many years which I have to come; the rest thereof, after decease of wife, I give to son Barnard Vizer. To wife Bridgett my two houses in Cockhill in Dublin possessed of John Amos and Widow Walch for so many years to come; the rest, at her death, to son Raphill Vizer. To said wife my messuage in St. Thomas street, Dublin, wherein I lately dwelt, during term to come; the rest to son William. To said wife £500. To son William £100. To son Raphill £100. To son Henry Vizer, now or late resident in Virginia, if living, £100. To brother Nicholas Vizer £3 annually for life. To grandsons Thomas and Robert Vizer, sons of Thomas Vizer, deceased, £10 apiece at 21, and if they both die, then to my granddaughter Susanna Vizer, their sister. To said granddaughter Susanna Vizer £150 at 21 or marriage. To son Barnard's two daughters, Bridgett and Sara, £10 apiece at 21 or marriage. To son William my little house next door to my late dwelling in St. Thomas street possessed of Elianor Cavanagh. To Alice Vizer, my now apprentice, £10 at 21 or marriage. Residuary legatee and executrix: said wife Bridget. Overseers: friends Thomas Smart, glazier, and Abraham Saunders, chaundler. To the poor of St. James aforesaid, 20s. Witnesses: John Harrys, Francis Payne, Richard Williamson, Not. Pub.

Carr, 121.

RICHARD CLARKE, Virginia, widower. Administration 25 August 1686 to daughter Margaret Howard als Clark, wife of John Howard.

Admon Act Book, 1686, folio 130.

JOHN WHITE, vicar of Cherton als Cheriton, Wilts. Will 1 February 1669-70; proved 6 February 1671-2. To be buried near wife. Forgive all debts from Brother Goodwin, Cozen Lapworth, Samuel Roman of Woodborough, and Henry Lighe,

and to all such my brothers-in-law and sisters who are deceased. To my deceased brother's children in Virginia, his eldest son John White, £5, his whole sister 50s., and the rest of his children 50s. To sisters Judith and Margaret all Goods and household stuff at Culnes Aylwins, but 20 markes due in those parts to Margaret, shée discharging the Heriot to the Lord. Money due from Richard Gipps to be paid to his now wife Jane. To children of Sister Joane Lupworth deceased 20 s. apeice. To Cousine Phyllis Broadhurst £60 her father John Broadhurst owes. To nephew Edward Broadhurst £10 yearly for 80 years, if he so long live, viz: 50 s. quarterly toward his Releife and maintenance at Oxford or e'sewhere, to be paid out of lands at Bushton or out of goods if hee shall come and demand &c. Whereas Deede made mee by sister Anne Beale to recouer debts from George Beale and John Beale and Robert Constable, and George and John not to be found, the securitie for 50 s. half yearly from Robert Constable for 8 years assigned to said Sister Anne, my heires to provide houserom &c. for my aged deare sister, and if she outlive the 8 years to have all necessaries for life in my new house at Bushton. To grand Nephewes Trinepotes, Charles and Samuell Broadhurst £20 apeice at 21. Of £10 owing by Richard Barnes (whose wife is lately deceased), 50 s. each to his children my godchildren William and Mary and the other £5 to the releife of my godchildren Jane Bridges and Mary Bridges (who both are deafe and dumbe). To six poore men and women of Cherton six large white woollen wastcoats worth 40 s. Rest to Nephew and Neice John Broadhurst and Phyllis Broadhurst his nowe wife. Overseers: Sister Anne Beale and executor's sons Trinepotes John and Edward Broadhurst. Witnesses: Francis Smith, Anne Smith.

Eure 23.

[It is of course difficult to ascertain positively the name of the brother who had lived in Virginia, but it seems probable that he was Rev. William White, who was a parish minister in Lancaster and York counties.

Thomas Brice, of Lancaster county, by will, dated April 24, and proved May 19, 1657, gave his whole estate in England and Virginia to his wife. On the last date Lancaster court made an order in regard to Brice's estate in favor of his widow, Martha, and on the same date was recorded a marriage contract between her and William White. In De-

cember, 1657, is reference in the Lancaster records to Mr. William White, clerk, and Martha, his wife. The will of William White was dated January 25th, and proved February 12, 1658, in Lancaster. His legatees were his sons John, William, and Edward, daughter Deborah, and daughter-in-law [step-daughter?] Mary Alford. There is recorded in York county the will of Martha White, widow of William White, of York county, minister of York parish, dated Sept. 14, and proved January 24, 1658. She makes a bequest to her husband's two children, Jeremiah and Mary White, "now living in London," and makes Mr. Jeremiah White, minister, and "Mr. Hulett," trustees for these children. The differences in dates and names of legatees in the two wills are perplexing, but Martha White, of York, was certainly the widow of William White, of Lancaster. This fact is proved by a comparison of her will with a deed in Lancaster, dated March 3, 1660, in which it is stated that the land given Martha White, widow of William White, by her former husband, Thomas Brice, was given by the said Martha to the son and daughter of said White, and that by order of the Governor and Council this land was ordered to be sold to pay a debt to Jeffreys and Colclough, and notice thereof being given to Mr. John Jeffreys and Mr. Thomas Colclough, and to Mr. Jeremiah White and Mr. George Hewit, guardians of the said White children, it was sold to Lieutenant-Colonel Edward Carter, of Nansemond county, for £330 sterling. The land contained 1,650 acres.

There appears to be no Chereton or Cherton in Wiltshire, though there is in the adjoining Hampshire. If there is any historical account of Chereton, Hampshire, we should be glad to know what is said of Rev. John White.

Could Rev. Jeremiah White, who was evidently resident in England, have been Cromwell's wellknown chaplain of that name, who was born in 1629, and died in 1707? The *Dictionary of National Biography* does not give the father or the birthplace of the latter.

Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses* gives the following in regard to two nephews of Rev. John White. Though Mr. White seems to have been a man of some property, his Broadhurst nephews were evidently in an humble station in life:

"Broadhurst, Edward, son of John, of Cherington, Wilts., pleb. Magdalen Coll., matric. 24 March, 1669-70, aged 16; chorister 1672-4; B. A. 13 Feb., 1673-4; M. A. 1676; usher of the College School 1677-83, brother of the next named.

"Broadhurst, Samuel, son of John, of Cherington, Wilts., paup., Magdalen Coll., matric. 16 July, 1687, aged 17; B. A. 1691; rector of Weston Birt, co. Gloucester, 1695."]

(TO BE CONTINUED)

MORAVIAN DIARIES OF TRAVELS THROUGH VIRGINIA.

Edited by Rev. WILLIAM J. HINKE and CHARLES E. KEMPER.

(CONTINUED.)

EXTRACTS FROM THE DIARY OF LEONHARD SCHNELL AND
ROBERT HUSSEY,* OF THEIR JOURNEY TO GEORGIA,
NOVEMBER 6, 1743—APRIL, 10, 1744.†

On November 6th, new style, Bro. Hussey and I went from our dear congregation at Bethlehem to Philadelphia, where we stayed to the 11th, to be commissioned by the Brethren to our work. Bro. Hussey and I agreed, in a hearty conversation, to journey together in love and in the strength of the Lamb. We lodged eight miles from Philadelphia in an English inn. On the 12th, I spoke with a man whom we met on the road. He knew us to be Moravians. He said that he was anxious to visit Bethlehem. I gave him an English catechism and a "Fellow Traveler."‡

On the 13th, towards evening, we came to Lancaster. I

* Robert Hussey, from Wiltshire, England. In 1749, teacher of the Moravian school in Oley, Pa. Died in Bethlehem, July, 1775. See *Register of Moravians*, p. 50.

† The editors are under special obligation to the authorities in Bethlehem, especially to the courteous archivist, Mr. Robert Rau, for the loan of the original MS., which has made it possible to present this important diary in a much completer form than was originally intended. The original covers fifty-one closely-written pages. As it would have been impossible to present the full text in one issue of the Magazine, most of the conversations were abbreviated and many reflections of the pious missionaries were excluded, but no statements were omitted which in any way throw light on the condition of the Germans in the States through which the missionaries traveled.

‡ This English catechism bears the following title: "A short Catechism for some Congregations of Jesus, of the Reformed Religion in Pennsylvania, etc. First published in German by John Bechtel. Philadelphia, 1742." The "Fellow Traveler" was not an American publication. It must have been published in England.

called on *Jacob Mueller*, who married the sister of Bro. *Suessholz*. But I found that I was not as welcome as formerly. Hence I left and went to *William Ziegler*, who moved to this place from Philadelphia. He received us kindly and showed us much love.

On the 14th, we crossed the Susquehanna River. *John Ride* took us over. When it became dark we could find no house. But we heard a dog bark. We followed the sound, but soon found ourselves in a swamp. We extricated ourselves with much difficulty. The people whom we met were Germans. They gave us a lodging at our request.

On the 15th, we came to the little town, New York [York, in York Co., Pa.], where all the inhabitants are High Germans. The name of the innkeeper, with whom we took breakfast, is *George Schwab*. In answer to a number of questions, he said: "You are certainly Zinzendorfians." I answered: "I do not understand your meaning. I am a Lutheran minister, but no Zinzendorffian." He said: "You are going about everywhere through the country to preach, will you not give us a sermon, for we have long wished to hear one of you?" As I did not refuse, they immediately went about through the little town, from house to house, and announced a sermon. I preached to them soon afterwards on the text: "The Son of Man is come to seek and to save that which is lost." They asked me to come again to them. Only every four weeks a Lutheran minister* comes to them and preaches for them. A shoemaker, who is single, asked me whether he should go on a privateer ship. The Catholic minister had advised him to do so. I made use of the opportunity to speak to his heart. Towards evening we came to the district which is called after the river "Canawage" [Conewago, Adams Co., Pa.]. We lodged in an inn. The name of

* The first trace of a Lutheran congregation at York appears in the year 1733. Its first pastor was John Caspar Stoeber. In 1743 the congregation was served by David Candler. See *Hallesche Nachrichten*, new ed., Vol. I., pp. 563-565. The Reformed congregation goes back to the year 1744. In that year a call was extended to the Rev. Jacob Lischy, who settled in York in September, 1745. See *Fathers of the Reformed Church*, Vol. I, p. 354.

the inkeeper is *Adam Forny*. He complained much about ministers and their useless efforts.

On the 16th we started early. We had no house for twenty-five miles. We passed from Pennsylvania to Maryland. We had to wade through three small rivers. At the first we were fortunate enough to meet a man, just as we had undressed to go across. He took us over on his horse. The name of the first two rivers is "Pfeiff" [Pipe] Creek. The third is called "Manakes" [Monocacy],* through which I [Leonhard Schnell] had to carry my companion, because he was very tired, for we had already walked forty miles. A mile farther we found a house, where the people at first refused to receive us, but finally yielded to our requests. The host was a Mennonite and his name is *Abraham Mueller*.

On Sunday, the 17th, we hurried to the father-in-law of Bro. *Klemf*, of Philadelphia. He received us very willingly and was glad over our visit. They invited the people and I preached to them a sermon in the afternoon. Very many Germans live in this neighborhood, Lutheran and Reformed people. The Lutherans have church services every three weeks. (N. B. A certain *Schulze*, who pretends to have been ordained by Bro. Ludwig [Zinzendorf], preaches in this district). The Reformed people also desire to have a minister. I felt very happy among them. They are very plain people.

On the 18th, we had to cross several high mountains and deep valleys. We found only two houses within twenty miles, where we could get nothing to eat, because the people themselves had no bread. Towards evening we came to the "Patomik" [Potomac] River, which separates Maryland from Virginia.† We

* Monocacy was visited again on March 8-9, 1746, by Christian Henry Rauch, another Moravian missionary, who states in his diary that he preached in the church at Monocacy. This proves that a Reformed congregation was already in existence before it was visited and fully organized by Rev. Michael Schlatter, on May 8, 1747. See *Life of Rev. Michael Schlatter*, p 154.

† The road which the missionaries followed from York, Pa., can best be seen on Fry and Jefferson's map of Virginia, 1751. It is there called "The Great Waggon Road" from Philadelphia. It crossed the Potomac at Williams' Ferry. From the fact that Jost Hayd was first visited,

lodged in an English tavern. Here the people complained very much, because they had no better preacher than the one ministering to them at present. On account of his disorderly life he has no influence among the people. At this place I handed to the landlady the Swedish catechisms,* which Bro. Bryzelius† of Philadelphia, gave me for his countrymen, who live three miles from here.

On the 19th, we went to *Roger Turner*, who married the sister of Bro. Evans, and lives ten miles from here. They were very glad to see us. They urged me to give them a sermon, but my deficiency in the English language prevented me from doing it. We stayed with them a day and a night. When we departed they asked us very urgently to come again. I was here requested to baptize the child of an Englishman, nine months old, but I refused.

On the 20th we continued our journey. Roger Turner accompanied us part of the way and showed us the right road. They gave us some Indian corn bread and cheese for the journey, although they were poor. At sunset we came to a German innkeeper, *Jost Hayd*,‡ a rich man, well known in this region.

it seems to follow that he still occupied, in 1743, his first place of settlement on the Opequon, where the road passes the creek at Bartonsville. In 1748, he had removed to the Cedar Creek. See this magazine, Vol. XI, p. 228.

* This Swedish catechism was a translation of the English catechism, mentioned before. It was translated into Swedish by Olaf Malander. See *John Bechtel; His Contributions to Literature and His Descendants*. By John W. Jordan. Philadelphia, 1895. It is commonly thought that this catechism was actually composed by John Bechtel. But this view is erroneous. In the Bethlehem Diary we find the following entry, under date July 11, 1742: 'Bro Andrew Eschenbach and Gottlieb Buettner read from the Catechism for the Reformed congregations, which was written by Bro. Ludwig [Zinzendorf] and edited by Bro. John Bechtel.' This statement settles definitely the authorship of the book. In fact, the title does not claim more than that Bechtel was the editor.

† "Paul Daniel Pryzelius" was ordained by the Moravians in 1743. He labored among the Swedes in West Jersey. See *Register of the Moravians*, p. 50.

‡ Jost Hite, who was mentioned by Rev. Mr. Gottschalk in his *Report and Observations*, published in the January number, 1904, of this

He was the first settler there. He was very courteous when he heard that I was a minister. I asked him for the way to Carolina. He told me of one, which runs for 150 miles through Irish settlements, the district being known as the Irish tract. I had no desire to take this way, and as no one could tell me the right way I felt somewhat depressed. I asked the Lord to show me the right way, but slept little that night.*

On the 21st, immediately after arising, one of the servants came to me and told me that two miles from there a man lived, who could tell me the right way. I went to him. He was very kind and quite willing to tell me the way. His name is *Stephan Schmidt*,† a Catholic, but hungry to hear the word of the cross. Many spiritually hungry people, of German nationality, live there, who have no minister. I bade him farewell and went

magazine. Rev. Mr. Schnell again visited him in 1749, as shown in the October number, 1903, of the Magazine. Kercheval, in his *History of the Valley*, makes many references to him, always spelling his name *Joist Hite*. His real name was Jost (Joseph) Heydt, which fact is attested by many of his deeds recorded in the county clerk's office of Frederick county, Va. He was careless as to the correct spelling of his surname, and it is stated upon the authority of one of his descendants that he spelled it in three different ways on the same day in the execution of three deeds. He was not, as has been so persistently claimed in recent years, the first white settler in the Valley of Virginia. Adam Mueller (Miller) had lived for fifteen years on the South Branch of the Shenandoah when naturalized by Governor Gooch on March 13, 1741-2, which proves, beyond question, that he located there either in 1726 or 1727, while Hite, according to Kercheval, made his settlement on the Opequon, about five miles south of Winchester, Va., in 1732. As to the settlement of Miller, see *William and Mary College Quarterly*, Vol. IX, No. 2, p. 132; also Vol. X, No. 1, p. 84, and Vol. XI, No. 2, p. 127, *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. As to Hite, see Kercheval's *History of the Valley*, p. 41, *et seq.*

* The way indicated to the missionary would have led him through the present counties of Rockingham, Augusta, Rockbridge and Botetourt, then, in the fullest sense of the term, the land of the Scotch-Irish. Why an inoffensive missionary should have dreaded the prospect of a journey through their country, is a question to be answered by the historians of that race.

† He is also mentioned in Schnell's diary of 1749. See *Virginia Magazine*, Vol. XI, p. 129.

back again to the inn to meet Bro. Hussey. Together we traveled our way, in a happy frame of mind. We had no house for fourteen miles. Then we came to the "Tschanator" [Shenandoah] River.* The ferryman was very gruff. He did not want to keep us over night. He also asked us at once whether we had any money, before he would take us across the river. We would have liked to stay, because we heard that there was no house for twenty-four miles. On the other side of the river English people gave us shelter after much urging. At first they said they could neither give us a meal nor a bed, we might sleep at the fire. But after a while they changed their minds and gave us something to eat and a good bed. We paid, and left on the following day.

On the 22nd, we continued our journey. We had to pass a creek about eight times, because its course is very crooked. The Indian hatchet, which I had with me, was very useful to us; for, wherever it was necessary, we felled a tree across the water and on it went over. We had still some bread in our bundle, which we ate in the woods at noon. As we sat there three men passed us on horseback. They took us, perhaps, at first for wild animals. for they got their rifles ready. But then they continued on their way. After having walked about thirty-five miles to-day, we happened to come to a German house.† I asked for

* From Opequon the missionaries turned southeast to the Shenandoah, which they probably crossed at Ashby's Ferry (later Berry's) and the Blue Ridge at Ashby's Gap. From there the road ran southeast, passed Germantown and continued to Fredericksburg. As this road is the only one marked on Jefferson's map, it was most probably the one taken by the missionaries. The creek which they passed so frequently was Goose Creek.

† The missionaries were now in the vicinity of Warrenton, Va. As was shown by the diary of Gottschalk, published in the last issue of this magazine, some of the colonists, who settled at Germantown in 1721, had removed by 1748 ten miles southwest to the "Little Fork of the Rapahannock." From this diary we learn that others had gone north for a few miles. This is corroborated by the fact that John Kemper, one of the original Germanna colonists, acquired his first lands March 4, 1726, from the proprietors of the Northern Neck. His home was on Great Run, about three miles southwest of Warrenton. The missionaries were evidently in that vicinity.

lodging. They received us willingly. They asked me how long I was in this country. When I told them, one who lives near by related that he had had a dangerous sea voyage, for one hundred and fifty of the passengers were drowned at one time. This gave me an opportunity to remind them how necessary it is to be ready at all times to leave this world. They at once took me to be a minister, and, as a result, showed us much love. They asked us to stay with them and preach for them on Sunday, as they had a church, but had not heard a sermon for six months. On the following day,

November 23rd, it rained very hard. The man, mentioned before, brought me a horse early in the morning and went with us five miles farther to a "Reader" in Germantown,* on the "Licken" [Licking] Run. His name is *Holzkle*. A large Reformed congregation lives there close together. He received me very kindly when he heard that I was a minister. He related that Mr. *Rieger*† had come twice every year to preach for

*Germantown was situated about nine miles south of Warrenton, Va., on Licking Run, in the present county of Fauquier, as stated in notes to the diaries of Gottschalk and Spangenberg, published in the January number, 1904, of this magazine. It was then in Prince William county, Va. In this connection it may be of interest to state that the following members of the first colony at Germanna, and later Germantown, voted for members of the House of Burgesses from Prince William county, Va., at an election held in 1741: Peter Hitt, Jacob Holtzclaw, John Kemper, and Tilman Weaver. See *Poll List*, Boogher's *Gleanings of Virginia History*, Washington, D. C., 1903, pp. 116-120. The fact that they voted at this election shows that they were then naturalized and freeholders. It also seems proper to be noted here that in the change of language some of the German names of the first Germanna colony became Anglicized. The German name of Tilman Weaver was Dilman Weber; the name of John Joseph Merdten was changed to Martin; the descendants of Herman Otterbach are to-day known as Utterback; while those who descend from Joseph Countz now spell their name Coons; Handbach is now Hanback. With these exceptions, the names borne by the original colonists upon their arrival in Virginia remain unchanged.

† Rev John Bartholomew Rieger arrived at Philadelphia on September 21, 1731. He was pastor of the Reformed congregations at Philadelphia and Germantown from 1731-1734. Preached at Amwell, N. J., 1735-1739. Pastor at Lancaster, 1739-1743. Left Lancaster in

them and to administer the communion. But now he had gone to Germany, and thus they were entirely forsaken. They had, indeed, written to Germany several times for a minister, who would earnestly care for the salvation of their souls and not for money. However, none was willing to come. There are two other places in this neighborhood which would like to have a minister.

On Sunday, the 24th, I preached to them in their church on Rom., 5:1. About one hundred persons assembled, and if the weather had not been so unfavorable many more would have come. It is a very neat little church, kept in good order and clean. The people were very attentive and eager to hear. I felt God's grace, and was quite at home among them. The schoolmaster thought that I had a special gift for preaching, because he did not understand the power of the preaching of the blood of Christ. After the sermon I distributed some Reformed catechisms* among them because they were all Reformed people. In the afternoon several men, together with the officers of the congregation, came to visit me. We spoke of various subjects. They said that they had a parsonage, together with one hundred acres of land and a garden, which a minister could occupy at once, if they had one, nor would they allow him to suffer want in other necessities of life. They related to me that some time ago a number of people had lived in Georgia who had been very pious, and would not tolerate any one among them who cursed. The name of their minister had been Spangenberg. But they had not liked the place, and hence had removed to Pennsylvania to Zinzendorf.† I asked what the people of this

February, 1743, and went to Europe to study medicine at Leyden, Holland, 1743-1745. Returned and settled at Lancaster, where he practiced medicine. Pastor of Schaefferstown, Lebanon county, and Seltenreich, Lancaster county, 1746-1762. Died March 11, 1769 at Lancaster. During his pastorate at Lancaster, 1739-1743, he visited Virginia. See *History of the Reformed Church in the United States*, by Rev. Dr. J. I. Good, Reading, 1899, pp. 166-170; 580-581.

* The same as the Swedish and English catechisms mentioned above.

† They were unconsciously telling the Moravian missionaries the story of the first Moravian settlement made in Georgia in 1735 and abandoned in 1740, which was, no doubt, well known to them. See *Early History*

district thought of him. They answered: "Not very much." Rev. Mr. Rieger had said that he was a good Evangelical minister, who did not try to draw any one away from his religion, and that he preached the word pure and undefiled to all who wanted to hear him. They also told me that a man by the name of *Matthew Hoffmann* lives at Bethlehem, who had written several letters to his brother, living ten miles from there.* He had brought the letters to him [the schoolmaster] to read them to him, because he feared that his brother had fallen away from the true religion. The schoolmaster had then read the letters, but liked them very well. In the evening I visited an elder, at whose place all his neighbors again came together, when they heard that I was there. I spoke to them of the death of the Lamb.

On Monday, the 25th, before we left, five women came, who showed us much kindness. We then took leave, being very grateful. The schoolmaster, "Holzkloh," accompanied us part of the way, and gave me a letter to a Reformed elder in Carolina, to whom he recommended me most heartily. Taking leave he asked us urgently to come again and stay several weeks. We had nothing but rain all day, and passed a creek, which was dangerous because of its rocks and holes. A man happened to come along, who took us over. Shortly before we had already passed a river, called "Repehennik" [Rappahannock], in a canoe. In the evening we came to a German innkeeper, *Kuefer Stopfel*,† called Dutch Cooper. After a while, when he heard that I was a minister, he told of an English minister ‡ living in the county, who receives 16,000 pounds of tobacco as his

of the Church of the United Brethren, by L. T. Reichel, Nazareth, 1888, pp. 62-68.

* This statement shows that the second Reformed colony, settled at the Little Fork of the Rappahannock, and visited by Gottschalk in 1748 (see *Virginia Magazine*, Vol. XI, p. 232), was already in existence in 1743.

† As the Anglicised name shows, the correct name of this innkeeper must have been Christopher Kuefer.

‡ This was Rev. John Thompson (see this magazine, Vol. XI, p. 232). The German minister was Rev. George Samuel Klug (see this magazine, Vol. XI, pp. 230 and 240, f).

salary, and a German minister who gets 8,000 pounds. He has, also, nine negroes and a fine plantation. We were silent, drying our clothes and other things.

On Tuesday, the 26th, it rained again the whole day. We passed the second "Reppenhennik" River at Orange Court House.* We lost here our way. In the evening we came to an English house, where they offered us lodging without our asking for it. As we were very wet, we stayed there. But the host asked us all kinds of questions, taking us to be spies. He wanted to see my passport, but I did not show it to him. He sent secretly to his neighbor, who came early the next morning, before it was day. He also examined us, and demanded to see the passport. I asked him who he was, for if I should show every one my passport I would have too much to do. But in case he were a justice I would show him the passport. They then escorted us to the justice with rifles [Gewehre]. When the justice had read the passport, he allowed us to proceed at once without further molestation. We passed an iron smelting furnace, called "Chessel Maynz" [Chiswell Mines.†]. After having traveled six miles farther we lodged with an Englishman.

On the 28th we had to inquire for the way in one house after another, as we did not have a straight road, but only little foot-paths. An Englishman came to us who was much disturbed in his heart. He complained that his minister preached only: "Do this and thou shalt live" [Luke, 10:28]. He went with us part of

* The first Courthouse of Orange county, Virginia, was built on land belonging to John Branham, and the locality was known as Black Walnut Run. The first session of the County Court was held there January 21, 1734. In 1737 or 1738, the county seat was established near Germanna Ford, on the "Second Rappahannock River," as it was called by the missionary, which stream has long been known as the Rapidan. In 1754 or 1755, the Courthouse was removed to its present location. For the foregoing facts the editors are indebted to the courtesy of Mr. John G. Williams and Mr. Philip H. Fry, both of Orange, Va.

† This refers to the blast furnace and mine at Fredericksville, a village formerly located thirty miles southwest of Fredericksburg, in Spotsylvania county. Mr. Chiswell was the manager of the furnace. See J. M. Swank, *History of the Manufacture of Iron in all Ages*. Philadelphia, 1892, p. 260. They were visited by Colonel William Byrd in 1732. *History of the Dividing Line*, Vol. II, pp. 54-58.

the way in order to hear us. He insisted that I should visit him on my return. I gave him a catechism and a "Fellow Traveller." At evening we passed "Cuschland" [Goochland] Court House, and, after half a mile, we came to the large James River. We were taken across and remained over night in the first house, with *Jacob Mischer*,* a Quaker, who expressed his surprise that, as a minister, I had undertaken such a long journey in such a poor style, without a horse.

On the 29th, we passed the Etmerk† [Appomattox] River. A short time before a traveler had been killed on the road we were traveling on. After journeying twenty miles we found a house, where we intended to take breakfast and dinner, but the people had neither flour nor bread in the house. Hence they roasted us some potatoes. We then passed "Amili" [Amelia] Court House. When we asked for lodging in the evening, the people would not receive us, although it was dark and it rained. A Scotchman, who noticed that we were strangers, advised us to go to a house two miles out of our way, where we would be received. It was so. We were overcome with the thought of the faithfulness of the Saviour.

On the 30th, we lost our way several times. We had to pass two rivers; the one was called "Notawe" [Nottoway], through which we had to swim. We lodged in an English inn.

On Sunday, December 1st, we came to "Brownschweig" [Brunswick]‡ Court House. We were shown a road, running northeast, but I did not have the courage to follow it. We went, therefore, in a straight southerly direction, as nobody was able to show us the right way. In the afternoon we crossed the river Mohaery [Meherrin], across which leads a large bridge. We

* This was, perhaps, Jacob Michaux, of a wellknown Huguenot family, who lived near the place the river was crossed. The Michauxs still live in sight of the river, opposite Goochland Courthouse.

† The name of this river is very inaccurately reproduced by Schnell, but as the Appomattox is the only important river between Goochland Courthouse and Amelia Courthouse, the identification can hardly be questioned.

‡ Brunswick Courthouse is marked on Fry and Jefferson's map at about the place where Lawrenceville, the present county seat, is now located.

lodged in an English house, where the people received us willingly, because they had also lived in Pennsylvania.

On December 2nd, we went fifteen miles without finding a house. We then came to the large "Ronok" [Roanoke] River at Iden's Ferry, which is the boundary between Carolina and Virginia. We went twenty miles farther and stayed with English people. They said that they had not heard a sermon for several months.

On December 3rd, I visited a German, who lives here among English people. His name is *Zolikoffer*, a Swiss.* He received us very kindly and showed us much love. He related to us much of his life; that he had been an officer in the army and had had much money. Then he had traveled to America out of curiosity. When he returned to Europe, he was taken before the King and the princes to describe to them the conditions in America. Finally he had again come back to America and had stayed here. His story prevented me from telling him something about the Saviour.

On the 4th, we came, towards ten o'clock, to a large creek, called Stony Creek. It seemed to be dangerous to pass through, but we risked it and waded across safely. Afterwards we did not find a house for eleven miles. Towards evening we found one, where we lodged.

On the 5th, we were taken across the "Duerr" [Tar] River. We passed many swamps. The way was difficult to find. Towards evening we were rowed across the "Cotendne" [Contentnea] River. We had still two miles to the nearest house, but got into a Carolinian swamp, with so much water and mud in it that nobody passes through on foot, but only on horseback. Although I called loudly for help, when I heard a dog bark,

* A few years prior to 1738, Colonel William Byrd, of Westover, endeavored to locate a colony of Swiss on the Roanoke river. The venture, however, proved a failure. In 1738, Colonel Byrd published a work entitled *Neu-Gefundnes Eden in Virginia* [New-Found Eden in Virginia]. It was printed at St. Gall, in Switzerland, and its purpose was to induce Swiss and German immigrants to settle in Virginia, especially in the Roanoke Valley. For the time being, Colonel Byrd became a German and his name appears as *Wilhelm Vogel*. This work is rare. A copy is to be found in John Carter Brown Library, Providence, R. I.

nobody came to our rescue, because they thought we were Indians; but, finally, we were fortunate enough to get through and found the house.

On the 6th and 7th, we had only narrow paths to travel and had to ask for the way from one house to another. Towards noon we came to *Dr. Strenger*, across the "News" [Neuse] River. We lost our way, but a man showed us the way to *Abraham Bossert*, a German, who lives ten miles farther. We hastened, as much as we were able, to reach his house before night. We were kindly received. I stayed with him over Sunday, because it rained very hard.

On Monday, December 7th, he gave me a horse to *Jacob Schuetz*, the elder of the German Reformed people there.* He lives seventeen miles out of our way, across the Trent River. I handed to him the letter of the schoolmaster, *Holzklöh*, of Germantown, Virginia. He and the people living in that district were very glad to see a German preacher and were eager to hear a sermon, as they had not heard a German sermon for several years. I asked him to announce to the people that I would preach to-morrow at ten o'clock, which was agreeable to them.

On December 8th, I preached in their church, about six miles away. All the Germans assembled, about forty of them. The Saviour gave me grace to speak to their hearts and blessed my words visibly. They would have liked to keep me, and complained very much because they had no minister. The elder announced to them that I would preach again to-morrow in *Abraham Bossert's* house. I rode back again to my lodging place, where I had left *Bro. Hussey*. The elder and *Mr. Bossert* accompanied me.

On December 9th, I preached to them in *Abr. Bossert's*

*The missionaries were then in Craven county, N.C. The Reformed congregation, which they found there, contained most probably the remnant of *Graffenried's* colony, which he had settled in 1710 at Newberne, in the juncture of the Neuse and Trent rivers. Although much scattered by the Indian invasions of 1711 and 1712, it continued to exist, as is evident from its petition to the Council of North Carolina, dated November 6, 1714. See *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, Vol. II, p. 147

house on John, 18:37. After the sermon Abr. Bossert made a great feast to all the persons present, at which many blessed discourses were held. They were all very happy, and expressed the wish to hear me preach every Sunday. They also related to me that three days ago two men from Philadelphia had been with them. They had told them that there was again a new religion in Pennsylvania, in which the people were given a certain potion to drink, after which they would adhere to them. Not long ago a ship-load of people from Switzerland had arrived, who had been rich and respectable people, but as soon as they had taken this potion, they had gone over with all their possessions to the new religion.*

After all this the people returned to their homes, thanking me very much and giving me six pounds, Carolina money, for the journey. On the day before, the elder, who had been much moved by the sermon, had given me three pounds out of the church treasury, and twenty shillings out of his own pocket.

On December 10th, early, Abr. Bossert gave us as many victuals as we could carry. We were well satisfied with them, as few houses are met with on the way. He accompanied us several miles. Then we came to *Michael Miller*, who had kindly invited us yesterday. He is a very proud man. He at once prepared a fine meal and asked for his friends in Pennsylvania. We learned that he is a brother-in law of our *Frantz Bluhm*. After one hour we continued our journey. In the afternoon we crossed the "Neu" [New] River, and in the evening we lodged with *William Stephen*, who had been in Georgia recently, and gave us a thorough description of the way. We heard here wolves and many wild animals at night.

On December 11th, we came so near to the ocean that we could hear the roaring of the waves. In thirty-five miles we had only two houses. Bro. Hussey was rather weak to-day, because he was sick. He had pain in his foot and limped. We stayed in an English inn, kept by *George Bishop*.

On December 12th, we traveled thirty miles, but found only one house. In the evening we came to the city of Williams-

* This is a sample of the foolish stories circulated at that time about the Moravians.

town [Wilmington].* We delivered the letter which Bro. Evans of Philadelphia had given to us for his friends. They recommended to us a good inn, and asked us to take dinner with them on the next day.

Early Sunday morning we went to the friend of Evans, *Thomas Hedge*. As no minister was there and as no church was held (all the people are English) many of the town's people came together to hear the news from Pennsylvania, because most of them have come from there. But they were very frivolous and full of fun, so that I concluded to leave after dinner. Mr. Hedge conducted us to the right way and indicated a plantation which we could still reach to-day. The owner's name is *Brown*. He received us very willingly. During the night and the whole of the next day so much snow fell that none in Carolina could remember the like. It compelled us to remain in doors all day. But the man took no pay from us. He is a churchman and opposed to Whitefield, because he had asserted that certain people would be lost.

On December 17th, we had to travel eight miles through snow and ice. We were taken across "Cape fare" [Cape Fear] River, which is three miles wide, for fifteen shillings of Carolina money—*i. e.*, one shilling and six pence sterling. We remained over night in the town of "Brownschweig" [Brunswick], across the river. As we could get no bread we ate potatoes.

On December 18th, we traveled twenty miles through water and snow, and through a swamp fifteen miles long, the mud reaching over our shoes. As my companion was very tired, I carried his bundle and encouraged him through words. We stayed over night in an English inn.

On December 19th, we passed early over "Lakwood's Folly" [River], and three hours later over the "Schalloth" [Shallotte] River.† Afterwards we traveled ten miles through

* This was Wilmington, N. C. The fact that nearly all of its inhabitants came from Pennsylvania seems to have escaped the notice of most historians of that State.

† Both Lakwood's Folly River and Shallotte River are in Brunswick county, N. C.

water, as the snow melt all at once through the great heat and the water could not run off.

On December 20th, we passed from North Carolina to South Carolina. After having traveled about twelve miles we came to the wide ocean. It is impossible to travel on land, on account of the swamps. Travelers, therefore, pass over the sand of the beach at the time of low tide. They have to hurry to cover fifteen miles before the tide returns, or else they might lose their lives. When it is spring tide, whenever the moon is full, travelers must wait, for they cannot proceed on their journey. It is called Long Bay. As we did not feel confident that we could pass through before night set in, and were already tired, we stayed in an inn, which has been erected at this place. The name of the innkeeper is *Dotz*.

On the following morning we were first taken across a small river, and then we passed along the sand. We had to wade through several rivers, which empty here into the ocean. After having traveled seven miles in this way, we came to a large stream. It had been described to us as very dangerous and so we found it to be, for towards the land there is a large swamp, and closer towards the water there is danger because of the strong waves. I thought, the Lord will help us through safely. Another man traveled with us on horseback, but he did not venture to go first; we had to lead the way so that he might not risk his life. We passed through safely. We journeyed yet eight miles, then we came again on firm land. Here we refreshed ourselves, in a house along the road, with some potatoes and bread. After making twelve miles more we stayed over night in an English house. The name of the innkeeper is *Mahary*. He is a Free Mason. He told us much about his brethren. Among other things he related that three weeks ago a young German, *Franz Leonhard*, intended to travel from Georgia to Pennsylvania to visit his brother, who is a minister there (namely, *Boehler*). But he had become sick in his house and had died. He had only half a crown of money with him and two German books. The innkeeper offered to give them to me, as he could not read German. When I examined them, I found one to be a Moravian hymnbook and the other a small Halle bible, in which were

written several names of Brethren. I afterwards learned in Georgia that Leonhard intended to go to Bethlehem.

On December 22nd, we did not go very far, because it rained, but we came to the "Winiar River" [Winyah Bay], which is three miles wide. They refused to take us over, saying the wind was contrary. Hence we had to wait. On the following day we had to wait again till ten o'clock for the tide. We passed half a mile from Georgetown, which is situated between two rivers. Then we journeyed fifteen miles before we found a house where we could lodge. But it became dark before we could reach it. We lost our way. When we called they answered us from an inn a mile away. We went to this place and stayed there over night.

On December 24th, we were early taken across the "Sandy" [Santee] River, and after a mile we passed over the other arm of this river. We had nice weather and a fairly good road, hence we hastened to reach "Charlestown" [Charleston] before night. But we were unable to make it. We stayed, therefore, over night with a Scotchman, named *Bruce*. We had to go to this house, because the house before was full of negroes, who would not receive us. Bruce at first objected, but finally yielded and showed us much kindness. He discussed the Scriptures with us, which he knew very well.

On December 25th, after having been taken across the "Copper" [Cooper] River, we came safely to Charlestown [Charleston]. We asked for Mr. *Brunet*, for whom we had a letter. He received us very kindly. He related to us the pitiable circumstances of the ministers and people there, and what evil reports they circulated about the count [Zinzendorf] and the Moravians, of which the libellous book of Gilbert Tennant* is the main cause. I inquired after Germans, but when I heard that only very few live in the city, I resolved to leave "Charlestown" on the following day.

*This is probably the book entitled: "The Necessity of Holding Fast the Truth, represented in Three Sermons on Rev. III, 3. Preached at New York, April, 1742, with an Appendix, Relating to Errors lately vented by some Moravians in those parts. By Gilbert Tennent, M. A. Boston, 1743."

On December 26th, in the afternoon, we left. We crossed the "Eschel" [Ashley] River six miles from "Charlestown," passing over a large bridge. We then lodged with an Englishman, who knew Bro. Spangenberg and the brethren in Georgia, having been especially impressed by their singing.

On December 27th, we traveled thirty-five miles, crossing on the way the "Panpan [Ponpon], "Eschelboo" [Ashepoo] and "Comby" [Combahee] rivers. The tavern in which we lodged was very noisy, because three servants, who had run away from Georgia, were captured there.

On the 28th, at noon, we came to the "Cussahetschy" [Coosawhatschie] River.* We were very tired on account of the great heat. When we heard that we would not find a house for twelve miles, but only water, we stayed there and rested.

On Sunday, the 29th, we passed for the first twelve miles continuously through water, one foot deep, but we reached "Purisburg" [Purysburg].† We visited *Melchior Lichtensteger* and handed to him the letter of Abr. Bining. He received us willingly. We stayed with him over night.

On December 30th, we visited, early in the morning, Mr. *Ehrhard*. He was very glad when I told him that I belonged to the Brethren. He regretted very much that the Brethren had left "Purisburg."‡ He accompanied me into the town, and when I took leave his little daughter, ten years old, cried very much. When the father asked her why she cried, she said

* This must be the Broad River in Beaufort county, S. C., at which the town Coosawhatschie is now situated.

† Purysburg was laid out in 1732 by John Peter Pury, from Switzerland. It was situated on the left bank of Savannah river, twenty miles from the city Savannah. Most of the original settlers were Swiss. Their first pastor was Joseph Bugnion, who, during his stay in England, received Episcopal ordination. See *The Reformed Church in Pennsylvania*, by Rev. Dr. Dubbs, p. 30.

‡ The stay of the Moravians in Purysburg had not been of long duration. Rev. Peter Boehler and George Schulius removed from Savannah to Purysburg in February, 1739. But Schulius succumbed to the climate and died of fever, August 4, 1739. Towards fall, Peter Boehler left Purysburg and returned to Savannah. See *Early History of the Moravians*, p. 76, f.

she cried for her schoolteacher *Schulius*, who is buried in "Purisburg." Then he also began to cry and asked that a schoolteacher of the Brethren might again come to them. When we returned to "Purisburg" (for Mr. Ehrhard lives one mile outside of town) we were treated to a bottle of wine. The same evening, at nine o'clock, we left "Purisburg" and went with Lichtensteger's canoe down the Savannah River. Early the next morning, at three o'clock, we came to Savannah. As everybody was yet asleep, we walked up and down through the streets. Finally we saw a light in a little house. We knocked, and when they opened we found it was Bro. *Henry Beck*. After having been refreshed with some tea, bread and butter, we lay down for a few hours.

On December 31st, we stayed the whole day in their house. They were overcome with joy and were eager to show their love for us. They related to me the poor spiritual condition of the people there, how they had ceased all intercourse with them.

1744, January.

On the 1st, I went with Bro. *Henry Beck* to the White "Ploff" [Bluff], where all the Germans live together on about forty plantations. I delivered a letter to *Conrad Fuehrer*, who has ceased his intercourse with the Brethren for some time, especially since a letter had been sent by Rev. Mr. "Muhlberg" [Muehlenberg],* of Philadelphia, to the pastor of the Salzburgers,†

* Rev. Henry Melchior Muehlenberg, the patriarch of the Lutheran Church in America, arrived in Charleston, S. C., September 22, 1742. After a visit to the congregations of the Salzburgers, he returned to Charleston, where he took a little sloop for Philadelphia. After a very dangerous voyage he arrived at his destination on November 25, 1742. He was for many years pastor of the Lutheran congregations at Philadelphia, New Hanover and New Providence. He died October 7, 1787. See W. J. Mann, *Life and Times of H. M. Muehlenberg*, Philadelphia, 1887.

† The Salzburgers were Lutheran Protestants, driven from their homes, the Duchy of Salzburg, now in Austria, by the intolerance of the Roman archbishop. More than 30,000 left their homes. While most of them settled in Prussia, a small part came to Georgia. The first company, consisting of ninety-one persons, arrived in 1734. They were led by their pastors, John Martin Boltzius and Israel Christian Gronau. They

Mr. *Bolzius*. In it many lies were told about our Brethren and many wicked things were falsely reported about them. This letter, covering two sheets, was read by Bolzius to the people one afternoon, instead of a sermon, after having administered the holy communion in the forenoon. This has stirred up the people against us.

On the 2nd, I visited Mr. *Ade*, a shoemaker, and later *Michael Schweizer*, to whom I delivered a letter from Bro. Hagen. In the evening Bro. *Brownfield*, together with *Henry Beck** and *John Bay*, had their usual meeting, to which they also invited Bro. Hussey and myself.

On the 3rd and 4th, I visited a number of people.

On the 5th, being Christmas (*i. e.*, December 25th, old style), I preached a German sermon in Savannah, in the house of the Brethren. A number of people came together, when they heard that a strange minister was there. In the afternoon but very few came. After the services a man spoke to me, who at one time intended to stab Bro. Hagen. His name is *Bellico*. But he is now converted and he requested me in his name to ask Bro. Hagen's forgiveness.

On the 6th, as on Monday after Christmas, I preached to the Germans at the "White Ploff." I also visited an awakened man and friend, *Berger*. He asked me to visit him frequently, which I did. As a result he was deposed from his office as elder of the Reformed congregation, because, as the people said, he had fallen away from his religion.

On the 7th, I returned again to Savannah, where I visited several Germans, among others Mr. *Astherr*.

On the 12th, I preached in Savannah in the forenoon, and in

settled at Ebenezer, twenty-four miles from Savannah. Other colonists followed soon afterwards. See P. A. Strobel, *The Salzburgers and their Descendants*, Baltimore, 1855.

* Brownfield and Beck were among the first adherents of the Moravians in Savannah. Brownfield had come to Georgia from England in February, 1737, with General Oglethorpe. Beck had arrived in 1738, and was for a time a member of the "Whitefield Economy." Both left Georgia in 1745 and settled in Bethlehem. Both were later ordained deacons and died at Bethlehem. See *Register of Moravians*, pp. 73 f. and 77.

the afternoon at the "White Ploff," where several had agreed to stone me if I should undertake to preach. However, I paid no attention to them but went into the meeting house at the usual time. During the sermon they created considerable disturbance outside of the house, but I remained unmolested. After the sermon I visited Mr. *Teus** and his wife.

On the 16th, Mr. *Barber*, from the orphanage of Whitefield,† visited me. He invited me to come to the orphanage to visit him.

On Sunday, the 19th, the minister from "Purisburg" administered the Lord's Supper to the Germans, at the court house [in Savannah]. The Germans of the white "Ploff," who liked me, came to the city to-day, with whom I held services in the afternoon.

On the 21st, I traveled by water to Purisburg, spending the night with Mr. *Ehrhard*. On the next day I visited the Reformed minister there, named "Chiffeli."‡ He showed me his garden and plantation. When we returned to the house I asked him whether he would allow me to preach in his church. He said,

*This is, perhaps, the German painter, Theus, who entertained Muehlenberg in Charlotte, S. C., from October 25, 1742, to November 12, 1742. See Muehlenberg's *Autobiography*, Allentown, 1881, pp. 115-117. According to Bernheim (*History of the German Settlements and of the Lutheran Church in North and South Carolina*, Philadelphia, 1872, p. 88), he was the brother of the Reformed minister, Christian Theus, who labored in Saxe Cotha, S. C., from 1739 to at least 1789.

†The cornerstone of the Whitefield orphanage, at Savannah, was laid on March 25, 1740. When the building was completed, it received the name Bethesda. McClintock and Strong *Cyclopædia*, Vol. X, p. 983.

‡Dalcho in his *History of the P. E. Church in South Carolina*, p. 386, mentions Rev. Henry Chiffelle as pastor in Purysburg. He was ordained by the Bishop of London, July 21, 1734. He is said to have come to South Carolina in 1744, and died in 1758. The date 1744 seems to be a misprint for 1734, because (1) this diary shows that he was already in South Carolina in January, 1744, his statements implying a long residence in this country. (2) Rev. Joseph Bugnion, his predecessor, died in 1734, and it is hardly likely that the S. P. G. should have left the congregation vacant ten years. (3) Rev. Chiffelle was ordained in 1734 for service in America, which implies his immediate departure for his field of labor. It is interesting to find him referred to as a Reformed minister in spite of his Episcopal ordination.

personally he had no objection, but explicit orders had been received from "Charlestown," according to which none should have permission to preach, except he had been ordained or licensed by the Bishop of London. He advised me, therefore, to preach in the manner of our Bro. *Boehler** and others in my house. Besides, he said, he did not know whether I were a Capuchin [monk] or a teacher of languages, running about through the country. And, in case I were a follower of Zinzendorf, I might have as heretical doctrines as my Bro. Hagen.† Finally, he did not know our doctrines, for although he had read some of our books, there had not been in them a real exposition of our teaching, and he would ask Bro. Boehler to send him such books, which would be thankfully received. He wished me much success and blessing in my work for the conversion of many souls. As for himself, he had not been able to accomplish much with his sermons among the Germans, because their hearts were very hard. Yet he would continue to preach as there was nobody else.

On the following day I visited the Germans in the country, but found few hearts with a desire for the Saviour. *Abraham Binninger's*‡ brother told me that he had long intended to move

* Rev. Peter Boehler was, after Spangenberg, the most prominent leader of the Moravians in America. Born December 31, 1712, in Frankfort-on-the-Main. Ordained December 16, 1737, by Zinzendorf. Sent to Georgia, where he arrived on September 29, 1738. When the settlement in Georgia was abandoned, he returned with Whitefield to Pennsylvania in 1740. Ordained Bishop in 1748. For many years one of the superintendents of the American congregations, carrying on his work with great diligence and success. Died April 27, 1775, in London. His efficient labors are worthily commemorated by J. R. Lockwood, *Memorials of the Life of Peter Boehler, Bishop of the Church of the United Brethren*, London, 1868.

† John Hagen, from Brandenburg, was sent in 1740 to labor among the Cherokees in Georgia. Came to Bethlehem in February, 1742. Labored later among the Delawares, the Susquehanna Indians and the Mohicans of New York. Died at Shamokin, September 16, 1747. Note of Mr. J. W. Jordan in *Moravian* of April 4, 1878.

‡ Abraham Buhninger, born in the Canton of Zurich, Switzerland. Emigrated to Puryburg, S. C. Settled finally at Bethlehem in 1745. *Register of Moravians*, p. 78.

to Bethlehem, but he was now about to wed, and was married eight days later to a woman from "Purisburg." I also visited Mr. "Zibele" [Zubly],* who loves us, especially Bro. Boehler. As he intends to visit Pennsylvania within a few months, he will also come to Bethlehem.

On Sunday, the 26th, I heard the Reformed minister preach in his church. He represented to his hearers the eternal punishment of hell and that none could be saved from it, according to the words: "Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing." [Matt. 5: 26.]

On February 4th, I went with Bro. Henry [Beck] by water to Ebenezer. We stayed three miles on this side with one of the Salzburgers over night. He is a hearty and dear man.

On the 5th, I visited Dr. *Tillow* at Ebenezer. He is not satisfied with Bolzius, saying his people were not directed by him to the Saviour, but merely to virtues. However, he himself is a peculiar saint. We also visited the shoemaker, *Reck*.

On Sunday, the 9th, I went to the white "Ploff," to bid the people farewell. Then I returned again to the city and held services in the evening. After them, a Hollander, *Bekew*, who attended our meetings frequently and who preaches occasionally in French, told me that he had derived great benefit from my sermons. He remembered all of last Sunday's sermon, and would preach it on the following Sunday in Georgia, in the French language. Captain *Grand* also came to me to bid me farewell.

On the 15th, we bade a hearty farewell to our dear friends, *Brownfield* and *Beck*. They accompanied us to the sloop, and as the wind was favorable, we left Savannah. There were on

* This was evidently David Zubly. Born January 2, 1700, at St Gall, Switzerland. Emigrated in September, 1736, with a colony of 250 persons, led by Rev. Mr. Zuberbuehler. Reached Purysburg, S C., in February, 1737. His son, John Joachim Zubly, educated in Switzerland, followed his father in 1744. The younger Zubly was for many years the most prominent Reformed minister in the South. In September, 1775, he was elected as a member of Continental Congress. Being a strong royalist, he was compelled to resign. Died August 21, 1781. Good, *History of the Reformed Church in the United States*, pp. 256-261. Dubbs, *The Reformed Church in Pennsylvania*, pp. 202-219.

the sloop the owner, *John Benrose* [Penrose]; the captain, whose name was *Sherwood*, and a sailor.

[The missionaries returned to Pennsylvania by way of New York, arriving at Bethlehem on April 10, 1744].

THE SITE OF OLD "JAMES TOWNE," 1607-1698.*

BY SAMUEL H. YONGE.

(Continued from page 276.)

As the time of Newport's colony, immediately after its arrival in Virginia was occupied in exploring the country, building the stockade, and preparing a cargo for the return voyage of the ships, the building of quarters was neglected, and those erected were inadequate in number and afforded but imperfect shelter. The best of them were built of rails and roofed with marsh grass thatch covered with earth.† According to the "Breife Declaration," some of the settlers lived in holes in the ground, as is sometimes done on the western plains, where they are called "dug-outs."

After Newport's departure, hot weather and general illness of the party supervening, the completing of the huts was prevented until the fall of 1607.‡

The first huts were destroyed by fire in January, 1608, and were not fully replaced until after Newport's departure for England, in April of that year,§ about which time the clearing of the four acres was begun.

The huts which replaced those that were burned were more

* Copyright, 1903, by Samuel H. Yonge.

† Works, Captain John Smith, p. 957. (The references in this monograph to "Works, Captain John Smith," are from Prof. Edward Arber's edition.)

‡ *Ibid*, pp. 10, 96, 392.

§ *Ibid*, pp. 105, 409.

comfortable than the latter. Their sides were lined with Indian mats, and the roofs made of boards.* They were apparently without floors. Improvements were gradually made in hut construction by roofing with the bark of trees so as to shed water, probably in the same manner as half cylinder roofing tiles are used, and erecting "wide and large country chimnies," of wattles plastered with clay.† About a year later twenty additional houses were added,‡ and, when Captain Smith left the settlement in 1609, it had, according to his account, within the fort, then equipped with twenty-four guns of different calibers, of which, however, probably not over six were mounted in the bastions, besides the church and store house, forty or fifty of the above huts.§ Dr. Simmonds states that there were fifty or sixty houses within the stockade,|| where also was situated the well, prior to digging which the settlers drank the slimy, brackish water of the river, thus bringing on serious enteric troubles. The well water, naturally enough, was filled with organic matter and was sometimes brackish. It was found in an unsanitary condition by Dale in 1611, resulting probably from its proximity to the huts. Dale proposed, among other improvements to be made in the town, the digging of a new well. In 1617 the new well was found to be polluted.º

The fort undoubtedly stood above the level of great tides, as otherwise, Captain John Smith or others would have referred in their writings to the discomforts arising from tidal inundations. Judging from the contours of the ground, at or adjoining the site of the fort, its elevation was not less than seven or eight feet above low water.¶

* *Ibid*, pp. 502, 503.

† *Purchas His Pilgrimes*, Lib. IX, p. 1752.

‡ Works, Captain John Smith, pp. 154, 471.

§ *Ibid*, p. 612.

|| *Ibid*, p. 486.

º Works, Captain John Smith, p. 535.

¶ The depth of the well in the fort is given by Strachey in *Purchas His Pilgrimes* at six or seven fathoms. This, evidently, is a misprint, and should read six or seven feet. The level of water in wells on the island follows that of the tides. The bottom of an ancient well on the third ridge is about 1½ feet below low tide. A proper depth for a well in the fort would probably have been 7 to 9½ feet, depending on the elevation of the ground.

According to Strachey, whose writings show that he was well grounded in the humanities, although not so well versed in the science of numbers, the ground enclosed by the first fort had an area of a half-acre. The fort was a stockade about fourteen feet high, formed of trees set about four feet in the ground. Its south curtain or bulwark was one hundred and forty yards long and the other two sides one hundred yards each. It is inferred from each of the pales forming a load for two or three men, that they were eight to ten inches in diameter.*

It is very improbable that the fort had any earthworks. It had three entrances or ports, one through each curtain or bulwark, the principal one being through the south curtain. Within the stockade, facing each port, was a fieldpiece.

The huts were arranged in rows parallel to the curtains with a street thirty to thirty-six feet wide intervening. Within the hollow triangle formed by the lines of huts, and having probably an area of about a half acre, were the guard house, the market place and the chapel "in length three score foote in breadth twenty-foure."†

Dr. Simmonds gives the width of the streets between the lines of huts and the palisades at eight to ten yards.‡

In 1611, Sir Thomas Dale erected a "munition-house," a powder-house, a fish-house, a shelter-shed for cattle and a stable,§ and a few months later Sir Thomas Gates added a storehouse, covering a space of one hundred and twenty by forty feet and a number (not given) of log houses arranged in two rows, some of which were two stories and a garret high. About this time also the stockade was repaired and a new gun platform placed at its western end, presumably at the point of the triangular fort known as the west bastion.|| It is apparent that if all of the different structures above enumerated were situated within the triangular fort, whose area was a small fraction more than one acre, there would have remained little or no room for the three

* Works, Captain John Smith, p. 612.

† *Purchas His Pilgrimes, Liber IX*, pp. 1752, 1753.

‡ Works, Captain John Smith, p. 407.

§ *The Genesis of the United States*, p. 492.

|| Hamor's *True Discourse*, p. 33.

or four hundred people who sometimes constituted the population. Some of the buildings, therefore, were outside of the triangle and in other parts of the paled town. The place must now have presented an appearance similar to that of some of our earlier frontier posts.

On account of unseasoned or sappy timber being used for the log houses, but five or six remained serviceable in 1617.* No improvements, however, appear to have been made after Gates' second administration in 1614, or new buildings added except the wooden church last referred to, whose dimensions were fifty by twenty feet, until Sir George Yeardley's arrival in 1619.

In 1623 there were but twenty-two dwellings at "James Citty," seemingly insufficient number to accommodate the new settlers who, on their way to the interior, for several years, had been arriving in large numbers. The massacre of 1622 and unfavorable reports of the colony published by several unprincipled partisans of Sir Thomas Smythe, treasurer or governor of the London Company, to create prejudice against and destroy confidence in the Virginia enterprise under the administrations of Sir Edwin Sandys, Smythe's successor, and of the Earl of Southampton, who succeeded Sandys, checked the growth of the colony and, to some extent, therefore, that of the town.

For many years the place apparently made little or no progress. On February 20, 1636, a law was enacted by the Grand Assembly † providing for a grant of a house lot and garden plot to every settler that would build thereon within six months. A similar law was made in 1638, and, as a result, twelve dwellings and stores, including the first brick house of the colony, sixteen by twenty-four feet in plan, were erected. Within the year following all the lots along the town's water front were patented.‡

The patent records contain eight land grants made within the town precincts between 1636 and 1642.§ In the latter year Sir

* Works, Captain John Smith, p. 535.

† Virginia Land Patent Records, Book I, p. 689.

‡ *McDonald Papers*, Vol. I, pp. 247-249. Governor Harvey and Council to Privy Council, January, 1639.

§ Virginia Land Patent Records, Book I, pp. 466, 587, 588, 595, 598, 689, 730. Reference is made hereinafter to the incompleteness of the records.

William Berkeley, the new governor, arrived bearing instructions from the Royal government to rebuild the town with brick houses. According to the instructions every person who, "within a convenient time," should erect in any town of the colony a brick dwelling sixteen by twenty-four feet with a cellar would be granted five hundred acres of land. The colonial government was also empowered, in view of the existing town having proved unhealthy, to build a new one elsewhere, which, however, should bear the original name of "James Towne."* In March, 1643, the Grand Assembly framed a statute, according to which builders of houses on deserted lots in "James Citty" would acquire a title to the lot built on, provided the back quit rents were paid.†

The patent transcripts contain twelve issues for town lots between 1642 and 1662. At the close of the interregnum in 1661, during Sir William Berkeley's second term as governor of Virginia, he was again urged by the King to take steps to enlarge the town by erecting more houses, the monarch assuring him that "Wee will take it very well at their hands if they [the members of the colonial council] will each of them build one or more houses there."‡

In deference to the King's wish, an act was passed at the next ensuing session of the Assembly, inhibiting the building of any more wooden houses, and prescribing that there should be erected at "James Citty" thirty-two brick houses, forty by twenty feet in plan inside, apparently two stories high, and roofed with slate or tile.§ Each of the seventeen counties was required to build, at its expense, one of the houses. The above attempt to force the town's growth was a failure, for in 1676, at the outbreak of Bacon's Rebellion, the community held but sixteen or eighteen dwellings, most "as is the church built of brick, faire and large; and in them a dozen families (for all the houses are not inhabited) getting their liveings by keeping of ordinaries

* Instructions to Governor Berkeley and Council, August, 1641.—*McDonald Papers*, Vol. I, p. 383.

† *Hening's Statutes*, Vol. I, p. 252.

‡ Instructions to Governor Berkeley, *McDonald Papers*, Vol. I, p. 414.

§ *Hening's Statutes*, Vol. II, p. 172.

at extreordinary rates.”* The unoccupied houses were some of those which had been ordered built by statute of December, 1662, but had never been completed,† most probably on account of the poverty of their builders.

In 1676 the entire town was destroyed by Bacon as a strategic measure.

In 1682, Lord Culpeper, the governor, received instructions from England to rebuild, the royal good will being again tendered, as in the message to Berkeley of 1661, to the members of the council and prominent citizens of the town who should initiate the work. Two good houses had at that time been erected by Colonel Bacon the elder, and others were either under construction or proposed. Lord Culpeper's reply to the King's message contains a reason for the town's lack of recuperative power. "I have given all encouragement possible for the rebuilding of James Citty, The Generall Courts, publick offices, and meetings of Assemblies having been alwayes kept there, And Greenspring (the nearest convenient habitation) My place of Residence. But there being an Apprehension in many persons that there are other places in the Country more proper for a Metropolis, And that the aforesaid Act for Building Townes, would make one in the most naturall place, there hath not till now of late been Any Great Advance therein. As to the proposall of Building Houses by those of the Councell and the cheefe Inhabitants, It hath been once attempted in vaine, nothing but profit and advantage can doe it, and then there will be noe need of Anything else."‡

In 1697 the number of houses in the town was reported to be twenty or thirty.

In 1698, the royal mandate to build up the town was reiterated to Governor Nicholson, but before any steps could be taken to act on it, a fire occurred, by which the statehouse and prison,§ and probably all other buildings on the third ridge, were destroyed.

*Burwell MS., *Force's Historical Tracts*, Vol. I, *Bacons Proseedings*.

† British State Papers, Colonial, No. 62.

‡ *McDonald Papers*, Vol. VI, p. 165.

§ *The Present State of Virginia*, by Hugh Jones, A. M., p. 25.

At a session of the General Assembly held in April, 1699, acts were passed for establishing the city of Williamsburg (about eight miles north-east of "James Towne"), for erecting a state-house there and providing for raising funds to defray its cost by imposing an import tax on slaves, also on servants not born in England or Wales, brought to the colony.*

After the fire of 1698, "James Citty" waned. One patent for a small tract in the town, issued in October, 1699,† is of record, but no new houses are known to have been erected. Twenty-three years later, the place comprised nothing but "Abundance of Brick Rubbish, and three or four good inhabited Houses, tho' the Parish is of pretty large Extent, but less than others."‡ In 1807, there were two dwellings on the island, the Jacquelin-Ambler and Travis mansions, and in 1861, but one, the former, which was burned during the ensuing war. The above house was afterwards rebuilt, and again burned in 1896. The ground on which it formerly stood was probably owned by Sir Francis Wyatt in 1623. At some time prior to 1690 it belonged to John Page, clerk of the Assembly, from whom it was purchased by William Sherwood.§

POPULATION OF THE TOWN AND COLONY.

During the first eighteen years of the settling of Virginia there were great fluctuations in the population of the colony, and also of "James Forte" and "James Towne." Each influx of new life was followed by a more or less rapid ebbing of the human tide, resulting from the ravages of disease and the tomahawk. During the first eight months the fort's population dwindled from one hundred and five to a little band of thirty-eight persons, the smallest number that the colony ever held. By the arrival of several reinforcements during the twenty-one months following (January, 1608, to October, 1609), its population was increased to upwards of 490.|| Within eight months

* *Hening's Statutes*, Vol. III, pp. 193 and 197.

† Va. Land Pat. Records, Book IX, p. 232.

‡ *The Present State of Virginia*, by Hugh Jones, A. M., p. 25.

§ Va. Land Pat. Records, Book VIII, p. 384.

|| Works, Captain John Smith, p. 486. The numbers reported brought by different vessels indicate a less number.

the above number was reduced by death from starvation, climatic illness, and pestilence, to about sixty persons. Fresh accessions under Gates and La Warre in June, 1610, brought the number up to about 350, most of whom were quartered in the town. In a few months this number was diminished by death to about 200. Thus far about 900 persons had been sent from England to Virginia, of whom about 700 had perished.

Between December, 1606, and November, 1619, it is estimated that 2,540 persons emigrated to Virginia, of whom 1,640 died.* Between the latter date and February, 1625, 4,749 colonists came to Virginia and 4,400 died, thus making a total mortality in about nineteen years of 6,040, out of 7,289.†

According to John Wroth, a member of the Warwick faction, up to 1623, 3,570 out of 5,270 colonists died in the four years ending with 1622.‡ Captain Nathaniel Butler represented that up to the winter of 1622, the mortality was 8,000 out of 10,000,§ while the resident colonists declared that up to the winter of 1622 not over 6,000 were sent to Virginia, of whom 2,500 were living.|| Captain John Smith says: "neere 7,000 people" out of 8,500 had died to 1627.°

As pointed out above, there were in June, 1610, about 350 people at "James Towne." In 1616, there were on the entire island fifty persons, under Lieutenant Sharpe. It is stated that in the following year there were 400 persons at "James Towne," of whom, on account of sickness, only one-half were effective.¶

A census taken in 1623 gives the population of the town at 183. It also shows that during the preceding year, eighty-nine had died in the town. "

* *The First Republic in America*, pp. 285, 329.

† *Ibid*, p. 612.

‡ *The Genesis of the United States*, p. 1064.

§ *The Unmasked Face*.

|| *The Denial of Nathaniel Butler's "The Unmasked Face," Neill's History of the Va. Company*, p. 405.

° Works, Captain John Smith, p. 884.

¶ *Ibid*, p. 536.

" McDonald Papers, Vol. I.

Although "James Citty" had now assumed more of the proportions of a town, it possessed none of the attractions or allurements which would demand expenditures of money, and probably but few opportunities for making it by trade. The simple, primitive tastes of the settlers, coupled with their general poverty, made shops superfluous. In 1625 the town had one merchant's store.* An attempt was made in 1649 to hold a bi-weekly market. This was a complete failure and, six years later, the act providing for the market was repealed.†

Nearly all who came to the colony, except the officials, had all to make and little to spend. The population of the town, therefore, did not keep pace with that of the colony, in which, after about the first twenty-five years, it slowly but steadily increased. In 1634 it amounted to 5,119;‡ in 1649, to 15,000;§ in 1665, to 40,000;|| in 1681, to 70,000 or 80,000;° and in 1715 to 95,000." The function of the town was that of furnishing a place for the assembling of the legislature and for holding courts. Its permanent population, after about 1623, comprised only a part of the bureaucracy of the colony, and tavern keepers, with their respective families, amounting possibly to one hundred persons, which approximate number was periodically doubled by the meetings of the assembly and court.

SUFFERINGS OF THE EARLY COLONISTS.

The settlement near the head of Jamestown Island was at first called "James Forte" and "James Towne," usually the latter. After the fort was enlarged in 1608, and until about 1620, or shortly after the close of Sir Thomas Smythe's admin-

* *The First Republic in America*, p. 623.

† *Hening's Statutes*, Vol. I, pp. 362, 397.

‡ *State Papers, Colonial*, Vol. 8, No. 65, 1634, De Jarnette Papers.

§ *Force's Historical Tracts*, Vol. II. *A Perfect Description of Virginia*, p. 1.

|| *Winder Papers*, Vol. I, p. 187.

° *Sainsbury Abstracts*, Vol. 1681-1685, par. 275. Of this number 76 per cent. were freemen.

^^ *Chalmer's American Colonies*, Vol. II, p. 7.

istration as governor of the London Company, it was almost invariably referred to by the latter appellation.

The sufferings of the colonists during the above period have probably never been surpassed or even equalled in measure or degree in any other pioneer colony. Under the Smythe regime the colonists' greatest sufferings resulted from hunger. Hand in hand with famine stalked pestilence, yellow fever communicated by vessels bound for "James Towne" which had touched at the West Indies, and bubonic plague and cholera brought from London. Fevers and dysentery resulting from exposure, noxious exhalations from the surrounding marshes and from forest mould for the first time exposed to the heat of the summer sun, and impure water, did their share in decimating the colony. The remedies then in use doubtless increased the mortality, bringing fatal results to many who, without them, would have recovered. That the leaders did not succumb was no doubt largely due to nearly all being in the prime of manhood and inured to hardship through the campaigns against the Spaniards in the Netherlands, by which experience they had learned how to avert some of the bad effects of camp life.

As the colonists were but meagerly supplied with provisions from England and raised but few food products, their labor being principally employed in producing tobacco and other articles for export, for the benefit of the London Company, their subsistence during the first four or five years was derived principally from the Indian, either by force or barter. They were not permitted to engage in planting on their own account, except on condition of contributing a part of their crops and one month's services annually to the London Company. Their letters to and from England were intercepted and proffers of assistance to the company in behalf of individual colonists from their friends were declined, with the assurance that they were well provided for. None was allowed to leave Virginia, except by special permission, and it is narrated that a passport from the King for the return of a colonist to England was sewed in a garter to insure its delivery.*

The settlers were, to all purposes, in a state of servitude, from

* *A Briefe Declaration*, etc., McDonald Papers, Vol. I, pp. 103-142.

which, as a special favor, some were offered release on condition of working three years on Fort Charles. The abhorrence with which life in the colony was regarded is exemplified by a statement in a letter from the Spanish Ambassador in London to Philip III. of Spain, in December, 1616, that while two of three thieves under sentence of death availed themselves of the alternative of going to Virginia, the third preferred hanging.*

The climax of suffering was reached when on June 7, 1610, the sixty survivors of four hundred and ninety settlers of but eight months before, broken in health and crushed in spirit, turned their backs on the odious town where tragedy had been almost continually enacted for three years. So deeply impressed by the abject misery of this remnant had been the members of the lately arrived party of Sir Thomas Gates that they had readily joined in the flight from suffering and horrors which they believed would be their lot if they tarried at the ill-favored spot. This, the climax of the critical period of the colony, was safely passed when the astute La Warre, newly appointed governor of Virginia, being apprised on his arrival from England at Point Comfort of the intended abandonment of the colony, thwarted the plan by despatching Captain Brewster ahead of his fleet to meet the forlorn party, and turned it back to the deserted post, where the tragedy was renewed for another and longer term of years.

An amelioration of the colonists' condition was brought about by the election in 1619, of Sir Edwin Sandys, as successor to Sir Thomas Smythe, to the office of treasurer or governor of the London Company. Even before the new administration was elected, the former policy of the company, which had been actuated by commercial avarice, was abandoned, through the influence of the Sandys party, which inaugurated in its stead one inspired by broad and liberal views. The "most severe and cruel" "Layves, Diuine, Morall and Martiall," were repealed, and courts of justice established after the manner of those of the mother country; the "ancient planters" who had arrived before the time of Dale were released from further service to the colony, land titles were confirmed and the individual ownership

* *The Genesis of the United States*, p. 900.

of land introduced by patent. The colony was also allowed to elect its own legislative body. The last mentioned privilege, however, although enjoyed in 1619, does not appear to have been officially promulgated until the publication of the written constitution in 1621,* under the administration of Sir Henry Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, who had succeeded Sir Edwin Sandys in 1620. These reforms and privileges stimulated the colony to renewed efforts and led to the development of its principal town.

"THE NEW TOWNE."

The new policy of the company was carried out by Sir George Yeardley, whose methods were in striking contrast with those of his predecessor, the unprincipled Argall. This marked the beginning of a new era in the colony, of which a feature was "the New Towne," as it was styled in the patents to its residents, with new and better constructed habitations.

One of the thoroughfares of "the New Towne" is referred to in the patents as "the Back Street." As will appear below, "the New Towne" at first comprised the most important part of the corporation, and, as a matter of fact, seems to have been the first substantially built town. Prior to its establishment, land appears not to have been perfectly vested in the settlers. With the beginning of this era and ever after, the place is referred to in the surviving patent transcripts, with the single exception of one of 1664, in which it is called "James Towne," as "James Citty." It is also invariably so referred to in the reports of the meetings of the General or Grand Assembly. The island and containing county were named from the town, the county still bearing the name of James City.

Although the official name of the place was "James Citty," it was generally referred to in official correspondence as "James Towne."

As it is the general opinion that the greater part of the ancient town site has been washed away, it will be a pleasant surprise to many to learn that this view is erroneous. The proof of the error is furnished by the old "James Citty" patent records,

* *Hening's Statutes*, Vol. I, pp. 110, 111, 112.

which, when properly interpreted, show that but a small proportion of the town site has been destroyed, and that the quarter called "the New Towne" has not been encroached on to any appreciable extent by the river. References in some of the patents to branches of "Pitch and Tarr Swamp," and to other topographical features which are probably almost as clearly defined as they were two or three centuries ago, have made it possible to locate the site of "the New Towne," and the greater part of the west end, or old town quarter. Former students of the records have either abandoned them with the conviction that they were too indefinite or obscure for solution, or misconstruing them, evolved incoherent conclusions which have misled and confused the reader. The transcripts pertaining to "James Citty," which are valued principally as old curios, form a labyrinth, in treading which for a long time, a step in any direction led seemingly to hopeless perplexities, and only after repeated and long continued efforts to interpret them, was the "open sesame" found, and a sufficient number linked together to furnish a chart of the ancient town. The period they cover extends from 1619 to 1699. The pages of the record containing two of the earliest and most interesting grants, viz: to Governor Sir George Yeardley, Knt., and Captain Roger Smith, as stated in the introduction, are missing. This will be generally regretted, as possibly on account of their not having been correctly deciphered, the renditions contained in historical publications are not clear.

The method employed in evolving the chart from the patents, although apparently not complicated, was slow, tedious, and replete with failures. Briefly stated, it consisted of finding and uniting plats of different tracts found to have common boundaries. The topography and objects referred to in the patents were platted simultaneously with the boundaries of the land they described.

The incompleteness of the existing records is made apparent by the references in several transcripts to patents which are not of record. Those missing were no doubt improperly entered "in books labelled Bonds, Commissions, Depositions," &c.,*

**Hening's Statutes*, Vol. II, p. 509.

which no longer exist. Although the records are incomplete, and the descriptions in some of those available contain inaccuracies which required considerable study to correct, while those in others are too meagre or vague to afford any clue to the land's position, they, in many cases, not only furnish the metes and bounds of the area patented, but also a variety of other information, *e. g.*, the ancient names of different localities of the town and island, the positions and directions of the river-bank and highways, the sites of the second fort, called "the turf fort," "the Back Street," in "the New Towne," "the Country House," burned, probably, about 1660, the several statehouse buildings, dwellings of some of the later residents, and other objects now of great interest. A few of the earlier patents record the vocation and social position of the patentee and even the name of the ship in which he came to Virginia, and the year of arrival.

The majority of the plats based on the patents, and represented on the map by solid lines, probably possess about the same degree of accuracy as the work of the average class of compass surveys of to-day. Between 1623 and 1644 only the general directions of land lines are given in the descriptions. About the latter year the surveyors were apparently less inexact and recorded azimuths to the nearest quarter point, or about $23\frac{3}{4}$ degrees. In a patent of 1656 the azimuths of several sides are given to $\frac{1}{8}$ point.

The direction of the Back Street in the Pott patent of 1624 is recorded as "eastward." The azimuth of the street is definitely learned from the Phips patent, which included the Pott patent, and was issued thirty-two years later, to have been E. S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ S.

Until about 1667 the azimuths of lines were expressed in the same terms as are employed by mariners in boxing the compass. Beginning with the above year, azimuths are given in degrees. By 1683, more careful work appears to have been the rule, and azimuths are recorded to one-fourth of a degree. It would appear from the foregoing that prior to about 1667 some form of the mariner's compass was used in making land surveys, and that about that year the circumferentor came into use.

The consideration on account of which land was granted was always specified in the patent. During the first twenty years it

was usually a reimbursement to the patentee of the cost of his own transportation and that of others to the colony, which he had defrayed. The portions of land are styled *devidends** and *dividents*, and were for fifty acres per capita. The grant was conditioned by the annual payment of a nominal sum of money (one shilling per 50 acres) or quantity of tobacco (two to five pounds), designated a fee rent. The fee was made payable in money or tobacco to the "Cape Merchant," as the treasurer was called, either at the feast of St. Michael, the Archangel, or at that of St. Thomas, the Apostle. In at least two of the "James Citty" patents the specified fee is a capon, "to his Majestie's use," payable "at the feast of St. Thomas the Apostle."† A condition named in some patents between 1636 and 1640 is that the patentee should erect a house within six months.‡

The "James Citty" patents usually describe the grant as being a part of a dividend of fifty acres, or more, situated outside the liberties of the town.

Several patents issued under Cromwell were subsequently confirmed by being re-issued under Charles II.

The transcripts of the patents are the sole remaining evidence authoritatively fixing the initial spot of the nation's history, as almost all other records, including those of the early conveyances, were burned during the War between the States.

The patents relating to "James Citty" are scattered through nine ponderous volumes of MSS. Book I, on account of its antiquity, is the most interesting of the series. As shown by his indorsement at the end of the book, the transcript was made by Edward Harrison in 1683, or nearly a century before the United States attained its independence. The handwriting is clear and uniform and to one familiar with the characters then employed, is readily deciphered.

The abbreviation "y" for *th* in *the* and *that* does not appear in this book, which includes the issues up to and during a part of the year 1643. Its first occurrence is in Book VII, in the

* This orthography is given in some of the earlier patents.

† Virginia Land Patent Records, Book I, p. 689, and Book IV, p. 475.

‡ Virginia Land Patent Records, Book I, p. 689, and Book IV, p. 475.

patent to Edward Chilton, of 1683. The lower case ancient script letter "p" frequently appears as an abbreviation for *per* or *par* in the patents of the entire "James City" period.

The second volume is indorsed "Beverly," probably Peter Beverly, who from 1692 to 1700 was clerk of the House of Burgesses, and in the latter year became its speaker. The book was written in 1694. There are no indorsements in the other books to show when they were written or the names of the scribes.

The first two books were undoubtedly written at "James City," and, after escaping the State house fire of 1698, and that of the Capitol at Williamsburg about 1747, were probably moved to Richmond in 1780, when that city became the capital. They have thus passed through two ordeals of fire and two wars and, after silently witnessing many vicissitudes of fortune, rest in the historic Capitol at Richmond.

There does not appear to be any record of legislative enactment defining the limits of "James City" except one of "Bacon's Laws," passed in 1676, by which those then existing were extended to include the entire island.* The above act, unfortunately, does not recite the previous limits. Shortly after the Bacon uprising was suppressed and the Berkeley government re-instated, the above law was repealed.

Beverly wrote in 1705, that in 1620, the corporations, as they were then styled, were bounded, and that one of the new record books of transcripts contained a statement of Governor Argall to the effect that he had a knowledge of the boundaries of "James City." He, however, adds that "there was not to be found one word of the charter or patent itself of the corporation."† The patent to Captain John Harvey in 1624 shows that the lower branch of "Pitch and Tarr Swamp" was the town's eastern boundary.

The patents indicate that the town included nearly all of the island above the "Head of Swamp," between James River and the Back River (see map), and that the first and second ridges formed, as it were, outlying districts. They show clearly that

* *Hening Statutes*, Vol. II, p. 362.

† *History of the Present State of Virginia*, p. 37.

after 1623, the most thickly settled part of the town was the "New Towne," on the south shore of the island, below the church.

About the time of Bacon's Rebellion, according to "Bacon's Proseedings," of unknown authorship, in the Burwell MSS. collection,* the town was situated "much about the midle of the Sowth line, close upon the River, extending east and west, about 3 quarters of a mile." This description accords with its location as determined from the patents and shown on the map between the initial letters F and G. The church tower, therefore, stood near the western end of the town.

"The New Towne" was situated on the southern slope of the same ridge as the tower ruins (the fourth) and extended east from the first town of four acres, about three-eighths of a mile, to the lower branch of "Pitch and Tarr Swamp." This area is now mostly covered with orchards, in which considerable portions of the ground are filled with particles of brick and mortar of former buildings, scattered by the plow.

Back Street was east of the church and at distances from the south shore of the island varying from two hundred to six hundred feet. The parts of it located were about sixty feet wide,† and had the same general direction, east and west, as the highway referred to in the patents as the "way along the Greate River," or "Maine River," which constituted the front street of the "New Towne." The two thoroughfares were connected by cross lanes, referred to as highways. The Back Street lay immediately in front of what is believed to have been the site of the Jacquelin-Ambler mansion. It could not have been a street in the modern signification of the word, with sidewalks and pavements, for paving before the doors of houses, even in "London Towne," was not introduced until 1614. It seems to have merged into the "old Greate Road," which led to the head of the island and passed near the northeast corner of the old churchyard, a few rods from the same corner of the present one, near which there appear to be traces of a road.

* Force's *Historical Tracts*, Vol. I.

† Obtained by platting independently the tracts on opposite sides of the street.

Traces of the highway along the river-bank, bordered by its gnarled and riven mulberries, lineal descendants, no doubt, of some cited in several patents as reference trees, are still to be seen. The planting of mulberry trees for feeding silkworms was initiated in 1621, and made compulsory by statute. Silk culture received attention as early as 1614, but the enterprise was never a commercial success. Foreign workmen were imported to teach silk making, and a present of silk was sent Charles II by Sir William Berkeley in 1668.*

Among the earlier residents of "the New Towne" were some "people of qualite" and note, including four governors, Sir George Yeardley, Knight; Sir Francis Wyatt, Knight; Sir John Harvey, Knight, "Mister, Governor and Doctor Pott," "Doctor of Physick" and "Physician General to the Colony;" also Captain Ralph Hamor, secretary of state and chronicler; George Sandys, who, while there and residing at William Pierce's (see map), achieved a part of his work of turning into English Ovid's *Metamorphoses*; Captain Roger Smith, Captain Richard Stevens, who wounded George Harrison in a duel near "James Citty," and George Menify, merchant and member of the council, who married the relict of John Rolfe, whose second wife was Pocahontas. The grounds of the above persons are shown more or less accurately on the map.

Sir George Yeardley's grounds had an area of seven acres, one rood, and appear to have extended from the branch of the swamp to the Back River. The area of Governor Wyatt's tract is not known. It included the ground, where, at a later day, stood the Jacquelin-Ambler mansion. Dr. Pott first patented

* The present of silk, it is stated, was woven into a coronation robe for King Charles. As soon as the King graciously signified his acceptance of the above *douceur*, Sir William presented a petition asking, as a special allowance, the customs duties on a ship's cargo of tobacco. The King adroitly parried this request by sending a warrant for the allowance requested, but payable when Sir William should send to England from Virginia a 300-ton ship laden with silk, hemp, flax, and potatoes. (Sainsbury's Abstracts, June 12, 1669.) It does not appear that the governor ever sent the above shipload of commodities and received the reward.

three acres and a few years later added nine acres. Captain Roger Smith's lot was four acres.

In 1665, there was a bridge across the branch of swamp near the northwest corner of the former twelve acre tract of Governor Pott,* connecting the fourth and second ridges. There is a causeway at the above point which may have been the bridge. This probably was the same bridge referred to in the rendition of the Yeardley patent contained on page 68 of Neill's *Virginia Carolorum*.

Among the later residents of "the New Towne" were Captain George Marable, John Barber, Robert Castle, John Phips, Thos. Woodhouse, John Fitchett, John Knowles and Rev. William Mays. A list of the last residents after Bacon's Rebellion would include the names of Henry Hartwell, Clerk of the Court, John Howard, Richard Holder, Lieutenant-Colonel Chiles, John Page, and although last, not least, Wm. Sherwood, the epitaph on whose tombstone in the little churchyard tells that he was "Born In the Parish Of White Chappell Near London. A Great Sinner Waiting For A Ioyfull Resurrection." Sherwood, during Bacon's Rebellion, was an adherent of Sir William Berkeley. He was attorney-general, 1678-1680. In 1694 he was the proprietor of upwards of three hundred acres of land at the head of the island, including the outlying extreme western part of the town above the upper branch of "Pitch and Tarr Swamp," and a small part of the "New Towne" adjacent to Back Street.

The elevated position of the part of the fourth ridge north of the Back Street, between the site of the Jacquelin-Ambler mesuage and the grounds of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, should have made it much sought after for residential purposes. There are some indications of there being house foundations along the line of the Back Street. The names of their occupants can probably never be ascertained, as there are apparently no documents containing that information.

In the address of ex-president Tyler, delivered at Jamestown in 1857 at the celebration of the 250th anniversary of the first landing of the English, he remarked in referring to the destruction of the town by Bacon in 1676: "The town was partially

* Va. Land Pat. Records, Book V, p. 63.

rebuilt, and many of its houses remained during my early novitiate at William and Mary College" (1802-1807). "They stood in a connected street running east and west from near the present dwelling-house (The Jacquelin-Ambler mansion) to the ruins of the church."

The foundations just mentioned probably belonged to the buildings alluded to by President Tyler. "The connected street running east and west" undoubtedly *was* the Back Street.

"The New Towne" was always inhabited until "James City" ceased to exist, the names of various owners of land in that quarter, belonging to different generations, being shown by the patents. Individuals bearing the surnames of many of the former townspeople are still to be found within one hundred miles of the site of "James City."

WEST END OF THE TOWN.

The positions of land grants east of the church tower ruin being determined and the "New Towne" accurately located, investigation was made for the area west of the above ancient landmark. This resulted in placing approximately several early grants, previously referred to, near the head of the island on its western shore and in establishing quite satisfactorily the situation of the Bauldwin grant of 1656, which locates Block House Hill, also in showing the positions of the grants of John Howard, Robert Beverly, the historian, Richard Lawrence, the compatriot of Nathaniel Bacon, Jr., Edward Chilton, attorney-general, Colonel Nathaniel Bacon the elder, Lieutenant Edward Ross, Colonel Philip Ludwell the first,* and Philip Ludwell, Esq. (the second), of 1694. The last named grant fixes the position of the last state house.

The tract described is an undated patent to John Howard of about 1690,† which Governor Sir Francis Nicholson failed to

* Philip I was member of the Virginia Council for many years; was expelled therefrom in 1679, reinstated in 1683 and again expelled in 1687 and disqualified for holding office; governor of Carolina 1689-'92; subsequently resided in London and died in England after 1716. Philip II, born 1666, died 1720. Speaker of House and member of Council. Buried at Jamestown.

† Virginia Land Patent Records, Book VIII, p. 82.

sign, but which was signed by Governor Sir Edmund Andros in 1694, is approximately located by the present churchyard inclosure (see map).

From the above patent it is learned that the direction of the "old Greate Road" near and north of the churchyard was N. $27\frac{1}{4}^{\circ}$ W. What would seem to be marks of this road are visible at the above locality, as before mentioned. Its objective point was probably the isthmus. The parts of the road shown on the map not fixed by the patents are tentative.

From the Howard patent it is learned that Colonel Nathaniel Bacon, Senior, the second cousin of the patriot of the same name, owned a lot adjoining the Howard tract on the west. It would also appear from agreeing in bearing, that its northern boundary was part of one of the southern boundaries of part of a lot that once belonged to the scholarly Lawrence, sequestered on account of its owner's participation in Bacon's Rebellion, and bought by Colonel Bacon, Senior, in 1683—possibly because it adjoined his tract. Lawrence's house, according to T. M.'s account of Bacon's Rebellion,* was one of the finest in the town. The remainder of the Lawrence tract probably extended east of that bought by Bacon. On using the common boundary line of the Howard and Lawrence plats, and placing the former in what appears to be its proper position near the graveyard, the latter is found to have for its northern boundary the branch of "Pitch and Tarr Swamp," which accords with the description in the patent.

The patent of the Lawrence tract† fixes the position, as its western boundary, of a grant to Robert Beverly in 1694, which in turn furnishes the position of "The Maine Cart road," probably another name for "the old Greate Road," leading, most probably, past the well about one rod east of the state house building on the third ridge, towards the isthmus and Block House Hill.

A correspondence of the course of the western line of a tract granted to William Edwards‡ in 1690 with that of the eastern

* Force's *Historical Tracts*, Vol. I.

† Virginia Land Patent Records, Book VII, p. 300.

‡ *Ibid*, Book VIII, p. 42.

line of the Chilton tract locates the Edwards tract, and through it the western line of a lot of Nathaniel Bacon, Senior. The eastern boundary of the Bacon tract, as has been pointed out, was the Howard tract. Bacon's lot, therefore, occupied the greater part of the eastern half of the space on which stands the Confederate fort of 1861.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

TRIAL OF REV. ARCHIBALD McROBERTS,

Minister of Dale Parish, Chesterfield.

The people of Chesterfield county, Va., just before the Revolution, were evidently nothing if not orthodox. As has been known they sent Baptist ministers to prison for preaching, and in the case treated of below they indicted the rector of Dale Parish for a violation of the canon in regard to psalm-singing. There is no record of the case having been argued in regard to the law, as directed in March, 1774, and nothing is known of its termination.

For a notice of Mr. McRoberts see *Meade*, I, 448-450.

Is there another instance in our records where a county court tried a minister for a breach of ecclesiastical law?

May Court, 1772.

Robert Haskins, foreman, with Benjamin Beasley, Martin Baker, Olive Branch, Jun., Richard Covington, Peter Baugh, Jun., John Baugh, John Bowman, Jesse Traylor, Lodowick Vaden, Archer Traylor, Mark Puckett, Eleazer Moor, Tho. Nunnally, Tho. Cheatham, Elam Farmer, James Elam & Henry Branch were sworn in a Grand Jury for the Body of this County & having received their Charge retired & after some time returned & presented the following, to-wit:

The reverend Archibald McRoberts, Minister of Dale parish, for making use of Hymns or poems in the Church Service instead of David's Psalms, contrary to Law within twelve months last past.

March Court, 1774.

The King,	P.	} Indictment.
vs.		
Archibald McRobert, Clerk D.		

This day came the Attorney for our lord the King as well as the said Archibald by his Attorney, and thereupon came also a jury, to-wit: Ralph Faulkner, William Giles, John Foster, David Coupland, John Leitch, John Fowler, Daniel McCallum, Joseph Jones, Tho. Goddin, Tho. Shores, Henry Branch, James Donald, who being elected, tried & sworn the truth to speak, upon the Issue joined returned a special verdict in these words, to-wit:

“We of the Jury do find that the deft. has used Hymns or Poems other than the Psalms of David after the Communion Service & after Sermon. If upon the whole the Law be against the Deft. we find him guilty, but if the Law be for the Deft. we find him not guilty. Ralph Falkner.”

Whereupon, It is ordered that the same be recorded and continued to be argued.

PROSECUTION OF BAPTIST MINISTERS,

Chesterfield County, Va., 1771-'73.

All of the historians of the Baptist Church in Virginia refer to the county of Chesterfield as one of those in which the prosecution or persecution of Baptist ministers, in 1771-'73, was most violent.

The following extracts are believed to contain all that is in the county records in regard to the subject.

The records must have been imperfectly kept for they do not show that the prisoners were ever bailed or discharged.

We should be glad to have copies of the records in all counties where anything relating to the persecution is to be found.

For notices of the ministers named see Semple, and Taylor's *Baptist Ministers*.

January Court, 1771.

Joseph Antony and William Webber being brought into Court on a warrant issued against them for misbehaviour by Itinerant preaching in this County, being of that Sect of dissenters from the Church of England commonly called ana baptists, and on hearing they acknowledged that they had preached in the upper end of this County at a meeting of Sundry people there. Whereupon it is ordered that the said Joseph and William be committed until they enter into recognizance touching the premises themselves in penalty of one hundred pounds and two Sureties in penalty of fifty pounds each of their respective goods, &c., to be levied, &c., for their being of good behavior for the space of one year ensuing.

N. B. The said Joseph and William offered to take the oaths to his Majesties person and Government and Subscribe the Test and to be conformable as the law commonly called the Toleration Act requires, but the Court are of opinion that their doing so in this Court will not authorise them to preach as the said act directs.

June Court, 1773.

John Tanner & John Weatherford appearing in Court, being taken up by a Warrant issued by Archibald Cary, Gent., for that purpose & acknowledging themselves to be of the religious Sect called Baptists and that they had practised preaching and assembling the people together in this and other Counties in this Colony without having any License for so doing. On Condition [Consideration] of the premisses the Court adjudging them on that account guilty of a Breach of the peace & Good Behavior. Whereupon, Ordered that they give Surety for their good Behavior and keeping the peace for the space of one Year each in penalty of £50 with two Sureties in penalty of £25 each and be committed to Goal til they do so.

August Court, 1773.

Jeremiah Walker who was Committed by a Warrant issued by Archibald Cary, Gentleman, for sundry misdemeanors, being at the Barr and acknowledging that he had convened the people in this County and preached to them, not being a Minister of the Church of England, within six months last past, the Court being

of Opinion that such Behaviour is a Breach of the Peace and Good Behavior do order that the said Jeremiah be committed to the Goal of this County til he enter into Recognizance himself in the penalty of £50 with Two Sureties in penalty of £25 each for his keeping the peace and being of good Behaviour for the space of one year next ensuing.

September Court, 1773.

The Court being informed that Jeremiah Walker and John Wetherford, who were by Order of another Court committed to Goal til they gave Surety for keeping the peace and being of Good Behavior under Certain penaltys mentioned, having been admitted to the libertys of the prison Rules and the Court being of opinion that they have not a right to such enlargement do order the sherif to recommit the said prisoners til they comply with the said former Order of the Court.

SKETCH OF GOV. WALTER LEAKE, OF MISSISSIPPI.

The list of native Virginians who became governors of other States, appearing in our last issues, reminds us of some incidents concerning the life of Governor Walter Leake, of Mississippi.

Walter Leake was born in Albemarle county, May 20, 1762. He was the son of Captain Mask Leake, a Revolutionary officer, and Patience Morris, of Hanover, and was named for his paternal grandfather, Walter Leake, of Goochland, who was a son of William Leake and Mary Bostick, first of the family in Virginia. He was at one time a member of the Virginia Legislature from Albemarle county, and a few years later we find him a candidate for the United States Congress against Governor Thomas Mann Randolph, Mr. Jefferson's son-in-law. Randolph beat him by two votes. Leake immediately announced his intention of running again; but before another election Mr. Jefferson appointed him Chief Judge of the Mississippi Territory, which appointment he accepted. He accordingly removed

with his wife (Elizabeth Wingfield) and family to Mt. Salus, Hinds county, Mississippi; and upon the admission of that State into the Union in 1817, he was elected its first Senator in Congress, which office he held until 1820, when he resigned to accept the nomination of Governor of Mississippi. He died in the year 1825 while serving his second term as Governor. Leake county, Mississippi, was named after him. A grandson of his, Colonel Walter Leake Keirn, a gallant Confederate officer and lately Speaker of the House of Delegates of Mississippi, just recently died in that State.

The following editorial, which appeared some years ago in the Hinds (Miss.) *Gazette*, is apropos and interesting:

GOVERNOR LEAKE.

Many of our older citizens remember Walter Leake, in whose honor a neighboring county is named. He was Governor of the State, and the first elected Senator in Congress. We have often heard him spoken of as a sterling specimen of the better days of the Republic. Chivalrous and ingenuous, patriotic and the "soul of honor," he was in his day the idol of our people. In the prominent traits of character there is a striking similarity between him and General Quitman. A late number of the Richmond (Va.) *Enquirer* relates the following incident of Governor Leake, which will be read with interest, and deserves a more enduring record than the columns of a newspaper:

Walter Leake was Governor of Mississippi when Lafayette was in that State in 1824 or '5. He was then confined to his bed by a disease, of which he died a year or two after; but sent his aide-de-camp to pay his respects to the illustrious French American. As soon as his name was mentioned, Lafayette repeated it; "Walter Leake! I think I remember him! Is he not from Virginia?" He was told that he was. "Well," said Lafayette, "he was a deserter during the Revolutionary war." He then related an incident which he believed to be authenticated. When Captain Mask Leake was about leaving home, in 1781, to lead his company into war, Walter (then 17 years old), insisted on going with him; but the old man told him that he had given up his first-born, William, to the cause of his country, and was to dedicate himself to the cause; and that he

(Walter) must stay at home to aid in taking care of his mother and the little ones. He accordingly left him. In two days after, the old lady (a true Revolutionary matron, by the way), fitted up Walter, and told him to go and fight for his country, and that she would take care of the farm and little folks herself. The boy accordingly went, and participated in the siege of Yorktown. On reaching that point his father carried him to Lafayette, and, stating the circumstances, begged some easy berth for his runaway son, which was granted. "And so," said Lafayette, "Walter Leake deserted home to fight for his country."

VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

(CONTINUED)

21. Muse, James, pay of a serjeants Guard in Westmoreland, 5. 12. 8.
22. Major, William, for Provisions, &c., to a Guard, Northampton, ₤ Cert., 72. 4. 2.
29. McDaniel, William, for a Gun furnish'd Capt. James Turner's Comp^y, ₤ Cert., 1. 10. —.
- Nov^r 12. McGuire, James, for Pay as a Spy, Green Brier, ₤ Cert., 5. 15. —.
17. Morgan, Sackwell, for a Rifle Gun to Capt. Hord's Com^y, ₤ Cert., 3. 10. —.
18. Martin, Charles, Provisions for Monongohala Militia, Do., 169. 10. 9.
24. Maston, Capt. Thomas, for Pay of his Comp^y of Washington Co'y Militia, stationed on Clinch River, ₤ Pay Roll & Cert., 171. 5. 2.
25. Montgomery, Capt. John, for Pay of his Company of Kentucky Militia to Octob^r, 1778, ₤ Pay Roll, £1,518. 7. 6.
- Dec^r 4. Mathews, Colo. Sampson, for sundry Pay Rolls, Provisions, &c., for the Militia of Augusta, ₤ accott., & Cert., Ball^e, 2,627. 18. 8.
9. Martin, Capt. Brice, for Pay of his Comp^y of Henry County Militia, ₤ Cert., 548. 7. 3.

11. May, William, for Pay as Qr. M^r & Adjutant to Kentucky Militia, \pounds Cert., 7th Oct^r, 1778, 173. 12. —.

May, Capt. Richard, for Pay of his Comp^y of Bottetourt Militia Stationed at Kentucky & for Provisions, horses, &c., Ball^{oe}, 1,293. 1. 10.

12. May, Capt. Richard, for Beef furnished the Kentucky Militia, \pounds Cert., 12. 12. —.

15. Matthews, Sampson, Colo., for sundry Rations three officers in above Pay Roll, 98. 11. —.

Montgomery, Colo. John, for Cloaths, &c., to ye Governor of the Illinois, 64. 7. —.

Mires, William, for Pay as a Spy & Express for Illinois, \pounds Cert., 168. 16. —.

16. Montgomery, Col. John, p^d R. Anderson for his own & the Governor of the Illinois Expences in W^mbg, \pounds Cert. & Rect., 160. 1. 4.

17. May, Capt. Richard, for Pay of Sundry Bullock Drivers on the Kentucky Expedition arr'd last May, \pounds Cert., 14. 8. —.

1777. Feb'y 18. Nicholson, Capt. James, for pay, forage & Rations of his Comp^y Militia to Dec^r 27, £63. 17. 6.

25. Nicholas, Robert Carter, for Arms & powder furnished James City Militia, 69. 11. 10.

Mar. 8. North & Plum, for Steel, \pounds accot., 9. 6. 10½.

21. Nutt, Ensign William, for pay & rations to a Guard on Potomock in Feb^y last, 5. 3. 5.

29. Nash, Thomas, Lieut. Col. of Norfolk County, for pay & rations for 18 days, to Dec^r 16th last, 13. 4. —.

April 28. Nicholson, Patient for Carpenter's Work at Fort Stephen, to April 7th Inst., 10. 7. —.

May 17. Nelson, George, for a Gun to Capt. James Turner, of Halifax P. C., 3. 5. —.

99. Newell, Capt. James, Jun^r, for pay of a Guard at the lead Mines, &c., \pounds Accot., 74. 4. 4.

June 6. Nalls, William, for 6 days' pay & rations as a Militiaman from Fauquier, —. 11. 9.

27. Napier, Capt. Richard, for Ditto. of his Comp^y Fluvanna Militia, \pounds Accot., 133. 10. 9.

29. Nelson, William, for forage furnished Capt. Philip Johnson's Comp^y, \pounds accot., 1. 1. —.

Nov. 5. Neale, Cap^t Richard, for pay, &c., of his Comp^y Northumberl^d Militia, ₤ accot., 10. 19. 6.

12. Nevill, Joseph, for rations furnished Fairfax & Loudoun Militia, ₤ Accot., 367. 12. 8.

Ditto., for sundry persons for sundries furnished ditto., ₤ Accot., 15. 9. 3.

17. Nutt, Capt. William, for pay, &c., of his Comp^y Northum^d Ditto., ₤ Accot., 32. 6. 10.

20. Nelson, Brig. General, for Exp^{ts}ences at W^mburg, York, Hampton, &c., ₤ Accot., 191. 15. 11.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries.

ST. MEMIN PORTRAITS.—Dr. William J. Campbell, the well-known Philadelphia bookseller, is writing an elaborate work on St. Memin portraits. It will be in eight volumes, with more than eight hundred engraved portraits, each on a separate page.

The basis of the book will be the famous "Collection" of 761 proofs made by the artist himself, which has recently come into Dr. Campbell's possession.

The Corcoran Gallery of Art and the Library of Congress, both of which have extensive collections, are co-operating with him, giving him the free use of any portraits that they possess which are not in his own collection. It will be a favor to him if any of our readers who have information, either biographical or genealogical, about any portrait that St. Memin made, or any information as to the present whereabouts of any original crayons, coppers or engravings, will communicate with him.

His address is 1218 Walnut street, Philadelphia. Due credit will be given in the book for all information received.

MADDUX.—In list of members of this Society, instead of L. O. Maddox read L. O. Maddux.

JEFFERSON.—Who was Peter Jefferson, the "kinsman" of

the President, and did he leave any descendants? Did Randolph Jefferson, the brother of the President, leave any descendants?

WM. J. CAMPBELL, *Philadelphia.*

VIRGINIANS GOVERNORS OF OTHER STATES.—No. 81. John Thomson Mason was born at "Raspberry Plain," Loudoun county, Va., January 8, 1787. He was son of Stephens Thomson Mason, U. S. Senator.

85. Montford Stokes, Governor of North Carolina, was not, as Wheeler states, a native of Halifax county, N. C., and a son of Allen Stokes. The family Bible shows that he was born March, 12, 1762, in Lunenburg county, Va, and that he was a son of David and Sarah (Montford) Stokes. (See XI, 80 and 185.)

PAUL JONES AND THE SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTY RECORDS.—From the records of Spotsylvania county we learn that in 1770 William *Paul* purchased a lot in Fredericksburg; in 1772, William Paul made his will; which begins: "In the name of God, Amen. I, William Paul, of the town of Fredericksburg and county of Spotsylvania, in Virginia," and which he signed William *Paul*; he died in 1773, and his tombstone, which has recently been found, is inscribed William *Paul*; the will of William *Paul* was not proved until 1774. His brother John's name does not appear. This is accounted for as follows: By the will he requested two of his friends to be his executors; they refused to qualify; as there was no next kin in this country word had to be sent to his sister in Scotland; this would take time, and accounts for the long time between the death and the proving of the will. John Paul was sent to look after her interests, but as he was unknown in the colony, John Atkinson, one of the witnesses to the will, was granted letters of administration. His security was John Waller, Jr., who was afterwards relieved by Charles Yates. The amount of the bond was on 500 pounds, indicating that the estate was only valued at 250 pounds. The house that William Paul lived in was located at the corner of Prussia and Caroline streets, and from every indication Captain Quinn believes that the house is still standing, only that changes have been made in

it. The oldest citizens remember the house as a very old one in their youth. I took pictures of the house and also of the tombstone, but have not had them developed as yet. (See VII, 286, &c.)
H., *Alexandria, Va.*

QUISENBERRY, ETC.—In the *Memorials of the Quisenberry Family in Germany, England and America*, published in 1900, by Mr. A. C. Quisenberry, now of Hyattsville, Maryland, he stated that the last record found concerning any one of his name in England (where the family has long been extinct) was at Canterbury, in 1689. Mr. Quisenberry has recently received a copy of bills and answers filed in a chancery suit April 22, 1700, by Samuel Questenborough, merchant, of London, against Sir William Hicks and others, concerning £1,000 worth of Old East India stock which the said Questenborough had bought of said Hicks, etc., on the Royal Exchange, on February 1, 1700.

The will of John Mothershead, of Westmoreland county, Va., dated in 1730, refers to his daughter Elizabeth Quesenbury. At that time there was no other Quesenbury in Westmoreland county whose wife she could have been except Humphrey Quesenbury, the youngest of the two sons of John Quesenbury, who had settled in that county in 1649, while it was still a part of Northumberland county, and died there in 1717 at the age of 90 years.

STEPHEN-DANDRIDGE (XI, 217), CORRECTION—The only son of Alexander Spotswood Dandridge and Ann Stephen was Adam Stephen Dandridge and not Alexander Spotswood Dandridge.

READ.—Can any one give me the names and the matrimonial alliances of the thirteen children of the Rev. Clement Read, Presbyterian minister, and his wife Clarisa Edmonds. He was the son of Colonel Isaac Read, of Lunenburg county, Va.

Mrs. BAYARD STOCKTON,
Morven, Princeton, New Jersey.

SHEPHERD FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.—I wish to inquire of the Shepherds of Nansemond county especially. My grandfather, William Marshall Shepherd, was born in Nansemond county in

1775 and moved with two of his brothers to the State of Tennessee about 1800. I wish information concerning the Virginia family. Will pay reasonably for reliable information.

JOHN SHEPHERD,
159 La Salle street, Chicago, Ill.

ATTEMPTED ASSAULT BY NEGRO, 1737.

A fee Negro Man was try'd and convicted, at the last *Isle of Wight* Courty Court, for several Times attempting to ravish a White Girl, about 7 years old. He receiv'd Sentence to stand in the Pillory an Hour, to have 29 Lashes well laid on his bare Back, and to be sold for the Payment of his Fees. He was accordingly pillory'd, and much pelted by the Populace; and afterwards smartly Whipp'd.

(From the *Virginia Gazette* for August 19 to 26, 1737.)

SCARCITY OF CIDER, 1737.

Williamsburg, September 10.

We are informed from several Parts of the Country that there will be a great Scarcity of Cider this year, the Apple-Orchards having generally failed; so that 'tis believ'd it will bear a good Price to those who will bring it from other parts to sell.

(From the *Virginia Gazette*, from September 3 to 10, 1736.)

COACH-MAKER, 1739.

Samuel Bowler, Coach-maker, from London, is lately come to settle at Williamsburg, and undertakes to serve Gentlemen in Making and Repairing Coaches, Chariots, Shaises, and Chairs, and the Harness for them. He also performs all manner of Upholsterer's Work, at reasonable Rates.

(From the *Virginia Gazette*, from March 30 to April 6, 1739.)

HENRY LOPDELL, SCHOOLMASTER, 1739.

Whereas one Henry Lopdell, who some years ago kept a School on York River, in Virginia, hath not, for some Time, been heard of by his Friends: These are to give Notice, that if the said Henry Lopdell is alive, and will apply to Col. George Braxton, on York River, Virginia, he will receive Information by Letters from England, of something much to his Advantage.

(From *Virginia Gazette*, June 1 to June 8, 1739.)

THE VESTRY BOOK OF KING WILLIAM
PARISH, VA., 1707-1750.

(Continued from page 304.)

Francois Dupuy,	I	Jacob Capon,	I
Isaac Lefebur,	I	Isaac Parantau,	I
Francois Dulapied,	I	Jacque Bilbaud,	I
Pierre Sabatie,	I	Jean Farcy,	I
Pierre Morissie,	I	Jacque Bioret,	I
Thomas Alison,	I	Pierre Faure,	I
Mathieu Bon Sergent,	I	Claude Gorry,	O
Michel Cantpy,	I	Jean Corner,	I
Bartholemy Dupuy, }	2		—
Pierre Dupuy,			7
Jean Dupuy,	I		
Jean Fonuielle,	I		
Jean Lorange, }	2		
Daniel Maubain, }			
Etienne Reynaud,	I		
Anthoine Giuaudant,	I	Recapitulation of tithable	
Abra. Michaux,	I	persons:	28
Jean Martin, }			25
Joell, negro, }	3		20
Jean. Powell, }			7
	—		—
	20	Tithables,	80
	—		—

	£	s	d
— For 5 months 15 days, from Jan. 1 to June 15, which Mr. Philipe has preached, at £40 per year, - - - -	18	6	8
— for bread and wine for communion, to Mr. Phillipe, - - - -	18	0	
— paid by Sr Philipe to Martin for hauling the timber, - - - -	2	0	9
— paid by Mr. Phillippe to Bilbaud for hauling the timber, - - - -	3	9	
— to balance from last year, - - - -			10½
	21	10	1½

By one day paid in excess to Mr. Philipe last
year, - - - - -

1 10½

21 8 2

It was decreed that the twenty-one pounds, eight shillings and two pence mentioned above be levied by the church wardens of the said parish, and that in default of payment execution be taken against those who refuse, in conformity with the law, the said tax amounting for each tithable person to the sum of five shillings four pence and one farthing. Done and decreed the day and date as above.

E. REYNAUD, Clerk.

* I have received from the church wardens of the parish of King William the sum of twenty one pounds eight shillings and two pence, due me by the said parish, as well for five months and one-half of my ministry as for expenses, of which I acknowledge receipt. Done at Monocantown, the 21st of November, 1711.

C. PHILIPPE DE RICHEBOURG.†

‡ Copy of the proceedings which were erased by Mr. Phillippe on the old register of the vestry:

The vestry assembled at Monocantown, March 27, 1707. Present,—Church Wardens: Andre Aubry. Vestry: Jacob Ammonnet, Abra. Sobler, Francois Ribot, Jean Fonuielle, Jean Farcy, Louis Dutartre, Abra. Sallé.

* In Phillippe's hand, as follows:

J'ay reçu des Church Wardens de la paroisse du Roy Guillaume la somme de vingt et une pieces huit shilings deux sols qui mestoient deub par la d. paroisse, tant p. cinq mois et demy de mon ministere que pou. frais, dont je les tiens quitte fait a monocantown ce 21e gbre, 1711.

C. PHILIPPE DE RICHEBOURG.

† According to Baird, *Huguenot Emigration*, II, 105, Philippe left Virginia for South Carolina, where he became minister of the French settlement at Santee, dying in 1719. Brock, pp. x and 45, note, supposes incorrectly that his departure took place in 1707.

‡ Cf. above, page 295 and note.

It was decreed that in view of the indirect methods and the unusual and irregular conduct displayed at the session by Mr. Philipe, the minister, that Mr. Amonnet, vestryman, signify and protest in the presence of the congregation to the said S^r Philipe that the arrangement and agreement which he has made with several parishioners is entirely disapproved by the vestry, being made contrary to the laws and customs established in Virginia and without the participation of the vestry, that therefore the vestry will make no order nor lay no tax for its payment. Done and decreed at Monocantown the day and date as above. Signed: Abra. Soblet, Andre Aubry, Jacob Amonnet, Louis Dutartre, Jean Fonuielle, Farcy, Ribot, Abrah. Sallé.

*The vestry assembled April 7, 1707. Present,—Ch. Wardens: Andre Aubry. (Vestry) Jacob Amonnet, Abra. Soblet, Francois Ribot, Jean Fonuielle, Jean Farcy, Louis Dutartre, Abra. Sallé.

Regarding the report which has been made us by Mr. Jacob Amonnet, that Sunday, the 30th ultimo, after the divine service, having wished to proceed to the reading of the declaration which we had made against the bad conduct of Mr. Philipe, Jacque Lacaze and some others, he was interrupted by the said S^r Philipe, who addressed himself to S^r Reynaud, clerk of the church and of the said vestry, warning him with much heat that if he would not give over to him the book of christenings he would exclude him from communion, as well as all of those generally who did not go to him to get their tickets or order-number.† He declared publicly that he did not recognize any vestry and

* Continuation of the foregoing copy.

† Prandre des jettons ou numero en suite. It is possible that the reference is to some system devised by the minister for preventing crowding at the chancel rail and to keep out improper persons. It was not unusual among contemporary Lutheran churches in Germany and America to require the parishioners to appear before the minister in the week preceding the communion and undergo a sort of confession. Cf. for an interesting account of the practice, as observed by Pastor Muhlenberg of the Pennsylvania Lutheran church in the first half of the eighteenth century, Jacobs' *History of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in the United States*, New York, 1897, pp. 228 and 232. For suggestion and reference I am indebted to Professor Kuhns, of Wesleyan University.

that the people ought not to recognize it. The above Jacque Lacaze, Michel Michel and several others opposed the reading with an uproar and extraordinary confusion, tending to bring about dangerous trouble. The said Lacaze having demanded of the said Jacob Amonnet by what order he wished to read this paper, and having been told by him that it was by order of the vestry, answered him with rage that he had lied and that this was not true and several other insulting expressions, having likewise refused to keep the peace when Abra Sallé commanded them in the name of Her Majesty, saying that this was neither the place nor the occasion, the said Michel approaching the said S^r Sallé with much rage and in a threatening manner. This was done and transpired in our presence, and we attest thereto, that it may serve at such time and place as shall seem best. Done the day and date above.

Signed: Abra. Sallé, Louis Dutartre, Jacob Amonnet, Jean Farcy, Abra. Soblet, Jean Fonuielle, Ribot, A. Aubry and E. Reynaud, clerk.*

† We the vestry having assembled and having made an inspection of the minutes, which have been heretofore adopted in the old register, have found with surprise that two of the said

* Justice Sallé's account of the affair differs slightly from the foregoing. Cf. Brock, p. 69 ff., quoted from the Calendar of State Papers of Virginia, I, pp. 114-116.

† Etant assemblé en vestry et ayant fait la visite des actes qui ont esté cy deuant passé sur le vieux registre nous auons trouvé avec surprise que deux desdits actes ont esté bifés par le sieur philipe sans quaucun dudit vestry en ayt, en connoissance le p. du 27 mars 1707 et lautre du 7 avril de la meme annee, Il aeste arrettée veu la hardiesse & limpudence dud. sr. philippe d Entreprenre de son chef de paraille chose quon en registreroit de nouveau lesdits actes sur la registre dud. vestry ayant pour cet Esfait este dechifrés & transcripts, mot pour mot, pour preuue authentique de sa mauuaise conduite ayant meme trouué les dernieres pages dud. registre ostés le tout ne pouuant auoit esté fait par led. sr. philipe que par un malice extraord^{re} & une entiere deliberation de sa volonté lors quil lesdits registres entre ses mains led. sr. reynaud clerc nous ayant protesté quil lui auoit remy dans le meme etat, et que ledit philippe lui auoit dit que cetoit lui qui auoit biffé lesdits actes layant déclaré lui meme au vestry fait et signé le jour et an pour servir et valoir en temps et lieu comme il appariendra.

records have been erased by the Sieur Philipe, without one of the said vestry having anything to do with it; namely, the first, that of March 27, 1707, and the other, that of April 7 of the same year. It was decreed, in view of the boldness and the impudence of the said S^r Phillippe in undertaking such a thing of his own motion, that the said minutes be entered anew on the register of the said vestry, having been for that purpose deciphered and transcribed word for word, as an authentic proof of his wicked conduct, it having been even found that the last pages of the said register were taken away. All of this could have been done only by the said S^r Philipe as an extraordinary act of spite and with perfect deliberation and volition on his part, when he had possession of the said register, the said S^r Reynaud, the clerk, having protested to us that he had delivered it to him in the same state, and that the said Phillippe had told him that it was he who had erased the said minutes, having himself declared it to the vestry. Done and signed the *day and year above, that it may serve and be of use at such time and place as shall seem best.

†Abra. Sallé,	J. Cairon, min.
Farcy,	Louis Dutartre,
Gideon Chambon,	David Bernard,
Antoine Maton,	J. Fonielle,
Charles Perault,	A. Aubry.

The vestry met to-day, November 21, 1711, Mr. Cairon, the minister, being present. Ch. Warden: Jean Forquerant. Vestry: Abraham Sallé, Jacob Ammonet, Jean Farcy, Louis Dutartre, Andre Aubry, Charles Perault, Gideon Chambon, Anthoine Trabue, David Bernard.

List of expenses of the parish of King William for the last six and one-half months of the present year, 1711, ending the last of December next, viz:

	£	s.	d.
—For six and one-half months' salary to			
Mr. Cairon, minister, at forty pounds			
per year - - - - -	21	18	8

* The date is nowhere expressly stated; it was, however, November 21, 1711, as may be deduced from the preceding and following entries.

† The signatures are all personal.

—for the entire year to Reynaud, clerk,	4	0	0
—for Jean Voyer, joiner, for work which he has done in the parish church, ac- cording to the agreement which was made, - - - - -	11	0	0
—to Etienne Mallet for a day's work and hauling for the church, - - -	4	0	
—to Jean Caluet for a day do., - - -	1	10½	
—to Francoi Dupui do., - - -	1	10½	
—to Adam Vigne for one day and other work do., - - - - -	3	10½	
—to Jean Voier, two days do., - - -	3	9	
—to Jean Lorange for one day of himself and of his horse, - - - - -	3	10	
—to Jacque Soblet for two days of him- self and of his horse, - - -	5	9	
—to Jean Panetié one day, - - -	1	10½	
—to Pierre Vielt one day, - - -	3	0	
—to Jean Forquerant for having been to get powder and lead for the parish,	6	0	
—to Anthoine Trabue for rent of a cham- ber for Mr. Cairon, - - -	10	0	
—Mathieu Agé, who has not paid for the year 1710, - - - - -	16	1½	
—Robert Snogs, } listed in another par- —John Powell, } ish, who have not —John Corner, } paid the 5 s. 4½ d. of the first 5½ months of the present year,	16	¾	
	40	15	10¼

List of tithable persons of the present year 1711, in order to pay the six and one-half months of service and other expenses:

Jacob Amonnet,	I	Thomas Dupre,	I
Anthoine Trabue,	I	Jean Burck,	I
Abraham Remy,	I	Jean Moore,	I
Moyse Leurau,	I	Jean Forquerant,	I
Andre Aubry,	I	Francoise Sassine,	I

David Bernard	I	Pierre Gourry,	I
Abraham Sallé, }	2	Jean Dupon,	I
Zefir, negro, }		Jean Rosset,	I
Paul Duerrrat,	I	Jean Depe,	I
Jean Voyer,	I	Etienne Bocard,	I
Louis Dutartre,	I	Francois Dupuy,	I
Adam Vigne,	I	Isaac Lefebure,	I
Pierre Vielt,	I	Francois Dulapied,	I
Jean Lucadou,	I	Pierre Morisee,	I
Gideon Chambon,	I	Pierre Sabattie,	I
Joseph Molinier,	I	Thomas Alison,	I
Nicolas Souillé,	I	Mat. Bonsergen,	I
Anthoine Matton,	I	Michel Cantpy,	I
P ^{re} Dutoy,	I	Barth. Dupui, }	2
Jean Faisant,	I	Pierre Dupui, }	
Etienne Chatain,	I	Jean Dupre,	I
Anthoine Rapine,	I	Jean Fonuielle,	I
Mathieu Agé,	I	Jean Lorange, }	2
Isaac Lafuitte, }	2	Daniel Maubin, }	
Francoy Lafuitte, }		Etienne Reynaud,	I
Jean Joanny,	I	Anthoine Giuaudant,	I
Willm Bif, Indian,	I	Abraham Michaud,	I
Pierre Chastain, }	2	Jean Martin, }	2
Jean Chastain, }		Joel, negro, }	
Etienne Malle,	2	Jacob Capon,	I
Geny, Indian woman, }		Isaac Parantau,	I
Jean Panettier,	I	Jacque Bilbaud,	I
Abra. Soblet, }	3	Jean Farcy,	I
Jacque Soblet, }		Jacque Bioret,	I
Abra. Soblet, }		P ^{re} Faure,	I
Jean Solaigre,	I	Thomas Eliar,	I
Jean Caue,	I	Louis Soblet,	I
Jean le Villain,	I	Pierre Delaune,	I
		Charles Perrault,	I
		Thomas Briant,	I

78 persons at 10s. 6d. each amounts to the sum of, £ s.
40 19

There is due from individuals as follows, namely:

	£	s.	d.
By Isaac Lafuitte, - - - - -		12	0
By Jean Rosset, - - - - -	1	1	0
By Thomas Eliar, - - - - -		5	4 $\frac{1}{4}$
	1	18	4 $\frac{1}{4}$
By Mr. Cairon, amount in excess in the levy, which he will carry over to next year,		3	1 $\frac{3}{4}$
	2	1	6

It was decreed and ordered that the forty pounds, nineteen shillings above be levied by the church wardens of the said parish, amounting to the sum of ten shillings and six pence each, to be employed in the payment of Mr. Cairon, minister, and of the clerk and of other items mentioned in the account elsewhere, in default of which execution shall be taken. At Monocantown the day and year as above.

E. REYNAUD, Clerk.

The vestry assembled to-day, June 23, 1712, Mr. Cairon, the minister, being present. Ch. W.: Jean Forquerant, Jean Fonuielle. Vestry: Jacob Amonnet, Gideon Chambon, Andre Aubry, Anth. Trabue, Charles Perault, Anth. Maton, Jean Farcy, Abra. Salle.

Regarding the report of Mr. Cairon, our minister, and several of the vestry, that Daudid Bernard had declared that he no longer filled the office of vestryman, it was agreed that this be adopted in the present minutes. Done at Monacantown the day and year above.

E. REYNAUD, Clerk.

The vestry assembled this day, September 15, 1712, in the presence of Mr. Cairon, the minister.

Ch. Wardens: Jean Forquerant, Jean Fonuielle. Vestry: Jacob Amonnet, Gideon Chambon, André Aubry, Anth. Trabue, Charles Perault, Anth. Maton, Jean Farcy, Abra. Sallé.

Statement of expenses for the current year 1712:

—To Mr. Cairon for his ministry,	-	£40	0	0	£	s.	d.
—for wine for the communion,	-	0	1	6			
—for Joseph *Molinier, who has not paid for the last year of his min- istry,	-	-	-	-	0	10	6
					—	40	12 0
—to Mr. Reynaud, clerk, for his year of service,	-	-	-	-	-	4	0 0
—to Mr. Forquerand, Ch. W., for wine for communion,	-	-	0	6	0		
—what he paid to Mr. Philipe for the parish,	-	-	-	-	0	5	4
					—	0	11 4
—to Mr. Salle for what he paid for forwarding letter for the parish,		0	2	6			
—for paper which he has furnished,		0	1	6			
					—	0	4 0
—to Mr. Dupuy for carrying an order of the gover- nor to Col. †Epes concerning the affairs of the parish,	-	-	-	-	-	0	4 0
—to Mad ^e Lorange for a lock,	-	-	-	-	0	5	0
—for bread for the communion,	-	-	-	-	0	10	0

* Molinier's name having appeared among the tithables in 1711 and his assessment remaining unpaid, Mr. Cairon is out of pocket that amount until re-imbursed by the credit above. Joseph Molinier and his wife were among the passengers who crossed in the ship *Nasseau* in 1700, cf., Brock, *Huguenot Emigration*, p. 30.

Mr. Dutoit is held responsible for the unpaid balance of Molinier's assessment for 1712, cf. expense-account under 1713. It is probable that Molinier died in 1712 or the following year, his name not re-appearing in these records.

† Probably Colonel Francis Eppes, of City Point, who with Colonel Byrd, Colonel Randolph and other prominent men of the colony, visited and gave good advice to the refugees at Manakin Town in May, 1701. The nearness of the Eppes' family-seat and their kind feeling for the refugees may have led to especially intimate relations between Colonel Eppes and the parish. Cf. Brock, p. 42, note.

*M ^{de} Duuerra, his (or		Pr ^e Morises,	I
her) negro Broed,	I	John Corner,	I
Louis Soblet, }	2		—
Pr ^e Delaune, }			15
Pr ^e † Daud,	I		41
Ab. Soblet, père, }			10
Jacque Soblet, fils, }	3		10
Ab. Soblet, fils, }			—
Thomas Briant,	I		76
Jean Fonuielle, }	2		—
Willm, negro, }			
Jean Voyer,	I		
Francoy Clapied,	I		
Michel Cantpy,	I	76 tithables at 12 s. 4 d.	
Jean Dupre,	I	each makes the sum of:	
Isaac le Febure,	I		
Jacob Amonnet, }	2	£ s. d.	
Jacob Amonnet, fils, }			
Jacob Capon,	I	46 17 4	
Bartelemy Dupuy, }	2		
Pierre Dupuy, }			
Jean le Villain,	I		
Anth. Giuaudant,	I		
Daud Bernard,	I	Amount in excess of the	
Abra. Michaud, }	2	tax, carried over by	
Jacob Michaud, }		Mr. Cairon to the next	
Thomas Alison,	I	year, 1 s.	
Abra. Salle, }	2		
Zefir, negro, }			
	—		
	41		

It was decreed and ordered that the forty-six pounds, seven-

* It is impossible to say whether Paul Duuerrat, whose name appears in preceding tax-lists, or his wife (widow) is meant. Hereafter the name disappears from the register. Neither Baird nor Brock offers any name which can be identified with it.

† It is hardly necessary to call attention to clerk Reynaud's constant use of *u* for internal *v*. Cf. Lefebure, Giuaudant, etc., etc.

teen shillings, four-pence mentioned elsewhere be levied by the church wardens of the said parish, amounting to the sum of twelve shillings, four pence each, to be employed in the payment of Mr. Cairon, the minister, as well as of the clerk, and of the other items mentioned in the account elsewhere. In default of which execution shall be made.

Done at Monocantown the day and date above.

E. REYNAUD, Clerk.

By a plurality of votes of the present vestry the S^r Jean le Villain and Pierre Dutoy were elected vestrymen in the place of the S^r Louis Dutartre, deceased, and Daudid Bernard, who has asked for his discharge; and it was decreed that they take the oaths required by law before the S^r Salle.

Done the day and date above.

E. REYNAUD, Clerk.

The vestry assembled this day, April 7, 1713, Mr. Cairon, the minister, being present.

Ch. Wardens: Jean Forquerant, Jean Fonuielle. Vestry: Jacob Amonnet, Gideon Chambon, Andre Aubry, Charles Perreault, Anthoine Maton, Jean Farcy, Jean le Villain, Pierre Dutoy, Ab. Salle.

It was decreed by the present vestry that the S^{rs} Anthoine Trabue and Jean le Villain fill the office of church wardens in the place of Jean Forquerant and Jean Fonuielle for the present year 1713, and take the oaths in conformity with the law before Mr. Abrahm. Salle, Justice of the Peace for Her Majesty.

Done at Monocantown the day and date above.

E. REYNAUD, Clerk.

We, minister and clerk of the church of Monocantown, certify to having received from the S^{rs} Jean Forquerant and Jean Fonuielle, ch. wardens, in full, all due us for the six and one-half months of the year 1711 and for the whole year 1712, of which we hold quit the said church wardens and all others. In testimony of which we have drawn them the present receipt, the day and date as above.

*J. CAIRON, Min.

E. REYNAUD, Clerk.

* Mr. Cairon's signature is personal.

The vestry assembled this, the 15th day of June, 1713, Mr. Cairon, the minister being present.

Ch. W: Anthoine Trabue, Jean le Vilain. Vestry: Jean Forquerant, Jean Fonuielle, Jacob Amonnet, Gideon Chambon, Anthoine Matton, Charles Perrault, Jean Farcy, Pierre Dutoy, Abra Salle.

Whereas, Jean *Inbert having deceased and left to his wife Jeanne Inbert two daughters of tender age, named Jeanne and Anne Inbert, and the said Jeanne Inbert having after the decease of her husband married Jacob Capon and having likewise died, leaving the above-mentioned children orphans, the said Cappon taking no care as to their bringing-up nor giving them any education, it was decreed for the welfare of the said infants by the present vestry, assembled for this purpose, that the S^r Anthoine Trabue and Jean le Villain, provide in accordance with their best judgment some good place for the abovesaid orphans, being for this purpose authorized by the present vestry to make such engagement as shall be necessary and possible for the welfare of the said children in conformity with the law of the land.

Done and decreed the day and date above.

E. REYNAUD, Clerk.

We, the minister and clerk of the parish of King William, certify to having received from the S^{rs} Jean Forquerand and Jean Fonuielle Ch. Wardens of the said parish, in full all due us for the year 1712, in accordance with the tax heretofore made for that purpose, of which we hold quit the said church wardens

* The list of refugees settled at Manakin Town, printed among other papers taken from the MSS. in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, contains the names of Imbert and wife as passengers in the first ship, arriving in late summer 1700. Cf. Brock, p. 36. Imbert is not mentioned among the tithables of 1709, so that his death probably occurred before that time. The family fled from Nismes in Languedoc, Andrew Imbert, possibly a brother, swearing obedience to the Pennsylvania colony as early as 1683. Cf. Baird, II, 133. The two orphan girls mentioned above, Suzanne and Jeanne, occur in the list of orphans in the colony for 1714. Cf. Brock, p. 76. The unkind step-father appears in the records of the parish as late as 1729 (Brock, 83), but no further mention of the children occurs.

and all others. In testimony of which we have drawn them the present receipt.

Done at Monocantown the 12 of November, 1713.

*J. CAIRON, Min.

E. REYNAUD, Clerk.

The vestry assembled this day, November 12, 1713, Monsieur Cairon, the minister, being present.

Ch. W.: Anthoine Trabue, Jean le Villain. Vestry: Jacob Amonnet, Jean Farcy, Jean Fonuielle, Jean Forquerant, Gideon Chambon, Charles Perault, Abraham Salle, Anthoine Maton, Pierre Dutoy, Andre Aubry.

Statement of expenses for the current year 1713:

	£	s.	d.
—To Mr. Cairon for his ministry, £40	0	0	
—for food to † Blakment, - - -	0	10	0
	40	10	0
—for Etienne Reynaud, clerk, - - -	4	0	0
—to the church wardens for wine for communion, -	0	14	0
—for transportation of the wine for communion, -	0	5	0
—to Mr. Andre Aubry for having furnished bread for the communion, - - - - -	0	3	0
—to Jean Blakment for having made an addition to the house of Mr. Cairon and for ‡ clap- boards which have been sold, due him or Chambre, - - - - -	2	0	0
—to Mr. Michaux for having sent an express to the house of Majord § Bollain for wine for the communion, - - - - -	0	5	0
—to Mr. Etienne Chatain for a bottle of wine which he brought from Willmsbourg, - - -	0	1	10½

* Signed by Cairon personally. It is unclear why this receipt, a duplicate of the one above, should have been thought necessary.

† He was probably boarded by the pastor while building the addition to the latter's house. Cf. following items. Blakement's (Blakeman's) name appears among the tithables of 1713.

‡ *du labor* qui a este vendu. I can find no other explanation. Cf. the expense account for this year.

§ Bolling.

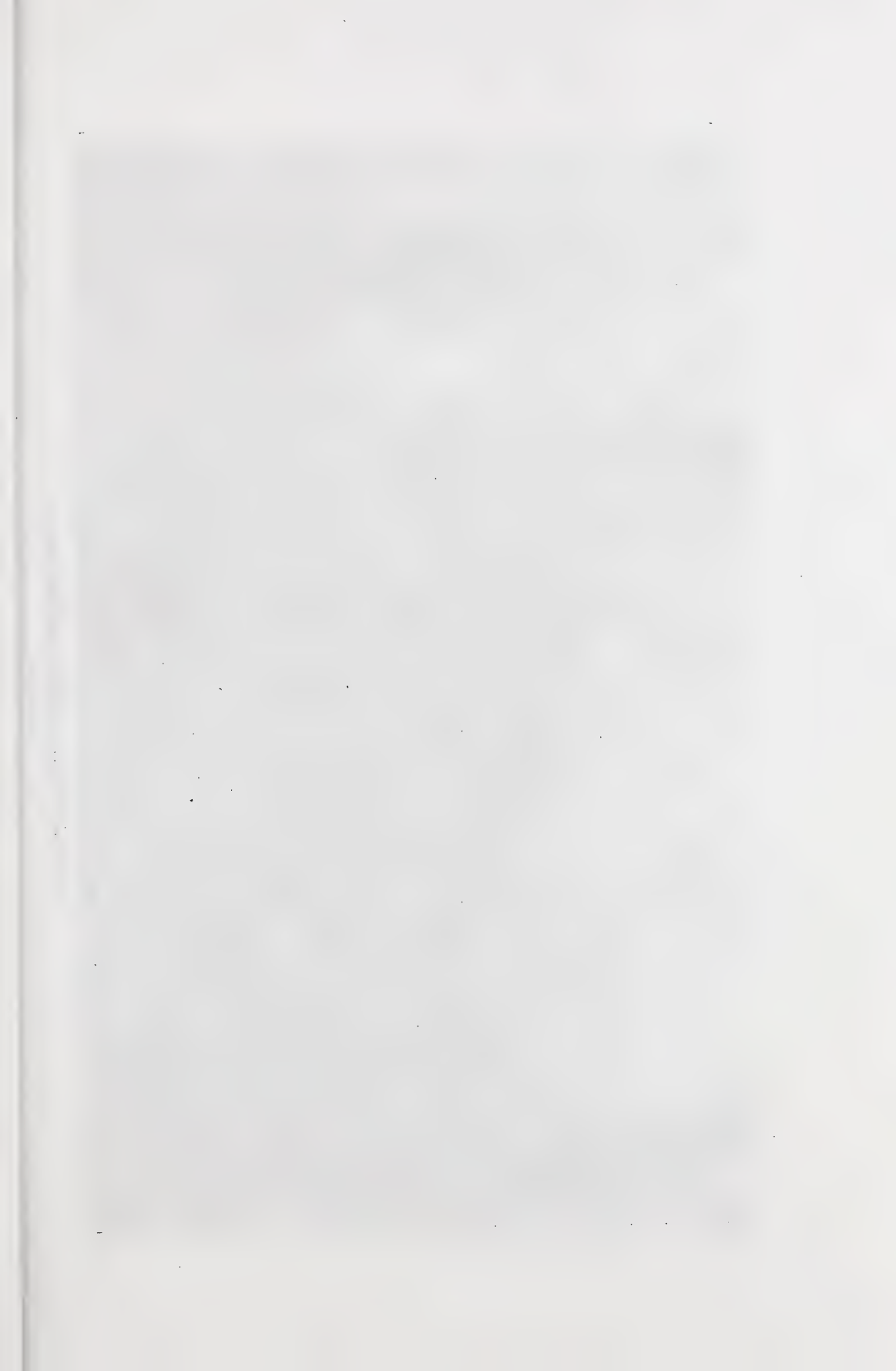
—to Mr. Maton for repairing the chimney of Mr. Cairon's house and uniting the addition with the chimney, - - - - -	0	5	0
—to Mr. Remy for the boarding the child of Perru for two months and eleven days, -	0	18	2
	49	2	1½

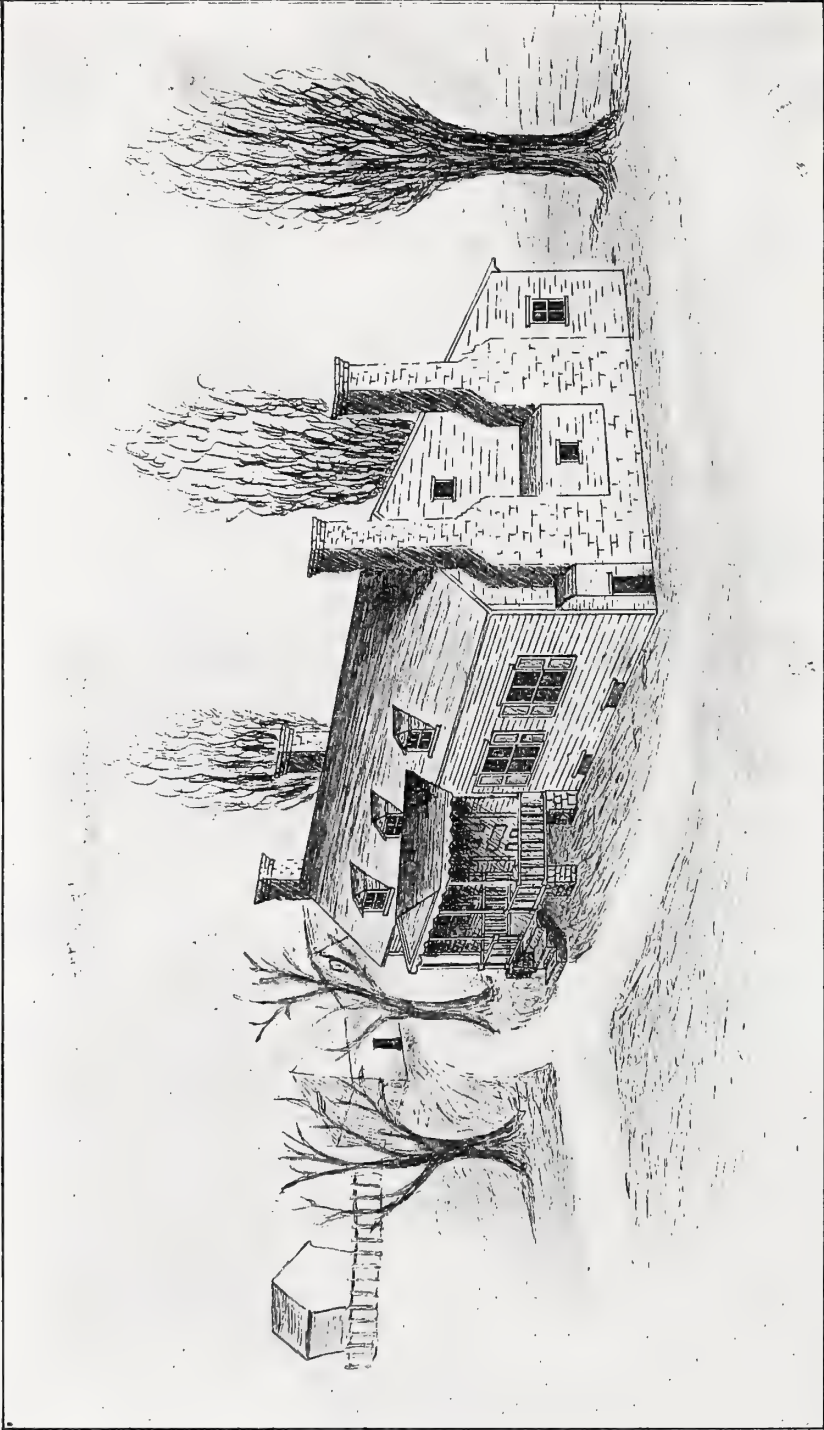
LIST OF TITHABLES FOR THE CURRENT YEAR 1713.

Jean Dupre,	1	Jacob Amonnet, jeune,	1
Moise Leurau,	1	Francois de Clapied,	1
Thomas Dupre,	1	Michel de Cantpy,	1
Pierre Chatain, }	2	Anth. Maton,	1
Robert, negro, }		Charles Perrault,	1
Jean Chatain,	1	Abraham Salle,	1
Pierre Daudid,	1	Anth. Trabue,	1
Abraham Soblet,	1	Jean le Villain,	1
Abraham Soblet, jeune,	1	Abrah. *Michaud, }	2
Jacque Soblet,	1	Jacob Michaux, }	
Louis Soblet,	1	Jean Burck,	1
Jean Solaigre,	1	Jean Fonuielle, }	2
Pierre Launay,	1	Bety, negress, }	
Thomas Briant,	1	Lanier Potter,	1
Andre Aubry,	1	Jean Forquerant,	1
Jean Farcy,	1	Dauid Bernard,	1
Gideon Chambon,	1	Abraham Remy,	1
Jacob Amonnet,	1	Barthelemy Dupuy,	1
—	18	Thomas Dalison, }	2
		Jacob Alar, }	
			—
			20
			—
Etienne Chatain,	1		39
Pierre Dutoy,	1		18

* A curious instance of Clerk Reynaud's carelessness with regard to proper names. He writes here the names of father and son with different final consonant—in pronunciation of course a mute consonant. For details regarding the Champagnese patriarch Abraham Michaux and his large family cf. Brock, p. 133, note. Baird, II, 109, gives a thrilling account of the escape of his wife Suzanne from Sedan.

Jean Caluet,	I	20
Jacque Bilbau,	I	—
Jean Panetier,	I	77
Jean Blackement,	I	—
Pierre Cairon,	I	
Jean Powell,	I	
Pierre Morrisset,	I	
Mathieu Bonsergent,	I	
Francois Sassin,	I	
Claude Gourry,	I	
Isaac Lafitte, }		
Francois Lafitte, }	2	
Jean Jouanny, }		
Pierre Oliuier, }	2	
Pierre Gourry,	I	
Jacob Laport,	I	
Isaac Lefebure,	I	
Daniel Maubain, }		
Will Fri, Indian, }	2	
John Gerner,	I	
Anthoine Rapine, }		
Willm Thomas, }	3	
Joseph Bernard, }		
Anthoine Giuandant,	I	
Jean Voyer,	I	
Isaac Parantaut,	I	
Mathieu Age,	I	
Nicola Sonille,	I	
Pierre Rousset,	I	
Etienne Bocard,	I	
Etienne Reynaud,	I	
Pierre Faure, }		
Jean Faure, }	2	
Adam Vigne,	I	
Jean Martin, }		
Jacque, negro, }	3	
Jean, negro, }		





SOLDIER'S REST, ORANGE COUNTY, VA.



STAUNTON HILL, CHARLOTTE COUNTY, VA.
Rear View.

GENEALOGY.

THE BRUCE FAMILY.*

(CONTINUED)

James Coles⁴ Bruce, married Eliza Wilkins, daughter of William Wilkins, Esq., of North Carolina. Their children were: (1) Thomas,⁵ who married Nanny Clark, of Banister Lodge, Halifax county; Thomas Bruce died of fever contracted in camp; while very young he had shown so much talent as a speaker that he had been named a presidential elector of his party; (2) Richard,⁵ married Mary Lowry, of Mississippi, no issue; (3) Alexander, married Mary Evelyn, daughter of Judge Francis T. Anderson, of Lexington, and the Virginia Court of Appeals, a famous beauty; Mr. Bruce inherited the family home and estate, "Berry Hill," where he has passed a life of cultured ease, a worthy representative of that noble class of country gentlemen who in the old times gave so much social distinction to Virginia; (4) William Ballard,⁵ married, first, Maria, daughter of Arthur A. Morson, Esq., a distinguished member of the Richmond, Va., bar, and Maria, daughter of Judge John Scott, of Warrenton, Va., and sister of the great lawyer, Robert E. Scott; married, second, Belle, daughter of Judge Francis T. Anderson; (5) James,⁵ died unmarried; (6) Charles,⁵ killed at battle of Malvern Hill, unmarried; (7) Wilkins,⁵ married Kate Pennington, of the well-known Baltimore and New Jersey family, to which Speaker Pennington belonged; (8) Eliza,⁵ died at age of sixteen. Walter, Ann and a third child died in infancy.

The children of Thomas⁵ and Nanny (Clark) Bruce, were: (1) Eliza,⁶ married Gideon Davenport, of Richmond, Va., no issue; (2) Rosa,⁶ married Frank Anderson, of Lexington, Va., issue; (3) Thomas,⁶ married Louisa Howard, of Richmond, Va., one daughter, Emma, married Reuben Shirreffs, Esq.; (4) James Coles,⁶ married Susan Seddon Brooks, daughter of James Brooks, Esq., of Richmond, Va., issue: Patrick Henry⁷ and Mary Brooks.⁷

Children of Alexander⁵ and Mary (Anderson) Bruce, were: (1) Frank,⁶ died young; (2) Alexander,⁶ died young; (3) Mary,⁶ married William Pendleton, of St. Louis, Mo., issue: Bruce,⁷ and William Armistead;⁷ (4) Walter;⁶ (5) Malcolm Graham;⁶ (6) Ellen Douglas.⁶

Children of William Ballard⁵ and Maria (Morson) Bruce, were: (1) Rosalie;⁶ (2) Sally Coles;⁶ (3) Marie.⁶

Children of Wilkins⁵ and Kate (Pennington) Bruce, were: (1) Charles,⁶

* "Soldier's Rest" was destroyed by fire many years ago, and the pen-and-ink drawing here reproduced is the only view of it which remains.

Among the illustrations to the July instalment of this genealogy will be a front view of "Staunton Hill."

died unmarried; (2) Kate,⁶ married Dr. Greenway, of Hot Springs, Arkansas, issue; (3) Sophie,⁶ married Mathew F. Maury, of Richmond, Va., grandson of the famous scientist; (4) Clarence;⁶ (5) Pennington.⁶ The last two reside in Kansas City (1902).

The children of James³ and Elvira (Cabell) Bruce, of Woodburn, Halifax county, Va., were: (1) Ellen Carter;⁴ (2) Sarah;⁴ (3) William Cabell;⁴ (4) Charles.⁴ William Cabell died young. Ellen Carter Bruce was born August 5, 1820. It was said of her that, "gifted with wealth, position and beauty from youth onward, she disarmed envy and won admiration by the disinterestedness, modest graces and considerate kindness of her character." She and her sister, Sarah, spent several winters in Washington, and amongst their admirers there, were men who played a leading part in their time. They were favorites of John Quincy Adams, and two poems addressed by the former President "To Ellen" and "To Sarah," respectively, are still in the possession of their descendants. Ellen married James M. Morson, of Fredericksburg, Va., a grandson of Arthur Morson, of Greenock, Scotland, and lived at "Dover," in Goochland county, an ideal country seat. After the war, Mr. and Mrs. Morson removed to a plantation they owned in St. James' Parish, La. Here Mrs. Morson died.

The children of James M. and Ellen (Bruce)⁴ Morson were: (1) Ellen Bruce,⁵ married Octave Jacob, a planter of Louisiana, issue; (2) James Bruce,⁵ married Claudia Marshall, of Louisville, Ky., descendant of Chief Justice Marshall, issue; (3) Marion,⁵ married Henry Wise Garnett, of Washington, D. C., a grandson of Governor Henry A. Wise, of Virginia, issue; (4) Charles Bruce,⁵ died young; (5) Alice,⁵ married Leigh Robinson, a prominent attorney of Washington, D. C.; (6) Frank,⁵ died young; (7) Ann,⁵ married Wyndham Meredith, of Richmond, Va., issue.

Sarah⁴ Bruce (born March, 1822), the second daughter of James³ and Elvira (Cabell) Bruce, though not remarkable, like her sister, Mrs. Morson, for beauty, was distinguished for wit, vivacity and charm. She was a brilliant talker and letter writer, and an accomplished musician. Having on one occasion humorously complained to N. P. Willis, the poet, a warm friend, that the name "Sally," by which she was generally known, was not one to inspire a song writer, he composed a song in her honor, ending with the refrain, "The Gay and Charming Sally." This song, when set to music, became very popular. Sarah Bruce married, December 23, 1845, Hon. James Alexander Seddon. The ceremony was the first one of the kind performed in St. Paul's Church in Richmond. At the time of his marriage, Mr. Seddon was congressman elect from the Richmond district. He was born in Fredericksburg, Va.; on the paternal side a descendant of Thomas Seddon, who emigrated to Virginia from Lancashire, England, early in the 18th century; on the maternal side, a descendant of John Alexander, who emigrated to Virginia about 1659, and is said to have been of the same family as the Earl



Copyright, R. A. Lancaster, 1904.

BERRY HILL, HALIFAX COUNTY, VA.

of Sterling. (See Alexander Genealogy, *William & Mary Quarterly*.) Mr. Seddon was a member of Congress for two terms, and declined re-nomination. During this time, his family resided in the beautiful mansion on Clay street, afterwards the "White House" of the Confederacy. Mrs. Seddon bought the house after her marriage. About 1851, the family removed to Sabot Hill, in Goochland county, Va., which continued to be their home until their deaths. There is a charming account of it in John S. Wise's *End of an Era*. Mr. Seddon was chosen a member of the famous Peace Congress, which met in Washington, D. C., in February, 1861, and also of the first Confederate Congress, which assembled in Montgomery, Ala. On November 18, 1862, he was appointed Secretary of War of the Confederacy, and continued in this office until the winter of 1864-'65, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Hon. John C. Breckinridge. He died at Sabot Hill, August 19, 1880, and was buried in Hollywood. Mrs. Seddon survived until March 28, 1882.

The children of James A. and Sarah⁴ (Bruce) Seddon were: (1) Elvira Bruce,⁵ died unmarried; (2) Thomas,⁵ died unmarried; at the time of his death, President of the Sloss Iron Company of Birmingham Ala., in which position he had shown extraordinary talent for business; (3) James Alexander,⁵ settled in St. Louis, Mo., a judge, and one of the most distinguished members of the Missouri bar, married, first, Louisa Q. Scott, a descendant of General Quarles, of the Revolution, issue; second, Anne, daughter of Judge Wickham, of St. Louis, Mo., a member of the well-known family of that name in Virginia; (4) William Cabell,⁵ married Kate L. Slawson, daughter of a leading merchant of New Orleans, La., issue: Sarah Bruce;⁶ (5) Anne Park,⁵ died young; (6) Arthur Morson,⁵ married Josephine, daughter of Samuel W. Venable, of Petersburg; Va., issue; (7) Sarah Bruce,⁵ died young; (8) Rosalie,⁵ married A. Hawkesley Rutherford, Jr., son of A. H. Rutherford, of Amelia county, Va., issue; (9) Charles Bruce,⁵ died young.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

SOME OTHER MINORS IN VIRGINIA.

By BENJAMIN BLAKE MINOR, LL. D.

(CONCLUDED)

May 7, 1755, Robert Farish and wife convey to Thomas Minor, for £150, 400 acres.

December 7, 1763, Benjamin Temple, of King William, conveys to Thomas Minor 250 acres, for £162.10s.

October 5th, 1767, Charles Lewis and Lucy, his wife, of Caroline, convey to Thomas Minor, for £500 current money, 700 acres, part of a

patent granted to Colo. Augustine Warner, that fell to Charles Lewis, in the division between him and his brother Fielding. This not only completed, but formed Locust Grove, and was its most valuable part. It extended to one of the branches of the Matapony river, and on it was the beautiful grove in which Thomas Minor, Jr., built his new residence. Then he deserted the old mansion, on Farishe's, and suffered it to decay.

To have acquired such an estate in about 25 years, Thomas Minor, Sr., must have been an excellent farmer, and he probably brought with him some capital which gave him a start.

Captain Thomas Minor inherited the whole of Locust Grove, pretty well stocked, and made it the seat of overflowing hospitality as long as he lived. He was enabled to keep up his lavish liberality by the compensation which the United States gave him for his services in the long war for their independence. On the 4th of July, two weeks before his death, he gave to a large company of his friends and neighbors—men, women and children—an outdoor entertainment and barbacue, which proved to be his affectionate and generous farewell. Locust Grove was sold for a division among the heirs. Elizabeth Taylor was ten years younger than her husband, and survived him. Then she lived with her son, Dr. Hubbard Taylor Minor, at his residence, Kenmore, very near Spotsylvania Courthouse.

There were Minors, also, in Westmoreland, King George, Loudoun, and Fairfax counties, and no connection has been positively established between them and the Doodeses.

In this magazine, Vol. I, p. 272, is an account of some Minors who removed from Westmoreland county to Loudoun county. The records of Westmoreland show that one John Minor received, *in 1696*, a grant from James Neale for 772 acres of land. Deed Book 2, p. 48. Now, it was in 1675 when Minor Doodes and his son, Doodes Minor, the less, or younger, were naturalized in Virginia, the second time. How old the younger Doodes then was is not known, but from 1675 to 1696 is just 21 years; and when John Minor received that deed from James Neale he was most probably at least 21 years of age. Is it at all likely that he was descended from the younger Doodes, who did not become a Minor, nor get married until some time after 1675? Moreover, the sons of Doodes Minor are all given us by his biographers and not one of them was named John. I conclude, therefore, that there were Minors in Virginia entirely separate from those who came through the naturalized and re-named Doodeses. This investigation shall be continued in some of the older counties of the State.

Joseph Minor has been mentioned. One with that name obtained a grant of 1,325 acres in Lunenburg county on the 25th of July, 1749.

THE BROOKE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

By PROF. ST. GEORGE TUCKER BROOKE, Morgantown, W. Va.

(CONTINUED)

"On Sunday morning (7th April, 1782) died suddenly in this town, Colonel George Brooke, Treasurer of Virginia. Friendship may, without the imputation of flattery, hold (him) up to private life as a pattern of parental tenderness, and conjugal virtue; and to those in a public line, as a faithful and disinterested servant of his country" (Nicholson & Prentiss' *Virginia Gazette*, Richmond, 13th April, 1782). The paper contains forty-four lines of verse on Colonel Brooke's death signed Edgar.

The *Virginia Gazette* of October 26, 1738, says of Colonel George Brooke's father: "Last Saturday was Sennight (14 October, 1738), died at his House in King William County, Mr. Humphrey Brooke, a Merchant of considerable Note; and a Justice of Peace of the said County. He was a tender Husband, an indulgent Father and a good Neighbour; he justly deserved the good Character he had acquired, and his death is much lamented."

The following account of "Mantapike," one of the old Brooke family ancestral homes, is from a letter dated "Richmond, Va., November 20th, 1896," written by an elderly lady, the maiden name of whose paternal grandmother was Nancy Brooke, a sister of Humphrey Brooke who married Sally Page and lived in Clarke county, Va.; said Nancy was a neice of Colonel George Brooke, of Mantapike, and had a brother, Robert Brooke, who lived in "Richmond until he had grown daughters." This Humphrey Brooke, before moving to Clarke (or Frederick county) lived several years in King William county, at a place called "Greenplains," near Colonel "Jack" Taliaferro's. Nancy Brooke was the wife of Colonel "Jack" Taliaferro:

"'Mantua,' the old home of the Braxton's, was in the neighborhood of 'Mantapike.' When I knew it, it was owned by Carter Braxton, a prominent lawyer and politician; both places were on a long stretch of Mattapony river bottom, about a mile wide, and twenty or more miles long, which had no doubt been patented by the early Braxtons. As we used to jog along in our carriages on the road which ran for miles between the flats and a range of hills on the other side, we always looked out for the two old places, and discussed them. 'Mantapike' was immediately on the river and so unhealthy it was deserted and went to decay. When I last saw it over 50 years ago, the roof was falling in; it was a rambling brick house, 1½ stories; the farm, a very valuable one, had then been bought by a Mr. Gresham who built on another site."

Concerning General George Mercer Brooke the following extracts are

taken from the Official Reports of Generals Ripley, Porter and Brown, and speak for themselves:

"FORT ERIE, August 17th, 1814.

"They (23rd Infantry) were in the fort during the time of the explosion and their conduct is highly spoken of by Major Brooke, their Commanding Officer. Indeed from the high state to which that regiment has been brought by Major Brooke, I am convinced that no troops will behave better. Major Brooke did every thing in his power, and it affords me pleasure at all times to call the attention of the general commanding to this amiable and accomplished officer. I have the honor to be &c.

"E. W. RIPLEY,

"Brigadier Comd'g 2nd Brigade.

"Brigadier General Gaines."

"FORT ERIE, September 22nd, 1814.

"The right column was commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Wood, headed by 400 infantry under Major Brooke, followed by 500 volunteers. Of the other regular officers, Lieutenant-Colonel McDonald and Major Brooke, senior, in command, will report to you in relation to their respective divisions. Permit me, however, to say of these two officers that much as was left to them by the fall of their distinguished leaders, they were able to sustain their parts in the most admirable manner, and they richly deserve the notice of the government.

"I have the honor to be, &c.,

"P. B. PORTER,

"Brig. Gen. Com'd'g Volunteers and Militia.

"Major-General Brown, Commanding, &c."

"HEADQUARTERS, CAMP FORT ERIE, September 29, 1814.

"Sir,—In my letter of the 18th instant I briefly informed you of the fortunate issue of the sortie which took place the day preceding. General Ripley had inclined to the left, where Major Brooke's command was engaged, with a view of making some necessary enquiries of that officer, and in the act of doing so was unfortunately wounded. Major Brooke, to whom much credit is due for the distinguished manner in which he executed the orders he received," &c.

"I have the honor to be

"JACOB BROWN."

"Hon. Secretary of War." From "Official Letters, &c., by John Brannan, Washington City, 1823."

The following letter concerning General George Mercer Brooke's conduct at Fort Erie, in 1814, has never been printed :

"WILLARD'S, 31 Jan., 1851.

"DEAR SIR :

"I had a conversation this morning with General Jones on the subject of General Brooke's service in the army. He exhibited to me the official statement which was forwarded to you ; and, in addition, related that at the defence of Fort Erie, when the enemy in large force were establishing batteries, it was necessary to batter them both during the night and day to prevent their construction ; and, as they were somewhat masked by skirts of woods, and as the enemy were in such force as to prevent the egress of any small force from the fort, there was great difficulty in ascertaining the means of advantageous defence, the active mind and daring spirit of Major Brooke then removed the difficulty. He originated the idea and volunteered to reach the enemy's line at night with the assistance of a drummer boy, and to fix a light in line of fire upon the concealed battery. The thought was scarcely conceived before it was executed by him. With great personal hazard, he reached the enemy's lines, hung a lantern in a tree upon the line of fire, and the batteries were demolished with great loss to the enemy. "Who hung the lantern there ?" has been a password in the army since that period. His conduct upon that occasion, and his daring boldness at the sortie of Fort Erie, gained not only the admiration of all his comrades, but also of the enemy, by many of whom his person was known, by all, his name. To the day of his death his love for his native State was prominent, and his pride at advancement was always the greater when he remembered the land of his birth. I write this hastily (about leaving for New York). Please copy and forward to Col. Garnett.*

"Yours sincerely,

"LARKIN SMITH."

(The General Jones referred to in this letter was General Roger Jones (father of Catesby ap R.), for years the Adjutant General of the U. S. Army, and a devoted friend of General Brooke. K. C. B.)

Brevet Brigadier-General George M. Brooke entered the Army of the United States in 1808. He was major of the 23d Infantry at the battle of Niagara or "Lundy's Lane," and (Major McFarland being killed) "the command of that regiment devolved upon Major Brooke, an officer of no less intrepidity and valor." This was in Colonel Miller's famous charge and capture of the British Battery. See Thomson's *War of 1812 and War With Mexico*.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

* Col. William Garnett, who had married the sister of General Brooke.

A GENEALOGY OF THE HERNDON FAMILY.

(Compiled by JOHN W. HERNDON, Alexandria, Va.)

(CONTINUED)

262. Dr. Dabney Herndon⁷ (twin), b. Culpeper C. H., Sept. 22, 1831; lives Alexandria, Va.; m., Fred., Oct. 22, 1867, Mary Zulette Waterhouse (dau. John and Abby Auld (Pettengill) Waterhouse), b. Jan. 29, 1849. Ch: 271. John Waterhouse, b. July 12, 1870, lives Alexandria, Va.

263. Dr. James Carmichael Herndon⁷ (twin), b. Culpeper C. H., Sept. 22, 1831; d., Fernandina, Fla., Oct. 16, 1877. In 1851 he was graduated from the Penn. Med. Col., and the next year entered the U. S. A. and was assigned as resident surgeon of the Brooklyn Hospital; in Feb. 1856, he was made assistant surgeon, and in 1861 he resigned to enter the C. S. A. During the war he served on General R. E. Lee's staff. After the war he settled in Savannah. During the yellow-fever epidemic of 1876 he remained at his post of duty, and the next year, when it broke out at Fernandina, Fla., thinking he was an immune and that duty called him, he volunteered to go to the relief of that plague-ridden city, but only to become one of its first victims. On February 1, 1865, he m. Mary Lightfoot (dau. of Frank and Geraldine (Fielding) Lightfoot, d. Jan. 22, 1872, *s. p.*

264. Dr. Brodie Strachan Herndon,⁷ b. Culpeper C. H., May 1, 1834; d., Fred., May 28, 1890. He was graduated in 1855 from the N. Y. Med. Col. and settled in Warrenton, where he remained until the outbreak of the war, when he became a full surgeon, C. S. A. After the war he returned to Warrenton, then moved to Savannah and finally to Fred., where he remained until his death. On Ap. 28, 1870, he m. Mary Wallace Gordon. Ch: 272. Sarah Parker, b. Ap. 13, 1871, living, unm., Fred. 273. Brodie Strachan, b. Aug. 3, 1873, lives Portsmouth, Va.; m., Balto., Sept. 24, 1896, Nellie Knight White (dau. Landon Cecil and Bettie (Lash) White), b. Sept. 25, 1875. Ch: I. Landon Cecil, b. Aug. 24, 1897; II. Brodie Strachan, b. Jan. 24, 1901. 274. William Gordon, b. Dec. 20, 1876, unm.

265. Sarah Parker Herndon,⁷ b. Culpeper, Nov. 25, 1835; d. Glasgow, Scot., May 6, 1881; m., Fred., Jan. 19, 1857, George Anderson Nicoll, of Savannah, Ga. (son Judge John Cochran and Eliza Mary (Anderson) Ficoll), b. Oct. 26, 1830; d. May 26, 1879; ch: 275. John Anderson, b. Oct. 12, 1857; d. May —, 1859. 276. Charles Herndon, b. Sept. 3, 1861; d. Oct. 3, 1868. 277. Brodie Herndon, b. Mch. 15, 1864; d., N. Y. city, July 4, 1901. He m., May —, 1889, Margaret Green, d. 1892, by whom he had: I. Brodie Herndon, b. 1890; d. 1893; II. Margaret, b. 1892. On Aug. 17, 1895, he m. Alice Mana Bochmann, by whom he had 2 ch: 278. George Anderson, lives N. Y. city, b. Aug. 8, 1767; m., 1887, Ruby

Bacon, div. 1897 or 8, by whom he had: I. George Anderson, b. 1888. By his second wife ——— he has one child.

266. Elizabeth Hull, b. Culpeper C. H., Sept. 12, 1837; m., July 17, 1860, Maj. Henry Triplett Botts, C. S. A. (son Gen. Thomas H.), b. Feb., 1838; d. Savannah. Ch: 279. Lucy Herndon, b. Fred., May 12, 1866; m., June 27, 1882, John Nettleton Johnson, b. 1849, live Bristol, Va. Ch: I. Ellen Botts, b. Sav., March 12, 1883; II. John Nettleton, b. Sav., May 15, 1886; III. Elizabeth Herndon, b. Sav., Oct. 25, 1888. 280. Ellen Arthur, b. Ap. 18, 1868; m., Oct. 25, 1887, James Robertson Blackie (son of Robert Blackie by his first wife), b. 1854, lives Glasgow, Scot. Ch: I. Lucy Herndon, b. Glasgow, Sept. 15, 1889.

267. Lucy Herndon,⁷ b. Fred., July 9, 1839; d. Alexandria, Egypt, Mch. 23, 1887; m. Nov. 13, 1877, Robert Blackie, of Glasgow, Scot., b. Mch. —, 1820; d. Ap., 189—, *d. s. p.*

268. Ann Maury, b. Fred., Dec. 4, 1841; d. Sav., June 16, 1885; m. Fred., Oct. 23, 1861, George Anderson Mercer, (son Hugh and — (Lamar) Mercer); b. Feb. 9, 1835, a lawyer of prominence of Sav. Ch: 281. Hugh Waller, b. 1862; d. Feb. 4, 1871. 282. Ann Herndon, b. Sav., Jan. 8, 1866, m., Ap. 24, 1889, Joseph Minor Lang, b. Boness, Scot., Feb. 4, 1861; live Sav. Ch: I. Nannie Herndon, b. Ap. 14, 1892; d. Ap. 16, 1892; II. George Mercer, b. July 13, 1894. 283. George Anderson, b. Sav., Mch. 2, 1868; lawyer of Sav.; m. Ap. 19, 1892, Mary Ellis Walter, b. Oct. 8, 1871; d. Dec. 19, 1900. Ch: I. George Anderson, b. Feb. 7, 1893; II. G. Walter, b. Ap. 20, 1896; III. Hugh, b. Dec. 12, 1900. 284. Lewis Herndon, b. Mch. 4, 1870, unm., lives N. Y. City. 285. Robert Lee, b. Nov. 24, 1871; cotton business, Sav.; m., Oct. 27, 1896, Katherine Mackay Stiles, dau. Robt. M., b. Ap. 29, 1870. Ch: I. Robert Lee, b. Dec. 10, 1900. 286. Edward Clifford Anderson, b. Nov. 13, 1873; lives Sav.; m., June 8, 1898, Josephine Peyton Freeland (dau. Geo. P.), b. Mch. 4, 1875. Ch: I. ———. 287. Brodie Herndon, b. May —, 1876; d. —, 1878.

269. Mary Eliza Herndon,⁷ b. Fred., Nov. 22, 1843; d. Richmond Plantation, Ga., Feb. 1, 1878; m., Nov. 31, 1865, Joseph Clay (son Joseph and — (McAllister) Clay), b. Dec. 10, 1838; lives Sav. Ch: 288. Thomas Savage, b. Fred., July 25, 1867; lives N. Y. City. 289. Mary Eliza, b. Sav., July 23, 1871; lives Sav.

248. Ann Hull Herndon,⁶ b. Aug. 8, 1811; d. Feb., 1901; m., July 15, 1834, her cousin, Matthew Fontaine Maury, b. Jan. 16, 1806; d. Feb. 1, 1873. In 1825, he entered the U. S. Navy as a midshipman; in 1837 was lieut; his articles in the *Southern Literary Messenger*, entitled "The Lucky Bag," led to the establishment of the Naval Academy, the Memphis Navy Yard, &c.; he received the thanks of Illinois for his papers on the enlargement of the Illinois and Michigan Canal; in 1842, was appointed superintendent of the Department of Charts and Instruments, which eventually became the Naval Observatory; his "Physical Geog-

raphy of the Sea" was pronounced by Humboldt a new science; was the first to suggest a conference of the maritime nations at Brussels; was chief hydrographer of the Southern Exploring Expedition; was the first to advocate the little ship and big gun theory; but his greatest work was the charting of the winds and currents, and of the discovery of the Gulf stream. Upon Virginia leaving the Union, although it was contrary to his wishes and better judgment, he gave her his services, and was sent on a special mission to England in 1862, where he remained until 1865, when he returned and accepted a position in Mexico under Maximilian. He soon returned to his native State and became Professor of Physics at the Virginia Military Institute. His children and descendants will be found in the *Virginia Historical Society Collection*, Vol. V, New Series, pp. 128 to 131.

250. William Lewis Herndon,⁶ b. Oct. 25, 1813; lost at sea, Sept. 12, 1857; m., Mch. 9, 1836, Frances Elizabeth Hansbrough (sister of Lucy Ellen, who had m. his brother Brodie, No. 247), b. Oct. 10, 1817; d. Hyires, France, Ap. 5, 1878. He received an ordinary education; appointed midshipman U. S. Navy; 1828 promoted to passed midshipman in 1834; lieutenant in 1841; for bravery during the Seminole war in Florida, his native State presented him with a sword; saw active service during the Mexican war; for three years was on duty at the Naval Observatory under his cousin and brother-in-law, Commodore M. F. Maury; in 1851, with Lieutenant Gibbon, as his assistant, he explored the Amazon from its source to its mouth in an open boat. By this exploration he opened to the world a vast territory, and has been called the Livingston of South America. His report submitted to Congress was the most elaborate and comprehensive of that region that had ever been issued; in 1855, was made commander, and assigned to duty as captain of the "Central America," which carried the United States mails between New York and Aspinwall, from whence they went to San Francisco *via* Panama, the law at that time requiring that all mail steamers be commanded by naval officers. After fighting a severe gale off Cape Hatteras for several days the "Central America" foundered on September 12, 1857, carrying down 426 souls and a treasure of three million dollars in gold. With great difficulty all the women and children and some few of the male passengers were rescued from a watery grave, if for nothing else, to bring to the world a report of the heroism of their commander, which resulted in a monument being erected to his memory at the Naval Academy, where the youths there are taught by his example that true heroism of character, united with tenderness, courage and modesty are the test of real greatness. He only had one child: 298. Ellen Lewis.

298. Ellen Lewis Herndon,⁷ b. Culpeper C. H., Aug. 30, 1837; d., N. Y. city, Jan. 12, 1880; m., October 25, 1859, Chester Alan Arthur, afterwards twenty-first President of the United States, b., Fairfield, Vt., Oct. 5, 1830; d., N. Y., Nov. 19, 1886. Ch. (all b. N. Y.): 299. William

Lewis Herndon, b. Dec. 10, 1860; d., Englewood, N. J., July 8, 1863. 300. Chester Alan, b. July 25, 1864; m., Vesey, Switzerland, May 9, 1900. Mrs. Myra Townsend (Fithian) Andrews, and has: I. Chester Alan, b. Colorado Springs, Col., Mch. 21, 1901. 301. Ellen Herndon, b. Nov. 21, 1871; m. Charles Pinkerton.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

MORTON DATA.

JOHN MORTON LINE.

Compiled August, 1903, by DANIEL MORTON, M. D., St. Joseph, Mo.

1728, November 26th. Capt. John Morton. Richmond Co.

The appraisement of the property of Captain John Morton, deceased, was filed.

1729, October 1st. Mary Morton and Capt. John. Richmond Co.

O. B. 19-256.

Mary Morton, administratrix of estate of Capt. John Morton.

Comment: Is this the final settlement with the court. If so it is valuable.

1734, February 3rd. Joseph Morton. Father and Mother and William Jordan. Richmond Co. O. B. 10-252.

Upon motion of Captain Alvin Mountjoy, guardian of Joseph Morton, son of Captain John Morton, late of this county, deceased, and Mr. Wm. Jordan who married the widow of the said deceased. It is therefore ordered that Wm. Fauntleroy and Thos. W. Belfield, Gents., sometime between this and the next court divide the negroes belonging to the said deceased's estate, as the law directs, between the said John Morton (should this be Joseph Morton?) and Wm. Jordan in right of his wife.

1736, July 2nd. Joseph Morton father John Morton. Indenture. Richmond Co. B. 9-296.

Between Joseph Morton, Lunenburg Parish, Richmond Co., of the one part and Jas. Wilson, of the said parish and county, of the other part. For 80 pounds current money, Morton sells Wilson all that tract of land which John Morton, father of the said Joseph Morton, bought of Charles Taylor and Richard Morton, containing 306 acres. Autograph signature. Witnesses: Thomas Greenstreet, Jas. X Morton, Wm. Morton. Recorded July 5th, 1736. John Morton died intestate, but property descended to son Joseph. Comment: See 1723 and 1724 for these indentures.

1741, March 1st. Joseph Morton. Indenture. Richmond Co. B. 10-59.

Between Joseph Morton, late of Co. of Richmond, Parish of Lunenburg, of the one part and Thomas Wright Bellfield, of the county and

parish aforesaid, of the other part. For 60 pounds sterling Morton sells Bellfield 200 acres. Autograph signature. Witnesses: John Slater, John Bellfield. Sarah X Harvey. Recorded March 1st, 1741.

1744. Joseph Morton, Justice in King George Co.

Also brother George at same time.

1744, February 4th. Joseph Morton. Deed. Richmond Co.

From Joseph Morton, of King George, to Richard Barnes, conveying land in Richmond county, formerly purchased by said Morton and Barnes.

1744, August 6th. Joseph Morton. Indenture. Richmond Co. B. 10-237.

Between Mary Bellfield, widow of John Bellfield, and Wm. Jordan, ex'or's last will of Thomas Wright Bellfield, late of the county of Richmond, gentleman, dec'd, of the one part and Richard Barnes, of the said county and Joseph Morton, of King George, gentleman, of the other part. For 44 pounds sterling parties of the first part sell to parties of the other part a water grist mill and 2 acres of land. Autograph signatures. Recorded August 6th. 1744.

1745, February 4th. Joseph Morton. Indenture. Richmond Co. B. 10-271.

Between Joseph Morton, of King George, gent., of one part and Richard Barnes, of Richmond Co., gent., of the other part. For 40 pounds current money Morton sells Barnes half interest in water grist mill in Lunenburg Parish, Richmond Co., formerly belonging to Thomas Wright Bellfield. Autograph signature. Recorded February 4th, 1745.

1746, August 1st. Joseph Morton. King George Co.

An instrument in writing. Under the hand and seal of Fortescue Hamilton, Esq., Lord Chancellor of England, being presented in court, it is ordered that Joseph Morton, Gent., be appointed guardian to Joseph Jones. Comment: This was the Joseph Jones who subsequently became distinguished in the Revolution. Joseph Jones' will, February 27, 1783, mentions father Hugh Jones, mother Elizabeth Jones, sister Elizabeth, brother Morton Jones, sister Frances Foster. William Morton was executor. Will recorded in Orange county.

1747, December 22nd. Joseph Morton. Indenture. Richmond Co. B. 10-404.

Between Joseph Morton, of Hanover Parish, King George Co., of one part, and Hugh French, Lunenburg Parish, Richmond Co., of other part. For 130 pounds sterling Morton sells to French 294 acres in Lunenburg Parish, Richmond Co. Said land became property of said Joseph Morton as heir to his father, John Morton, deceased. Autograph signature. Witnesses: Wm. Brockenbrough, Wm. Jordan, Arthur Spicer, Alvin Mountjoy. Recorded July 4, 1748.

1749, December 22nd. Joseph Morton. Deed. Richmond Co.

From Joseph Morton, of King George Co., conveying land formerly owned by his father John Morton.

1750, November 5th. Frances Morton. Richmond Co. O. B. 12-281.

Alvin Mountjoy appointed guardian to Francis Morton, an infant under the age of 21 years. Comment: What child could this have been?

(TO BE CONTINUED)

FIELDING AND DAVIS NOTES.

THE FIELDING FAMILY OF NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY.

Contributed by Dr. J. L. MILLER, Thomas, W. Va.

In the latter half of the 17th century, there lived in the city of Bristol, England, a wealthy merchant family by the name of Fielding, consisting of six brothers and sisters, as follows: Edward, Richard, Ambrose (the immigrant to Virginia), Dr. Robert, Mrs. Elizabeth Gwinn, Mrs. Margaret Fryer, wife of Walter Fryer, and two half-brothers, Giles and Francis Manning. In the wills of Edward and Richard Fielding they are spoken of as "my brother-in-law Giles Manning and his now wife," and "my brother-in-law Francis Manning and his now wife." However, at that period the term "brother-in-law" commonly used to designate half-brothers or step-brothers.

At that time in England most of the wealthy merchant families were offshoots from the great families of the gentry and nobility; and this family of Fielding was probably a cadet branch of the ancient family of Fielding of Newham Paddox, Warwickshire, which was elevated to the peerage in 1620. From old wills, deeds, etc., of the Fieldings, dated between 1662 and 1695, now in my possession, and from research made for me in the Northumberland records, I have gleaned the following family history: 1st. Edward Fielding, an alderman of the city of Bristol, died in 1694-5, leaving a vast estate, consisting of several thousand pounds in money, a great deal of real estate and other property in Bristol, three country estates, known as Arnold in Wilts, and Cardet Hall, and Eniterne in Monmouthshire, a lot of silver plate, rich jewels, etc., to his wife, Elizabeth, and children, Elizabeth, Susannah, Martha, Mary, Anna and William. He also owned a large tract of land in Northumberland county, Virginia, five hundred acres of which he left to nephew, Edward Fielding, son of brother Ambrose.

2nd. Richard Fielding, a Bristol merchant, died in 1666, unmarried, leaving bulk of property in England and ship "Phenix" to brother Edward; and his plantation, servants, stock, etc., on Wicomico river, Northumberland county, Virginia, to brother Ambrose. This plantation

consisted of one thousand acres of land, purchased December 14, 1662, from Captain Peter Knight, who had patented it in 1657.

About 1667-8, Ambrose Fielding settled on his Virginia plantation, to which he added other land by purchase, as shown by a deed made by his son Richard September 1, 1686. In 1670 he was a justice for Northumberland county. In 1673 he made his will, which was recorded November 17, 1675. He left ten shillings to wife, Anne, and the remainder of his estate to his children, Richard, Edward and Anne in equal shares. His family seems to have been yet in England at this time, but Richard was a resident of Virginia September 1, 1686, and Edward was married here about 1687-8. Richard's will was probated September 20, 1717, with nephew Ambrose executor. About 1687-8, Edward Fielding married Winifred Conway, daughter of Dennis and Anne Conway, of Northumberland county. Her father settled in this county about 1665, where he died in 1709, as shown by a suit against his estate in 1712, by Edward and Winifred Fielding. He had seven children—Winifred, Elizabeth, John, "eldest sonne and heire," born January 15, 1673; Thomas, born January 15, 1680; Lazarus, born July 20, 1682; and Christopher, born May 3, 1684. Edward and Winifred Fielding had the following children: Ambrose, born January 31, 1689; Sarah, born May 12, 1695; Rachel, born September 26, 1697; Thomas, born April 22, 1699; Edwin, born about 1701-2. Edward Fielding's will was probated May 19, 1714, with wife Winifred as executrix (this will book has been lost). Besides the land inherited from his father and Uncle Edward, Edward Fielding owned half of 850 acres of land granted to John Harris and him, September 30, 1695, by Lady Culpeper and Lord Fairfax. In the boundaries of this land mention is made of Fielding's Mill Dam and Pond. In a deed from James Pope to Christopher Neale, August 19, 1691, mention is made of Fielding's Bridge across a swamp that falls into the Great Wicomoco river. Winifred Conway Fielding married, 2nd, Thomas Dameron, and later they were sued by her son, Ambrose Fielding, to recover some of his father's estate. Ambrose F. probably married about 1710, as he had a deed at that time from his father for 130 acres of land, part of 1,200 acres patented by Captain Knight in 1657. His will was probated May 14, 1750, and mentions son Ambrose and daughter Hannah Pitman; it was witnessed by his brother Edwin and wife Judith. Sarah Fielding married about 1717 Thomas Davis, and had the following children: Edward Fielding Davis, born May 6, 1718; James C., born November 3, 1719; John, born July 3, 1723; Richard, born June 15, 1725; William, born April 30, 1727; Susannah, born September 29, 1729. For further notice of her descendants see Davis notes. Of Rachel and Thomas Fielding I have found no record—they probably died in childhood. In 1737, Edwin and wife Judith sold land to Thomas Davis, and they were living in 1750, as shown by will of Ambrose Fielding; but unless there were two Edwin

Fieldings, Judith F. must have died about this time, as in October, 1753, Edwin F. mortgaged 137 acres of land and two negroes (*wife not mentioned*), and December 6, 1754, Edwin and Winifred Fielding (his probably wife) sold 150 acres of land.

In a letter of attorney to Thomas Hobson, Sr., from Edward Fielding, dated September 13, 1684, he uses an octagon shaped seal bearing on a field or. a lion rampant ppr. These arms are different from those of Henry Fielding, father of Frances Fielding Lewis, of Gloucester county, Va., which were arg. on a chief az. three lozenges or.

There are other Fieldings mentioned in the Northumberland records, but I cannot give their relationship to the family traced above. The entries are: Joseph Fielding, deed, 1663; Mrs. Hannah Fielding, judgement, 1669; Daniel Fielding, will, 1714. The relationship may be something like this: Joseph Fielding was a brother of Edward, Richard, Ambrose and others, of Bristol, and having died prior to Richard in 1666, does not appear in the wills of Richard 1666, Ambrose 1675, and Edward 1695. Mrs. Hannah Fielding was probably his widow, and Daniel Fielding their son. There were four Fielding soldiers in the Revolutionary war. They were George, James, Joseph and Eppy Fielding, probably all from Northumberland county.

DOCUMENTS.*

WILL OF RICHARD FEILDING, 1667.

(Abstract.)

Richard feilding, Merchant, Bristol, England. Dated July 16th, 1666. Recorded in Northumberland county, Virginia, April 8th, 1667.

Bequeaths his estate as follows:

- 1st. To brother Robert feilding, of Glouc'ter, five shillings.
- 2nd. To sister Elizabeth Gwin, of Horton in Gloucester, five shillings.
- 3rd. To brother-in-law Giles Mauning [the *William and Mary Quarterly* calls him Mourning] & his wife five shillings each.
- 4th. To Francis Manning, oldest son of Giles Manning, five pounds.
- 5th. To brother-in-law Francis Manning & his wife each five shillings, "and in case she hath a son I give & bequeath unto him five pounds," but if the child proves to be a daughter she is to have but forty shillings.
- 6th. To sister Margaret Fryer twenty pounds, in case his ship *Phoenix* arrives safely in England; "and my will is that Walter Fryer, her husband, shall not intermeddle or have anything to do with the same.

* The papers of which abstracts are given were among a mass of documents belonging to a branch of the Carter family of Virginia, which were purchased some years ago by W. R. Benjamin, the New York dealer. After passing through several hands, these have become the property of Dr. Miller.

7. To "my loving brother, Ambrose Fielding," in case the ship *Phenix* arrives safely, he gives all his plantation of land lying on great *Wicocomico* in *Westmoreland* county, *Virginia*, together with all servants, stocks, cattle, hoggs, utensils and other appurtenances.

8th. Gives to brother, Mr. Edward Fielding, of *Bristoll*, all his part of the ship *Phenix*, with all Tobacco & other goods on board, & the residue of his estate, both real and personal, in both *England* & *Virginia* or elsewhere, after all debts, legacies & funeral charges are paid.

9th. Appoints brother Edward Fielding his sole executor.

Signed and sealed in the presence of Tho: Brereton, William Morgan, Wm. Brinton & John Salter, & proved in *Northumberland* county, *Va.*, by oath of Capt. Thos. Brereton.

Note.—The plantation on *Gt. Wicocomico*, bequeathed to Ambrose Fielding, consisted of 1,000 acres of land sold to Richard Fielding by Capt. Peter Knight, Dec. 14, 1662, described as lying at the head of the river on the south side.

WILL OF AMBROSE FIELDING, 1678.

(Abstract.)

Ambrose Fielding, Planter, *Wicocomico*, *Northumberland* county, *Virginia*. Dated June 26th, 1673. Recorded in same county November 17th, 1675. Bequeathes estate as follows :

1st. After paying all debts and funeral charges, directs that all his estate be equally divided between his three children, Richard, Edward & Anne

2nd. Gives wife, Anne Fielding, ten shillings to buy a ring.

3rd. Appoints brother Edward Fielding & son Richard Fielding his executors. But in case of his death "heare in *Virginia*," he appoints his "loving friends Thomas Brereton & Thomas Hobson to be overseers, and to have Care of what Estate here is under my management and to give an account unto my Executors, Edward Fielding & Richard.

Signed & sealed in presence of Henry Road, Samuel Hartwell & R. Hoare."

Note.—The estate referred to above as under his management consisted of 1,400 acres of land lying adjacent to his own plantation, together with the personal estate thereon, all of which belonged to his brother, Edward Fielding, of *Bristol*. Ambrose's son, Richard, took possession of this, along with his share of his father's estate, and it required several suits and an ejectment on the part of his uncle, Edward, to dispossess him of it. Finally, by a deed of sale made September 1st, 1686, Richard turns over to his uncle, Edward Fielding, all the above mentioned property and his share of his father's estate, 1,700 acres of land in all, with the personal estate thereon, in consideration "of diverse free & meere gifts" and twelve pounds sterling.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

GENERAL INDEX.

TITLES OF SEPARATE ARTICLES ARE INDICATED BY SMALL CAPITALS.

- Abercrombie, 132.
Abercromby, 291.
Abingdon, 71.
Accomac, 146, 284, 309.
Ackamack, 146.
Adams, Captain Robert, note on, 315.
Adams, Samuel, Governor of Arkansas, note on, 185.
Adams, 90, 185, 314, 315, 442.
Adams county, Pa., 235.
Addames, 314, 358.
Addison, 212.
Ade, 389.
Age, 430, 431, 434, 440.
Airmont, 91.
Aishley, Edward, adm. (1656), 364.
Alabama, 80, 81, 82, 238.
Alar, 439.
Albemarle county, Va., 80, 81, 93.
Alexander, 69, 92, 223, 330, 442.
ALEXANDRIA, HISTORIC; SOCIETY FOR THE RESTORATION OF, 218, *et seq.*
Alexandria, Va., 82, 448.
Alexandria county, 82.
Alexandria, Egypt, 449.
Alford, 369.
Alison, 302, 367, 425, 431, 435.
Allemaengel, 116.
Allan, 103.
Allard, 434.
Allen, 82, 97, 190, 215, 246, 310.
Alleghany, 123, 131.
Alleghanies, 238.
All Saints Barking, 309.
Alum, 140.
Ambler, 150, 399, 409, 411, 412.
Ambler-Jacquelin, 264.
Amelia county, Va., 80, 81, 165, 443.
Amelia C. H., 380.
Amherst county, Va., 89.
Amias, Francis; will (1622), 154.
Amonnet, 295-304, 426-439.
Amos, 367.
Amwell, 376.
Anderson, xiv, xvi, 71, 111, 420, 441, 448.
Adrewes, John; will (1610), 155.
Andros, 156.
Ange, 304.
Angell, Anne; will (1641), 309; William; will (1636), 308.
Angell, 358.
Angloy, 434.
Anthony, 416.
Antietam, 116.
Antigua, 37, 38.
APPLEBY SCHOOL, VIRGINIANS AT, 214.
Applejohn, 320.
Apple orchards, 424.
Appleton, 79.
Applewhaite, 84.
Appomattox, 380.
Apprenticeship of County Clerks, 220, 221.
Aquia, 316.
Arber, 393.
Arbuckles, 182.
Archer, viii, 365.
Archer's Hope, 272.
Argall, 286, 404.
Arkansas, 81, 185.
Armistead, Henry; Adm. (1748), with note, 68.
Armistead, 68, 366.
Armstrong, vi, 362.
Arnall, 144.
Arnolds, Wiltshire, Eng., 453.
Arnsvalde, 225.
Arthur, Chester Alan, 451.
Ashby's Ferry and Gap, 375.
Ashe, 309, 358.
Ashepro, 387.
Ashley River, 387.
Ashton, Anne; adm. (1704) with note, 154.
Aspinwall, 450.

- Assembly of Virginia, to be called annually, 1638-'9, 54-55.
- ASSOCIATION FOR THE PRESERVATION OF VIRGINIA ANTIQUITIES AND JAMESTOWN. By Mary Newton Stanard, 322 *et seq.*
- A. P. V. A., 264, 411.
- Astherr, 389.
- Atkins, John; will (1624), with note, 154.
- Atkins, John; will (1636), 150.
- Atkins, 150-54
- Atkinson, 329, 422.
- Atterbury, Richard; will (1638), 153.
- Attorney-general, 163.
- Atwell, 199.
- Atwood, 96.
- Aubry, 190, 426-439.
- August, 151.
- Augusta county, Va., 80, 81, 82, 88, 123, 124, 131, 239, 252, 256, 374, 419.
- Ayers, 362.
- Aylward, William; will (1706-'7), 153.
- Aylward, 313.
- Aylett, 338.
- Back river, 263, 264, 266, 267, 408, 410.
- Bacon, 57, 263, 276, 397, 398, 408, 409, 411, 412-14.
- Bacon's Rebellion, 409.
- Baer, Jacob, Sr., note on, 127.
- Bagby, 81, 323.
- Baken, 365.
- Baillis, 212.
- Baird, 439.
- Bainbridge, 112.
- Baird, 294.
- Baker, 94, 119, 187, 414.
- Balcarres, 102.
- Ball, 103, 210, 329.
- Ballard, 59, 60, 64, 84.
- Ballard, Thomas, note on, 59.
- Ballard Thomas, petition of; 1674, ? 59
- Ballentyne, Hugh, adm. (1735-6), 68.
- Ballow, 88.
- Baltimore, Md., 94, 360, 448.
- Baltzius, 388, 389.
- BANISTER FAMILY, 164-165.
- Banisters of Gloucester county, 366.
- Banister, John, Naturalist; note on, 164.
- Banister, Lieut. John, of Charles City, 366.
- "Banister Lodge," 441.
- Banks, 69, 198, 199-200.
- Banks, Mathais Job, adm. (1738), 69.
- BAPTIST MINISTERS, PROSECUTION OF, CHESTERFIELD CO., VA., 1771-73, 415 *et seq.*
- Barbadoes, 36, 37, 38, 72, 311.
- Barber, 320, 362, 390.
- Barkham, 365.
- Baret, 236.
- Barger, 216.
- Barham, 312
- Barker, 149, 278, 333, 362, 365
- Barksdale, 90, 92, 165
- Barlowe, 279
- Barnes, 310, 368, 452
- Barnett, 75, 316, 317, 368
- Barney, 323
- Barrett, 97, 215
- Bartlett, 149, 150, 214, 359
- Bartlett, George; will (1659-60), 149
- Bartonsville, 373
- Baryhard, 149
- Basle, 115
- Bassett, 104
- Bates, 81, 152, 185, 186, 277
- Bates, Frederick, note on, 185, 186
- Bath, 123, 131, 235
- Battenburg, 225
- Batterly, 93
- "Battersea," 164
- BATTY, JAMES, PETITION OF, 1692, 155, *et seq.*
- Baugh, 414
- Baugham, 306
- Bauldwin, 263, 270, 276, 412
- Bay, 389
- Bayley, 76, 166, 223
- Baylor, 340
- Baytop, Thomas, adm. (1691-2), with note, 69
- Beale, 152, 311, 368
- Bear, 121, 127
- Beard, 277
- Beard, William, will (1646), with note, 148
- Beare in Bassinghall, 154
- Bearskins, 122, 123
- Beasley, 414
- Bechtel, 373
- Beck, 388, 389, 392

- Becker, 47, 119
 Beckham, 262
 Beckwith, 207, 340
 Bedford, 80, 81, 82, 146, 150, 185, 289
 Bedford, John, will (1716), with note, 150
 Beheathland, John, will (1639), with note, 363
 Beheathland, Robert, note on, 363
 Beken, 392
 Bell, 82, 101, 112, 151, 152, 153, 199
 Bell, Robert, will (1656-7), with note, 151
 Bellico, 389
 Bellfield, 206, 451, 452
 Bellingrock, 152
 Bellomont, 165
 Beet, viii, 152
 Benick, 207
 Benger, 93
 Benjamin, 455
 Benn, 86, 87
 Bennet, 35, 38-40
 Benrose, 393
 Benlose, 365
 Bentley, 364
 Benton, 107
 Beoret, 301
 Berger, 389
 Berkeley, 35, 37, 57, 61, 104, 276, 326, 397, 410
 Berkeley Hundred, 360
 Berleburg, 240
 Bermudas, 37, 38, 315
 Bernard, 37, 102, 174, 298, 302, 317, 429, 430, 439, 440.
 Bernheim, 390
 "Berry Hill," illustration, April Magazine.
 "Berry Hill," 198, 330, 441
 Bethesda, 390
 Bethlehem, 114, 118, 225, 234, 235, 238, 240, 378, 391
 Beverley, 36, 166, 266, 408, 412, 413
 Bibb, 80, 81
 Bickley family, notice of, 151, 152
 Bidwell, 151
 Bif, 304, 431
 Biggs, Richard; will (1626), with note, 360
 Bignion, 390
 Bilbaud, 425-431, 434
 Billebeau, 295-304
 Bining, 387, 391
 BIOGRAPHICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES—Adams, Gover-
 nor Samuel, of Arkansas, 185;
 Bowker family, 313; Ballard, Thos., 59; Bowler, Thos., 61;
 Brown, Gov. Thos., of Florida, 185; Brown notes, 221; Cary, James, 366; Dandridge, 217;
 Fremont, ancestors of Mrs. Jesse B., 106; Gottschalk, M. G., 225; Hill, Thos., 60; Hite, Jost, 373; Hunter, 218; Jack-
 man, Joseph John, 310; Jame-
 son, 106; Jeffreys, of London, 359; Jones, Paul, 422; Klug, Rev. G. L., 230; Lee, Stephen, 105; Lindsay, 216; Oldis family, 311; Overton, William, 306;
 Parker, Deane, 106; Randolph, Henry, 58; Rice, Owen, 235;
 Rieger, John Bartholomew, 376; RoBards, 215; Rookins, 57; Spangenberg, August Gott-
 lieb, 235; Stoever, Rev. Johan Caspar, Sr. & Jr., 241; Sumner family, 311; Townshend, Mary, 146; Tucker, 217; Waters, Jno., 305; West, Francis, 360; White, Rev. Wm., 368.
 Bioret, 425, 431, 434
 Blackaby, 152
 Blackburn, 112
 Blackford, xiii, 208, 209
 Blackfriars, 147, 316
 Blackie, 449
 Blackiston, 165
 Blackman, 49
 Blackement, 438, 440
 Blackmore, 315
 Black Walnut run, 379
 Blair, 163, 190, 211, 350
 Blake, 190
 Blakemore, 88
 Blanc, 434
 Bland, 1, 10-25, 165, 217, 350, 355
 Blaydes, 69
 Blessing, ship, 314
 Blevins, 92
 Bliss, 217
 Block Houses, 264, 276
 Block House Hill, 263, 269, 412, 413
 Blue Ridge, 120, 236, 238, 240
 Bluhm, 383
 Blunt, 86, 187
 Board of Trade, 1-25
 Board of Trade (English), resolu-
 tions of, in regard to sterling

- debts in Virginia, 1763, 345 *et seq.*
- Boarham, 366
- Bocard, 302, 304, 431, 434, 440
- Bochmann, 448
- Bock, 117
- Boehler, 391, 392
- Bolling, 90, 164, 438
- Bolzius, 392
- Bonsargent, 425, 431, 440
- BOOK REVIEWS—A Genealogy of the Buford Family in America, &c. By M. B. Buford (112); Gleanings of Virginia. A Historical and Genealogical Collection, largely from original sources. Compiled and published by Wm F. Boogher, (111); History of Southwest Virginia, 1746-1786, and Washington County, 1777-1780. By L. P. Summers, 341; Some Virginia Families. Being Genealogies of the Kinney Stribling, &c., families of Virginia. By Hugh Milton McIlhany, Jr., (110); The Mother of Washington and Her Times. By Mrs. R. A. Pryor, 343
- Boogher, 111, 376
- Boness, Scotland, 449
- Bonner, 359
- Bon Sergeant, 302
- Booth, 69, 308
- Bosham, 309
- Bossert, 382, 383
- Boston, 243
- Botetourt county, Va., 80, 122, 131, 374, 420
- Botts, 449
- Bourchier, 148
- Boush, 79
- Bowden, 87
- Bowen, 96
- Bowie, 102, 104, 209, 210
- Bowker family, note on, 313
- Bowker, James, will (1704), with note, 313
- Bowler, Thomas, note on, 61
- Bowles, 68, 74
- Bowling Green, 335
- Bowman, 414
- Bownds, 52
- Boxe, Thomas, will (1629), 362
- Boyle, 80
- Boyleston, 152
- Braddock, 149, 219, 308
- Braddock, Major-General Edward, will, with note, 308
- Braddock, Nathaniel, will (1636), 149
- Bradshaw, 84
- Brady, 338
- Branch, 414, 415
- Brandenburg, 391
- Brandmueller, 115, 120, 126, 128
- Brandmueller, John, note on, 115
- Branham, 379
- Braxton, 95, 424, 425
- Bray, Richard, adm. (1691), with note, 69
- Brayante, 150
- Brecknockshire, 359
- Breathitt, 81
- Breckinridge, 443
- Brecon, Radnor, 359
- Brent, William, adm. (1709-10), with note, 70
- Brereton, 456
- Brewer, 317
- Brewster, 403
- Briant, 304, 431, 435, 439
- Brice, 368, 369
- Bridge *als.* Bridges, John, adm. (1637), 70
- Bridger, 84, 85, 87, 188
- Bridges, 85, 279, 368
- Brickhouse, 263, 396
- Brickhouses ordered to be built, 1638-9, 55
- Brinton, 456
- Bristol, England, 453, *et seq.* 455, 456
- Bristol, Va., 363, 449
- Bristoll, 367
- Bristow, Robert, adm. (1755), 70
- Britton, 74
- British Museum Library, 35
- Broadhurst, 368, 369
- Broad River, in Beaufort county, 387
- Broadway, 150
- Brocas, 172, 287, 288
- Brock, 428
- Brockett, 218
- Brock's Gap, 239
- Brodhead, 186
- Brodnax, 165
- Brojohn 320
- Brooke, xiv, xvi, 93, 95, 157, 200-203, 217, 218, 288, 336-338
- Brooke, General Geo. M., sketch of, 445, *et seq.*

- Brooke, Col. George, obituary of, 1782, 445
 Brooke, Col. George, will (1782), 95, 200, *et seq.*
 BROOKE FAMILY, 93 *et seq.*, 200, *et seq.*, 336, *et seq.*, 444 *et seq.*
 Brooke, Humphrey, obituary of, 1738, 445
 Brooke, Richard, will (1817), 337
 Brooke, Wm., will (1804), 203
 "Brook, The," Henrico county, 157
 Brookes, 70, 218, 288, 364, 365
 Brookes, Mildred, adm. (1748), 70
 Brooklyn Hospital, 448
 BROWN FAMILY, NOTE, 221
 Brown, 26-32, 80, 81, 147, 185, 221, 222, 446
 BROWN, JOHN, LETTERS, 26 *et seq.*
 Brown, Thomas, Governor of Florida, note on, 185
 Browne, 172, 287, 288, 316, 368
 Brownfield, 389, 392
 Brownlow, 82
 Bruce, xiii, 182, 197-200, 328, 332, 340, 386
 BRUCE FAMILY, 197 *et seq.*; 328 *et seq.*; 441 *et seq.*
 Bruce family, portraits of members of, April Magazine
 Bruce Fund, 331
 Brumeter, 119
 Brunet, 386
 Brunskill, 215
 Brunswick, 81, 82, 89, 380, 384
 Bryan, xiv, xvi
 Bryant, 90-92
 Bryen, 366
 Bryzelius, 373
 Bucan, 94
 Buchanan, 17, 254
 Bucke, 147
 Buckner, 97, 215
 Buckroe, 317
 Buettner, 373
 Buffalo, 252
 Buford, vi, 112, 244
 BUFORD FAMILY IN AMERICA, A GENEALOGY OF. By Marcus B. Buford. San Francisco, 1903. Review, 112
 Bugnion, 387
 Buhminger, 391
 Bull Alley, 367
 Bullen, Thos., adm. (1691), 70
 Bullock Drivers, 420
 Bunt, 87
 Burbage, 288
 Burgesses, House of, x, 10-25, 36, 58, 65, 77, 131-143, 151, 154, 208, 209, 310, 312, 350-354, 361, 408
 Burgesses, House of, privileges of, 65
 Burgesses, law in relation to election of, 1763, 133; Resolution of, 1688-'91, 65
 Burck, 304, 430, 439
 Burke, 218
 Burnley, 101
 Burton, 222, 282, 283
 Bushton, 368
 Butcher, 307
 Butler, 104, 314, 317, 339, 400
 Butler, Thomas, will (1637), with note, 316
 Butter Milk, 123
 Burwell, 89, 91, 103, 104, 350, 398
 Byrd, 182, 192, 332, 379, 381
 Byrd, Col. W.; author of *Neu-Gefundes Eden in Virginia*, 381
 Cabell, 191, 331
 Cadell, 364
 Cain, 365
 Caine, xiii
 Cairill, 365
 Cairon, 295-304, 429, 432, 433, 436, 437, 438-440
 Call, 81
 Calcraft, 308
 California, 185
 Caluet, 430, 434, 440
 Calvet, 301
 Calvin College, 113
 Cambridge, 42
 Camfield, 307
 Camgotschik, 238
 Cammack, 333
 Cammerhoft, 235
 Campbell, 108, 249, 421, 422
 Campbell county, 81
 Campfield, 307
 Campunion, 243
 Canagetschick, 116
 Canowago, 235
 Candler, 71, 371
 Candler, Anne, adm. (1733), 71
 CONDEMNED PERSONS SENT TO VIRGINIA, 1638-9, 173
 Canet, 431
 Canfield, 310
 Cannes, 245

- Canterbury, 279
 Cantf, 278
 Cantpy, 302, 425, 431, 435, 439
 Cape Fear river, 384
 Cape Henry, 323
 Cape Merchant, 407
 Capell, 364
 Capon, 302, 425, 431
 Cardet Hall, Monmouthshire, Wales, 453
 Carleton, 47
 Carlin, 90, 92, 218
 Carlyle House, Alexandria, notice of, 219
 Carolina, 238, 374
 Caroline, 68, 89, 422
 Caroline county, 81, 443
 Carpenter, 96, 152, 214, 420
 Carr, 100, 315
 Carrabee Islands, 35
 Carrington, 88, 90, 332
 Carter, 10-25, 76, 103, 166, 191, 224, 333, 365, 369, 425
 Carter, Elizabeth Lloyd, *als.*, adm. (1694), with note, 76
 Carter, Landon, pamphlets by, 212
 Carty, 213
 Carver, 77
 Cary, 74, 78, 153, 313, 364, 366, 416
 Cary, James, note on, 366
 Casper, 231
 Castlen, 190
 Catawba, 118
 Catawba creek, 123, 124
 Catherine, 235
 Catholics, 374
 Catlett, 329
 Catores, 335
 Cattle, 140, 243, 244, 286, 287
 Cavanagh, 367
 Cave, 236
 Cawdin, 92
 Cawson, 21, 165, 315
 Cedar creek, 129, 130, 228, 373
Central America, ship, 450
 Chaderton, 148
 Challis, 263, 270
 Chambers, 333
 Chambon, 296-304, 429, 431, 432, 434, 436, 437, 438, 439
 Champagne, 439
 Chandler, xiv, xvi
 Chapel Hill, 332
 Chappell, 366
 Chapman, 71, 80, 81, 152
 Chapman, Anne, adm. (1716), 71
 Chard, 150
 Chariots, 424
 Charles II, 407, 410
 Charles City county, 59, 80, 89, 164, 284, 366
 Charleston, 27, 386
 Charlestown, 27, 187, 387
 Charlotte county, Va., 82, 89
 Charlotte, N. C., 390
 Chatain, 300, 301, 332, 431, 434, 439
 Cheatham, 101, 414
 Chelsham, 152
 Cherton or Cheriton, 367, 369
 Cherokee, 91, 184
 Cherokee Expedition, 88, 91
 Cherrington Wells, 369
 Chesapeake Bay, 32, 34, 102
 "CHESAPEAKE WAR," 189-192
 Chester, 75
 Chesterfield, 58, 414, 415, 417
 CHESTERFIELD COUNTY COURT, TRIAL OF REV. ARCHIBALD McROBERTS IN, 1772, 414 *et seq.*
 CHESTERFIELD COUNTY, TRIAL OF BAPTIST MINISTERS IN, 1771-73, 415 *et seq.*
 Chew, 264, 288
 Chichester (city), 145
 Chickahominy, 268
 Chiffelle, 390
 Chiles, 411
 Chill, 148
 Chilton, 163, 165, 211, 263, 408, 414
 Chilton, Edward, Attorney-General, 1692, 163
 Chiswell Mines, 379
 Choice, 90, 92
 Christiansburg, 122
 Church, 83
 Church at Jamestown, 397
 Church at Jamestown, excavation of foundation of, 324, 325
 Churches, German, 120
 Churchill, 131
 Cider, 424
 Cincinnati, 231
 Claiborne, 35, 38-40, 80, 157, 186, 308
 Clack, 92
 Clapied, 302, 435, 439
 Clare, 307
 Clark, xiv, xvi, 80, 81, 90, 91, 330, 333, 441
 Clarke county, 81, 147, 264, 367, 445
 Clarke, Richard, adm. (1686), 367
 Clarkenwell, Middlesex, Eng., 70

- Clarkson, 279
 Clay, 81, 449
 Clayton, 257, 333
 Cleve, 344
 Cleveland, 216
 Cleveland, Ohio, 113
 Clopton, 157
 Clothing, 385
 Cloud, 92
 Clover, 316
 Clover creek, 122
 Coaches, 424
 Coach Maker, 424
 Cobb, Woolley, adm. (1732), 71
 Cobb's Hall, 105
 Cockburn, 106
 Cocke, 61, 102-104, 165, 209-210
 COCKE, GRAY, BOWIE, ROBB, &C.,
 FAMILIES, 102 *et seq.*; 209 *et seq.*
 Cockhill, 367
 Cocking, 365
 Cochrane, 334
 Codoens, 235
 Coggins, 91
 Cohenzig, 121
 Colchester, 71, 212
 Colclough, 358, 359, 369
 Coleman, 101, 190, 327, 336
 Coles, 81, 330
 Collegeville, Pa., 113
 Collett, 45, 46
 Collier, 82
 Collins, 227
 COLONIAL GIRL, DIARY OF A
 LITTLE, 212, *et seq.*
 COLONIAL VIRGINIA RECORDS,
 SOME, 57, *et seq.*, 155-169
 Colquhon, 329
 Colson, 164
 Colston, 93, 340
 Combahie, 387
 Combe, 190
 COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE
 OF VIRGINIA, PROCEEDINGS
 OF, 1759-70, 1 *et seq.*, 131, *et seq.*, 345, *et seq.*
 Committee of Safety sells confis-
 cated goods, 1775, 224
 Comyns, 94
 Condor, 127
 Confederate Fort, 263, 414
 Connelly, 82
 Conococheague, 116, 236, 238
 Conotowans Creek, 117
 Constable, 368
 Contentnea, 381
 Continental Service, Act for fill-
 ing up Virginia quota in, pro-
 test of Isle of Wight Court
 against, 188, 189
 Convict sent to Virginia, 1638, 47
 Conway, 230, 454
 Cooke, 75, 358
 Cooker, 367
 Coons, 376
 Cooper, 92, 150, 310
 Cooper river, 386
 Coosawhatchie, 387
 Cople parish, Westmoreland coun-
 ty, 339
 CORAM CUPS, THE, 215
 Corbin, 78, 166
 Corcoran, 421
 Corderoy, 75, 76
 Corn, 138, 140
 Cornelison, John, adm. (1682), 71
 Cornelius, John, adm. (1704), 71
 Corner, 425, 439
 Coming, 278
 Cornwall, 77
 Cosford, 315
 Cossington, 70
 Cotland, Louisa county, Va., 98
 Cotterell, 47
 Council, Clerk of, 284
 COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT
 RECORDS OF VIRGINIA, 1640-
 41, 277 *et seq.*
 Council of Virginia, 1651, 37
 COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA, ADDRESS
 TO THE LORDS COMMISSION-
 ERS OF TRADE, 1718, 192 *et seq.*
 Counts, 231
 Country House, 260, 263
 COUNTY CLERK, INDENTURE OF
 APPRENTICESHIP TO, 220, 221
 County court tries a case of breach
 of ecclesiastical law, 414 *et seq.*
 Countz, 376
 Coupland, 415
 Courtland, 306
 Courtney, 190
 Courts, County, trials of minis-
 ters by, 414 *et seq.*, 415 *et seq.*
 Covell, Thomas, will (1643-4), 315
 Covenanters, 238
 Covirington, 414
 Cow Pasture, 122
 Cowell, 358
 Cowherd, 97
 Cox, 151, 152, 190, 337, 362
 Cox, Thomas; will (1697), 362
 Craig, 101, 111

- Crane, 335
 Cranehill, 319
 Craven county, N. C., 382
 Creech, 152
 Creel, 98, 215
 Creditors, an act for the relief of certain; explanation of, 1761, 18 *et seq.*
 Cresap, 236
 Cresap, Col. Thomas, note on, 118
 Crew, 315
 Criminal Assault, case of attempted, 1737, 424
 Crittenden, 96
 Critz, 92
 Crocker, 85, 86
 Crockett, 91, 92, 249
 Cromwell, 407
 Croshaw, 64
 Crosse, George, adm. (1699-1700), 72
 Croydon, 152
 Crump, 96, 332, 333
 Crutchfield, 100
 Culpeper, 199, 231, 252, 398
 Culpeper C. H., 448, 449
 Culpeper, Lady, &c., 454
 Culnes Aylwins, 368
 Culverwell, 147, 148
 Cumberland county, 80
 Cumberland, Md., 117
 Cummings, 218
 Cunningham, 92, 106
 Currency, vi, 1, 14, 91, 92, 131-143, 210, 290, 296-304, 332, 355, 368, 379, 383
 Curry, xiii, 324
 Curtis, 33, 35, 63, 72, 222, 223
 Curtis, John; adm. (1684), 72
 Custis, Joseph; adm. (1655), 72

 Dabney, 209, 333, 338
 Dade, 146, 363
 Daelinger, 128, 228
 Dagord, 358
 Dalcho, 390
 Dale, 272, 394, 395, 403
 Dale, P'sh, 414
 Dalison, 439
 Dalley, 310
 Dalton, Joseph, adm. (1720), 72
 Danby, 74
 Dandridge, 216, 217, 218, 423
 Dandridge family—correction, 423
 Dandridge, Captain A. S., notice of, 216
 Daniel, Terence, adm. (1709), 72
 Danish West Indies, 115
 Darden, 85, 86, 87
 Darrows, 190
 Dashiell, vi.
 Daud, 439
 Davenport, 329, 441
 David, King of Scotland, 94
 Davies, 312
 Davies, Isaack, adm. (1658), 72
 Davis, 190, 316, 339
 Davison, 154
 Davye, 359
 Dawson, 190
 Dayer, 121
 Deacon, Thomas, will (1652), 315
 Deane, 33
 Deaths, xii-xiii
 Debtors, Act for relief of insolvent, 1763, explanation of, 136
 Deer, 121
 Deer sent from Virginia to England, 1638, 49
 Deer skins, 123
 de Forest, 289
 Dejart, 226
 de Graffenreid, v, 231
 De Jarnett, 169
 de Joux, 290
 Delancey, 219
 de La Fontaine, 293
 De la Muce, 290, 295-304
 Delapied, 425, 431
 Delaune, 431, 435
 Delawares, 391
 De La Warr, 272, 360, 400, 403
 Delk, 85, 86
 De Lyon, 190
 Dennis, 33, 35, 38-40, 150
 Denver, 82
 Depe, 304, 431
 de Quincy, 94
 DeSance, 289
 Denbeigh, 317
 Dewberry, 310
 DIARY OF A COLONIAL GIRL
 212-214
 Dierdorf, 113
 Dickinson, 85-86, 87, 90, 329
 Dickson, 83
 Digges, 42, 57, 68
 Diggs, Mrs. Elizabeth, petition of 1675? 57
 Dillard, 92
 Dinwiddie, 22, 219
 Dobbs, 219
 Docke, 148
 Doggett, 365

- Donald, 415
 Donegal, 116
 Donnelly, 72
 Doodles, 297, 209, 444
 Dorney, 365
 Dorset, 48
 Dotz, 385
 Douglas, 329
 "Dover," 442
 Downes, 308, 309
 Drake, 151
 Draper, 243, 307
 Drew, 59, 101
 Drewry, 101
 Dublin, 367
 Dubbs, 242, 387
 Duck, 181
 Dudley, 77, 199, 221, 305
 Duerr, 381
 Duerrat, 302
 Duke, 112
 Dumfries, 250
 Dundrennan, 106
 Duncra, 434
 Dunkers, 125, 234
 Dunmore, 99, 318
 Dunmore's war, 243
 Dunn, 55, 91, 92, 110, 216
 Dunsean, 83
 Dunster, 83
 Dupon, 302, 304, 431
 Dupre, 430, 431, 435, 439
 Dupuy, 295-304, 425, 430, 431, 433, 434, 439
 Durham, 94
 Durly, Wm., adm. (1741), 72
 Dusseldorf, 131
 Dutartre, 426, 436
 Dutch, 34, 289
 Dutch Cooper, 378
 Dutoi, 300, 431, 439
 Duurrat, 431
 DuVal, 81
 Dwight, 26, 27
 Dyer, 280

 Earle, 28, 29
 Earley, 80
 Eastern Shore, Va., 309
 Eaton, 286
 Eavens, 312
 Ebenezer, 389, 392
 Ecclesiastical law, trial for breach of, by county court, 414 *et seq.*
 Edinburgh, 99
 EDLOE, JOHN, PETITION OF, 1674, 61-62
 Edmonds, 423
 Edmundson, 333
 Education, 214, 224
 Edwards, 80, 87, 109, 260, 263, 311, 413
 Effingham, 63
 Eggleston, x
 Ehrhard, 387, 388, 390
 Eidson, 339
 Elam, 414
 Elbing, Prussia, 230
 Elberfield, 113
 Elder's Festival, 118
 Eley, 84, 85, 87, 187
 Eliar, 431, 432
 Eliard, 434
 Elinger, v
 Elizabeth City, 145, 184
 Elizabeth river, 312
 Elkin, Elizabeth; adm. (1752), 72
 Elks, 239
 Elktrail; 239
 Elkton, 128
 Ellis, 90
 Elston, 280
 Elvins, 309
 Emerson, 28
 Emmaus, 239
 Endless Mountains, 238
End of an Era, 443
 Engham, 94
 Eniterne, Monmouthshire, Wales 453
 England, 34, 68, 235, 244, 399, 424
 Englewood, N. J., 451
 Ephrata, 234
 Episcopal Church, 147
 EPITAPHS : Peter Heyman (1700), 159; Rev. Andrew Thompson (1719), 145; Geoffrey Flower, (1726), 71
 Eppes, 97, 433
 Ernst, 120
 Eschenbach, 373
 Eslake, 362
 Esopus, 237
 Essex county, Va., 93, 209, 250, 315
 Etelain, 434
 Etherstone, 94
 Etmerk, 380
 Eubank, vi
 Evans, 281, 288, 373, 384
 Evergrin, Catherine, adm. (1698), 72
 Evernden, 75
 Everett, 85, 86, 87

- Evi, 237
 Evett's Creek, 117
 Ewell, Edward, will (1721), with note, 313
 Ewell, 79
 Ewes, 358
 Ewing, 88
- Facett, 359
 Factors in Virginia, usual commission to, 1639, 288
 Fairfax, Sally Cary, diary of, 212 *et seq.*
 Fairfax, 212-214, 318
 Fairfax county, Va., 184, 185, 421, 444
 Fairfield, Vt., 451
 Faisant, 304, 431, 434
 Fanshawe, 314
 Fant, 333
 Farcy, 296-304, 425-438
 Farish, 336, 443
 Farley, 165
 Farmer, Richard, adm. (1689), 73
 Farmer, 414
 Farnham parish, 73
 Farnley, Yorks, 74
 Farrar, 282
 Farrell, 59
 FARTHING, LICENSE TO LORD MALTRAVERS TO ISSUE, 1628-9, 174
 Faulkner, 83
 Faulkner, 226, 415
 Fauntleroy, 76, 451
 Faure, 300, 425, 431, 434, 440
 Fauquier county, Va., 12, 81, 82, 93, 185, 231, 241, 242, 346 *et seq.*, 429
 Fearn, 85, 187
 Febure, 302
 Feild, 58
 FELONY, CASES WHEREIN YE PARTIES ARE NOT BAILABLE—OPINION, 1692, 163
 Fernandina, Fla., 448
 FERRA PAPERS at Magdalene College, Cambridge, 41 *et seq.*
 FIELDING AND DAVIS NOTES, 453 *et seq.*
 FIELDING FAMILY, Northumberland county, Va., 453 *et seq.*
 Fielding, Richard, will (1667), 455 *et seq.*
 Fielding, Ambrose, will (1678), 456
 Fielding, 448
 Fields, 247
- Fifteen Mile creek, 117
 Fifes, 88
 Fife, 289-304
 Fincastle Troops in Point Pleasant Campaign, a general return of, 249
 Fincastle, 122, 244, 252
 Finley, 333
 First Sea Congregation, 115
 Fish, 138
 Fishback, 231, 233
 Fishbourne, 329
 Fisher, 359
 Fishing on the Virginia Coast, 138
 Fishstreet hill, 365
 Fiske, 259
 Fitzhugh, 155, 289
 Flax, 410
 Fleetewood, 155
 Flemyng, 87, 187
 Fling, 166
 Flint, 316, 317
 Flood, Walter; will (1635-6), 316
 Flood, 120
 Florida, 81, 185, 238
 Flower, Geffrey, adm. (1725-6), 71; epitaph (1726), 71
 Floyd, 95, 108, 243, 245, 249
 Fluvanna, 420
 "Flying Pt.," 57
 Foissin, John, adm. (1694), 73
 Folsom, v
 Fontaine, 92
 Fonuielle, 296-304, 425-439.
 Foote, 82, 366
 Force, 276, 413
 Forest, 94
 Forny, 372
 Forquerant, 429-438
 Forsyth, 81
 Forts, 263, 284, 395-408
 Fort Charles, 403
 Fort Du Quesne, 5
 Fort Erie, 446, 447
 Fort Loudon, 21
 Fort at Pt. Comfort, 1638-9, 55
 Fort Stephen, 88, 120
 Fossaker, 146
 Foster, 91, 94, 190, 415, 452
 FOUNTAIN, JOHN, NATURALIZATION OF, 1692, 156
 Fouquerand, Fourquerant, 298-304
 Fox, 150, 359
 Fowler, 415
 Franciscus, 126
 Frankfort-on-the-Main, 391
 Franklin, 81

- Frazer, 333
 Frederick, 119, 129, 131
 Frederick, Md., 239
 Fredericksburg, Va., 81, 99, 375, 422, 442, 448
 Frederick county, 80, 445
 Fredericktown, 116, 130
 Freeman, John, adm. (1739), 73
 Freeman, 37
 Free Mason, 385
 Freeland, 449
 FREMONT, MRS. JESSIE B., ANCESTORS OF, 106, *et seq.*
 French and Indian War, land grants to Virginia officers and soldiers in, 6
 French and Indian War, Virginia forces in, 6, *et seq.*, 13, 20, 23-24
 French and Indian War, I, 118
 French, 334, 452
 Frey, 129, 228
 Frontenac, 5
 Fry, 372, 379
 Fry, Samuel; adm. (1655-6), 73
 Fryer, 453, 455
 Fuehrer, 388
 Fuersten Spitz, 239
 Fulcher, 190
 Fulgham, 84
 Fulkenston, 231
 Fulkerson, 90
 Fullerton, 106
 Fulneck, 232
 Funk, 129, 130
 Furnell, 316
 Furser, 151

 Gaines, 82, 253, 340, 446
 Gale, 85, 87
 Gallego, 190
 Galt, 190, 323
 Gamb, 116
 Gamble, 82, 190, 192
 Gaming, 245
 Geaween, 281
 Gardiner, 36
 Garland, 337
 Garlcraig, 210
 Garlick, 224
 Garnett, 442, 447
 Garr, 231
 Garrard, 80, 110
 Garrett, 153, 314
 Garrison, 117
 Garthland, 106
 Gates, 395, 400, 403

 Gaylord, Robert, adm. (1657), 73
 GENEALOGIES—Banister, 164; Brooke, 93, 200, 336, 445; Bruce, 197, 328, 441; Cocke, Gray, &c., 102, 209; Fielding, 453; Herndon, 98, 203, 332, 448; Lindsay, 101; Minor, 207, 335, 443; Morton, 205, 339, 451; RoBards, 96
 General Assembly, 346, 354
 GENERAL COURT AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA RECORDS, 1640-41, 277 *et seq.*, 284
 George, 244
 Georgia, 80, 81, 139, 388, 389, 391; diary of Moravian Missionaries in, 388 *et seq.*; Germans in, 388 *et seq.*; Moravian settlement in, 377
 Georgetown, 386
 Gerison, 117
 Germans, 113-131, 227, 370, 392
 German Books, 385
 Germans in Georgia, 377, 388, *et seq.*; in North Carolina, 381 *et seq.*; in South Carolina, 385 *et seq.*; settlers in present Fauquier county, 375, 376; settlers in Great Fork of Rappahannock, 231; settlers in Little Fork of Rappahannock, 232; settlers in the present Madison county, 229, *et seq.*; of Virginia, 225 *et seq.*, 370 *et seq.*; of Western Virginia, 113 *et seq.*
 German Reformed Church, 239
 Germanna, 198, 229, 231, 241, 376
 Germanna, settlement at, 231, 241
 Germantown, Va., 129, 232, 233, 234, 240, 241, 375 *et seq.*, 376
 Germantown, settlement at, 233
 German mountain, 117
 Germany, 113, 240, 241, 377
 Gettysburg, 187
 Gewehre, 379
 Gibbon, 190, 450
 Gibbons, 70
 Gibson, 91
 Gifts and Loans, vii-viii
 Gilbert, 77, 263
 Giles, 73, 415
 Giles, Isaac; adm. (1730), 73
 Gill, 165, 277
 Gilliam, 216
 Gillingham, v
 Gilmer, 218
 Gilmore, 91
 Gilson, 363

- Gipps, 368
 Girardin, 268, 302
 Giuandant, 425, 435, 440
 Given, 111
 Givens, 247
 Gwin, 455
 Glasgow, 210
 Glasgow, Scotland, 448, 449
 GLEANINGS OF VIRGINIA HISTORY. An historical and genealogical collection largely from original sources. Compiled and published by Wm. F. Boogher, Washington, D. C., 1903. Review, 111 *et seq.*
 Glebe, 83
 Glebe and Glebe House, 54
 Gleim, 240
 Gloucester, 68, 71, 75, 305, 307, 308, 316, 369, 455
 Glover, 73, 306
 Glover, Richard; adm. (1684), 73
 Glynn, 190
 Goddard, 109
 Goddin, 308, 415
 Godwin, 85, 86, 187
 Goettingen, 241
 Goidd, 365
 Gold coin, 4, 25
 "Goldsberry," 209
 Goldstone, Edward; will (1663), with note, 358.
 Gomersal, 235
 Gooch, 73, 74, 228, 231, 336, 374
 Gooch, William, Jr.; adm. (1743-'44), with note, 73
 Goochland county, 80, 81, 89, 380, 442, 443
 Goode, 332
 Goodrich, 74, 83, 85, 86
 Goodrich, Thomas, adm. (1703), with note, 74
 Goodson, 85, 86
 Goodwin, 87, 305, 367
 Goodyear, 365
 Gooman, 281
 Goose Creek, 252, 375
 Goose Hill, 266
 Gordon, xiv, xvi, 102, 106, 216, 448
 Goree, 76
 Goring, 47
 Gerner, 440
 Gorry, 304
 Gourry, 302, 425-431, 434, 440
 Gosnarch, 155
 Goswell, John, adm. (1734), 74
 Gottschalk, 113, 116, 129, 225, 240, 241, 373, 375, 378
 Gottschalk, Matthias Gotleib, note on, 225
 Gottschalk, M. J., diary of travel in Virginia, 1748, 225, *et seq.*
 Gouch, 245
 Gouge, 147
 GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL, 1639, 287
 GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL, 1638-9, 285
 GOVERNORS OF OTHER STATES, VIRGINIANS, WHO BECAME, 80 *et seq.*, 185 *et seq.*, 422
 GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, COMMISSION OF MR. WYAT AS, 1638-9, 50, *et seq.*
 Gow, 210
 Gracehill, 235
 Graham, 190
 Grand, 392
 Grandy, 329
 Grantland, 190
 GRAY FAMILY, of "Traveller's Rest," 102 *et seq.*, 209 *et seq.*
 Gray, v, vi, 85, 86, 101, 102, 104, 109, 187, 209-210, 333, 366
 Gray arms, 210
 Graygoose, 358
 Graves, 315
 Great All hallows, 365
 Great Bowden, 309
 Great Britain, 13
 Great Level, 243
 Greate river, 409
 Great Wicomico, 456
 Green, 448
 Greenes, 200
 "Green Bank," 198, 200
 Greenbrier, 419
 Greenock, Scotland, 442
 "Greenplains," 445
 Greenspring, 398
 Greenstead, 206
 Greenstreet, 451
 Greenup, 80
 Greenway, 442
 Gregorie, 151
 Gregory, 75, 151, 152
 Gresham, 445
 Griffin, 168
 Grisham, 91
 Gronan, 388
 Grootjohn, 320

- Grosjean, 320
 Gross, 240
 Grover, 150
 Groves, 254
 Gruber, 240
 Gryer, 311
 Grymes, 10-25
 Guinea Frigate, 32
 Gump, 116
 Gunnell, 212
 Gunns, 88, 183, 184
 Gunston, 202

 Hackley, 329
 Hagerstown, 116, 131
 Hairston, 91
 Haeger, 116, 130, 236
 Hagen, 389, 391
 Haden, 97
 Hackett, 152
 Hale, 92
 Haley, 96
 Halifax, 81, 185, 197-200, 420
 Halifax county, Va., 329, 442
 Halifax, N. C., 422
 Hall, 81, 152, 366
 Halle, 230
 Halle Bible, 385
 Halliman, 309
 Hamberoe, 365
 Hamblin, 278
 Hamburg, S. C., 186
 Hamilton, 91, 452
 Hamlin, 310, 311
 Hammond, 80, 186
 Hammond, Samuel, note on, 186
 Hamor, 264, 265, 274, 276, 410
 Hampton, 88, 90, 145
 Hampton Roads, 158
 Hampshire, 118, 131
 Hampshire, Eng., 94
 Hanan, 240
 Handbach, 231, 376
 Hanby, 91
 Hanging Rocks, 118
 Hanmbal, Mo., 96
 Hanover, 247, 417
 Hansbrough, 335
 Harbaugh, 130
 Hardee, 187
 Hardin, 95
 Hardry, 88
 Hardy, 84, 85, 86, 131, 188
 Hardy county, 227
 Harman (Hermann), 124, 125
 Harness, 424
 Harris, 280, 310, 314 350, 359, 454

 Harrison, 80, 84, 86, 105, 111, 149,
 150, 165, 166, 186, 185, 224, 329,
 407, 410
 Harrisonburg, 240
 Harrod, 249
 Harrys, 367
 Harper, 305, 329
 Harper's Ferry, 28
 Hart, 312
 Hartwell, 163, 211, 260, 411, 456
 Harvard College, 331
 Harvie, 255
 Harvey, 169, 170 171-182, 287, 288,
 408, 410, 452
 HARVEY (GOVERNOR) AND COUN-
 CIL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL,
 1638-9, 171
 HARVEY, GOVERNOR AND COUN-
 CIL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL,
 1639, 287
 HARVEY (GOVERNOR) AND COUN-
 CIL TO SECRETARY WINDE-
 BANKE, 1658-9, 172
 HARVEY (GOVERNOR) AND COUN-
 CIL, LETTER CONCERNING
 CHARGES OF CAPTAIN MAT-
 THEWS, 1658-9, 174, *et seq*
 Haskins, 414
 Hassam, v, xiii
 Hatch, 97
 Haverford-West, 235
 Havering, 315
 Hawkins, 77
 Hayd, 130, 372, 373
 Haydt, 228
 Hayes, 315
 Haynes, 564, 365
 Hays, 96
 Hayward, 74, 314
 Hayward, John, adm. (1698), 74
 Hayward, Thomas, adm. (1698), 74
 Hazel Hill, 101
 Hazlewood, 74, 97
 Heard, 92
 Hemp, 410
 Herring, 84
 Hebron church, 230
 Hedge, 358, 384
 Hedgman, 70
 Heimbach, 232
 Helm, 96
 Helmes, 365
 Helmstadt, 230, 241
 Hempstead, 101
 Hedderson, 97
 Hening, 37, 131, 143, 200, 283, 397,
 399

- Henrico, 274, 279
 Henrico county, Capt. Thomas Harris, Commander of, 1640, 280
 Henry, 99, 216, 218, 255, 330, 353, 419
 HENRY COUNTY FROM ITS FORMATION IN 1776 TO THE END OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY *et seq.* By C. B. Bryant. 90 *et seq.*
 HENRY, PATRICK, LETTER TO GENERAL ADAM STEPHEN, 1770, 216
 Hepburn, vi
 Heidelberg, 235
 Herbert, 218, 248, 249, 252
 Heriot, 368
 Hermann, 124
 Herndon, 98-101, 203-205, 218, 318, 319, 332-335
 Herndon, Commander W. L., U. S. N., sketch of, 450
 HERNDON FAMILY, 98, *et seq.*; 203 *et seq.*; 332 *et seq.*; 448 *et seq.*
 Hernhut, 235
 Herrick, 278
 Herring, 85, 187
 Hertfordshire, 146, 315
 "Hesse," 67
 Hewell, 369
 Hewlett, 191
 Heydt, 374
 Heyman, Peter, epitaph (1900), 159
 Heyman, Peter, note on, 158
 Heyward, 316
 Hicks, 101, 423
 Hickman, 112
 Higgins, 151
 Higham, Ferrars, 146
 High German, 236
 Highland, 122, 131
 Highman Ferrars, 146
 High Germany, 236
 Highland, 122, 141
 Hill, 37, 60, 61, 74, 84, 85, 92, 95, 158, 171, 176, 177, 178, 203, 218, 220, 224, 329, 360, 361, 364, 365
 Hill, John; adm. (1720), 74
 Hill, Thomas, note on, 61
 Himbach, 240
 Hinds county, 418
 Hinke, v, 113-131, 225-242
 Hinke, Rev. W. J., note on, 113
 Hipkins, 88
 HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES, 105 *et seq.*, 211 *et seq.*, 421 *et seq.*
 Hite, Joost, note on, 373, 374
 Hite, Joist, notice of, 130
 Hite, 119, 130, 373, 374
 Hitt, 231, 376
 Hoare, 456
 Hobson, 455, 456
 Hochmann, 240
 Hodd, 391
 Hodges, 86
 Hodgkinson, 319
 Hodsden, 84, 85, 86, 187, 188
 Hoffman, 231, 232, 233
 Hoge, 319
 Hogg, 319
 Holcroft, George; adm. (1666), 362
 Holland, 85, 87, 96, 377
 Hollanders, 237
 Hollam, 361
 Holiday, 85
 Hollywood, 331
 Holme, 148
 Holtzclau, 231, 233, 241, 376, 378
 Holzkloh, 233, 378, 382
 Hominy, 123
 Hooe, 146
 Hooke, 284
 Hooker, Mary; adm. (1682), 75
 Hopewell, 362
 Hooper, 150
 Hopper, 153
 Hopson, 235
 Horwood, 364
 Hord, vii, 419
 Horner, 185, 367
 Horsell, 153
 Horton, Gloucestershire, 455
 Hoskins, 319
 Holchkins, 319
 Hotchkiss, 319
 Hot Springs, 138
 Hot Springs, Ark., 442
 Houghton, 155
 Hounsdlitch, 151
 House of Burgesses, 376
 House of Burgesses, proceedings of in regard to paper money, 1763, 345, *et seq.*; resolutions of in regard to privileges, 65
 Houston, 81, 82
 How, 281
 Howard, 63, 80, 103, 166, 186, 218, 220, 263, 275, 367, 411, 412, 413, 415, 441
 Howe, 107
 Howell, 84, 107

- Howles, 166
 Howson, 145
 Hoy, 98
 Hubbard, Thomas, adm. (1697), 75
 Hubbard, 75, 209
 Hudson, 319
 Hughes, 92
 Huguenots, 289-304
 HUGUENOTS OF MANAKINTOWN,
 vestry book of 1707-1750, 289
 et seq., 425 *et seq.*
 Huguenot Settlements in Virginia,
 account of, by Col. R. L. Mau-
 ry, 289, *et seq.*
 Hulett, 399
 Hull, 316, 332, 333
 Humphrey, 333
 Hunters, 239
 Huntingdon, 152
 Huntsville, Ala., 165
 Hussey, 370-392
 Hurst, 212
 Hutton, Charles, adm. (1722), 75
 Hyattsville, Md., 423
 Hyde, 365
 Hunt, 68
 Hunter, 27, 102, 209, 212, 218
 Iden's Ferry, 381
 Illinois, 80, 81, 420, 449
 ILLUSTRATIONS—Fac simile of let-
 ter of Sir Edwin Sandys, 210a;
 Map of James City, Va., 1607-
 1698, 262a; Portions of founda-
 tions excavated at Jamestown,
 1903, 322a; Portraits of mem-
 bers of Bruce family, 328a;
 "Soldier's Rest," Orange co.,
 April Magazine; "Staunton
 Hill," Charlotte county, rear
 view, April Magazine; "Berry
 Hill," Halifax county, April
 Magazine.
 Inbert, 487
 Indian basket, 81
 Indian Camp, 250
 Indian corn bread, 373
 Indian Massacre, 241
 Indian Mats, 394
 Indian Territory, 80
 Indian pipes, 45
 Indian Queen of Pamunkey, 308
 Indians, trade with forbidden,
 1638-9, 55
 Indians, 115, *et seq.*, 118-131, 276,
 281, 282, 283, 305, 382, 431, 444
 Indians, bequest in favor of, 282
 Indians in Western Virginia, 118
 Indiana, 81
 Indiana Territory, 81
 Ingle, 244
 Ingles, 245
 Inn keepers, 373, 385, 378
 Inns, 380
 Inspirationists, 240
 Iowa, 81, 320
 Ireland, 225
 "Irish Settlement" in Virginia,
 126
 Iron, 379
 Irons, 316
 Ironmonger, Anne Rumney *als.*;
 adm. (1681), 75
 Ironmonger, Corderoy, adm. (1681),
 75
 Ironmonger, Martha Jones *als.*;
 adm. (1681), with note, 75
 Island House, 264
 Isle of Wight, 83-87, 187-189, 310,
 316, 317
 Isle of Wight county, early minis-
 ters in, 83; Effect of Revolu-
 tionary War on, 188, 189; Mili-
 tia officers of, during the Rev-
 olution, 84 *et seq.*, 187 *et seq.*;
 Protest of Court of, against the
 act for filling up the State mili-
 tary quota, 188, 189; NOTES
 FROM THE RECORDS OF. By
 R. S. Thomas, 83 *et seq.*, 187 *et*
 seq.
 Jacob, 47, 442
 Jackman, Joseph John; will (1714),
 with note, 309
 Jackson, 78, 190, 333
 Jaeger, 231
 James, v, xiv, xvi, 79, 267
 "JAMES CITY," VA., MAP OF,
 1607-1698. By S. H. Yonge.
 To face p. 263; index to map
 of, 263, 264
 "JAMES TOWNE," 1607-1698; THE
 SITE OF OLD. By Samuel H.
 Yonge, 257 *et seq.*, 393 *et seq.*
 Jamestown, different opinions in
 regard to site of, 257 *et seq.*;
 description of the town, 276;
 landing place of first settlers
 at, 271 *et seq.*; location of first
 fort and town at, 272 *et seq.*;
 location of block houses at,
 276; description of, 363 *et seq.*;
 water at, 394; brick houses at,

- 397; brick church at, 397; population of, &c., 399 *et seq.*; sufferings of early colonists at, 401 *et seq.*; the "New Towne" at, 404 *et seq.*; the West End of, 412 *et seq.*; gift of land at by Mr. and Mrs. E. E. Barney, 323; excavation of foundation of church at, 324, 325; supposed tomb of Governor Sir George Yeardley, in church at, 325; excavation of foundations of statehouse, &c., at, 326; "New Church" at, 1636, 148; buildings in, decayed, 1638-9, 55
- JAMESTOWN AND THE ASSOCIATION FOR THE PRESERVATION OF VIRGINIA ANTIQUITIES. By Mary Newton Stanard, 322 *et seq.*
- Jamestown, views of foundations excavated in 1903. To face page 322
- Jas. town, xi, 46
- James City, the burying place at, 1623, 153
- Jas. City, 33, 34, 167, 316, 420
- Jamestown island, abrasion of, 268 *et seq.*; description of, 265 *et seq.*
- James Forte, 399
- James river, 56, 77, 126, 257-276
- Jameson, 106
- Jaquelin, 399, 409, 411, 412
- Janes, 320
- Jannings, 320
- Janson, 320
- Jarary, 152
- Jarman, 216
- Jarrett, 310
- Jaynes, 320
- Jena, University of, 235
- Jeffreys family of London, 359
- Jeffreys, 358, 369
- Jeffries, 202
- Jefferson, 119, 210, 372, 417, 421, 422
- Jefferson county, Va., 80, 81
- Jenings, Edmund, petition of, 1685? 63-64
- Jennings, 158, 320, 340
- Jenifer, 222
- Jenks, 320
- Jenkins, 84, 85, 86, 320
- Jenkinson, 320
- Jenson, 320
- Jenkins, 320
- Joachim, 119, 120, 227, 237
- Joany, 305, 431, 434, 440
- Jochem, 227
- Johnny Cakes, 117
- Johnson, Luke, will (1659), with note, 366
- Johnson, 78, 80, 81, 85, 86, 87, 112, 185, 187, 199, 314, 366, 420, 449
- Johnston, 336
- Jones, *als* Ironmonger, Martha, adm. (1631), with note, 75
- Jones, Paul, and the Spotsylvania county, Va., records, 422
- Jones, Thomas, adm. (1724), 362
- Jones, 75, 76, 108, 126, 129, 210, 319, 359, 362, 364, 475, 415, 422, 423, 447, 475, vi
- Jordan, 85, 86, 87, 207, 225, 235, 375, 451, 452
- Joseph's Mt., 310
- Jouett, 97
- Journican, 91
- Joynes, 320
- Joyneson, 320
- Jung, 232
- Kansas, 28
- Kansas City, Mo., 442
- Kansas Territory, 82
- Kasselmann, 226
- Kauh Pastert, (Cow Pasture), 122
- Keene, 78
- Keirn, 418
- Keith, vii
- Kelly, 329
- Kelly's Ford, 328
- Kemp, 149, 170, 171-183, 287, 288
- KEMP, RICHARD, TO SECRETARY WINDEBANKE, 1658-9, 173
- Kempe, 148
- Kemper, 113-131, 218, 225-242, 376
- Kemper, Charles E., note on, 114
- Kendrick, 190
- "Kenmore," 444
- Kennedy, ix, 217, 242
- Kensington, 359
- Kent, xiv, xvi, 69, 313
- Kentucky, 80, 81, 184, 198, 243, 419, 420
- Kercheval, 118, 226, 374
- Keifer, 378
- Kersey, 309
- Kersley, 309
- Keston, Francis, will, 309
- Keiger, John Bartholomew, note on, 376

- Khoyd, 174
 Kiel, 241
 Kilkenny, 312
 Kincannon, 243
 KING TO GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA, 1638, 48
 King's Creek, 59
 King George county, 432, 453
 King & Queen county, 201, 313, 337
 Kingston, 305
 King William county, 201, 429, 443
 KING WILLIAM PARISH, VA., VESTRY BOOK OF, 1707-1750. Translated from the French by Prof. R. H. Fife, 289 *et seq.*, 425 *et seq.*
 Kings Mt., 186
 Kingswood, 235
 Kinney, 110
 Kirtley, 112
 Kittattinney Mts., 238
 Kleb, 232
 Klemf, 372
 Klug, 128, 129, 229, 230, 231, 240, 241, 378
 Klug, Rev. George Samuel, note on, 230
 Knight, George, adm. (1684), 76
 Knight, Mary, adm. (1685), 76
 Knight, 76, 454, 456
 Knights bridge, 150
 Knox, viii
 Kraemer, 118, 237
 Kreutz, 235
 Kuhns, 427

 Lacaze, 427, 428
 Lace, bill for, 1674? 60
 Lady Washington, ship, 269
 Lafayette, 418
 Lafitte, 300, 431, 432, 434, 440
 Lakwood's Folly, 384
 Lamar, 449
 Lamb, 10-25
 Lambert, 190, 312
 Lambert's Point, 313
 Lamer, 92
 Lancaster, 69, 76, 235, 328, 368, 369, 376, 377
 Lancaster, Eng., 442
 Lands, instructions as to granting, 1638-9, 55
 Land Office, 6
 Land patent records of Virginia, 407, *et seq.*
 Landvillo, Ar Vaen, 359

 Lane, 151, 206, 314, 340
 Lang, 449
 Langhorne, 146, 147
 Langhorne family of England, note on, 146-147
 Laporte, 440
 Laperouth, 367
 Large, 364
 Lash, 448
 Latane, 104, 290
 Laune, 302
 Laurel Hill, 100
 Laurence, 84, 85, 86, 87, 187, 264, 413
 Laurence, Richard, "rebel," 64
 Lawrenceville, 380
 Lavington, 364
 Law, 29, 30, 32
 Lawnay, 439
 Lawne's Creek, 310
 Lawrence, 93, 284, 412
 Laws, 403
 Layton, 93
 Lawson, 305
 Lea, 151, 332
 Lead Mines, 420
 Leake, 81, 306, 417, 419
 LEAKE, GOVERNOR WALTER, OF MISSISSIPPI, SKETCH OF, 417, *et seq.*
 Leal, 326
 Lebanon, Pa., 235
 Lecher, 334
 Lee, 37, 90, 91, 102, 105, 108, 110, 158, 166, 169, 284, 322, 344, 353, 448
 Lee, Major-General Charles, will, 108, *et seq.*
 Lee, President Thomas, charge against, 353
 Lee, Richard, made Clerk of the Council, 1641, 284
 LEE, STEPHEN, note, 105
 Le Febur, 425, 431, 435, 440
 Lehigh, Pa., 239
 Leicestershire, 309
 Leitch, 415
 Legal tender, 4
 Legg, 151
 Leonhardt's Spring, 117
 Lester, 150
 Letcher, 81, 112
 LETTERS, TRANSMISSION OF PUBLIC, 1700, 165 *et seq.*
 Leuran, 301, 302, 430, 439
 Levan, 58
 Le Villam, 302, 431, 435

- Levite, 147
 Ley, 76
 Ley, Adam, adm. (1762), 76
 Leyden, 377
 Lewis, 68, 74, 80, 98, 100, 103, 104, 112, 125, 165, 183, 246, 336
 Licking Oak, 117
 Licking Run, 233, 241, 376
 Lichtensteger, 387
 Lighe, 367
 Lightfoot, 102, 187, 448
 Ligon, 82
 Lindheim, 225
 Lindsay, 101-102, 216
 LINDSAY FAMILY, 101 *et seq.*
 LINDSAY—correction, 216
 Linen, 365
 Linhaven, 79
 Lionhard, 385
 Lion—ship, 314
 Lischy, 371
 Lischy's Declaration, 242
 Liquors, 169
 Liquors, instructions in regard to, 1638-9, 56
 Little Gidding, 41
 Little, John, 320
 Littlestown, 235
 Littleton, 283
 Lititz, 235
 Little Wymondley, 146
 Lloyd, 76, 90, 174, 312
 Lloyd, *als* Carter, Elizabeth, adm. (1694), with note, 76
 Lloyd, Elizabeth, will (1657), with note, 312
 Locke, 149
 Lockridge, 252
 "Locust Grove," 336, 444
 Logan, 96, 118
 Loghouses, 395
 London, 73, 145, 249, 305-317, 385, 411, 412, 421
 London Company, 396, 402
 London merchant, 74
 London Towne, 409
 Long, 103, 128, 329
 Long, Buckley, 315
 Lopdell, 424
 L'Orange, 295, 425, 430, 431, 433
 Lothrop, 147
 Loudoun county, 403, 444
 Louisa, 81, 82, 89, 182
 Louisiana, 81, 82, 185, 186, 442
 Louisburg, 5
 Love, 98
 Lovelace, Col. Francis, sent from Virginia to notify the King of its surrender, 1651-2, 40
 Low, 232
 Lowe, 37, 73, 91, 310
 Lowe, Micajah, will (1703-4), with note, 310
 Lower Norfolk, 37, 312
 Loyd, 265
 Lucadou, 301, 302, 431
 Lucas, 76, 77, 81
 Lucas, Thomas, Jr., adm. (1675), with note, 76
 Ludlow, 36, 211, 288, 337, 412
 Ludwell, 192, 263, 264
 Ludwig, 372, 373
 Luescher, 236
 Lumpkin, 81
 Lunenburg, 82, 422, 444
 Lundy's Lane, 447
 Lung, 128, 239
 Lunsford, 37
 Lupo, 85
 Lupworth, 368
 Lutherans, 229, 239, 240, 371, 388, 427
 Lutheran Church in Virginia, 128, 129, 230, 231, 240, 241
 Lutherans in York, Pa., 371
 Luys, 122
 Lyddall, 307, 313
 Lymehouse, 358
 Lynch, 81
 Lyne, 92
 Lynnhaven Bay, 158, 167
 Lyon, 91, 92
 Lyons, 290
 Machen, 218
 Mack, 234
 Mackinet, 240
 Mackintosh, 184
 Macklin, 89, 183
 Macon, 183, 337, 338
 Macungie, 115, 235, 239
 Madison, vii, 80, 88, 128, 210, 240, 256, 335
 Madison county, 241
 Maddox, 103
 Maddux, 421
 Magdalen College, 369
 Maguels, 265
 Magill, 217
 Mainwaring, 94
 Major, 419
 Mahary, 385
 Majors, 91
 Malander, 373

- Malle, 304, 431
 Mallet, 430
 Mallory or Malory, 183, 184
 MALTRAVERS, LORD, LICENSED TO
 ISSUE FARTHING, 1638-'9, 174;
 grant to, in Virginia, 1638, 48
 et seq.
 Manakintown, 289-304, 435-438
 Monakesy, 235
 Manchester Lodge of Masons, cele-
 bration of St. John's Day, 1786,
 255
 Manfield, George; will (1670), with
 note, 311
 Mann, 388
 Manning, 453, 456
 Mans, 362
 Manson, 88, 89, 183
 "Mantapike," 201, 202, 337, 445
 Mantapike creek, 95
 "Mantua," 445
 Manuel, 88
 Mapletoft, 46
 Marge, 76
 Marhew, 363
 "Marigold" ship, 361
 Mariott, 182
 Marlin, 296
 Marmion, 344
 Marrable, Marable, 89, 310
 Marshall, v, 87, 89, 98, 442
 Martin, 88, 89, 91, 223, 256, 309, 333,
 376, 419, 425, 431, 440
 Mary Botha Parish, 365
 Maryland, 8, 22, 34, 80, 82, 167,
 235, 238, 240
 Maseres, 296-304
 Masham, Yorkshire, 74
 Mason, 81, 88, 183, 184, 185, 202, 422
 Masons, 254
 Masons, celebration of St. John's
 Day by Manchester Lodge,
 1786, 255
 Massanutton, 128, 229, 240
 Massie, 80, 89, 98, 364
 Massey, 64
 Massot, 296-304
 Maston, 419
 Maton, 429-439
 Mattaponi, 313
 Mattapony river, 99, 444
 MATTHEWS, SAMUEL, COMPLAINT
 AGAINST GOVERNOR HAR-
 VEY, 169; DEFENSE OF GOV-
 ERNOR HARVEY AND COUN-
 CIL AGAINST HIS CHARGES,
 174 *et seq.*; *vs.* GOVERNOR
 HARVEY, CASE OF, 285 *et seq.*
 Matthews, Mathews, 37, 80, 89, 169,
 170, 171, 173-183, 253, 256, 285,
 286, 287, 419, 420, v
 Matton, Maton, 300, 302
 Matts, 312
 Maubain, 431, 440
 Maund, 88, 184
 Maupin, Maubain, 102, 216, 300
 Maury, Commodore M. F., sketch
 of, 449 *et seq.*
 Maury, 100, 124, 289-293, 442
 May, 89, 184, 358, 420
 Mayor, 42
 McAllister, 190, 449
 McCabe, iii-xv
 McCallum, 415
 McCandlish, 165
 McCarty, 339
 McElroy, 97
 McCraw, 88, 91
 McClenahan, 184
 McClanahan, 112
 McClung, 112, 182, 183
 McClintock, 96, 240, 390
 McCorkle, 97
 McCormick, 110
 McCoy, 88, 184
 McCreery, 256
 McCubbins, 90
 McCulley, 183, 184
 McDaniel, 419
 McDonald, 169, 397, 446
 Macdowall, 106
 McDowell, 88, 107, 112, 183, 256
 McElheny, 183
 McFerran, 184
 MacFadyean, 320
 McFarland, 447
 McGaheysville, 127
 McGill, 265
 McGuire, xiv, xvi, 419
 McIlhany, 110
 McIntosh, 112
 MacIvor, 320
 McKie, 247, 250
 McKimm, 190
 McKettrick, 250
 McLaughlin, 256
 McMeakin, 89
 McMullen, 82
 McNeal, 88
 McNeill, 88
 McNelly, 184
 McNutt, 81

- McROBERTS, REV. ARCHIBALD, TRIAL OF, 414, *et seq.*
 McWilliams, 239
 Mead, 185
 Meade, 144, 241, 258, 434
 Meadhurst, 309
 Meantys, 47
 Medicines, 89
 Medowes, 364
 Meherrin, 380
 Memphis Navy Yard, 449
 Menify, Menifee, 97, 264, 281, 282, 410
 Memnonites, 129, 229, 240, 372
 Mercer, Col. George, letter in regard to, 350
 Mercer, 80, 108, 202, 254, 350, 449
 Merchant, Hope, 149
 Merdten, 231
 Meredith, xiv, xvi, 89, 442
 Meriwether, 82, 332, 333, 340
 Metcalf, 81, 199
 Meyner, 365
 Micall, 448
 Michael, 265
 Michaux, 295-304, 380, 425, 431, 435, 439
 Michigan, 81, 185
 Michel, 428
 Micklejohn, 320
 Midcap, 256
 Middleton, 83, 183
 Midgeley, 78
 Midland Sta., 242
 Midway, 335
 "Mildendo," 330
 Miles, 83
 MILITIA, VIRGINIA, IN THE REVOLUTION, 88, *et seq.*; 256, *et seq.*; 419, *et seq.*; officers of Isle of Wight county during the Revolution, 84, *et seq.*; 187 *et seq.*; officers of Henry county, Va., in the Revolution, 90, *et seq.*; of Virginia in the French and Indian War, 6
 Militia, 6, 88, 90, 167, 191, 256
 Miller, Adam, note on, 127
 Middlebury, 218
 Miller, 88, 127, 128, 184, 256, 374, 383, 447
 Miles, 85, 89, 123
 Millsopp, 307
 Millet, 305
 Milton, 110, 145
 Milward, Robert, adm. (1718), 77
 Milward, 314
 Miners, 241
 Minge, 182
 Minghim, 110
 Minims, 88
 Ministers, 144, 145, 147, 378, 415 *et seq.*
 Minnisink, 119
 MINORS, SOME OTHER, IN VIRGINIA, 207 *et seq.*, 335 *et seq.*, 443 *et seq.*
 Minor, 100, 182, 203, 207-209, 333
 Minute Men, 88
 Mires, 420
 Miroten, 376
 Mischer, 380
 Missionaries, 115-131, 131-143, 237, 238, 382, 393
 Mississippi, 80, 81, 82, 180, 185, 234, 416, 441
 Missouri, 80, 81, 82, 186, 443
 Mitchell, xiv, xvi, 88, 91, 152
 Mock Jack, 307
 Moffitt, 107
 Mohawk, 118
 Mollinier, 304, 431, 433
 Monacan Indians, 290-304
 Monacantown, 427
 Monday, 117, 237
 Mondin, 256
 Mones, 148, 149
 Monocacy, Md., 116, 235, 372
 Monongalia, 182, 256
 Monongohala, 419
 Monro, 165
 Montague, 16-25, 131-143, 350
 Montgomery, 88, 122, 124, 131, 182, 183, 184, 419, 420
 Moody, John; adm. (1681), 362
 Moody, 87, 89, 189, 190, 212, 254, 362
 Moon, 74
 Moore, Moor, More, v, 91, 149, 183, 184, 256, 304, 414, 430
 Moorefield, 227, 365
 MORAVIAN DIARIES OF TRAVELS THROUGH VIRGINIA. Edited by Rev. Wm. J. Hinke and Charles E. Kemper, 113 *et seq.*, 225 *et seq.*, 370 *et seq.*
 Moravian Church, note on, 114-115
 Moravians in South Carolina, 387 *et seq.*; in Georgia, 388 *et seq.*
 Morder, 363
 Morehead, 80, 81, 88
 Moret, 296-304
 Morgan, 199, 310, 363, 366, 419, 456
 Morise, 302

- Morris, 88, 89, 91, 109, 206, 417
 MORRISON, CAPTAIN RICHARD,
 PETITION TO THE PRIVY
 COUNCIL, 1638, 284
 Morrison, 182, 366
 Morrissie, 425, 431
 Morriset, 440
 Morrow, Jeremiah, note on, 187
 Morson, 441, 442
 MORTON DATA, 205 *et seq.*, 339 *et*
 seq., 451 *et seq.*
 Morton, 89, 182, 183, 184, 329, 366
 Mosby, 96
 Mosheim, 241
 Moss, 190
 Mothershead, 337, 423
 Mt. Salus, 418
 Mountjoy, 206, 340, 451, 452, 453
 Murray, v, 247
 Mourning, 455
 Moxley, 184
 Mowlsen, 365
 Muddeford, 36
 Mueller, 127, 371, 374, 372
 Muehlenberg, 388, 390
 Muesen, 231, 232
 Mullins, 98
 Mulberry trees, 410
 Muhlenberg, 427
 Mumm, 362
 Munford, xiv, xvi, 89, 182
 Mundy, 358
 Murdaugh, 183, 256
 Murfey, 88
 Muse, 256, 419
 Muster Master, 55
 Myers, 190
 Mynne, 152

 Nalls, 420
 Nansemond, 256, 311, 369, 423
 Napier, 420
 Nash, 80, 420
 Nassau-Siegen, 241
 NATURALIZATION OF JOHN FOUN-
 TAIN, 1692, 156
 Naval Observatory, 449
 Needham, 146
 Neale, 153, 421
 Nearest, 316
 Nedham, John; adm. (1677), 77
 Negroes, 79, 201, 281, 304, 386, 424,
 425, 430, 434
 Negroes, arrested by Col. West,
 1691, 66
 Negro, freedom of one bought by
 another, 1641, 281

 Neill, 259, 411
 Nelms, 333
 Nelson, 10-25, 68, 131-143, 420, 421
 Neshanning, 113
 Neuse, 382
 Nevill, 421
 Newbern, 122
 Newberry, 59
 Newell, 242, 243, 253, 420
 NEWELL, JAMES, ORDERLY BOOK
 AND JOURNAL OF, POINT
 PLEASANT CAMPAIGN, 1744,
 242 *et seq.*
 New England, 139, 360
 Newent, Gloucester, 74
 Newfoundland, 139
 New Found River, 234
Neu Gefundes Eden in Virginia.
 By Col. Wm. Byrd. St. Gall,
 Switzerland, 1738, 381
 Newham Paddox, Warwickshire,
 Eng., 453
 New Jersey, 139, 235, 441
 New Kent county, 308, 313
 Newman, 92, 111, 166
 New Mexico, 82
 Newport, 272, 393
 New River, 121, 124, 247, 383
 Newton Brownshall, 146
 Newton Ferrers, 146
 "New Towne" at Jamestown, 260,
 404 *et seq.*
 New York, 139, 235, 237, 393, 448,
 450
 New York Medical College, 448
 Niagara, 447
 Nicholas, 10-25, 132-143, 350, 420
 Nicholson, 67, 155-169, 190, 398,
 412, 420
 Nimmo, x
 Nismes in Languedoc, 437
 Noble 80, 81
 Noltineus, 165
 Nomini, 144
 Nominie Parish, Westmoreland,
 144
 Norbury, John, adm. (1748), 71
 Norfolk, 184
 Norfolk county, name to be given
 to grant to Lord Maltravers,
 1638, 48
 Norsworthy, 84, 86
 North, 420
 Northampton, 146, 309, 375, 419
 North Carolina, 8, 81, 139, 238, 241,
 385, 441

- North Carolina, diary of Moravian Missionaries in, 381, *et seq.*
 North Carolina, Germans in, 381 *et seq.*
 North Ridge, 236
 Northumberland county, 453, *et seq.*
 Northumberland, 78, 80, 167, 182, 421
 Norton, 77, 218, 220
 Norton, Tobias, adm. (1658), 77
 Norwood, 307
 NOTES AND QUERIES, 105, *et seq.*; 211, *et seq.*; 421, *et seq.*
 Nottingham, 314
 Nottoway, 380
 Nova Scotia, 139
 Nowell, Edward, adm. (1689), 77
 Noy, 358
 Nulls, 152, 153
 Nunnally, 714
 Nutt, 420, 421
- OATHS, DEDIMUS FOR ADMINISTERING, 1698, 159, *et seq.*
 OATHS, OFFICIAL, UNDER KING WILLIAM, 160, *et seq.*
 Obekin, 130
 Occupatia, 93
 Oglethorpe, 389
 Oglesby, v
 Ohio, 80, 81, 188
 Ohnsell, 116
 Oiser, 83
 Old, 361
 Oldis, 311, 312
 Oldis family, note on, 311
 Oliuer, 434, 440
 O'Neale, 101
 Opechancanough, 283
 Opequon, 130, 371, 374, 375
 Orange, 81, 130, 182, 197, 328, 379, 452
 Orapeake, 311
 Orchard, 364
 Orchard Run, 266
 Oregon, 82
 Osborne, 173
 Oslenhanger, 314
 Osler, 149
 Osmoore, 169
 Oswald, 109
 Otey, 112
 Otterbach, 231, 232, 376
 Ousteen, 307
 Overton, 305-307; Land Grants, 307; William, note on, 306
 Overwharton Parish, 70
 Owsley, 80, 81, 97, 151
 Oxford, 368
 Oyer and Terminer, Courts of; Address of Council of Virginia in regard to, 1718, 192 *et seq.*
- Pack Horses, 243
 Page, 65, 129, 131, 190, 364, 399, 411, 445
 Page Valley, 229
 Paine, 190, 305
 Palmentier, 73
 Palmer, 365
 Pampetike, 308
 Pamunkey, 307, 308
 Panama, 450
 Panattie, 302
 Panetier, 304, 430, 431, 434, 440
 Pannell, 100
 Pannill, 198, 329
 Panton, 169, 282, 170, 172 *et seq.*
 Panton, Rev. Anthony, case of, 170-171
 Parautaut, 425, 431, 434, 444
 Paper Currency in Virginia, 1 *et seq.*
 PAPER CURRENCY IN VIRGINIA, DEFENCE OF, 1759, 1 *et seq.*
 Paper Currency of Virginia, discussion of, 1763, 345 *et seq.*
 PAPER CURRENCY OF VIRGINIA, 1757-'63, TABULATED STATEMENT OF, 355 *et seq.*
 Parent, 302
 Parentau, 300
 Parker, 72, 222
 PARKER, DANIEL, note, 106
 Parker, Robert, will (1673), with note, 309
 Parks, 90
 Parliamentary Commission, 32
 PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS TO SUBDUE VIRGINIA, MARYLAND, &C.; INSTRUCTIONS TO, 38-39
 Parliament, surrender of Virginia to, 1651-2, 32 *et seq.*
 Parnell, 85, 217
 Parsons, Ann, adm. (1702), 77
 Passengers to Virginia, register to be kept, 1639, 285
 Passmore, 266
 Patchiff, 364
 Pate, 112, 339
 Patteson, xiv, xvi, 90, 97, 105, 215
 PATTESON FAMILY, note, 105
 Patterson's creek, 18, 225
 Patton, 82, 329, 334

- Paul, 191, 320
 Pawlett, 361
 Pawl, 320
 Paynes, 209, 212, 213, 367
 "Paynesfield," Essex county, 103
 Peace Congress, 1861, 443
 Peachy, 103
 Peaked mount, 240
 Peden, 87, 187
 Pierson, 311
 Peirsey, 180, 287
 Pembroke, 145
 Pendleton, 99, 131, 217, 329, 441
 Penn, 92, 165
 Pennant, 152
 Pennington, 441
 Pennsylvania, 115, 116, 254, 240, 393
 Pennsylvania Medical College, 448
 Penrose, 393
 Percy, 266, 271
 Perkins, 90
 Perkiomen, 113
 Perrault, 429, 431, 434, 436, 437, 438, 439
 Perrot, 112, 298
 Perry, 281, 310, 312, 363, 364
 Perry Family of London, note on, 310
 Perry, Robert; will (1652), 363
 Persey, Abraham's estate, 176 *et seq.*
 Pesey, 170, 171
 Petersburg, Va., 80, 81, 164, 443
 Peterson, 118
 Petsoe, Bucks, 75
 Pett, Arthur, will (1609-10), with note, 314
 Pettingill, 448
 Petty, xiii
 Pettus, 37
 Peytonsburgh, 91
 Philadelphia, 113, 231, 235, 376, 384, 388
 Philip I, 412
 Phillipe, 296-304, 425-426, 429
 Phillips, 83, 275, 278
 Phips, 406
 "Phoenix," ship, 453, 455, 456
Physical Geography of the Sea, 449
 Picket, 88, 190, 306
 Pierce, 85, 87, 169, 187, 188
 Piersey, 286
 Piersly, 60
 Pillory, 424
 Pinner, 312, 313
 Pipe Creek, 372
 Pirates on Virginia Coast, 158, 159
 PIRATES, ORDER OF COUNCIL IN REGARD TO, 1700, 167, 168
 Pitch and Tar Swamp, 264, 267, 268, 405, 408, 409, 413
 Pitt, 84, 86, 314
 PITT, WM., SECRETARY OF STATE, LETTERS, 1758, TO THE GOVERNOR OF VA., 5 *et seq.*
 Pitts, 101, 151
 Pittsylvania county, 81
 Plague, 402, 403
 Planters, 173
 Pleasants, 338
 Plum, 420
 Plymouth, 235, 315
 Pocahontas, 410
Poems on Several Occasions. By a Gentleman of Virginia, 1736, notice of 211
 POEMS, THE FIRST PUBLISHED IN VIRGINIA, 211
 Poems, 211, 212, 248
 Pohick, 317
 Poindexter, 81, 202
 Point Comfort, fort at, 1638-9, 55, fort at, 1638, 284; fort at, 1640, 280
 Point Pleasant, a song of the Virginia soldiers in regard to the battle of, 248-249; CAMPAIGN, 1774. AN ORDERLY BOOK AND JOURNAL OF, 242, *et seq.*; general return of troops at, Oct. 27, 1774, 252; 107, 186, 242, 244, 253
 Poirret, 434
 Pole, 320
 Pollard, xix, 104, 190, 336, 338
 Pollard, Robert, Clerk of King William county, 1791, 220
 Pollyn, 320
 Ponpon, 387
 Poor, 91
 Pope, 81, 307, 309, 329, 364
 Porter, 73, 199, 446
 Port Republic, 126
 Port Royal, 210
 Portsoken, 359
 Ports (in Virginia), 46, *et seq.*
 Portsmouth, 88, 184, 247
 Portsmouth, Va., 448
 Pory, 41
 Posey, 80, 186, 243, 244
 POST, LETTER IN REGARD TO, 1701, 168
 Pollard, 221

- Potatoes, 410
 Potomac, 117, 118, 167 225, *et seq.*;
 231, 272, 420
 Potomac Neck, 75
 Potomac River, 79
 Pott, 406, 410
 Potter, 364, 439
 "Powder Horn," 323
 Powell, 93, 218, 320, 425, 430, 440
 Powhatan swamp, 267
 Powley, 320
 Pownell, 364
 Poynte, 362
 Poythres, 288
 Pratt, 316
 Preachers, Itinerant, Proclamation
 by Governor Gooch in regard
 to, 1747, 228
 Preachers, Baptist, trials of in
 Chesterfield county court, 1771-
 73, 419 *et seq.*
 Presbyterians, 238
 Presbyterian Historical Society,
 113
 Preston, 107
 Prettyjohn, 320
 Price, xiii, 82, 128, 190, 200, 203,
 279, 282, 337
 Prince Edward county, 80, 82
 Prince William county, Va., 81, 111,
 231, 262
 Princess Anne, 79
 Pritchard, 190
 Privy Council, 70, 170, 284-288
 Probst, 121
 Properjohn, 320
 Provender, 90-92
 Providence, R. I., 26
 Provisions, 88, 90, 143, 182-184, 247
 Pryor, 343
 Pryzelius, 373
 Prussia, 388, 422
 Public building to be erected, 1638
 -9, 55
 Puckett, 414
 Pulaski, 122
 Pull, 320
 Pullein, 320
 Pulley, 320
 Pulleyne, 320
 Purchas, 148
 Purdie, 87, 187
 Puritan, 147
 Purisburg, 387, 388, 390, 391, 392
 Purvis, 305, 366
 Pury, 387
 Pyner, 312
 Pynes, 95
 Pyping Point, 267
 Quarles, 443
 Queen Anne, 2
 Quesenberry, 423
 Questenborough, 423
 QUESNAY'S ACADEMY, RICHMOND,
 VA., LAYING CORNER-STONE
 OF, 253 *et seq.*
 Quinn, 422
 Quint, 77
 Quisenberry family, note on, 423
 Quitman, 418
 Quittopahilla, 235
 Quit Rents, 1 *et seq.*, 348
 Rader, 239
 Raleigh Tavern, 224
 Randall, 311
 Randolph, xiv, xv, 10-25, 58, 99,
 131-143, 254, 258, 311, 350, 417,
 433
 Randolph, Henry, note on, 58
 Raphael, 190
 Rapidan, 379
 Rapine, 300, 431, 434, 440
 Rappahannock, 73, 74, 77, 145, 231,
 232, 305, 316, 379
 Raspberry Plain, 422
 Rattlesnake, 44
 Rau, 370
 Rauch, 372
 Reamey, 90, 92
 Read, 423
 Reck, 392
 Redd, 335
 Reder, 128
 Reed, 90
 Reeve, 152
 Reeve, George, adm. (1689, with
 note, 78
 Reeve or Reeves, George; will
 (1689), with note, 87
 Reeves, 79
 Reid, 329
 Reekes, 279
 Reformed Church, 392. (See Mo-
 ravian Diaries.)
 Reincke, 117, 232
 Religion, Instructions to Governor
 Wyatt in regard to, 1638-9, 54
 Remy, 304, 430, 434, 439
 Reney, 304, 430, 434, 439
 Renix, 302
 Renny, 302
 Rentfro, 91, 92

- Reush, 116
 Reutz, 235, 237, 242, 243
 Revolution, Virginia Militia in, 88
 et seq., 182 *et seq.*, 256, 419 *et seq.*;
 Militia Officers of Isle of Wight
 county during the, 84 *et seq.*, 187
 et seq.
 Revolutionary Army, supplies fur-
 nished to, from Henry county,
 Va., 90 *et seq.*
 Reynaud, 294-304, 425-440
 Reynolds, 85, 86, 87, 92, 102, 187
 Rhine province, 113
 Rhodes, Nathaniel, adm. (1697), 77
 Ribot, 426, 427
 Rice, vi
 Rice, Rev. Owen, note on, 235
 Richert (Richards), 198
 Richardson, xiv, xvi, 96
 Richbourg (de), 290, 426
 Richebourg, C. Philipe de, 426; dis-
 pute with Vestry of King Wm.
 Parish, 426 *et seq.*
 Richland, 70
 Richmond, Va., 76, 408, 441, 445
 Richmond's First Academy, 253
 Richmond City, Quesnay's Acad-
 emy at, 253 *et seq.*; Volunteer
 Company in, in 1807, 189 *et seq.*
 Richmond county, 69, 76, 186, 442,
 451, 452, 453
 Richmond, Surry, 359
 Ridley, 362
 Rieger, 376, 378
 Rieth, 121
 Riggs, 69
 Rimcke, 228
 Ripley, 1, 446
 Ripley's *Financial History of Vir-*
 ginia, 1
 Ritchie, vii
 Rith, 121
 Rivers, 199
 Road, 456
 Roanoke, 122, 124, 131, 381
 RoBards, 96-98, 105, 215
 RoBARDS—CORRECTION, 215
 RoBARDS FAMILY, 96, *et seq.*
 Robb, 102-104, 209, 210
 Roberts, 90, 91, 247, 249
 Robertson, 78, 80, 102, 112, 190
 Robertson, Moses, adm. (1752),
 with note, 78
 Roberson, 123
 Robins, 153
 Robinson, 10-25, 91, 103, 404, 131-
 143, 222, 223, 230, 271-284, 306,
 333, 442
 Rock, 240
 Rockbridge, 81, 82, 91, 131, 374
 Rockingham, 80, 126, 129, 131, 239,
 374
 Roe, 95, 201
 Roebbling, vi
 Roeder, 239
 Rogers, vi, 96, 110, 319
 Rolfe, 147, 410
 Roman, 367
 Rooke, 149
 Rookins, 278
 Rookins, Wm., petition of, 1675, 1,
 57-58
 Rookins family, note on, 57
 Ronaldson, 84
 Rose, 152, 359, 361
 Rosen, 116
 Ross, 267, 268, 269, 412
 Rosse, Henry, adm. (1700), 79
 Rosset, 304, 431, 433, 434, 440.
 Rousse, 301
 Roux, 302
 Roy, 202
 Royster, 190
 Rubock, 71
 Rumney *als* Ironmonger, Anne,
 adm. (1681), 75
 Russell, 244, 249, 366
 Russell county, 82
 Russett, 91
 Rutherfordord, 443
 Ryan, 90, 92

 Sabattie, 302
 Sabbatarians, 234
 "Sabot Hill," 443
 Sachse, 234
 Sainsbury, 37, 169
 Salem, 113
 Salle, 294-304, 426-439
 Salmon, 92
 Salt, Virginia desires to import
 from Lisbon, &c., 1763, 137 *et*
 seq.
 Salter, 456
 Salvington, 202
 Salzburg, 388
 Salzburgers, 388, 392
 Sampson, 88, 98, 256
 Sams, 90
 Sancon, 115
 Sanders, 243, 270
 Sandy Bay, 267, 269
 Sandys, 47, 211, 396, 403, 404

- SANDYS, SIR EDWIN, fac-simile of letter, 1619. To face p. 210.
- Sanford, John; adm. (1704), with note, 144
- San Francisco, Cal., 450
- Santee, 426
- Santee river, 389
- Sassin or Sassine, 302, 304, 430, 434, 440
- Saunders, 79, 101, 263, 367
- Saunders, John; will (1734), 79
- Saunders, Jonathan; adm. (1702), with note, 79
- Savage, 284
- Savannah, Ga., 387, 389, 391, 448
- Sawer, 79
- Sayer, 144, 312
- Sayer, John, adm. (1685-6), 144
- Scales, 333
- Scarborough, Mrs. Mary; will, 1691, 222
- Schaefferstown, 377
- Scharf, 236
- Schaut, 126, 127
- Schell, 227
- Schlatter, 130, 372
- Schmauk, 241
- Schmidt, 121, 129, 374
- Schnell, Leonard and John Brandmueller, diary of, 1749, 115 *et seq.*
- SCHNELL, LEONARD AND ROBERT HUSSEY, DIARY OF JOURNEY FROM PENNSYLVANIA TO GEORGIA, 1743-44, 370 *et seq.*
- Schnell, Leonard, note on, 115
- Schnell, 115, 120, 128, 227, 370-392
- Schoolmaster, 117, 424
- Schools, 424
- Schresorn, 127
- Schuetz, 382
- Schulius, 387, 388
- Schulze, 372
- Scwaab, 371
- Schwarzenau, 240
- Schwerzer, 389
- Scorey, 153, 314
- Scotch-Irish, 126, 227, 228, 238
- Scots, 40
- Scott, x, 70, 80, 335, 443
- Scrimgeour, John; adm. (1692-3), with note, 144
- Scroope, 362
- Seager, 366
- Seal, 212
- Seddon, 442, 443
- Seine, 224
- Selden, 202
- Selfe, 365
- Selleureich, 377
- Sellwin, 364
- Sellers, v
- Sellwyn, 365
- Selwood, 151
- Sely, 278
- Selzer, 229
- Separalists, 240
- Sergeant, 300
- Sermons, 294
- Servants, 169
- Seventh Day Baptists, 234
- Sevier, 80, 107
- Sewell, 300
- Seybert, 237
- Shallotte River, 384
- Shamokin, 119, 391
- Sharpe, 144, 361, 400
- Sharpe, Robert, adm. (1666), 145
- Sharpe, Thomas, adm. (1677-8, 145
- Sharpless, 154
- Shawe, 75
- Shawnees, 236
- Shelby, 107, 249
- Shelly, 86
- Shelton, 90, 92
- Shenandoah, 80, 128, 129, 131, 227-228, 239, 375
- Shepherd, 423
- Shepherdstown, W. Va., 187
- Sheppard, 281
- Sherly, 149
- Sherwood, 60, 260, 264, 269, 393, 394, 411
- Ship biscuit, 105
- Ship joiners, 1775, 224
- Shipp, 312
- Shippen, 109
- Shippey, 340
- Shirley, 219, 344
- Shirley H'd, 361
- Shireffs, 441
- Shocke Hill, 254
- Shockoe line, 264
- Shores, 415
- Short, 57
- Shortrike, William, adm. (1669), 145
- Siegen, 231, 232
- Silk, 42, *et seq.*
- Silk culture in Virginia, 41, *et seq.*, 410
- Silk worms, 56
- Silver, 79, 153, 332
- Silver coin, 4-25

- Simmons, 85
 Simon, xiii
 Simons, 229
 Sims, 244
 Singleton, 366
 Sittenbourne, 339
 Skelton, Wm., adm. (1739), 145
 Skinner, 215
 Skinner's Hall, 152
 Slade, 310
 Slater, 365, 452
 Slaughter, 80, 200, 241, 253, 329
 Slaves, 100, 169, 351
 SLAVES AS PERSONAL PROPERTY;
 legislation in regard to, in Co-
 lonial Virginia, 351 *et seq.*
 Slawson, 443
 Slim Botton, 118
 Slyer, 150
 Small, 92
 Smart, 367
 Smeely, 84
 Smith, 27, 71, 73, 84, 88, 92, 103,
 110, 111, 150, 183, 187, 188, 203,
 207, 261, 272-276, 313, 316, 333,
 358, 363, 368, 386, 393
 Smith, Henry, will (1666), with note,
 315
 Smith, Sir Thomas, will 1625), with
 note, 314
 Smither, 74
 Smythe, 396
 Snickers, 110, 217, 218
 Snogs, 430
 Snongs, 304
 Snowden, v
 Soanes, 58
 Soblet, 294-304, 426-439
 Solaigre, 302, 304, 431, 434, 439
 "Soldier's Rest," 197, 328 *et seq.*,
 441
 "Soldier's Rest," Orange county,
 illustration, April Magazine.
 Somerset, 150
 SOME VIRGINIA FAMILIES. Being
 the Genealogies of the Kinney,
 Stribling, Trout, McIlhany,
 Milton, Rogers, Tate, Snickers,
 Taylor, McCornick and other
 families of Virginia. By H.
 M. McIlhany, Jr., Staunton, Va.
 1903. Review, 110
 Sonne, 262
 Songs, 255
 Soper Lane, 365
 Souille, 431, 434, 440
 South, 360
 Southampton county, Va., 80, 309
 South Branch, 118, 226, 238
 South Carolina, 7, 8, 24, 81, 385,
 426; diary of Moravian mission-
 aries in, 385 *et seq.*; Germans
 in, 385 *et seq.*
 South Fork, 121 *et seq.*
 South Framingham, 98
 Southwark, 315
 SOUTHWEST VIRGINIA, 1746-1786,
 WASHINGTON COUNTY, 1777-
 1780, HISTORY OF. By L. P.
 Summers. Review, 341 *et seq.*
Southern Literary Messenger, 449
 Sowell, 320
 Spain, 403
 Spangenburg, 121, 231, 235-242,
 376, 377, 387
 Spangenberg, August Gottlieb,
 diary of, 235 *et seq.*
 Spangenburg, August G.; note on,
 235
 Spaul, 320
 Spencer, 88, 91
 Spicer, 452
 Spies, 183
 Spoford, 358
 Spotswood, 192, 197, 198, 200, 216,
 217, 218, 231-242, 289, 299, 328
 Spotsylvania county, 80, 82, 209,
 231
 Spraggon, 263
 Spratley, 224
 Spratley's Bay, 266
 Spreul, 210
 Spring hill, 103
 St. Andrew Wardrobe, 145
 St. Bartholomew Excha., 309
 St. Christopher, 362
 St. Gall, 381, 392
 St. James Parish, La., 441
 St. Jamestown, 314
 St. John, 255
 St. John's Church, 145
 St. Lawrence, 309
 St. Louis, Mo., 186, 441, 443
 St. Martin's-in-the-fields, Middle-
 sex, 72
 St. Memin Portraits, note in regard
 to, 421
 St. Michael's Parish, 78, 363
 St. Mildred in Poultry, 308
 St. Paul's Church, Richmond, 59,
 442
 St. Peter, 307
 St. Sepulcher's, 78
 St. Stephen's, 313

- St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland, 78
 St. Tulye, 365
 Stacy, 152
 Stafferton, 154
 Stafford county, 70, 81, 146, 286
 Stagg, 38-40
 Stallinge, 311
 Stanard, vi, xiv, xvi, 434
 Standifer, 92
 Stanley Hundred, 317
 Stanton, 82
 Staplehurst, 69
 Stapleton, v
 Stark, 329
 State House, 263
 State House at Jamestown, excavation of foundations of, 327
 "Staunton Hill," 441
 "Staunton Hill," Charlotte county. Rear View. Illustrated. April Magazine
 Staunton, Va., 199
 Stedman, 366
 Steele, 334
 Stegg, 264, 288
 Stepfa, 729
 Stephen, 216, 217, 423, 383
 Stephen, General Adam; descendants of, 217
 Stephen—Dandridge, correction, 423
 Stephens, 171, 264
 Stephenson, 334
 Stepney, 78, 145, 150
 Steps at Cam, 365
 Sterling, Earl of, 443
 Sterling debts, complaint of British merchants in regard to, 345
 Stevens, 313, 410
 Stevenson, v, 118
 Stewart, 108
 Stibbington, 152
 Stickney, 165
 Stiles, 449
 Stioring, 45
 Stirman, 97
 Stockades, 276, 395-408
 Stocktor, 423
 Stoevers, 230, 241, 371
 Stoevers, Johann Caspar, Sr., and Jr., note on, 241
 Stoke, 70
 Stokes, 422
 Stonar, 270
 Stone, 146, 303
 Stony Creek, 381
 Stony Hill, 101
 Stopfel, 126, 378
 Story, 152
 Strachan, 333
 Strachey, 395
 Strayer, 126
 Strenger, 382
 Stribling, 110
 Stringer, 63, 95
 Strong, 96, 240
 Strowd, 280
 Stuart, 100
 Stubbs, vi, 69
 Stubblefield, 198, 200
 Stinchcombe, 364
 Stud, 241
 Stump, 120, 121
 Suessholz, 371
 Suffingam, 364
 Sullivan, 311
 Sumnard's Bay, 77
 Summers, v, 341, 342
 Summonds, 394, 395
 Sumner family, note on, 311
 Sumpter, 91
 Surry county, 309
 Surry, 57
 Susquehanna Indians, 391
 Sussex county, Va., 80, 319
 Sussex militia, 89
 Swale, William, adm. (1734), 145
 Swan, 149
 Swan, ship, 361
 Swank, 379
 Swann, 82, 310, 311
 Swann, Mrs. Mary, note on, 311
 Swann's Point, 311
 Swatara, 116
 Swearingen, 110
 Sweat, 281
 Swedish Catechism, 373, 377
 Swiss, 121, 124, 387
 Switzerland, 381, 383
 Synods, 114, 115
 Tabb, 165
 Tailor, 65
 Talbott, 80
 Taliaferro, 93, 106, 224, 320, 329, 445
 Tanckred, 63
 Tanner, 311, 416
 "Tarover," 329
 Tarrant, 90, 92
 Tasker, 152
 Tate, 97, 110
 Tayloe, 37

- Taylor, John; will (1641), 150
 Taylor, Thos., petition of, 64-65
 Taylor, 64, 100, 110, 149, 150, 209, 217, 218, 283, 321, 335, 339, 364, 444
 Taxes in Virginia, 1763-69, 357
 Teale, 199
 Tebbs, 183
 Tennant, 329, 386
 Temple, 103, 104, 443
 Tennessee, 80, 81, 82
 Tens, 390
 Ternan, 190
 Terry, 151
 TEST OATH, 1698, 158
 Texas, 81, 82
 Thacker, 321
 Thanet, Isle of, 313
 Thistelwheate, 79
 Thomas, 83-87, 187-189, 215, 333, 336, 440
 Thompson, 183, 215, 232, 378
 Thomson, Andrew; adm. (1724) with note, 145
 Thomson, 145
 Thornton, 17, 18, 306, 339
 Thruston, 108, 110
 Thurstone, 153
 Ticonderoga, 5
 Tiffin, E. L.; house in Charles Town, W. Va., 187
 Tilghman, 216
 Tillow, 392
 Tindall, 265, 365
 Tomkies, 203
 Tomlins, Thomas; will (1666), with note, 307
 Tomlinson, 187, 339
 Toasts, 255
 Tobacco, low prices of in 1637, &c., 56
 Tobacco, 16, 46 *et seq.*, 56, 59, 134 *et seq.*, 138, 162, 168, 241, 281, 357, 358, 362, 378
 Todd, 104, 336
 Tones, 84
 Toone, 153
 Toulson, John; adm. (1656), with note, 146
 Townes, 333
 Tower, 263
 Townge, 309
 Townsend, Maria, adm. (1694), with note, 146
 Townshend, Mrs. Mary; note on, 146
 Trabue, 295-304, 429, 430, 434, 437, 438, 439
 Trage, 366
 "Traveller's Rest," 210
 Travis, 224, 399
 Traylor, 414
 Treasurer, 284, 365
 TREASURY NOTES OF VIRGINIA, EMITTED, &c. Table, 336, 357
 Treasury notes, 356, 357
 Trimble, 81
 Treman, v
 Treneportes, 368
 Trent River, 382
 Trigg, xiii
 Triplett, 190
 Trotman, Throckmorton, will (1664), 364
 Trout, 110
 Tucker family, 217
 Tucker, 93, 144
 Tulpehocken, 235
 Tunstall, 90, 92, 201, 202
 Turf fort, 264
 Turkey Island, 58
 Turner, 68, 80, 92, 152, 157, 329, 361, 373, 419, 420
 Turner Insurrection, 331
 Turton, 366
 Tutor, advertisement for, 1775, 225
 Tutors, 224
 Tutt, 335
 Two-Penny Act, 14
 Twyne, 94
 Tyler, 166, 259, 321, 324, 335, 411, 412, 434, xiv, xvi
 Underhill, 358
 Unett, John; will (1622), 316
 Union Hill, 331
 Unity, ship, 314
 Upchurch, 44
 Upjohn, 320
 Ursinus Theological Seminary, 113
 Utye, 169
 Vaden, 145, 414
 Vallence, 152
 Valley of Virginia, travels of Moravian missionaries in the, 113 *et seq.*; Germans of, 225 *et seq.*, 370 *et seq.*
 Vam, 213
 Vandegriff, 91
 Van Meter family, notice of, 119
 Vaughan, 85, 98
 Venable, 330, 443

- Venning, 365
 Verney, 47
 Verulam, 344
 Vessey, 307
 VESTRY BOOK OF KING WILLIAM PARISH, VA., 1707-1750. Translated from the French by Prof. R. H. Fife, 289 *et seq.*, 425 *et seq.*
 Videt, 302
 Vignes, 302, 430, 431, 434, 440
 Vielt, 304, 430, 431, 434
 Villain, 314, 439
 Virginia, Assembly ordered to be called annually, 1638-9, 54-55
 VIRGINIANS AT APPLEBY SCHOOL, 214
 VIRGINIA, CERTAIN HEADS FOR A COMMISSION FOR, 1638, 49
 Virginia Company, 360
 VIRGINIA, COMMISSION OF SIR FRANCIS WYATT AS GOVERNOR OF, 1638-9, 50 *et seq.*
 VIRGINIA COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE, PROCEEDINGS OF, 1759-70, 1 *et seq.*, 131 *et seq.*, 345 *et seq.*
 Virginia Council, 1651, 37
 VIRGINIA COUNCIL'S ADDRESS TO THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE, 192 *et seq.*
 VIRGINIA COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT RECORDS, 1640-41, 277 *et seq.*
 Virginia, convict sent to, 1638, 47
 Virginia Council, 412
 Virginia during the Civil War in England, 35 *et seq.*
 Virginia Duties, 162
 Virginia forces in French and Indian War, 6 *et seq.*, 13, 20, 23-24
Virginia Gazette, 445
 Virginia German settlers in, 113 *q.*, *et seq.*, 225 *et seq.*, 370 *et seq.*
 VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, PROCEEDINGS OF ANNUAL MEETING 1904, ili
 VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS JANUARY, 1904, xvi
 VIRGINIA IN 1638-39, GOVERNOR WYATT'S COMMISSION, &c., 46 *et seq.*
 VIRGINIA IN 1638-39, FROM ENGLISH PUBLIC RECORDS, 169 *et seq.*, 284 *et seq.*
 VIRGINIA, INSTRUCTIONS TO SIR F. WYATT, GOVERNOR OF, 1638-39, 54 *et seq.*
 VIRGINIA, INSTRUCTIONS TO PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS SENT TO, IN 1651, 38-39
 Virginia land patent records, 407 *et seq.*
 Virginia laws, royal assent to, 14 *et seq.*
 VIRGINIA, LETTERS FROM THE KING TO GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF 1638, 48
 VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION, 88 *et seq.*, 182 *et seq.*, 256 *et seq.*, 419 *et seq.*
 Virginia, money allotted to by England, in French and Indian War, 13, 14
 VIRGINIA NAMES AND THEIR MEANINGS, SOME. Contributed, 317 *et seq.*
 Virginia notifies the King of its surrender to Parliament, 1651-2, 40
 Virginia, number of tithables in, 1763-'69, 357
 VIRGINIA PAPER CURRENCY, 1757-'63, TABULATED STATEMENT OF, 355 *et seq.*
 Virginia, paper money in, 1 *et seq.*, 345 *et seq.*
 Virginia, population of, 1607-1715, 399 *et seq.*
 VIRGINIA RECORDS, SOME COLONIAL, 57 *et seq.*, 155 *et seq.*
 Virginia, register of passengers to, to be kept, 1638-'9, 285
 VIRGINIA SILK AND VIRGINIA FERRAR, 41 *et seq.*
 Virginia State Archives, 1
 VIRGINIA, SURRENDER OF, IN 1651-'2, TO THE PARLIAMENT, 32 *et seq.*
 Virginia, taxes in, 1763-'69, 357
 VIRGINIA TREASURY NOTES EMITTED, &c., 1757-'63. Table, 355, 356.
 Virginia, usual commission to factors in, 1639, 288
 Virginia, Western, tours of Moravian missionaries in, 113 *et seq.*, 225 *et seq.*, 370 *et seq.*
 Virginia, 37, 38, 68, 71, 139, 238
 VIRGINIANS WHO BECAME GOVERNORS OF OTHER STATES, 80 *et seq.*, 185 *et seq.*, 422

VA. GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND:

Aishley, Edward (1656), 364
 Amias, Francis (1622), 155
 Andrewes, John (1610), 155
 Angell, Wm. (1636), 308
 Angell, Anne (1691), 309
 Armistead, Henry (1748), 68
 Ashton, Anne (1704), 154
 Atkins, John (1624), 153
 Atkins, John (1636), 150
 Atterbury, Richard (1688), 153
 Aylward, William (1706-7), 153
 Ballentine, Hugh (1735-6), 68
 Banks, Matthias Job (1738), 69
 Bartlett, George (1659-60), 149
 Baytop, Thomas (1691-2), 69
 Beard, William (1646), 148
 Bedford, John (1708),
 Beheathland, John (1639), 363
 Bell, Robert (1656-7), 151
 Biggs, Richard (1626), 360
 Blaydes, Samuel (1683), 69
 Bowker, James (1704), 313
 Boxe, Tobias (1629), 362
 Braddock, Nathaniel (1636), 149
 Braddock, Edward, 308
 Bray, Richard (1691), 69
 Brent, Wm. (1709-10), 71
 Bridges, John (1637), 70
 Bristow, Robert (1755), 70
 Brookes, Mildred (1748), 70
 Bullen, Thomas (1691), 70
 Butler, Thomas (1637), 316
 Candler, Anne (1733), 71
 Carter, Elizabeth Lloyd, *als.*
 (1694), 76
 Chapman, Anne (1716), 71
 Clarke, Richard (1686), 367
 Cobb, Woolley (1732), 71
 Cornelius, John (1704), 71
 Corneleson, John (1682), 71
 Covell, Thomas (1643-4), 315
 Cox, Thomas (1697-8), 362
 Crosse, George (1699-1700), 72
 Curtis, John (1684), 72
 Custis, Joseph (1655), 72
 Dalton, Joseph (1720), 72
 Daniel, Terence (1709), 72
 Davies, Isaack (1658), 72
 Deacon, Thomas (1652), 315
 Durly, Wm. (1741), 72
 Elkin, Elizabeth (1752), 72
 Evergrin, Catherine (1698), 72
 Ewell, Edward (1772), 313
 Farmer, Richard (1689), 73
 Foissins, John (1694), 73
 Freeman, John (1739), 73

Fry, Samuel (1655-6), 73
 Flood, Walter (1635-6), 316
 Flower, Geoffrey (1725-6), 71
 Gaylard, Robert (1657), 73
 Giles, Isaac (1730), 73
 Glover, Richad (1684), 73
 Goldstone, Edward (1663), 358
 Gooch, Wm., Jr. (1743-4), 73
 Goodrich, Thos. (1703), 75
 Goswell, John (1754), 74
 Hayward, John (1698), 74
 Hayward, Thomas (1698), 74
 Hill, John (1720), 74
 Holcroft, George (1666), 362
 Hooker, Mary (1682), 75
 Hubbard, Thos. (1697), 75
 Hutton, Charles (1722), 75
 Ironmonger, Corderoy (1681), 75
 Ironmonger, Anne Rumney *als.*
 (1681), 75
 Ironmonger, Martha Jones *als.*
 (1681), 75
 Jackman, Joseph John (1714), 309
 Johnson, Luke (1659), 366
 Jones *als.* Ironmonger, Martha
 (1681), 75
 Jones, Thomas (1724), 362
 Keston, Francis, 309
 Knight, George (1684), 76
 Knight, Mary (1685), 76
 Ley, Adam (1762), 76
 Lowe, Micajah (1703-4), 310
 Lloyd *als* Carter, Elizabeth (1694),
 76
 Lloyd, Elizabeth (1657), 312
 Lucas, Thos., Jr. (1675), 76
 Manfield, George (1670), 311
 Milward, Robert (1718), 77
 Moody, John (1681), 362
 Nedham, James (1677), 77
 Norbury, John (1748), 71
 Norton, Tobias, (1658), 77
 Nowell, Edward (1689), 77
 Parker, Robert (1673), 309
 Parsons, Anne (1702), 77
 Perry, Robert (1652), 363
 Pett, Arthur (1609-10), 314
 Robertson, Moses (1752), 78
 Reeve, George (1689), 78
 Rhodes, Nathaniel (1697), 77
 Rosse, Henry (1700), 78
 Rumney *als.* Ironmonger, Anne
 (1681), 75
 Sanford, John (1704), 144
 Saunders, Jonathan (1702), 78
 Sayer, John (1685-6), 144
 Scrimgeour, John (1692-3), 144

- Sharpe, Robert 1666), 145
 Sharpe, Thomas (1677-8), 145
 Shortrike, William (1669), 145
 Smith, Henry (1666), 315
 Smith, Sir Thomas (1625), 314
 Skelton, William (1739), 145
 Swale, William (1734), 145
 Taylor, John (1641), 150
 Thomson, Andrew (1724), 145
 Toulson, John (1656), 146
 Townsend, Maria (1694), 146
 Tomlins, Thomas (1666), 307
 Trotman, Throckmorton (1664), 364
 Unett, John (1622), 316
 Vizer, Ralph (1667), 367
 Walsh, Richard (1742), 147
 Walton, Walter (1650), 358
 Walton *als.* Wanton, Robert (1670), 362
 Warkman, Mark Gloucester *als.* (1670), 308
 Waters, Ann (1700), 305
 West, Francis (1634), 359
 Whitaker, Alexander (1617), 147
 White, John (1671-2), 367
 Wraxall, William (1634), 361

 Vizer, Ralph, will (1667), 367
 Vogel, 381
 Voier, 430
 Von Watteville, 235
 Voyer, 302, 430, 431, 435, 441, 446
 Voyley, 362

 Waddell, 123, 237
 Wachovia, N. C., 121
 Walch, 367
 Waldenses, 294
 Wales, 235, 399
 Walker, vi, xi, 101, 289, 358, 416, 417
 Wallace, 60, 61, 103, 329
 Wallace, James, petition of, 1674? 60-61
 Wallee, 92
 Waller, 10-25, 88, 92, 131-143, 422
 Wallis, 366
 Walloons, 116
 Walsh, Richard; adm. (1742), 147
 Walton, 80, 358, 362, 363
 Walton *als.* Wanton, adm. (1670), with note, 362
 Walton, Walter; will (1650), 358
 Wandsford, 152
 Wapping, 365
 Washbourne, 223
 Washington, 82, 115, 146, 213, 218, 323, 339, 343, 419
 Washington county, 340
 Washington, D. C., 442, 443
 WASHINGTON, THE MOTHER OF, AND HER TIMES. By Mrs. R. A. Pryor. Review, 343
War of 1812 and War with Mexico, 447
 Warburton, 224
 Ward, 43, 85, 215, 365
 Ware, 221, 307
 Wareing, 78
 Waring, 103, 104, 209
 Waring family, 103 *et seq.*
 Warjava, 315
 Warkman, 157, 308
 Warkman, Mark, Gloucester, *als.* will (1670), with note, 308
 Warner, 361, 444
 Warrenton, 375
 Warwick, 235
 Warwick county, 317
 Warwick Militia, 184
 Walford, 315
 Water, 73
 Waterhouse, 359, 447
 Water Mill, 155
 Waters, ix, 68, 305, 306
 Waters, Ann, will (1700), with note, 305
 Waters, John, of Rappahannock county, note on, 305
 Wates, 358
 Watkins, 101
 Watkin's Ferry, 130
 Watts, 212, 364
 Weane, 316
 Weatherford, 416
 Weaver, 199, 231, 242, 376
 Webb, 88, 151, 364
 Webber, 416
 Weddell, v, xiv
 Weeks, 218
 Wehr, 116
 Welch, 314
 Welford, 333
 Weller, 116
 Wells, 394
 Welshcorn, 123
 Welshman, 172
 Welton, 315
 Wentworth, 155
 Werg, 190
 Werton, 71
 West, 55, 64, 65, 66, 86, 152, 171, 172, 182, 222, 223, 359, 360

- West Bromwich, 366
 West, Francis, will (1634), with note, 359
 West, Governor Francis, note on, 360
 WEST, COL. JNO., LETTER TO GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL 66
 West, Nathaniel, reference to will of, 360
 Westaugusta, 256
 Westcoate, 149
 Westcomb, 168
 Western Shore, 167
 West Hundred, 361
 West Indies, 73, 164
 Wesleyan University, 427
 Westminster, 150
 Westmoreland county, 75, 144, 154, 183, 185, 256, 316, 339, 419, 423, 444, 456
 Westover, 361, 381
 Westphalia, 231, 241
 West Point, 66
 Wetherford, 417
 Weyanoke, 59
 Whalen, 101
 Wheat, 141
 Wheedon, 86
 Wheeler, 422
 Whiskey, 117
 Whitaker, 147, 148, 211
 Whitaker, Rev. Alexander, biographical note on, 147-148
 Whitaker, Alexander; will (1617), with note, 147, 148
 Whitakers, 280
 White, v, 106, 108, 110, 367, 368, 369, 448
 White Bluff, 388
 White Chappell, 411
 White Church, 74
 Whitefield, 123, 390
 White Hall, 5-25
 Whitehead, 67, 315
 Whitehead, Richard, petition of, 1695? 67
 "White House" of the Confederacy, 443
 White, John; will (1671-'2), with note, 367
 White, Rev. Jeremiah, note on, 369
 White Lion, 173
 White Ploff, 389
 White, Rev. Wm., note on, 369
 Whitfield, 84, 384
 Whiting, 71, 203
 Whittington, 63
 Wickham, 443
 Wickersbach, 231
 Wicomico, 456
 Wicomico river, 453
 Whisler, 100
 Wild, 152
 Wilfield, 84
 Wilkins 441
 Wilkinson, 87, 157, 158, 187, 224, 362
 WILKINSON, THOMAS, PETITION OF, 1692, 157
 William and Mary College, 311, 412
 William and Mary (ship), 74
 Williams, 87, 173, 198, 277, 328, 329, 379
 Williamsburg, 89, 168, 241, 252, 263, 323, 399, 408, 421, 424
 Williamson, 190, 316, 364, 367
 Willis, 91, 279, 442
 Willis, Francis, charge against, 1640 279
 Willoughby, 78
 Wilmington, 384
 Willmore, 307
 WILLS: 84, 85, 86, 87, 151, 187, 188, 315; Brooke, George (1782), 95, 200 *et seq.*; Richard (1817), 337; William (1804), 203; Fielding, Ambrose (1673), 456; Richard (1667), 455; Lee, Gen. Chas. (1782), 108; Saunders, John (1734), 79; Scarborough, Mrs. Mary (1691), 222. (See Virginia Gleanings in England.)
 Will's Creek, 117
 Wilson, 84, 85, 87, 165, 187, 206, 207, 247, 310, 451
 Wiltshire, England, 370
 Wilwyn, 146
 Winchester, 82, 94, 130, 328
 Windebanke, 48, 171-182
 WINDEBANKE, SECRETARY TO THE CLERK OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL, 1638, 48
 Wingate, Roger, treasurer, 284
 Wingfield, 418
 Winlock, 97
 Winslade, 151
 Winston, 102, 104, 107, 108, 306
 Winthrop, 208
 Winyah river, 386
 Wise, 309, 442, 443
 Witch, 278
 Witham, 152

- Withers, 78, 146, 151, 333
 Withington, ix, 32-35, 68, 144-155, 305-317, 358
 Wilt, 91
 Wolves, 123, 126
 Wood, 80, 81, 446
 Woodall, 175, 178, 285, 287
 Woodborough, 367
 Woodbridge, Suffolk, 358
 Woodburn, 331, 442
 Woodford, 210
 Woodlawn, 333
 Woods, 96
 Woodward, 361
 Worcester, Mass., 28
 Wormeley, 158, 166, 307
 Worrall, 190
 Worthington, 80
 Wraxall, William, will (1630), 361
 Wrenn, 84, 85
 Wright, 93, 169, 309
 Wriothesley, 404
 Wroth, 400
 Wyatt, 45-57, 170, 260, 283, 399, 410
 WYATT, GOVERNOR, COMMISSION AND INSTRUCTIONS, 1638, 46-47
 WYATT, SIR FRANCIS, COMMISSION AS GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, 1638-9, 50 *et seq.*
 Wyatt, Governor Sir Francis, term of office of, 283
 WYATT, GOVERNOR, INSTRUCTIONS TO, 1638-9, 54 *et seq.*
 Wyke, 235
 Wylie, v
 Wynn, 61, 62
 Wynne, Col. Robt., note on, 59
 Wynne, Col. Robt., petition of, 1674? 59
 Wynne, 59
 Wynkoop, 119
 Wyse, 190
 Wythe, 10-25, 131-143
 Wythe county, 82, 243
 Yager, Nicholas, note on, 231
 Yanoak, 77
 Yard, 305
 Yates, 422
 Yardley, Mrs. Sarah; boud, 1682, 63
 Yeardley, Governor Sir George, supposed tomb of, at Jamestown, 325
 Yeardley, Yardley, 63, 261, 283, 396 404, 405
 Yellow fever, 448
 Yeocomico, 316
 Yoe, 329
 York, 88, 89, 183, 371, 421
 York county, 150
 York Hampton, Parish, 150
 York river, 424
 Yorktown, Va., 68, 76, 83, 166
 Yorke, 308
 Yorkshire, Eng., 358
 Yonge, xi, xiv, xvi, 257, 276, 324, 326, 393, 408
 Young, vi, 85, 86, 203, 315, 336
 Zefir, 304
 Zeh, 120
 Ziegler, 371
 Zimmerman, 218
 Zinzendorf, 114, 235, 371, 377, 386, 391
 Zollicoffer, 381
 Zuberbuehler, 392
 Zubly, 392
 Zurich, 391

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society.

NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va." Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882-92, carefully indexed, as follows:

The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii-368.

8 00

The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787.

5 50

Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.

Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town."

2 50

Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.

Pages viii-374.

2 50

Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624, Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History.

5 00

The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411.

5 00

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath, 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper.

2 50

The full set of these publications can be obtained for \$31.00, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

CATALOGUE OF THE MANUSCRIPTS in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society and also of Some Printed Papers. Compiled by order of the Executive Committee. Supplement to the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Richmond: Wm. Ellis Jones, Printer. 1901.

Paper, 120 pp. Price, \$1.00. Sent free to members and subscribers on receipt of 10 cents for postage, &c.

AN ABRIDGMENT OF THE LAWS OF VIRGINIA. Compiled in 1694. From the original manuscripts in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society. 80 pp., paper. Richmond, 1903.

An edition of 300 copies, reprinted from the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Price, \$1.00.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

VOLUME I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661 Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index.

5 00

VOLUME II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Griev-

ances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded; Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of Historical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed.

5.00

VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index.

5.00

VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp 492-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Custis and his wife; A Perswasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635-6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716-1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco in Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index.

5.00

VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, Carr, Hughes, Winston, Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98;

Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Meherrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index

5.00

VOLUME VI—Octavo, pp. 473-iv-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Acadians in Virginia; Letters to Thomas Adams; Journal of John Barnwell; Vindication of Sir William Berkeley; Will of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd; Inventory of Robert Carter; Virginia Society of the Cincinnati; Epitaphs at Brandon; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Jacobitism in Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; Letters of Lafayette; A New Clue to the Lee Ancestry; Letters of General Henry Lee; Sir Thomas Smythe's Reply to Bargrave; Virginia in 1623, 1623-4, and 1771; Virginia Borrowing from Spain; The Virginia Company and the House of Commons; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Washington's Capitulation at Fort Mifflin; Election of Washington (Poll List), 1758; Burning of William and Mary College, 1705; Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-90, &c., &c., &c., with full index.

5.00

VOLUME VII—Octavo, pp. 476-iv-xix.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: An Additional Chapter to Waddell's History of Augusta County; Augusta County Marriage Licenses, 1749-73; Inventory of Estate of Hon. Robert Carter; Extracts from Register of Farnham Parish, Richmond County, Va.; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Indians of Southern Virginia, 1650-1711; John Paul Jones, as a Citizen of Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; The Case of Captain John Martin; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Richmond During the War of 1812; Virginia Census of 1624-5; Virginia in 1624-30—Abstracts and Copies from the English Public Records; Virginia Game and Field Sports, 1739; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Unpublished Letters of Washington; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, &c., with a full index.

5.00

VOLUME VIII—Octavo, pp. 481-iv-xxvii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Indians of Southern Virginia; The Virginia and North Carolina Boundary Line, 1711; Inventory of Lord Fairfax; Letters from Mrs. Ralph Izard to Mrs. Wm. Lee; Virginia in 1631-35, from English Public Records; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-77; Unpublished Letters of Jefferson; Extracts from Virginia County Records; Letters of Harrison Gray and Harrison Gray, Jr.; Members of the House of Burgesses, Lists; Militia Companies of Augusta county, 1742; Petitions of Virginia Towns for Establishment of Branches of the United States Bank, 1791; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Life of General Joseph Martin; Register of St. Paul's Parish, King George county; Proceedings of the House of Burgesses, 1652-1661; Delegates from Kanawha; Ter-Centenary of Jamestown; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Wills, Epitaphs, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index.

5.00

VOLUME IX—Octavo, pp. 480-iv-xx.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and the Founding of William and Mary College; Virginia in 1636-38, from the English Public Record Office; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-1678; Virginia Assembly of 1641; Selections from the Campbell Papers; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Will of William Byrd, 3d; Eastern Shore History; Letters of William Byrd, 2d; Henry County, Virginia, Records; Diary of a Prisoner of War at Quebec; Sainsbury's Abstracts and the Colonial History of Virginia; Abridgment of the Laws of Virginia, 1694; The Germans of the Valley; Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; History of the Battle of Point Pleasant; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index.

5 00

VOLUME X—Octavo, pp. 480-xvi-x.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; The Germans of the Valley; Abridgment of Virginia Laws, 1694; Eastern Shore History; Extracts from Records of Henry County, Va.; Battle of Point Pleasant; Ferrar Papers, from Magdalene College, Cambridge; Pioneer Days in Alleghany County; Tithables of Northampton County, 1666; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Slave Owners of Westmoreland County, 1782; Virginia in 1636-'38, from English Public Record Office; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills, &c.); Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-'67; Virginia Finances, 1776-'90; Virginia Colonial Records; Books in Colonial Virginia; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with several illustrations and fac-similes and a full index.

5.00

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Medical College of Virginia,

ESTABLISHED 1838.

The Sixty-seventh Session will commence September 28th, 1904. Departments of Medicine, Dentistry and Pharmacy. Well equipped Laboratories, splendid Hospital Facilities and abundant Clinical Material afford excellent opportunities for practical work.

For Announcement and further information, address

apl.04. CHRISTOPHER TOMPKINS, M. D., Dean, Richmond, Va.

LOWEST PRICES.

FINEST GOODS.

**DIAMONDS,
WATCHES, JEWELRY,
STERLING SILVERWARE,**

FINE REPAIRING, ARTISTIC ENGRAVING.

C. LUMSDEN & SON,

apl.-oct.04.

731 E. Main St., Richmond, Va.

ANTIQUES.

J. F. BIGGS,

515 EAST MAIN STREET, - RICHMOND, VA.

Largest collection of Original Old Pieces in the State. Antique Furniture, Old Brass, Cut Glass, Copper Plate, Old China, Engravings, Paintings, etc. Special attention given to packing all goods sent out of the City.

apl.04.1yr.

E. T. FAULKNER CO.

THE DAYLIGHT CASH STORE,

BROAD AND FIRST STREETS, - RICHMOND, VA.

WE ARE AGENTS FOR STANDARD PATTERNS.

New Silks, Dress Goods, Suits, Waists and Skirts. Entire new line of White Goods, Wash Goods and Linens. Special values in our Remnant Department.

The reason we sell so cheap, WE SELL FOR CASH. apl.04.1yr.

CITY BANK OF RICHMOND,

VIRGINIA.

CAPITAL,	-	-	-	-	-	-	\$400,000
SURPLUS,	-	-	-	-	-	-	\$100,000

WM. H. PALMER, President. E. B. ADDISON, Vice-President.

ap.1904-1yr.

J. W. SINTON, Cashier.

IF YOU WANT TO BE CURED OF
CANCER, TUMOR OR CHRONIC SORE
 WITHOUT THE USE OF THE KNIFE,
 GO TO THE
KELLAM CANCER HOSPITAL.

There you will find what you are seeking—A CURE.

EXAMINATIONS FREE AT THE HOSPITAL,
 ap.04-lyr. RICHMOND, VA.

Capital Stock, \$200,000. Surplus and Profits, \$672,000.

No. 1754.

Merchants National Bank,
 RICHMOND, VA.

United States, State and City Depository.

JOHN P. BRANCH, Pres't. JOHN KERR BRANCH, Vice-Pres't.
 JOHN F. GLENN, Cashier,

Business Paper Discounted for Customers on Favorable Terms.

THREE PER CENT INTEREST paid on deposits in Savings Department,
 payable on demand.

DIRECTORS—John P. Branch, Fred. W. Scott, C. S. Stringfellow,
 A. S. Buford, John Kerr Branch, J. P. George, Thomas B. Scott, B. W.
 Branch, B. B. Munford, Jas. H. Dooley, Alex. Hamilton, S. T. Morgan,
 A. Pizzini, Jr.

oct.1903-1yr.

ORGANIZED 1832.

The Virginia Fire & Marine Insurance Company
 OF RICHMOND, VA.

ASSETS, - - \$932,052.42

W. H. PALMER, President.

W. H. MCCARTHY, Secretary.

ap.1904-1yr.

FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES,

Edited by REV. W. D. SWEETING, M.A.,

Holy Trinity Vicarage, Rotherhithe, London, S. E.

A Quarterly Journal devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural
 Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions,
 Folk Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of
 Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk.
 Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in
 advance, 6s —post free. Vols. I, II, III and IV now ready, neatly bound,
 leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 15s. each.

Peterborough: GEO. C. CASTER, Market Place.

London: SIMPKIN MARSHALL & Co., Ltd.; and ELLIOT STOCK.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, which is issued quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, will accept for publication a limited number of advertisements of a suitable character.

The special attention of Schools, Colleges and Booksellers are called to these rates.

The edition of the Magazine is 1,200 copies, and its circulation is constantly increasing among foreign and American scholars.

Those who have old books, pamphlets, antique furniture, curios, etc., for sale will find it of advantage to avail themselves of this medium of advertising them.

WILLIAM G. STANARD, *Editor*,
707 E. Franklin, Richmond, Va.

The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME III.

	PAGE.
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	1
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1799.....	8
Property Owners, Norfolk County, 1860.....	12
Princess Anne County Marriages.....	19
My Mother.....	24
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	29
Grace Sherwood, the Virginia Witch.....	34
Price of Poultry, 1773 and 1774.....	38
Marriages Performed by Rev. Charles Henley, Princess Anne Co.,	39
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	40
Marriages Performed by the Rev. George Norris.....	43
My Mother.....	46
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	50
Grace Sherwood, the Virginia Witch.....	52
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds, 1800.....	57
Property Owners, Norfolk County, 1860	62
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	69
Marriages Performed by Rev. Charles Henley.....	71
Receipt for the Sale of a Slave.....	73
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds.....	74
Linhaven Parish, 1704.....	80
Marriages Performed by Rev. David Walters, Princess Anne Co..	81
Copy of the Charter of Norfolk Borough.....	87
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	95
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	100
Oldest Masonic Lodge.....	102
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	103
Renouncing the Catholic Church.....	106
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1801.....	107
Store Bill, 1769.....	114
Princess Anne County Marriages.....	117
An Act to Confirm the Charter of the Borough of Norfolk.....	122
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	124
Money, Solvent Bonds, Securities and Liquidated Claims in Princess Anne County in 1859.....	129
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1802.....	133
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	138
Marriages Performed by Rev. George Norris.....	147
Charles Reid.....	147
Price of Corn.....	151
Witchcraft in Virginia.....	152
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	152
Price of a Young Mare, 1741.....	154

For sale by the BELL BOOK AND STATIONERY COMPANY,
 RICHMOND, VA. 50 cents per Part, 4 Parts to a Volume. ap.1901-1911.

THE
STATE BANK OF VIRGINIA,
RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

CAPITAL, - - - -	\$300,000
SURPLUS & PROFITS, -	\$ 253,500

JOHN S. ELLETT,
President.

WM. M. HILL,
Cashier.

DIRECTORS.

J. M. Fourqurean,
James D. Crump,
A. R. Ellerson,

Alexander Cameron,
T. C. Williams, Jr.,
Horace S. Hawes,

Jno. S. Ellett,
Granville G. V.
J. L. Antrim.

SAFE DEPOSIT BOXES FOR RENT.

The First National Bank
OF RICHMOND, VA.

CAPITAL	<table style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr> <td style="width: 60%;">(Paid in Capital.....)</td> <td style="width: 40%; text-align: right;">\$600,000.00</td> </tr> <tr> <td>(Earned Surplus.....)</td> <td style="text-align: right;">500,000.00</td> </tr> <tr> <td>(Stockholder's Liability.....)</td> <td style="text-align: right;">600,000.00</td> </tr> </table>	(Paid in Capital.....)	\$600,000.00	(Earned Surplus.....)	500,000.00	(Stockholder's Liability.....)	600,000.00	} \$1,700,000
(Paid in Capital.....)	\$600,000.00							
(Earned Surplus.....)	500,000.00							
(Stockholder's Liability.....)	600,000.00							
Deposits		4,000,000						
Loans		4,500,000						
Total Resources		6,500,000						

This is the largest Bank between Washington and New Orleans, and by reason of its large volume of business and favorable connections North, South, East and West, extends facilities at rates which smaller Banks can not afford. The expense of handling a large, well systemized business is also less in proportion than that of a smaller institution.

The First National Bank, in addition to the large business of its Richmond patrons, handles, BY MAIL, hundreds of accounts for Merchant Manufacturers, Corporations, Individuals and Banks throughout Virginia, West Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia.

We invite personal interviews or correspondence from prospective patrons.

VIRGINIUS NEWTON, President.

JOHN M. MILLER, Jr., Vice-President and Cashier.

CHAS. R. BURNETT, Assistant Cashier.

J. C. JOPLIN, Associate Cashier.

The Virginia Historical Society.

Members are requested to solicit contributions of books, maps, portraits, and manuscripts of historical value or importance, particularly as may throw light upon the political, social or religious life of the people of Virginia.

The Society will become the custodian of such articles of this character, if the possessors may from any cause be unwilling to give, and in the case of family papers or other manuscripts which it may be unable to publish, it will, upon request, keep them confidential.

A large *fire proof safe* has been secured and placed in the new building, in which all manuscripts and papers of value are now preserved by the Librarian.

On account of the vicissitudes of war, and the repeated removals to which the Society's library has been subjected, many volumes have been lost and the sets broken. Odd volumes from the collections of its members and well-wishers will therefore be gratefully received.

It is especially desirable to secure as complete a collection as possible of early Virginia newspapers, periodicals and almanacs.

Any book or pamphlet written by a native or resident of Virginia, published or printed in Virginia, or in any way relating to Virginia or Virginians, will be accepted and preserved.

The Society requests gifts of photographs (cabinet size) of old portraits of Virginians, or photographs, drawings, &c., of Coats of Arms of Virginia families. Albums have been provided and an interesting collection has already been made.

2/3/2012

T

2520565 5

00

F GROUP - IN



